



3 1761 06635287 3















(58)

I

339



COLN'S INN FIELDS

REMENT OF 1000 ON P 400







7

THE  
RECORDS OF THE HONORABLE SOCIETY  
OF

Lincoln's Inn.



THE BLACK BOOKS

VOL. II.

FROM

A.D. 1586 to A.D. 1660.

LINCOLN'S INN.

1898.

49945  
8/4/01

DA  
687  
L7A5  
v. 2



PRINTED BY  
H. S. CARTWRIGHT, SOUTHAMPTON BUILDINGS,  
CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.



## PREFACE.

---



THE period covered by this Volume extends from November 1586 to February 1660, that is from the 20th year of Elizabeth to the end of the Protectorate.

The entries in the Black Books are of the same character as those contained in Vol. I., with one omission from the year 1642 onwards. After that date, the Pensioner's and the Treasurer's Rolls were no longer copied into the Black Books: and the detailed record of expenditure in these books comes to an end.

A Red Book, begun in 1614, "concerning Chambers only and in which all orders concerning Chambers and all admittances into Chambers were to be entered," contains entries which indirectly give much information about the sites of the various buildings of the Inn. Entries from the Red Books have, where material, been inserted in the text.

A third book or series of books, called the White Book, was begun in 1619. An order made in that year runs, "there shall be provided a Book for Rules, Respites, Considerations, and Remembrances at Councils, so as the same shall not need to be entered into the Black or Red Books, until they come to be resolved or conclusive orders." It is probably in the White Books, that were entered "the ordinary directions and dispatch of such matters of the House as daily did arise to be ordered and decided at the Bench table." No doubt the White Books contained many entries which would at this distance of time have been of interest, and it is to be regretted that no one of the series has been preserved to this day. p. 214  
p. 191

Another "Book of Remembrance was ordered in 1654 to be kept with the Black Books in the Library": this was either the White Book or the same as "the entry of the abstract of the House evidences (*i.e.*, title deeds) collected by Mr. Prynne in the Leiger Book of the evidences." This too has disappeared.

### THE HALL.

Perhaps at a later stage, a satisfactory account of the internal arrangements of the Hall may be put together. At present, collation of the scattered notices from which an account has to be built up reveals discrepancies which cannot now be reconciled; the reason being (it would seem) that on the building of the Chapel, the site of the Buttery was changed and structural



alterations, of which no sufficient details have been given, made in the Hall. The following account cannot pretend to be satisfactory, but it may be sufficient :—

- At the north end was the dais. Below were two tables allotted to the Bar.
- p. 102 One the "Ancient syde table," that is the table where the mess of Ancient
- p. 195 Barristers sat : to this mess had been presented a silver cup and salt, which was kept with the Benchers' Plate. This table seems to have stood parallel to the Benchers' table, and at right angles to the other Bar table, which extended along one side of the Hall towards the then Buttery door. There was also a
- p. 137 square table, near the Bench table, on which in 1611 by the knock of a key
- p. 185 or a book, and in 1616 by the knock of a mallet by the Second Butler all the gentlemen of the House were warned to attend with silence the grace
- p. 185 before and after dinner and supper on pain of expulsion. On this table too were laid the keys of the Buttery from the first knocking of grace until grace was said again. The Students' table was probably on the other side of the
- p. 31 Hall to the Bar tables, and in the south-west recess was the table for the Clerks of the Benchers and eight of the Ancient Barristers : and the rest probably sat at the table of the Valetti, which was at the lower end of the Hall. Paget, "the upholster," supplied the benches and seats in 1623, and
- pp. 260, the Benchers seats were lined with "green bayes" in 1627. Upon the screen
- 35 in front of the main door were affixed official notices to the fellows.
- p. 102 The Reader sat in the Reading-time at the Ancient side table, *i.e.*, to deliver his lectures, and the Barristers, presiding at the exercises, sat at the
- p. 242 Bar table on the Bench side (that is, at the Bench end of the Bar table) a little below where the Readers sat at the time of their Reading.

The Hall was lit by six candle-plates, a great candlestick, and one or two candlelabra hung by hooks and lines. There was certainly a fire, but there is no mention of a fireplace or clue to the position of the fire in the Hall, except from the mention of "hunting nights": if these, like those of the Inner Temple, depicted by Dugdale, consisted of worrying by dogs a cat and a fox under the fire, it seems necessary for the due carrying out of the amusement that the fire must have been in the centre of the Hall.

- Breakfast was provided in 1609 on four days only in the week : on
- p. 120 Wednesday, Friday and Saturday "it was taken away," and the buttery hatch was kept shut ; so far as appears, breakfast was never restored on all days of the week. On the four days, it consisted of bread and beer : at the beginning of the 17th century, the meal was in ordinary course taken by all the Society in Hall ; but some Benchers must have breakfasted in their own rooms, for a complaint is made that some Benchers' clerks were in the habit
- p. 76 of fetching breakfasts in their masters' names, when their masters were in



truth breakfasting in Hall. It was not until 1636 that the Butlers were authorised to deliver the allowance of bread and beer for Benchers and Associates at the Buttery hatch. It may be added that as no Buttery pots were allowed to be sent to any Chambers, the Benchers and Associates must have provided their own pots.\* Grace was not officially said before or after breakfast in Hall. p. 288

The Fellows were summoned to dinner and supper by the blowing of a horn : and each meal was prefaced and concluded by a grace said by the Chaplain. Any Bencher coming into dinner after 1 p.m. was fined : to judge from the rule now in force dinner hour was 12.30 p.m. Each mess consisted then, as now, of four members : and the puisne or junior Fellow had to join or make up the mess at which the Ancient was already seated on pain of "losing his diet." Bread was not laid on the table until the first mess of meat was brought on the Bench table, with the intent, as the order says, of avoiding waste : in 1613 the Clerks have trenchers allowed them in Hall, and "are not to make any trenchers of bread." The food of the ordinary dinners consisted in Lent of fish, and on other occasions of beef and loins of mutton. The Society allowed the Steward for each loin in 1604, 12d., and in 1635, 16d., throughout the year. He grumbles in the latter year that from Easter to the end of Trinity Term he cannot buy loins under 18d. The allowance for beef was 2s. a stone, and the market price on the same authority was 2s. 4d. and sometimes more. In 1641 the price of loins from the end of Trinity Term to Christmas was wont to be but 14d., from thence to Lent 15d., and from Easter to the end of Trinity Term 15d., and was "now" (in 1641) 16d. throughout the whole year : and beef from the end of Trinity till Christmas was 20d. a stone : from thence to Lent 21d., and from Easter to the end of Trinity Term 2s., and was "now" 2s. all the year. p. 184 p. 343 p. 184 p. 77 p. 288 p. 159 p. 308

The ration of beef for each mess was on week days 6 lbs., and on Sundays 3 lbs. : it is to be supposed that some other food compensated for the difference in rations on Sundays.

The allowance of wine at the Bench was one hogshead in Easter term, and the like in Michaelmas term ; one tierce in Hilary term, and the like in Trinity term : but in 1621, the charge the House was at for sack and other wine at the Bench table was considered too great and abolished until further order.

Supper, like Dinner, was announced by the blowing of a horn, and p. 184

---

\* When some building operations were going on at the east end of the Chapel in 1881, a pit was discovered, lined with chalk blocks. In the black earth, that filled the pit, were many "beer pots." Some of these, rescued from destruction by Mr. Charles T. Mitchell, a Fellow, and by Mr. J. A. Clark, an official of the Society, were presented by them to the Society in 1898, and are now in the vestibule of the Benchers' Rooms.

the Chaplain said grace. The diet was bread and beer. In 1609, the supper on fasting nights and Fridays was abolished, apparently for the whole society : but six years later, the Masters of the Bench ordered "that  
 p. 171 in lieu of suppers on those nights each Bencher should be allowed a manchette and a green pot of beer to his Chambers." This order did not please all the Masters, and "the most voices" made a new order that on  
 pp. 172, those nights there should be "a convenient Boyer, wherein there shall be no  
 173 fish or anything of that kind, in the inner" or private dining room of the Bench.

p. 343 Benchers coming to supper after the House Clock had struck seven forfeited 3s. 4d. : probably the hour of supper was 6.30 p.m.,

p. 209 In course of time the Barristers' Clerks and subsequently the Benchers' Clerks were removed from the Hall, the latter being allotted a separate room. It was the Pannerman's duty to keep that room in order, and later on two Benchers' Clerks were summoned before the Bench for (as the phrase  
 p. 321 then went) "pumping" the Pannerman. Their excuse was that by the gross negligence of the Pannerman the place was so nasty and offensive to all of them, that they were driven to forsake it and pumped the Pannerman in their passion.

Inventories of the napery, plate, and kitchen utensils show what provision was made in these respects ; a mention of oyster towels shows that then,  
 p. 274 as now, oysters formed part of the fare. Roses were bought to place  
 p. 301 among the Bench linen.

The average number in Commons, and therefore in Hall, are given in 1605 as 140 : in the next year the result of a levy on all those in commons or chambers shows a total of 160 : but in 1641 complaint is made that "the number of commoners was heretofore 11<sup>xx</sup>, 12<sup>xx</sup> and 13<sup>xx</sup> a week in term time, but now only 7<sup>xx</sup>, 8<sup>xx</sup> and 9<sup>xx</sup> in terme time at most."

The costume to be worn in Hall was the subject of many orders. The proper wear within the Inn was cap and gown. The fashion, however, was to wear hats, cloaks or coats, swords, rapiers, boots, spurs, large ruffs, and  
 p. 343 long hair. Even Benchers so far forgot themselves as to sit in term time in Hall with hats on. Against eccentricities of these sorts, the Bench were not  
 p. 324 slow in legislating. Yet one Mr. Nichols was found to come into Hall at meal time in a scarlet or "redd" coat, and being admonished by the Butler, sent to him from the Bar mess, to depart out of the Hall, did within the Hall strike the Butler. The Bench fined him £3 for his misdemeanour, and compelled him to make a submissive apology at the Bench end for his offence.

Besides being the place of eating, the Hall is the stage for the display



of all sides of the life of the Society, except public worship. In it the Reader gives his readings, moots and bolts are performed, and the Masters in Chancery sit in 1655 to hear references. In it the Reader feasts his guests and the Treasurer and Pensioner hold their suppers. It is the scene of the furious outbreak against the authority of the Bench, which resulted in several Fellows being laid by the heels. Here on one of the hunting nights there was such disorder "as the most ancient in this house have neither known nor heard the like in ancient time." Here too Colt at dinner strikes the Steward with a cudgel or bastinado on the head to the effusion of blood; John Baber and John Webb strike and stab each other, and the two Skipworths throw the one a dish of butter, the other a pot at the Steward. Here on Saturdays the Fellows dice and play cards, until such games are thought an evil preparation for keeping holy the Sabbath Day, and are forbidden. This is the scene of the Christmas plays, the Candlemas dancing, and all the revelry of the Inn: and here too one Saturday in November, 1641, about one o'clock in the afternoon, His Majesty's Solicitor-General, Mr. Oliver St. John, a Bencher of the Inn, sits with four others by virtue of a Commission under the Great Seal to tender and administer to all Irish Students and other suspected persons the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance. At the Bench end, the Benchers pay the brewer and the baker, hear the complaint of the Butler whose Roll is not paid, admonish the brewer who supplies bad beer, the Cook who insults one of the Bench, and the Fellow who resists eviction put in force by the Bench.

## THE CHAPEL.

The entries about the Chapel in this Volume are very numerous. Some of them deal with its furniture and equipment, and of these the more important may be briefly noticed. The Treasurer of 1615 pays for the present bell £98, and a gratuity to the bell founder. The Book of Common Prayer, now in the Library, was bought in 1635 for £8 11s. od. Inventories of the Chapel furniture were made in 1641 and 1656. Mr. Francklyn, a Master of the Bench, bequeathed in 1659, the two fair silver flagons now in use in the Chapel. With these may be mentioned the furniture bought by the Society for the Preacher's Chamber in 1649, at the price of £82 10s. 6d. The list shows what in that age was considered the proper equipment for a gentleman in the high position of Preacher to the Society.

Another portion of the entries refer to what was considered, in a building age, to be the great glory of the Society, the erection of the new Chapel.

In 1609, the Bench resolve "that a fair large chapel with three double Chambers under the same shall be builded in a place more convenient, that now standing being ruinous and not sufficient for the number of this House." The site is fixed in the next year to be "in the Court where the old Chapel stands."

At this time the Society had in hand a "third building," and in view for the next year another building of 16 chambers. These operations and the expense of the Great Masque, given by the Society and the Middle Temple jointly, for the time exhausted the funds and credit of the Society. Still, steps were taken to collect money, and in 1616 a committee considered  
 p. 198 the materials to be provided for the building of the Chapel. The Committee, in doubt as to the merits of Oxford freestone, consulted Mr. Otho Nicholson, who had bestowed £800 on repairing the Library of Christ Church, Oxford, had erected the Carfax Conduit, which bears his initials in its parapet, and  
 pp. 196-7 was one of the Masters in Chancery. The Society in return for his advice gave him a pew in the Chapel. Mr. "Indicho" Jones was in 1617 entrusted with the consideration of a fit model for the Chapel.

An announcement was made that the Society contemplated erecting a fair Chapel of the value of £2,000, and Rolls were opened "wherein the benevolence of every one of this House which shall be given to the building of the Chapel shall be enrolled." These Rolls were to be written into a book of parchment "which shall continue for ever." The Masters of the Bench were to set down unknown to each other their own benevolences, which are not to be shown until all had subscribed. The Bar rolls were to be open. Letters were to be written to the gentlemen that were "continuers" of every county to excite and stir them to contribute; and, if their gifts were liberal, their pensions were to be remitted. Appeal was to be made to strangers who resorted to the Chapel. The answer to this appeal being only £116, recourse was had to other methods. The Chief Butler was directed to certify what fines inflicted during the last ten years remained unpaid, and stimulated by a promise of 5 per cent. on all he should get in. A like inducement was held out to the Treasurer and Pensioner. Still more money was required, and a general Tax was imposed at the end of 1619 on the fellowship. From each Benchman was levied £20, from each Barrister of more than seven years standing 20 nobles (£6 13s. 4d.), from Barristers under that standing £5, and from gentlemen under the Bar 40s. The order continues, "it being left to each one to enlarge himself in the way of free benevolence towards the good work, as he shall be moved and inclined by his heart and affection, ability also concurring, which to all is not alike."

By this time Mr. Nicholson had advised on the manner of windows fit



for the Chapel : and Mr. Inigo Jones had submitted a plan which commended itself to the Bench. A "Platform of the Model" had been drawn by Mr. Clarke, who had undertaken the building of the Chapel, and Mr. Baldwin, the Comptroller of Works under Mr. Inigo Jones, had estimated the mason's and bricklayer's work at £2,231 6s. 8d. In February, 1620, Mr. Jasper Selwin, Mr. Christopher Brooke, and Mr. Thomas Sanderson (two to be a quorum) were appointed to stand and be "Committees" for the Chapel, and to proceed therein as to them seemed fit. The building was begun, and the need for money became more pressing. Peremptory orders weremade for the immediate payment of arrears of the Tax. Divers Barristers, who had Chambers in the House, but lived "at Ordinaries abroad in the Lane and elsewhere and came not into Commons, and gave no obedience to the Orders of the House in paying and contributing to the building of the new Chapel," were summoned to appear at the next Counsel and "answer the premises." Every person lately made Associate or called to the Bar was ordered to contribute according to his new position : and the numbers of those made Associates or called to the Bar were very much increased. To secure payments by the newly called Barristers, the publication of their Calls was deferred until the Tax had been paid. Some of the Benchers became personally bound for the borrowing of £1000, the rest of the Bench agreeing to share any ultimate liability.

At last in May 1623 the Chapel was finished, and the consecration was performed on May 23rd by the Bishop of London. The crush of people was very great, two or three being taken up for dead by reason of the press. The Dean of St. Paul's, Dr. Donne, late Preacher to the Society, preached a much admired discourse, which may be read in the copy of his sermons preserved in the Library ; and in order that rejoicing might be universal in the Inn, the exceedings and charges throughout all the Hall were ordered to be "as bountiful as had been accustomed on All Hallow Day."

More money had still to be found, and a step was taken which seems very remote from modern ideas. Writs had been issued for arrears of p. 244 pensions due by those who had not compounded : lists of the names of those sued were made out for the several Counties, and were delivered to the Justices of Assize for the summer circuits of 1623, with a request "in the name of the Society to deliver the lists to the several sheriffs in their several circuits, and to move and wish the sheriffs to give notice to the parties," that unless settlement was made before Michaelmas, the suits would be actively prosecuted.

In the next year came the settlement with Mr. John Clarke, the builder : he had been paid £2,794 1s. 9d. and certain items were in dispute, which, if

admitted by the Society, would entitle him, as the Committee reported, to a further sum of £60. One of the disputed items is "Nicholson's Stone" (no doubt the Oxford freestone) which had been estimated of the value of £150, but was only worth to Clarke, as he said, £20 at the most. In the end Clarke drove the Society into arbitration, but on his death shortly after, the Society gave his widow £30 and the proceedings came to an end.

- p. 449 The bill of Price, the joiner, for the woodwork of the Chapel amounted to £220: the items invite attention, as they include the greater part of the carved work now in the Chapel. Price too died before receiving payment and his widow acknowledges the receipt of the balance due.

It will have been noticed that the original plan of a Chapel with three chambers under it was departed from in favor of one with a cloister below; this was in view of the use of the Cloister as a place of burial, which the Bishop of London in due course authorised.

- p. 243 The directions for the allotment of seats are very detailed; providing for the wants of Noblemen, Judges, Serjeants, other eminent persons, Nobleman's Sons, Knights, and finally strangers of good fashion and quality. In contrast to this, an order in 1636 directs the Porter "to take special care in this time of contagion and infection not to permit women or children to come into the Chapel." Two years after "persons of mean quality" were placed on the excluded list. One of the directions, which presumably would not have been made if experience had not made it necessary, gives a strange idea of the customs of church goers at that period: no persons in or out of the time of
- p. 243 Divine Service "shall sit, lean, or rest with their hands or arms or any other part of their bodies upon or against the Communion Table, or lay their Hats or Books upon the same."

The gifts of the windows in the Chapel are not mentioned in the Black Book: but there are entries of payments for coats of arms in stained glass.

Mention may now be made of those who filled the office of Preacher to the Society.

- p. 28 Charke is the Preacher when this volume opens. His views were of the Puritan or Independent type, and four, at least, out of the twelve who succeed him, are known to have been closely connected with that party. When his tenure came to an end, in or before 1593, the Bench, to some extent on pressure from the Archbishop, resolved to choose two learned persons out of each University to read each, quarterly, a Divinity lecture in the Chapel twice a week, to preach upon the Sabbath Day, and at such times as a Communion should be appointed. The Oxford men were to begin the first half year. For some reason this resolution seems not to have



been carried into effect, though the title of Reader of Divinity is thenceforward used indifferently with that of Preacher, while that of Chaplain and Reader of Divine Service were reserved for the Chaplain. Charke was followed by Field, Crakenthorpe and Pulley. Thomas Gatacre was chosen in 1602, and given the old Council Chamber for his lodging and study. He was subsequently admitted to the Society without payment. His "exhibition" was £60 a year, and his duties were to preach every Sabbath day once, during and until the end of every Reading, to be in residence two Sabbath days before Term and two Sabbath days after Term and "to preach as he formerly had done." The latter part of this sentence seems to refer to a change for which Gatacre took credit: he induced the lawyers to cease devoting the Sunday morning hours to their clients, changing the time of the sermon on Sunday from 7 a.m. "to the usual order of Morning Service," and transferring the Wednesday sermon to Sunday afternoon. Gatacre was succeeded by 1613 by Holloway, upon whom in the same year the Masters of the Bench bestowed the sum of ten pounds towards the charge of his "Commencement at Oxford."

The next preacher was one of the most famous of the series. Dr. Donne, as he tells us in the inscription on p. 445, intended to practise the Law and had been admitted a fellow of the Society in 1592. Subsequently, as may be traced in Dr. Jessop's *Life of Dr. Donne*, he abandoned Law for Theology, and was in 1616 chosen Divinity Reader. His duties vary very slightly from those of his predecessors. He was to preach every Sabbath day in the term, both forenoon and afternoon, and once on the Sabbath days next before and next after term, and on the Grand days every forenoon, and in the Reading times: he was the first to have a place of precedence fixed, as next after Double Readers: his salary was of the same amount as that of his predecessors. Some three years after his appointment, he accompanied Lord Doncaster on his embassy to Germany, and a letter from Lord Doncaster to the Bench excusing the delay in Dr. Donne's return will be found at p. 444. On his preferment to the Deanery of St. Paul's he presented the Society with a valuable Bible which is still in the Library. The high appreciation in which he was held by the Bench is further shown by his being invited to lay the foundation stone of the Chapel, and to preach the Sermon at the Consecration in 1623. The Bench acknowledged his gift to the Library by an order "that the said Dr. Donne shall continue his chamber in this House with such privileges touching the same, as the Masters of the Bench now have and ought to have for their Chambers in this House." p. 230

Preston succeeded with like duties to those of Dr. Donne. He is

described by a contemporary as "most active with the Puritan head of the Puritan Party." On Preston's death, Reynolds, of Merton College, Oxford, occupied the post until his resignation in 1633, when Joseph Carell, or Caryl, of Exeter College, Oxford, was chosen to be Preacher of the House. He was to preach forenoon and afternoon every Sunday in the year, and be allowed, as were Preston and Reynolds, £80 a year. Caryl is described as "Puritanically affected": he remained Preacher until 1647, and, the Society being short of money in consequence of the War, had difficulty in getting the arrears of his salary.

James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, preached through November Term, 1647, and was presented with £30. In the next term a levy was made to raise a sum fit to be presented to the "Bishop" of Armagh for his learned and Godly labours in preaching to the Society. He was never formally appointed, the Bench merely informing the Society that a constant supply of a reasonable sum would be raised to be presented to him so long as he should please to continue his preaching. One of his merits in the eyes of the Society was probably that "he had great interest with Cromwell." By the leave of the House of Lords,\* he continued to preach until Feb. 1654, when he retired by reason of age and ill health.

The Bench the same year resolve to have a Minister to preach twice every Lord's day in the term, and the Lord's day before and after the term, and once every Lord's day in the Vacation: they were prepared, "rather than to be without an able Minister, to allow such an able preaching Minister such allowance of chamber, diet for himself and a servant, as had been formerly allowed, and also £30 a term." The transition from the term Sabbath to Lord's day in the above Resolution is noteworthy.

Upon the Archbishop followed Dr. Reeves, who was appointed on a petition of many gentlemen of and under the Bar. But in 1656 he had incurred the displeasure of the Protector, who ordered the Society to proceed to erect a Preacher in Dr. "Rives" place, "any application to his Highness notwithstanding." The Bench obeyed the order, but showed their good feeling for Dr. Reeves by ordering the surplus of the Preacher's Roll to be paid to him until further order, and the Treasurer to pay him £20 as a gratuity and a testimonial of their affection.

Thomas Greenfield was appointed Preacher in November, 1657, and began to officiate on the first Lord's Day after the New Year. Greenfield had preached a Fast Sermon at St. Margaret's before the House of

---

\* Lords' Journal, vol. ix., pp. 643, 646.



Commons in 1637, and his religious opinions were those in favour under the Commonwealth.

During the whole of the period the Society had the benefit of the services of a Chaplain or Reader of Divine Service, who held "during pleasure." Mr. May, appointed in 1616, distinguished himself by writing a book containing "scandalous and indiscreet" passages, "conceived to be "taxacious and imputacious to some of the House," and was therefore "amoved and absolutely discharged from his place" in 1621.

p. 224-5

The Chaplain's salary in 1590 was £8 a year, and in 1648 £26 13s. 4d., with a gratuity of 20 nobles (£6 13s. 4d.).

The duties of the Chaplain in 1626 were daily in term to begin Morning Prayer at 6 a.m., but in 1633, Morning Prayer during the two winter terms began at 7 a.m., and during the two other terms at 6 a.m. On Sundays in 1636 Morning Prayer began at 8 a.m., Evening Prayer at 2 p.m. In 1649 Morning and Evening Prayers were held in the Chapel in Term time and Vacation. Morning and Evening Prayers were to be in Vacation at 10 a.m. and 5 p.m. And the Chaplain after 1658 attended constantly in Hall to say grace after meals.

Attendance at the Services of the Chapel and at Communion is the subject of a series of orders. In 1596 no gentleman was allowed to have a chamber or be in commons unless he usually resorted to the Common Prayer and Lectures in the Chapel, and once in the year received Communion in the House. Censors for matters of religion and good life were in 1600 appointed by the Bench, and a candidate for Call was requested to satisfy the Bench why he had not received Communion, before he could be called to the Bar. James I turned his attention to this point in the first year of his reign, and the Bench, to carry out His Majesty's express commandment, repeated in effect their order of 1596, and directed a list to be made out of all in commons or lying in the House who during the last two years had not Communicated in the Chapel. The list when made out showed an average attendance in Chapel of Benchers, Barristers and Gentlemen of 140, and that, out of these, not above 40 partook of Communion. The Bench directed an inquiry into the religion and life of those in default, and ordered all in commons to Communicate in the Chapel on the next Sunday or Thursday, being Ascension Day. The "great slackness" in receiving Communion attracted general notice in 1614, and expulsion was made the penalty for abstention in the future. In the following year the Bench appointed a Committee for each of the four Courts of the House, to call before them, such as were negligent, and to hear the reasons for their absence and negligence. A general partaking of Communion was ordered for the next Sunday.

p. 73

Two years later, Dungan, a Popish recusant, was suspended for not obeying  
 p. 269 another general order to take the Communion, but on his confirming was  
 readmitted. Ten years later complaint was again made of the great  
 slackness, and a general Communion was ordered for the next Sabbath.  
 pp. 263, An example was made of Brown and Minshall, who had "of late times  
 265, 266 declined from the Christian religion professed in this realm unto the  
 Popish and Roman religion, and had become recusants." They were  
 warned to attend prayers and sermons in the Chapel on pain of expulsion,  
 and were to forbear all private conference and conversing with any of  
 the gentlemen of the Society until they had publicly conformed. Before,  
 however, the sentence could be carried into effect, a message came from  
 the King, stating his pleasure and desire to be, that Minshall, who was  
 in the Queen's Service, might continue "here as he did before." The Bench  
 answered that they would suspend the order until they could inform His  
 Majesty of their proceedings, and two days later sent a petition to the King,  
 informing him why they did only suspend their order for the expulsion  
 of Minshall "and not revoke the same absolutely." Minshall remained  
 undisturbed, becoming Sir Henry Minshall, until 1641; when a Commission  
 was issued under the Great Seal for the purpose of administering to all  
 Irish students and other suspected persons in the Society, the Oath of  
 Supremacy and the Oath of Allegiance. Sir Henry Minshall is the first  
 warned to come before the Commissioners in the Common Dining Hall and  
 take the Oath: and there the story stops.

In 1640 the Butler's list of those Candidates for call who had not received  
 Communion during the year is presented to the Bench: but their order,  
 significant perhaps of the feeling of the Bench on the eve of the Civil War,  
 runs, "that some admonishment be given to them that resort to the Sermon  
 and usually neglect Divine Service." With this the orders for the enforced  
 partaking of Communion disappear from the minutes. Their place is taken  
 by proceedings to compel the allegiance of delinquents.

#### THE LIBRARY.

p. 74 In 1602 the Library had glazed windows protected by iron bars; a  
 wainscot coloured with a seemly oil colour, with escutcheons for arms,  
 ran round the room. The furniture consisted of a long table and  
 (presumably) presses in which the books were placed on their sides. By  
 1602 this accommodation was found insufficient: frames were then set for  
 books against the walls, "decent" stools, moveable desks, and chains for



the books provided : to which were added a few years after, four seats for the Benchers at a cost of 6s. 8d. each. In 1602 a Committee of three Benchers and three of the Bar was appointed to take the charge of furnishing the Library and providing books. They were directed to invite gifts and to consider how to supplement the books presented. After 1609 each Benchers contributed 20s. on his invitation to the Bench, and every Barrister on his Call 13s. 4d. : in many cases the Associate's fee on election was paid to the Library Fund. The Butler was charged to disburse for such books as were wanted. The supply, however, was found insufficient, and in 1629 the Barristers and Students offer that "after convenient seats, presses for books, and studies, have been set up, they will contribute books and such annual stipend to the keeping of it, as the Bench think fit." This petition the Bench take "in good part." A common Library is made for the use of the Society, and orders for the government of the Library ordered to be entered in the Black Book. Unfortunately these orders were not entered, but we learn later that every gentleman of the Society had to contribute 6d. a term to the wages of the Librarian, and was admitted freely to the Library. The Chaplain was appointed Library Keeper, and one of the Benchers made Master of the Library, which was not then a yearly office. The chest of evidences kept in the Library was, there seems no doubt, the chest now placed in the vestibule. It is described, in 1607, as having originally had three locks, one of which was then missing. Two new keys are made for it, one to be kept by the Treasurer and the other by the Keeper of the Black Book.

The attempt to buy Selden's books is detailed at some length. Selden died in 1654, and the next year the gentlemen petitioned the Bench to acquire his library for the use of the Society : the Bench appointed a committee of six Benchers, two Barristers, and two gentlemen under the Bar, to wait upon Selden's executors, one of whom was Sir Matthew Hale, a Lincoln's Inn man, and endeavour to negotiate the purchase. The Committee conceived they had concluded a contract of purchase with the Executors by the Society for £2,000; of this, the Bench agreed to contribute £200, and set about collecting subscriptions. Subsequently the executors were found to take a view, of what had been agreed, differing from that of the Committee, and the negotiations came to an end. The Bench then proposed that the Society should "take Mr. Selden's library for the use of the Society at all times, but to be a public library for the other Inns of Court at certain times to be agreed on"; but this scheme was abandoned in consequence of so many obstructions and difficulties. What these were the minutes do not mention.

## CHAMBERS.

p. 16 The minutes contain little about the style of the buildings of this period. A new building in 1589 was directed to be of brick and the windows of freestone, with a gable end to the street: the windows in the Library were coloured white and the iron bars red: and the part of Pryce's buildings on the site of the Antelope (at the upper end of Chancery Lane at the end of the garden) was agreed to be coloured with blue and red diamond work and so to be maintained.

During the 36 years between 1587 and 1613 the Society laid out anew and rebuilt the greater part of the Chambers of the Inn: of their work, the only part remaining is the line of buildings from the south side of the Great Gate in Chancery Lane to the corner of New Square: and the identification of the sites of the Long and Short Galleries, Stone Pace Row, Dial Court, and other localities must be left for a later Volume.

Some of the buildings were rebuilt at the cost of an officer or fellow of the Society, who got in return admission for the term of his natural life, together with, in one case, power to nominate by will two other gentlemen or officers of the House, the survivor of whom had power again to nominate one tenant for life. But where old Chambers were pulled down by the Society with a view to rebuilding, the tenants in possession were offered first choice of the new Chambers, at the rate of £20 or £25 the half Chamber, while new takers were admitted at £30 to £35. These sums were paid in advance, and, in the event of surrender of the half chamber to the Inn by either old or new takers, were repaid by the Inn. All Chambers were held for the term of the life of the tenant, with a right to the Society to resume possession, in case dues were not paid, or of failure to reside or be in Commons for three months in the year, or to keep terms or vacations, or to attend the Chapel services or partake of Communion, or in case the Bench considered the regulations of the Society had been infringed.

p. 250 Buying and selling chambers was considered prejudicial to the interest of the Society, the proper course being to obtain leave to surrender to a purchaser. This could be obtained on payment of a fine. Jasper Selwyn, a Bench, who was discovered to have sold his life interest, was severely fined by the Bench.

p. 33 When a fellow of the Society became a Serjeant, he was expected to give up his Chambers. Delays, however, not unfrequently occurred, and p. 254 possession was only obtained on some occasions by threats of forcible entry by the Society.



The Benchers and the Government appear to have had fears that "ill subjects and dangerous persons" might be harboured in the Inn: orders were made by the Bench that the Butler ascertain by what title each occupant held, and searches were directed to be made at certain times in each year. The Government viewed with unfriendly eyes the practice that had obtained of allowing persons unconnected with the law to occupy rooms: thus turning the Inns from *Hospitia* to *Diversoria*: and ordered that no knights, foreigners, discontinuers, or others not of the Society, should be allowed to lodge in the Inn. It may be doubted whether, having regard to the custom of the Inn, the Benchers altered their practice further than suited their convenience.

The power of admission to Chambers was shared by the Treasurer and the Pensioner: probably the Treasurer's Chambers were the better: as the fee for admission to his Chambers in 1586 was 53s. 4d., whereas that to the Pensioners was 20s. Serjeant Glyn, in 1652, paid the astonishing sum of £270 for the lodgings he was occupying together with the Chambers where the *Custos Brevium* office was kept.

The fixtures or *quasi* fixtures allowed to be removed by the tenants in the Old Buildings are specified to be, locks, shelves, tables, seats, desks, presses, portalls, forms, painting (*i.e.*, painted) cloths, wainscot works, arms in glass windows, and casements.

An inventory of the "wainscots" in 1605 shows what wainscots were, and to some extent how the Chambers were divided into half Chambers. The Chamber was entered through a "portall" or passage made by wainscot: the outer door of the wainscot was the outer door of the Chamber, and had a latch and a lock with three keys. The outer half chamber had a wainscot bed alongside the portal, shut off by the portal and the wainscot: to this bedroom was attached a study, also shut off or divided off by wainscot. The inner half Chamber was wainscotted round about, and possessed an outer and inner door, the outer door having a lock and key: to this room too was attached a study with a lock and key. In each of the wainscots was a window, from which fact it may be inferred that each Chamber and study had a window communicating with the outer air and that the passage was lit by borrowed light through the windows in the wainscot. The only available place for the clerk in this Chamber seems to have been the passage; but, of course, all chambers may not have been alike in this respect, for in 1615, leave is given to Mr. Davy to make a place for his servants to write in. There is no mention of a fireplace, nor does the arrangement of the Chamber admit of a fire place having existed. It is probable, besides, that few only of the Chambers

erected in this century were supplied with fireplaces. The Old Buildings still remaining were erected a few years after the date of the inventory just mentioned, and the appearance and courses of the chimneys of these buildings suggest strongly that the fireplaces were put in after the houses had been finished, and the chimneys were fitted on the outside to serve the fireplaces.

The furniture of the Chambers must have varied with the means of the occupant, and the "Upholster's" account for goods supplied to a set of Chambers provided by the Society for the Archbishop of Armagh, in 1647 p. 380 shows an installation probably far above the average ; but it is an interesting account of Archiepiscopal requirements in the 17th century.

Repairs to the Chambers cannot be said to have been done by the tenants in all cases. The "tonell" of a Chamber is repaired at the expense of the Inn ; on the other hand, in 1631, all tenants are ordered to glaze the windows in their Chambers and on their staircases ; as the buildings had long before been finished, the order seems an intimation that the burden of this repair was henceforth to be borne by the tenants.

p. 41 Water seems to have been brought to the House in pipes of lead, in 1595.

#### OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

All the Officers of the Society mentioned in the last Volume continue in existence, though the functions of some, especially those connected with Christmas, appear to be disappearing. Some who require special mention will now be dealt with.

#### THE TREASURER.

This Officer up to the close of this Volume had not attained the position which the Treasurer now occupies in the Society. In the lists of Benchers attending Councils, the Treasurer's name is always placed in the order of his seniority as Bencher. A Law Officer, if present, or failing him, an Ancient p. 66 Bencher (*i.e.*, a Double Reader), always heading the list. In the Judges' Orders the assent of the Inn is stated to be by the Reader and Benchers : in the list of Committees on p. 66 the direction that the Committee of Auditors is to consist of an Ancient Bencher and a Single Reader (one of them to be the then Treasurer of the House), shows that the Treasurer did not rank first on the Committee of which he was *ex officio* a member. A Bencher created a Law Officer was usually made Treasurer the ensuing year. The Treasurer was entitled to a fee on admission to certain Chambers, and had up to 1609 the privilege of



nomination to one set of Chambers. At the close of his year of office he gave a supper at the Bench table, latterly under a limit of 6s. 8d. for every mess of Benchers. In 1607 Methold, described as "Under-Treasurer to Sir H. Hobart," Attorney General and Treasurer, is present at the Council Meeting at which the Treasurer's Accounts were passed. Methold was not then a Bencher, but was made one the next year. He must therefore have been of note among those below the Bench, and the idea suggests itself, that he was Devil to the Attorney General, and performing one of the then duties of that official in acting as the Attorney General's Under-Treasurer. In 1623 the Bench thought it well to appoint a permanent Under-Treasurer, "as well for the ease of the Treasurer as for the recovery of the dues belonging to the House": and his duties are fully detailed in a minute on p. 238. The notable point is, that he was to have at all Councils a seat in the Council Chamber, where the Pensioner was wont to attend, and upon all occasions to be Remembrancer of such things as might concern the good of the House in point of revenue: he was to be paid by fees and commission. An Ancient Barrister was appointed to fill the place. The post was still existing in 1641.

One of his duties was to cause the Treasurer's accounts to be engrossed in the Black Book, and the last account entered is under the date of 1641. The Keeper of the Black Book in 1650 called the attention of the Bench to the omission of all accounts between 1641 and 1650, but the practice was not resumed.

### THE READER.

The educational side of the Reader's office will be found later on under the head of Education. The difficulty of getting Readers to serve the office of Single Reader, and still more of Double Reader, was of constant occurrence. In 1588, every one called to the Bench and accepting the Call was directed to read his first reading in his turn on being appointed: in default he was to be fined £40 and removed from the Bench. The difficulty of getting Double Readers is mentioned by the Bench in their comments on the Judges' draft orders of 1594. Alterations were made to put the institution more in harmony with the times. The course for Single Readers in 1591 was three weeks, with three readings in each week: this was cut down in 1627 to one fortnight at the least: and at the same time the Double Readers, whose course in 1596 had been three weeks, were ordered to read one week at the least. But undoubtedly the deterring influence was the charges of the office which steadily increased. A Reader of 1596 was ordered not to exceed the number of eight serving men to attend

p. 10

him: his successor of 1627 was limited to ten men, showing the general inability to keep down the cost of the office. He originally  
 pp. 281, gave a Dinner and a Supper or Drinking: the custom then grew,  
 294 both in Lincoln's Inn and in the Inns of Chancery, for him to feast the general body of the fellows by giving "exceedings or benevolences,"  
 p. 21 not only at Dinners, but at other meals throughout his term of Reading, and sometimes before the Reading began. For his Dinner, the Ancient  
 p. 218 Utter Barristers appointed from the Bar two Stewards, who gave  
 p. 56 Bonds for the performance of their duties. Their expenses came to £10 apiece. This was probably thought to be too heavy a charge, and the system was altered. Each student before he could be called to the  
 p. 144 Bar, had to pay a fine of £5 in discharge of his liability to the Stewardship,  
 p. 19 and the House gave "Mr. Reader allowance in respect of the same." Each fellow in Commons had to pay 1s. 8d. towards the Reader's Dinner; the  
 p. 21 House contributed two hogsheads of wine; the rest of the cost fell on the Reader. The Reader's Supper was originally paid for by the four Stewards of the Drinking, who were chosen from below the Bar. Later on the  
 p. 12 Stewards paid the Treasurer 20 marks (£13 6s. 8d.), and the House was charged with the provision of the supper. A table was allotted to the Reader in Hall to which he was entitled to invite guests, limited on  
 p. 47 weekdays to a few Ancients that attended his Readings, and on Sundays to strangers, and those few in number. On two occasions the Bench had to  
 p. 182 check disorders at the Reader's Dinner, which were caused by divers gentlemen of the House seeking, without invitation, to seat themselves at the Reader's table, to the exclusion of the Benchers and Associates who had been invited by the Reader.

#### THE KEEPER OF THE BLACK BOOK.

The duties of this Officer remain unchanged, and in the troublous times after 1641 he and the Treasurer are the only Officers whose appointment is chronicled. In 1643 an order was made which has fallen into disuse: "At every Council the Keeper of the Black Book shall read all the orders that were made at the Council before." He was entrusted with one of the keys of the chest in which the evidences of the Society were kept, the Treasurer having the other.

#### THE PENSIONER.

A characteristic of the time is preserved in a mention of the Pensioner's Accounts. Lutwyche (the Butler in 1602) had obtained compositions for arrears of certain pensions, and the Bench order that such as have com-



pounded shall be cut out : meaning that the names should be cut in the roll of arrears. Some of the accounts now in the possession of the Society show where the name or item has been cut through.

The Pensioner was a Barrister of high standing : and the office of Pensioner the highest in the House open to an Utter Barrister : he had a seat at the Council, which was afterwards assigned to the Under-Treasurer. In 1641 a Committee considers whether the office of Pensioner should not cease on the Steward collecting the arrears outstanding. However, the stress of the Civil War caused a change of policy : and the Pensioner's Roll was revived. It was to be made up by the Butler, the amount collected by the Steward, and the result audited by the Pensioner. The last appearance of the Pensioner is as a suppliant : he begs to be allowed the out of pocket expenses during the three months he was Pensioner, and what he says is the usual allowance to the Pensioner for the repair of his chamber, for his cap and for his purse. The records shew him only entitled to 5s. 4d. for his purse, but the Bench allow him his expenses and no more.

## THE SERVANTS OF THE SOCIETY.

It will be convenient here to dispose of the only two servants whom it is necessary to mention, the Chief Butler and the Steward. The Chief Butler with his staff was the executive of the Bench and a very trusted servant. The Index will show how varied his duties were. John Lutwyche, who, at the end of his service, was admitted to the Society, has left a statement of the fees and duties payable to the Steward and other servants of the Society, which is of interest. The Chief Butler had charge of the Buttery, and in that capacity the Chief Butler of this volume, as of the last, came into collision with several members of the Society who assaulted him with varying success. p. 122

The Steward begins to be entrusted with other duties than the superintendence of the fare ; he is deputed to collect Rolls which used to be collected by the Escheator and Pensioner.

## THE BENCH.

In the orders of 1596, it is recommended that, "no Benchers be called but such as be fittest for their learning, practice and honest conversation," (a principle which still guides the Bench of Lincoln's Inn), "and that they call not to the Bench so often, but very sparingly in respect of the great

multitude that there be already." How many the Bench consisted of at that date is unknown, but sixteen years later a nominal list of subscribers to the Chapel gives the names of 35 Masters of the Bench.

p. 3 The fees payable by a Bencher on his invitation were 20s. to the Library, and fines if, by becoming a Bencher, he escaped the burden of certain offices: such as 26s. 8d. for escape from the Butlership of the Grand Christmas, or £6 13s. 4d. for escaping the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner.

p. 66 The Bench had within its members three degrees of dignity. 1. A Double Reader or Ancient Bencher. The first Mess in Hall consisted of Ancient

p. 140 Benchers, to whom "the first place at the Bench is due for the government of the House." 2. Single Reader or Middle Bencher. 3. Puisne Benchers. The precedence of a Bencher over an Associate was re-affirmed.

In 1600, the Bench is first recorded to have appointed bodies with delegated powers; the censors or Visitors of the Company, both for matter of Religion and good life: the Directors of and for the learned exercises of all sorts: the Governors of and touching the diet and all provisions concerning the diet of the Company; and the Auditors of the House, for giving advice and order as well touching all manner of profits to be reduced into the hands of the Treasurer, as touching the Pensioner concerning matters in his office, and maintenance of the walks belonging to the House. In 1611, the Bench again appointed four bodies with slightly different powers. Later on, small numbers are chosen who are called a Committee, or collectively Committees.

pp. 36, 53 The severity of the Bench in dealing with members of their own body is noticeable in this, as in the last volume. Dalton, Master of the Walks, made some alterations in the Walks without obtaining the leave of the Bench in accordance with the Standing Orders. He is compelled to make an apology in the humblest terms, and is paid only £43 out of the £143 he had spent, and fined £10. Jasper Selwyn, who had been appointed one of the three "Committees" with full powers to manage the building of the Chapel, was found to have farmed out or let his chamber, which was much disliked by the Bench. They ordered the Chamber to be seized and sold for the benefit of the House, and relented only on payment of £60 by Selwyn. Other instances are the dealings of the Bench with Baber and with Sir J. Riche, each of whom undoubtedly invited censure.

p. 183 Benchers who failed without good excuse to attend Councils after warning to do so, were fined for the first offence 40s., for the second £5, and for the third offence ran the risk of expulsion from the House.

The privileges of the Bench at breakfast and supper have been stated in



the account of the Hall, and if to these be added the privilege of a private dining room and of pre-option of chambers, the tale is complete.

### ADMISSIONS.

Admission to Lincoln's Inn, as to the other Inns of Court, was after 1604 open only to a gentleman by descent. This limitation was imposed by James I in the first year of his reign, and accepted apparently without demur by the Society. There is no evidence that such a limitation was observed in practice before 1604, and consistently with the habit of the Society, the limitation was not observed after that date, as it was against their interest. In 1609 the special admissions which were so common in the last volume, were ordered not to be granted to anyone under the degree of a Knight's eldest son or the eldest son of a squire, saving liberty to the Reader to admit four every Reading "of what quality they like of." Later again special admission was granted only to such as had previously obtained a general admission.

A candidate, though qualified by birth, could not obtain admission to an Inn of Court unless there was a chamber, *i.e.*, a half chamber, of which he could have possession: if there were no room for him in the Inn of Court, p. 47 he was recommended to enter one of the Inns of Chancery until a vacancy occurred in the Inn of Court.

When this occurred he had to find two gentleman of the Society who would p. 148 subscribe their names to the Buttery Book as his manucaptors, and one of them must have a chamber in the Inn. The Buttery Book subscribed, he was ready for the ceremony of admission, which consisted in personally attending and pp. 148, being presented to the Masters of the Bench at the Bench table in Hall. 270 This done, or before this was done, the fees became payable. If he had not been a fellow of an Inn of Chancery, the fees came to what the Black Book calls £3 10s., but of which the details were: to the House £3 3s. 4d., to the pp. 152, Dean of Chapel 12d., to the Keeper of the Black Book 20d., to the Head 252 Butler 2s. 6d., to the 2nd Butler 16d. The equivalent fee to the House on the admission of those who were fellows of Furnival's or Thavies Inn was fixed in June 1585 at £1 13s. 4d., and at £2 13s. 4d. for fellows of any other Inn of Chancery. A fellow of an Inn of Chancery had to cease p. 40 keeping Commons in the Inn of Chancery within 6 weeks after his admission to the Society. The fee for a special admission was not less than £6 3s. 4d. p. 77

A University student was allowed to remain at Oxford for two years, on p. 41 condition he should serve his Vacations when he came into residence.

In the Judges' orders 1630 the term Apprentice-at-Law is used to denote a gentleman under the Bar.

## CALL TO THE BAR.

The qualification for Call to the Bar after 1568 was the certificate of the Reader in Chancery and two Barristers as to the learning and honesty of the candidate ; no previous period of residence was specifically required, but to win such a certificate would require continuance or residence of some duration. The judges proposed in 1594 that the candidate should be of "convenient continuance," and have kept the exercises of the House for

p. 45. three years before Call. The Society put forward, in May 1596, a counter proposal that the candidate should be called on the old qualification, but should not continue an Utter Barrister unless for three years after call he kept the usual exercises, repeating the order of the Judges in 1574. Later, in May, 1596, a compromise was seemingly arrived at ; for, with the assent of the Inns, the Judges order that the qualification should be seven years' continuance (increased in 1630 to eight years' continuance), coupled with having kept exercises in the House and abroad in the Inns of

p. 51 Chancery. The Bench repeat their order that exercises were to be kept for three years after Call, and the order of 1574 restraining a Barrister from practice at Westminster before the expiration of five years from the date of his call was not in terms modified or repealed, though the qualifying period for Call seems to have been extended. For the next sixty years the tendency must have been to call on a less qualification than seven or eight years, for in 1649 the Bench re-enact the order of 1596 ; and again in 1653, lay down that the Butler is not to present any gentleman to any Master of the Bench, unless he has been seven years of the Society. The presentation by the Butler refers to the formal visit to be paid, according

pp. 397, to the custom of the House, by every candidate for Call to each Master of  
400 the Bench before his petition for Call could be received or read.

It will have been noticed that the Call was made at the Reading, and the Publication later in the Hall. The Call and Publication were both necessary conditions precedent to the perfect Call. Advantage was taken of this by the Bench when the New Chapel was in building : they ordered that no

p. 222 publication should be made until each person called had paid the tax for the Chapel, incident on his having arrived at the dignity of an Utter Barrister. Even publication did not make the candidate an Utter Barrister absolutely.

p. 45 For he did not "continue" a Barrister, unless for the three years after his Call he kept the exercises : this at any rate was the theory, though there is no instance recorded of the continuance being terminated.

The practice of the Bench up to 1594 had been not to Call at every Reading, but once a year or in two years, and the Bench state in 1594 that none had been called for three years before that year. The Judges propose



in 1594 that not above three or four should be called at any Reading. The Bench however in the three following years chose nine to be called, two at a time; six to be called by threes; fifteen to be called by fours; and continue thereafter to call at their discretion. After 1609, the calls to the Bar were directed to be at Michaelmas and Easter, after the two Readings, and those called had to keep their two first vacations and the exercises of the House, under penalties in case of failure. p. 47 p. 125

Before call at one time, and later on before publication, all dues to the Inn were to be paid: the Butler's duty was to certify that the dues had been paid: and two gentlemen, who had contrived to be nominated (*i.e.*, published) without paying dues, "were stayed from further proceeding in their degree of Utter Barrister." p. 223.

The dues payable were for the Commons and Pension in arrear: to the Chief Butler for making the Bond for payments in the future, including payments for vacation 3s. 4d.; towards buying of books for the Library 13s. 4d.; as a contribution to the Chapel while in building £5, and in discharge of the liability to serve as Steward of the Reader's Dinner £6. At the end of the first two years after call, a sum of £5 became payable and £8 more at the end of the next three years. p. 118. p. 117.

It may here be added that a slip sometimes occurred between Call and Publication. While the orders of the Privy Council\* forbidding Recusants to be called were still in force, Mr. Henry Denne was nominated for Call "if he satisfy Mr. Tindal touching his not receiving Communion in the Chapel of this House." Converts on the other hand were rewarded. Chivers, an Irishman born, whose exhibition from his friends had been withdrawn from him for several years past in respect he had conformed himself to our Religion," was excused all dues to the House by reason of his Call to the Bar. Again in 1647 a number were called, and their Calls were directed to be published at the next moot, "provided that, if any of them have been in arms against the Parliament, then such of them are to take no benefit of the Call." p. 73 p. 146 p. 375

The next step for the Utter Barrister was to bring in his Barrister's Moot according to the Custom of the House. This was to be done within one year after Call: the Moot was to be performed, either by two newly called, or by one newly called and an Utter Barrister. Bringing in the Moot was considered an essential part of the ceremony of attaining the degree of Utter Barrister: defaulters were to be held no Barristers, and their Call to the Bar was to be made void. Wise, having unduly undertaken to practise the law before he had brought in his Moot, was ordered to bring in his Moot p. 411 p. 411 p. 262

\* Vol. I., pp. 371-453.

p. 262 before the next Reading, or his Call would be annulled. Leonard Ward had been called, paid his money, and was published in 1639, but had never  
 pp. 357 brought in his Moot: and in 1653 he prayed the Bench that he might be  
 397 allowed to bring in his Moot, a petition which the Bench granted after inquiry  
 p. 126 and consideration. The bond for payment of dues was to be signed at the time of bringing in the Moot, and the expenses of the Bar Moot, which no doubt defrayed what in later times was called a Call Supper, were not to exceed 40s.

The practice of obtaining a Certificate of Call seems of respectable  
 p. 356. antiquity. Fenton Parsons was called in 1640: he petitioned the Bench, "showing that he intendeth the next spring to repair into his Country of Ireland, and that the Judges there are curious in admitting any to the Bar there without a certificate of his behaviour, continuance of time and degree in the Inns of Court under the Benchers's hand of the same House whereof he is." The petition was granted by the Bench.

## EDUCATION.

Legal Education largely occupied the attention of the Benchers in their individual and corporate capacity. This volume contains many minutes and orders on the subject, but as some details of interest are provokingly wanting, any sketch of the system must be incomplete.

A general idea of the course of Education may be gained from the Rules and Orders of 1641, which were drawn up as a time table to the Students. Exercises were performed in about 34 weeks of the year. The excepted periods were,—the three Grand weeks of All Saints, Candlemas, and Ascension—Whitsun week—the week's reading from the 1st Monday in Lent—the period between the end of the Lent Reading and the end of the fourth week in Lent (in 1630 two weeks) —the fortnight's Reading from the first Monday in August—the period between the end of the Autumn Reading and September 21st (in 1630 six weeks)—and the period between December 16th and the end of Christmas Commons. The period of the Readings, during which exercises were not performed, also formed part of the Educational course. So that in 36 or 37 weeks of the year Law was taught. During at least three weeks of the rest of the year, the Courts were sitting at Westminster: and for a further period the Judges were on circuit: perhaps it is accurate to say that the vacations, in the modern sense, extended from the end of the Autumn Reading to September 21st, and from December 16th to the end of the Christmas Commons.

Each Benchers was liable in his turn to serve the office of Single Reader: the liability was sometimes remitted on payment of a fine. The choice for



Double Reader (like that for the Single Reader) was regulated by seniority : the ordinary fine for remission of the liability was £10, but in some cases the Bench declined to remit, and evidently brought much pressure to extort consent from some Single Reader to read a second time. A Benchet who had accepted the office of Double Reader and then refused, for his contempt and wrong in refusing to read was forthwith put from the Bench, and declared to be no Benchet, and fined £40 : but this was an exceptional case, being a refusal to read after having accepted the office. The Lent Reader was in most years a Double Reader : he began his Reading on the 1st Monday in Lent unless that day was in Term, and in that case on such a day after "as the custom was." During the early part of this volume, he was ordered to read three times a week for three weeks, and later on, his time was fixed at one week at the least. p. 357.

The Summer Reader was generally a Single Reader : he began on the first Monday in August : his period from one of thrice a week for three weeks was allowed to diminish to one fortnight at the least.

As to the matter and mode of the Readings of the Inns, little appears in the text : but they were similar probably to those of the Reader in Chancery, whose duties were defined. This Reader "every week made two Readings either upon some chapter of Littleton, or upon some statute Law, and argued two cases upon the several days." The Tribunal before whom the Reader appeared was composed of such Benchers and Judges as chose to attend, and of the Benchers who were keeping the six vacations following their invitation to the Bench. The Reader read or put his case, which, it seems, was also argued by one of the Bar ; then the Benchers and the Judges argued in their turn ; and it was the privilege of the Reader of Lincoln's Inn to argue his case after the Judges that happened to be present had argued. All Utter Barristers of less than three years' standing were also obliged to be there : there is nothing said of any persons being present or of any taking part in the proceedings other than the Judges and the Reader.\* p. 292

Grand Moots are mentioned in connection with a practice that had arisen of performing them by deputy, followed by an order that the Deputies' names and not the Principals, should be entered, as having performed the Grand Moot. Perhaps these were the Grand Moots ordered to be performed by the Readers in Chancery.

p. 45

The proceedings in the ordinary Moot, so far as they appear from the

---

\* Dugdale gives the practice in the Temples ; but it must not be supposed that the practice of Lincoln's Inn was identical with that of the Temples on any point. Each Inn seems to have had a "use" of its own.

text, were these. The person charged with the Moot in the Vacation time had to tender it at the Ancient side table, or, if there were not an Utter Barrister sitting there, at the other Bar table. The argument or hearing, up to 1623, took place in the Chapel, and after that date in the Hall. The Barristers that sat at (presided at) the exercises were ordered to sit at the Bar table on the Bench side, *i.e.*, end, a little below where the Reader sat. Among them in 1600 were the Directors of Exercises consisting of one Double Reader, one Single Reader and one or two Puisne Benchers: the Directors of Exercise were not of long continuance, but there can be no doubt Benchers sat in Hall to hear the Moots according to some custom: and there were also present *ex officio* four of the Bar of seven years' standing, all Utter Barristers of three years' standing and less, and twelve under the Bar.

Scattered notices of Bolts appear in this Volume. Primarily it was the duty of each of the Students charged with the bolt to bring it to his "ancient barrister" or leader. Mr. Milton, an Utter Barrister, complained to Gibbs (a student) that he (Gibbs) had not brought the case to him, "as the other did that was charged with him (Gibbs) to his Ancient Barrister." Gibbs replied that he might make a "fail of it if he pleased." And thereupon Mr. Milton did rise. Mr. Gibbs followed him, and "pulled him by the ears or the hair, using very uncivil speeches." In due course Gibbs was suspended by the Bench, as was very fitting. The Bolts were done by the Utter Bar and Gentlemen under the Bar in the Hall, like the Vacation Moots. The actors in a Bolt were the Ancient Barrister who presided, and two gentlemen below the Bar, who were to argue. Between the two young  
p. 412 Gentlemen stood "Putcase." This personage put his case, and when it had been repeated by the Ancient Barrister, "who was to argue" *i.e.*, give his reasons and opinion when the time came, "Putcase" sat down between the two gentlemen. His conduct appears to have been a measure to secure keeping of the peace, which was furthered by a direction to the pannyerman to place forms for all persons attending.

A Book of Exercises was kept by the Chief Butler, who was the Bailiff of the Learning, in which the Exercises performed and the names of the performers were duly noted: and to this book the Bench announced their  
pp. 165-167 intention of referring before calling any to the Bar. A reference to the Rules and Orders for Exercises will show that the system was fully perfected and that means of education were afforded to all who chose to avail themselves of them.

It is evident however that the system was unpopular among those who had to carry it out and those for whose benefit it was carried on. The Bench



complain that men are unwilling to read a second time, "because they suppose their Double Reading is rather a hindrance than a furtherance to them in their proceeding, beside their charge." Others of and under the Bar, finding that the burden of exercises fell on those in Commons, "put themselves out of Commons, frequenting inns and victualling houses or living privately in Chambers," and there arose complaints that "the burden of exercise lyeth on a few." The Bench ordered all to come into Commons, and that failing, ordered that those out of Commons should be liable to exercise on notice left at their Chamber. Attendance at Readings was also unpopular. In 1606, Mr. Bromby of the Inner Temple alleges to the Judges that he was forced to give over his Readings at the Temple at the beginning of the three weeks for want of Company at Bench and Bar. Mr. Hardy, Reader of Furnival's Inn, never read there at all, for which he was fined £20. Again, in Furnival's Inn, the Reader came 200 miles to fulfil his Reading, and found no Commons and no attendance by the Principal or the Students. The reason assigned for this by the Reader was that he had not remembered them with such benevolences as other the Readers of that House had used to do in the time of their Readings. The Bench of Lincoln's Inn held that reason insufficient, and reprimand the Principal. A like failure happened two years later at the same Inn, and the Principal was fined for not attending himself on the occasion.

In 1642, the Civil War broke out, and the whole system of education was upset. No Reader is mentioned until 1649: in that year "Weld is continued to be Reader." In fact there had not been any readings, and there were not to be any for several years: for almost the last entry in this Volume under date of 1660 instructs Black Book to inform Weld that a revival of Reading is propounded by the Judges, and that he is the next Reader in turn and to ask if he will serve the office. During those eleven years, a recommendation of the Council of State and 17 minutes of the Bench endeavour to revive education: the Judges urged the Inns of Court to encourage the revival, but the result is best put in the words of the Minute of 1659, "that the holding up of the Commons in Vacation, intended by the Bench for reviving exercises in the Vacations, which have been nevertheless neglected, is a charge, *beside the fruitlessness* thereof, too great for the Revenue of the House."

#### AMUSEMENTS.

Christmas revels gradually disappear. Mention is made of an appointment of a Lieutenant for Christmas, of whom the Bench much disapprove and forbid the further appointment of such an officer. There was an opinion

prevalent in the Inns\* that by the custom of the Inns the Benchers usually governed in term time, the barristers in vacation, and the gentlemen in the Christmas, and this officer was no doubt appointed by the young gentlemen. In 1617 the Bench consider whether vacation in Christmas should not be altered, and in 1624 there is no grand Christmas nor any allowance towards Commons, and Christmas ceases to be a vacation which has to be kept.

The Special officers continue to be appointed for the better part of this volume. The Butler and Steward for Christmas appear from time to time. An Utter Barrister on call to the Bench pays 26s. 8d. in discharge of his liability to serve as Butler, if he have not served it before call to the Bench.

Mention is made of the Revels occasionally. In 1610 the Judges had been invited to the great Revels of Candlemas, when it was customary for the Bar to dance before the Company. On this occasion "the whole Barre," which appears to mean all the fellows of the Inn then present, except the Benchers, refused to dance, and the evening must have been a mortifying one to the Benchers. So, at the first Council in February, the "Under Barristers" were by decimation put out of Commons for example's sake, with a threat that a repetition of the fault would entail fine or being disbarred. Whether by "Under Barristers" is meant, as Mr. W. P. Baildon suggests, the Utter Barristers, must always remain uncertain. But the incident does show that dancing at this festival was a long standing custom, and almost a sacred rite. It is a matter for regret that so little is known of the origin of the custom; the dances at the Middle Temple were Galliards and Corantoes, and were perhaps of the like nature at Lincoln's Inn.

Notices of the Revels show that they continued in 1629, and by this time women resorted to them, to the dislike of the Benchers, who took measures to have the door of the gallery in the Hall "where they stood" locked on Revel Nights. With the rise of the Puritans the Revels were doomed. Parliament made in 1649 an "order" for the suppressing of Revelling and Dancing in the Inns of Court, and the Bench in consequence order that there should be no more Revels, Dancing or Music in the Common Hall of the House. But in six years the gentlemen of the Society petition that Revels be restored, and the Bench, while regretting that in regard no exercise had been performed, revelling cannot so easily be done, promised that for the future care should be taken for the performance of them.

Under this head may be noticed the two Great Masques of 1613 and 1633. Of the first a contemporary description will be found in Note I of

---

\* State Papers 1639-40, Jan. 5.



the Appendix, and the account of Christopher Brooke, Expenditor for the Masque, at p. 154 : of the second the Note IV of the Appendix gives also a contemporary description. The delight of His Majesty and his return invitation to the Inns of Court will be found at p. 315.

Mention is made of hunting night on which perhaps as in the Inner Temple the amusement consisted of hunting a fox and a cat in the Hall : no details of the sport are given, nor of an outing at Kentish Town which is named in the same minute. p. 16

A bowling green was made in 1632 and a charge is made for making posts round a large part of it.

### ATTORNEYS AND SOLICITORS.

The earliest mention in these records of the business of an Attorney is\* in 1556, that no man that shall exercise the office of Attorneyship shall be admitted to Fellowship, except by warrant of six Benchers ; and the next (in 1574) is to the effect that no Member of the Inn is to practice as an Attorney or Solicitor,† except the persons that were solicitors should use the exercising of learning and mooting in the House, and “ so ” be allowed by the Bench. The orders of 1614, on the ground that a difference ought to be preserved between a Councillor-at-Law and Attorneys and Solicitors, “ which are but ministerial persons and of an inferior nature,” enacted that no common Attorney or Solicitor should be admitted to any Inn of Court. This view of the duties of Attorneys at that time is supported by an order of the Bench of 1615, which, dealing with the servants of the Inn, directs that the Second, Third, and Fourth Butlers be admonished from time to time to be diligent, and to employ themselves “ as Attorneys or Clerks, and the wash-pot to do the like, and not to keep hounds, &c.” The orders of 1630 show in the first order that Attorneys were at that date members of the Inns of Chancery, and liable like any other officer or Clerk of a Court to be punished by the Judge of the Court in which they served. These orders also draw a distinction between the Bar, including Apprentices at Law, and Attorneys and Solicitors, “ which are but ministerial persons of an inferior nature,” and re-enact that no common Attorney or Solicitor be thereafter admitted of any of the Houses of Court. p. 441 p. 185 p. 454

In 1635 the Bench order that from henceforth no Attorney or common Solicitor be admitted to the House, and that if any gentleman shall after his admittance become an Attorney or common Solicitor, his admittance is to be void *ipso facto*.

\* Vol. I, p. 315.

† Vol. I, p. 391.

p. 390 There is no mistaking the spirit of these orders, and yet it is certain that even in 1651 Attorneys were Members of Lincoln's Inn. Mr. Richard Skinner, one of the Society, being convicted of "Common Barretry," and an order of the Court of Common Pleas being read, whereby his name was put out of the Roll of Attorneys there, was expelled from the Society. Subsequently it seems that the Common Pleas restored him to the Roll, and that on production of a certificate of the Prothonotary to that effect, he was re-admitted to the Society. It seems further that it had been the practice to call attorneys and solicitors to the Bar if of seven years' standing in the Society. For the Bench order in 1653, that no attorney, clerk, or common solicitor should be called to the Bar upon his continuance seven years in the Society, or upon any other account whatever.

#### OFFENCES.

p. 16 The index will enable the interested reader to refer to the various offences of the students of this age. The only one of any novelty is that of William Woodwarde in 1590, who, as appeared by a deposition taken in the Star Chamber, had used indirect means unto one Dranfield, that the latter should depose, that one Skynner was killed by the means of one Percivall and one Garrett, whereas in truth the said Skynner was then living:—for which, as well as for offences against the House, expulsion is declared against Woodwarde. The culprit appealed in 1599 against the sentence to the Bench, p. 60. who confirmed the former order, but re-admitted him in the following year.

#### CUSTOMS.

The custom of dancing in the Hall at the Candlemas Revels, mentioned in the last Volume, re-appears in this. So does the custom in virtue of which members of the Inn may not go to law with each other without leave of the Bench. Thavies Inn had a similar custom, which the Bench of Lincoln's Inn on application support with all their might. An extension of this custom appears, that no Fellow of the Society ought to prosecute or be of Counsel against any Bencher of the House without leave from the Masters of the Bench. In this case there were two charges against Mr. Euseby Andrewes. The first, that being an Utter Barrister of Lincoln's Inn, he was of Counsell in framing and preferring an information in the Exchequer Chamber and putting his hand thereto, wherein the Recorder of London (a Bencher) was charged with crimes and much scandalled, and yet was no party thereto. The second charge was, that Mr. Andrewes did publicly at the Bar behave himself uncivilly towards Mr. Recorder, and in particular told Mr. Recorder he did cavill with him. Andrewes on being summoned to the Bench avowed



and justified his acts. He was suspended from being a member of the Society, and threats made of further proceedings. However, nothing more is heard of the matter or of Mr. Euseby Andrewes until he is called to the Bench in November 1624.

Another custom, it would seem, is revealed in the Report of the Committee on Exercises. In this is quoted a barbarous doggerel rhyme couched in abbreviated Latin words, giving the Rule of Exercises: *neque post, neque pre, neque bo, neque mo, neque le*: the text gives it as explanatory of the sentence preceding it, "No exercise to be done neither the day before the term, nor after the term," and the meaning is clearly the same as the sentence, if for exercise be read *bolta, mota* and *lectura*. The interest of the rhyme lies in the probability that it dates from the early days, perhaps the earliest days of the Society, when Latin was the common tongue, and that it was the guide to Students when the system of exercises was first fitted into the existing law terms.

#### FINANCE.

The theory of the financial management of the House was to levy for each head of expenditure a separate tax, at a rate which fully defrayed the expenditure (in respect of which it was levied) and left a balance which went to form the free revenue of the House. Thus in the early days, the main standing charges were the rent and the wages of the servants: to defray these the Pensioner's Roll was instituted, and there are laments in 1645 when the yield of that Roll became insufficient, or, as may have been the case, the Roll was no longer levied and the wages came upon the general revenue of the Society. For the Commons also a separate charge was made, which was raised and lowered in accordance with the price of provisions: in 1606 a special Aid Roll of 5s. a head is levied to supply the "stock of the House rather than raise the Commons to a higher rate."

We read of the Rolls for the Reader's Dinners, additional Rolls for the Steward and the Butlers: a Preacher's Roll which in 1649 amounted to 3s. a term on each half chamber: a Musicians' Roll: a Gardener's Roll of 3s. from every gentleman: a Collier's or Escheator's Roll to supply fuel and light for the Hall: Chapel Silver, wherewith to light the Chapel: a Chaplain's Roll: a Roll to collect subscriptions for printing Mr. Ashe's book: Rolls for the two Masques of 1613 and 1623, the stand at Queen Elizabeth's procession and the Barriers at the creation of the Prince in 1616: Chapel Rolls to defray the expense of building the new Chapel: a Roll for the new Cellar and repairing the Hall: a Library Roll of 6d. a term and the Roll on every creation of a Serjeant from the Inn. The peculiarity of

this system was, that the surplus from each Roll found its way into the Treasurer's account, and formed part of a fund applicable to general purposes. Thus when an Under Treasurer was appointed, a Committee were directed to consider "out of what casualties of the House Revenue his salary was to be paid." The Chaplain's salary in 1610 was supplemented by £10, charged on the Gardener's Roll: in 1639 the Steward has £30 out of the surplusage of the Rolls. The last Serjeant's Roll of 1s. 8d. on each gentleman in Commons yielded £50; out of this £10 12s. 4d. was given to the Serjeants, and the balance paid to the general fund. The rest of the Revenue of the Society was derived from fines on admissions to the Society and to chambers, fines in discharge of liability to serve offices, the rents of Furnival's and Thavies Inn and the Society's House near Newgate. In times of emergency, such as the building of the new Chapel, and the troublous times of the Civil War, presents and loans were sought from persons of quality and old members of the Inn.

An attempt made to compare the expenses of the Society and its members with those of to-day, has not proved successful: for the current estimates of the value of one penny, in the period covered by this volume, range from 1s. to lower values, and yet a conclusion based on any of the estimates is met with difficulties.

It is hard to believe that when the general orders inflict a fine of £40 on a Reader who refuses to read, this meant an equivalent amount of £480 in the present day: or that the normal fine of £10 for the discharge of liability to read, was equal to £120: or, from another point of view, that the student, whose contribution to the expenses of a masque was fixed at £1 or to the building of the Chapel at 40s., or whose fine for escaping the burden of Steward of the Reader's Dinner was £3 6s. 8d., really paid more than the nominal value of those sums at the present day.

#### THAVIES INN.

p. 146 In 1609 Thavies Inn was on the downward grade. The Bench of Lincoln's Inn summoned a Committee to consider how the "decay" could be amended. Presumably the lack of members was among the signs of its decay, and this may account for Thavies Inn setting up, in company with Furnival's Inn, a claim that the Members of their Inn were freed from serving vacations for two years after they became Members of Lincoln's Inn. The Principal and Ancients were summoned before the Bench and had to admit they could not support such a claim. Still the relations of



Thavies Inn with the Society were not harmonious. Francis Denman, p. 246  
Principal of the Inn, refused to appear before the Council of the Society, p. 444  
and was removed from his office and his Chamber seized. The Ancients  
and Fellows proceeded in the usual form to submit the names of three of  
their number to the Bench, and, on the Bench approving of the candidates,  
to elect one to be Principal. Under the new head the quarrel assumed a  
new form. Thavies Inn "oppugned" the right and title of the inheritance  
of the House of Thavies Inn to belong to the Masters of the Bench of p. 265  
Lincoln's Inn as feoffees and owners thereof. The Bench determined to  
have a trial of the title with all convenient speed, but Thavies Inn yielded.  
The Principal of Thavies Inn with three Ancients, on Saturday the 18th of  
November, 1626, in the presence of four Benchers, perused the evidences  
concerning the title of the feoffees, and presented an acknowledgment in  
writing duly signed of the title of Lincoln's Inn.

In 1633, the Bench came to the conclusion that the election of the  
Reader of the Inn had been procured by the false reports and factious  
speeches of one Mr. Harrold, an Ancient. They thereupon declare the  
election void, and direct the election of a new Reader from a list sent by  
the Benchers. A stormy scene must have taken place in the course of the  
inquiry; the suspension of Mr. Harrold being ordered "for such his factious  
behaviour and carriage, being further accumulated with his bold and  
malapert speeches at this Council."

Just before this incident, in 1633, the Bench gave leave for the erection  
of some new buildings in the Inn. A fresh dispute arose about the  
payment of an increased rent, and after threats of legal proceedings and an  
interval of sixteen years, Thavies Inn acknowledge again the title of the  
Society, and offer to pay the arrears of the old rent of 40s., the Bench  
agreeing in return to grant them a new lease of which the details are not  
given. In 1651 an appeal is made to the Society to settle differences which  
had arisen between the Principal and Ancients on the one side and the  
other members of the Inn on the other. Eight Benchers are appointed to  
make rules and orders for the government of the Inn and to put an end  
to the differences. In the next year, Thurlby of Thavies Inn began a suit p. 395  
against Edmund Clopton, another member, and caused Clopton's goods in  
his chamber at Thavies Inn to be attached by a Serjeant-at-Mace. The  
Bench on the complaint of the Principal and Fellows order Thurlby to  
appear before the Council and show cause why he should not withdraw the  
attachment, declaring his proceedings to be a great affront to the Society of  
Thavies Inn and its privileges. Thurlby did appear, and made such  
satisfaction to the Bench that no further proceedings were taken.

## FURNIVAL'S INN.

In 1594, gentlemen of this Inn were allowed to remain in the Inn for two years after their admission to Lincoln's Inn, and claimed to be thus exempted from keeping the vacations of those two years in Lincoln's Inn. Lincoln's Inn, however, repudiated the idea that such a claim was well founded : and the Principal and Ancients, summoned to the Bench in 1612, admitted the claim was baseless. Another dispute arose in 1600 and 1607, as to the right of the Principal and Ancients to grant leases of houses erected in Furnival's Inn. Such leases were declared void by Lincoln's Inn, on the ground that the Principal and Ancients had no estate but as tenants at will : Furnival's Inn in the end were brought to admit that the freehold was in the Benchers of Lincoln's Inn, and to acknowledge that the government of their House and Society belonged to the Bench of Lincoln's Inn.

A disputed election of a Principal, resulting in an appeal to the Bench, shows that the custom was for the names of three gentlemen, candidates for election to the post, to be submitted to the Bench, who had the power of excepting to any or all of the names, and requiring other names to be submitted to them. The Bench condemned the disorder committed "in labouring voices for the election," which they thought "a very great inconvenience, not to be borne."

In 1621, a fresh dispute arises as to the title of Lincoln's Inn, Furnival's Inn refusing livery of seisin on a new feoffment made by the order of the Bench : but the Principal and Ancients were compelled to admit in writing that they held their House at such reasonable rent as from time to time should be set down by the Masters of the Bench, and not otherwise. The Orders of 1630 declared that the Inns of Chancery should hold their government subordinate to the Benchers of the Inns of Court to which they belonged ; yet a similar dispute is carried on some ten years later, resulting in the Principal in 1647 again acknowledging the title of Lincoln's Inn, and obtaining a lease for 50 years at a rent of £5 payable quarterly. In 1628 and 1630, the Reader appointed came to read in the Hall and found no audience. The Principal, being summoned before the Bench in the latter year, gave as the reason, that the Students wanted the usual courtesy that had been bestowed on them by former Readers at those times. The Principal was fined for not himself being present at the Reading, and a further sum for appearing before the Council "in his cloke, which was both very unseemly, and not without contempt of that assembly."



EXTERNAL RELATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

The relations of the Society with the outer world next demand attention.

The previous volume contains resolutions by the Society claiming the right to forbid or authorise actions by the outer world against Members of the Society. In this volume the Crown is found to recognise, or not care to dispute, the privilege of the Society, that process should not be executed within their premises or on any Member of the Society without their consent. The General Orders of 1614 and 1630, both expressed to be made by the commandment of the King, describe the Inns of Court as "privileged and exempted places," and therefore direct the Inns themselves to make searches in their premises for "ill subjects and dangerous persons." In 1627 His Majesty's Commissioners in matters Ecclesiastical write to the Benchers of Lincoln's Inn that, having received directions from His Majesty for the convening before them of Mr. William Prynne, a student of the House, for publishing a book without authority (stating the charge), they have thought meet, "for avoiding of offence or question, which might arise by the execution of process within any place or upon any person privileged or supposed to be privileged in respect of your House," to pray the Bench to send for Mr. Prynne and let him know that process had been awarded against him. p. 271

Two years later the Attorney General reports to His Majesty that he had made a warrant against Southcote Hewes, and given it to a messenger of the Star Chamber to execute. The messenger found the gentleman in Lincoln's Inn walks, and, "out of respect to the place forbore to attach him." The Attorney General goes on to explain how about 30 gentlemen fetched the messenger out of the street, "pumpt him and shaved him," and that he was about to proceed roundly against the offenders, but (as a reference to Note X in the Appendix will show) does not suggest that the reason why the messenger did not execute the warrant was ill-founded, or that the messenger misapprehended his duty. This, it will be observed, is a case strongly in favour of the Society's claim, for it is not alleged that Southcote Hewes was a Member of the Society. p. 453

In 1634, there is a recognition of other privileges of the Society. The Bishop of London writes, by the King's command, to require the Society to take order that their Minister and Curate should conform himself to the regulations, doctrine, and discipline of the Church of England, with a preface by the King that he will not infringe any of the just and ancient privileges of the House, nor suffer any other to do it, nor have the Bishop to write this, as by any ordinary jurisdiction of the Bishop. The disclaimer

by the Bishop of any jurisdiction by virtue of his office is here clear enough, but what privileges of the House might have been supposed to be infringed are not defined.

The mode in which judicial powers were exercised at this period by the King and the Privy Council are well illustrated.

Robert Montagu, Bishop of Chichester, conceived an idea that the Society had encroached on the lands of the See, and further that the See was entitled to the site of Lincoln's Inn. He then wrote to the Bench setting out his claim. A denial of his claim by the Bench was followed by a letter from the Bishop enclosing a case, to which the Recorder of London, by the desire of the Bench, made answer. Counsel were retained by the Bench and "breviatts" for the instructing of Counsel prepared by a Committee. By this time, the case and answer or a petition of the Bishop had been placed before the King, who proceeded to hear the cause in person at Whitehall, "in the withdrawing room, next the Bedchamber," on the 20th Nov., 1635. An elaborate and interesting report of the proceedings will be found on pp. 332-338.

The procedure before the Privy Council, in ordinary cases, is shown by by some memoranda left by Thomas Sanderson which happen to have been preserved among the papers of the Society. Brown, a joiner, claims against the Society for, in effect, breach of contract. He embodies the facts in a petition, which comes before the Privy Council on March 18th, 1622. The Council refer the matter to Lord Hobart, who hears the cause after supper on June 18th, 1623. The Petitioner appears in person, the Society by two of the Masters of the Bench: Lord Hobart hears and dismisses the action; apparently the Petitioner is put to no costs, except it may be on entering the petition. A simpler mode of procedure cannot be conceived.

### JUDGES' ORDERS.

This volume contains no less than six sets of what are commonly called "Judges' Orders." These appear to effect the internal economy of the Inns to an extent, which is at first sight inconsistent with the independence, or autonomy, of the Inns of Court: but a close consideration of the orders, and of the relative positions of the Judges and of Lincoln's Inn, will show the real state of affairs.

The Judges' position appears to have been this. They had the power of prescribing what persons should practice as advocates in their courts. It would seem that the exercise of this power must have followed close on the first appearance of advocates, and prior to the earliest origins of the



Inns of Court. That this power was exercised at this period is shown by the order of the Privy Council, prescribing the costume in which Serjeants and Councillors-at-Law were to practice before them : in the orders of the Judges, prescribing the court attire of the Readers ; threatening disobedient Readers with not being suffered to practice at any Bar at Westminster or at Assizes ; and forbidding any Barrister to practice publicly at Westminster until he had been three years at the Bar.

p. 343

p. 451

p. 452

p. 442

Further the Judges had granted to the Inns of Court, or the Inns of Court had won, the sole right to the production of persons entitled to audience or pre-audience as paid advocates in the Courts. It was therefore the duty of the Judges to see that such persons, put forward by the Inns of Court, were properly educated for their avocation : and thus they exercised a voice in the matter, manner, and course of the education, supplied by the Inns. An instance appears in this volume, *e.g.*, they remit the Readings, notably in the Lent Vacation of 1637 : and they are in the habit of attending the Readings in the Inn.

p. 292

Another side of their duty, consequent on the sole right of the Inns, would be to see that no one was wrongfully excluded from the profession ; and thus arose the right of an appeal to the Judges from a refusal to call or from a disbarring by an Inn of Court. Incidentally it may be remarked, that there is no trace of such an appeal down to the close of this volume.

The existence of this right of appeal gave rise to the practice stated a few paragraphs above. The Bench of Lincoln's Inn make orders affecting the costume of the Fellows, the tenure of chambers, and other matters, breaches of which orders subject the offenders to expulsion. These were orders which the Bench were unquestionably competent to make and enforce ; and though it might have been in the competence of the Judges to have made like orders, it would have been impossible for the Judges to enforce them : yet later on, identical rules to those passed by the Bench appear in the Judges' Orders. The reason that suggests itself is this. A person expelled would, on the principle above stated, have an appeal to the Judges : but the Judges, by embodying the Benchers' rules in their Orders, signify that they would not question the jurisdiction of the Benchers to enforce these rules by expulsion ; and thus it came to pass, that the rules were not solely, as the common title presupposes, the work of the Judges : but, as the preambles to them signify, they were prepared after consultation with the Benchers, and passed with the common assent of the Judges, and the Inns of Court.

For it must not be supposed that there are signs of friction between the Judges and the Bench of Lincoln's Inn. The Bench constantly seek

the advice of Judges, sometime Fellows of the Inn: and there were no doubt, then as now, Judges with a keen interest in the welfare of the Bar and of this Inn: but there was a proper jealousy on the part of each body of any interference with its action within its own sphere: and further, an otherwise inexplicable assent to the breach or non-enforcement of several rules which had received the assent of both bodies.

The first of the Orders, dated 1591, described as set down by the Justices, referred to the duration of the Readings, and the expenses of the Reader and his Steward: they were directed "to the intent that a mediocrity may be used frugally without excess." The Bench ratify them with a rider of their own devising. The course taken in preparing these orders (probably the course justified by precedent), is shown by the proceedings in 1594. In this year the Judges evidently propound draft rules for the opinion of, presumably, each Inn of Court. The draft is commented on by the Bench of Lincoln's Inn, with an independence and well nigh contempt which is remarkable. Perhaps the explanation is that the practice of Lincoln's Inn was in advance of the Rules, and the Bench wished to make it clear that Lincoln's Inn was not as the other Inns. The draft it will be noticed, like the rules of 1591, referred solely to the Reader and to education.

In the year 1596 we find "orders made by the Bench established and published to be observed in this House": these, when read with the Orders of a few days later "agreed by all the judges by the assent of the Benchers of the four Inns of Court," well illustrate the principles above suggested, as one instance will show. The Bench lay down that Calls are to be in term time by ordinary Council: the Judges' orders enact, as a supplement, that seven years' continuance and keeping of exercises is to be a condition precedent to Call to the Bar.

In 1604, comes an order by the advice and direction of all the Judges of England, enforcing attendance at Divine Service and partaking of Communion under penalty of expulsion. A similar order had been made by the Bench themselves in 1596, and it is now re-enacted with express advice of the Judges, in order, as it seems, to strengthen the hands of the Benchers.

The orders of 1644 "preceded from the King, were recommended by the grave advice and direction of the Judges and agreed upon by the common and uniform consent of the Readers and Benchers of the four Inns." One of the orders is to the effect that no Inn should call more than eight Barristers in a year. Here is an instance of a rule which is not observed. In the next ten years, the Lincoln's Inn Calls vary between



2 and 32 each year, and in three years only are the Calls below eight in number.

There are subsequent Orders in 1627 and 1630, the subjects of which are dealt with elsewhere: to the latter, the Readers and Benchers are not parties: they deal with only one point outside what is suggested was the jurisdiction of the Judges: fining anyone, appointed a Double Reader and refusing, not less than £40, for the benefit of the next Double Reader. This amounted to an order that the Benchers in certain events should fine one of their member at the bidding of the Judges. The Judges here appear to have exceeded their jurisdiction, and the Bench ignored the order: it is significant that in the next ten years, nine persons were excused and discharged from Reading a second time on payment of the old and customary charge of £10: and no £40 fine was inflicted.

#### WILLIAM PRYNNE.

William Prynne's name occurs for the first time in 1627. He was then a Student of the Society, and had published a book (now in the Library) entitled "The Perpetuity of a Regenerate Man's Estate." The Commissioners for matters Ecclesiastical summon him before them for divers passages in the book, tending to the great scandal of the Church of England, and apply to the Bench to give him notice of the summons. The result of these proceedings, which have hitherto escaped notice, is unknown. In 1634, being an Utter Barrister, he was censured in the Star Chamber, for the publication of the "Histrio Mastix," and ordered by the Court to be expelled from the Society: the Bench complied with this order in April, 1634, determining after consideration to retain the books he had presented to the Library. In 1641, in pursuance of an order of the House of Commons, the Bench restore him "to his former condition in the House according to his antiquity and to his chamber there." Later on he is discharged of all arrears on the Preacher's Roll which had accrued while he was a prisoner. He was called to the Bench in 1648, and in 1657 he was appointed Treasurer of the Society.

#### THE CIVIL WAR.

Taking as the outbreak of the War, the raising of his Standard by Charles at Nottingham on June 29th, 1642, the effect of the Civil War on the Society is very marked. The Black Books have an entry on June 29th, 1642, and not another until July 1st, 1644. During those two years, there are only three admissions to the Society. Oliver St. John, the Solicitor-General, who had been appointed Treasurer in 1641, remains Treasurer until November, 1646, when his accounts for several years past were approved, and

he was discharged of his Treasurership. During the two years 1642 to 1644 very few Fellows were in Commons. Mr. Shapcott's case was no doubt one of several ; he petitions later on for leave to sell his half chamber, for that he is indebted to the Steward, and now entered into the wars in the Parliament service. Naturally the income of the Society diminished, and much of the house plate was sold. The Butler was reduced to such straits, that he had to pawn some of the house plate left in his custody for £20. The House ran in debt to the amount of £900, some of which bore interest at the rate of 7 per cent. The Treasurer (St. John) nobly disbursed his own money for the use of the House, but the pressure was so great, that the rest of the plate of the House, except the spoons, was sold, and the proceeds applied as far as it would go, in paying off "apparels." After much consideration Commons were continued at the considerable increase of 8s. a week, and the wages of the officers, from the Parson downwards, were cut down. The order of the House of Commons, directing the Chambers of delinquents to be siezed and sold for the benefit of the Society, was probably very welcome, and proceedings were taken against no less than 45 delinquents, who were conceived to have adhered to the enemy against the Parliament.

Towards the close of the year 1647, 18 gentlemen were called to the Bar, with the proviso, that if any had been in arms against the Parliament, he should take no benefit by his Call. Notwithstanding the poverty of the House, the Society made a levy on every gentleman of 3s. a term, to raise a sum of money fit to be presented to the Archbishop of Armagh for his preaching in the Chapel.

In 1649 all the Society enter into the "engagement" of faithfulness to the Commonwealth, and, on the order of Parliament, the Bench order that there be no more Revels, Dancing or Music in the Common Hall of the Society. In 1650 a Committee is appointed to find out all adherents to the enemies of the Parliament, or otherwise justly suspected for the promoting any design dangerous to the Parliament ; on the other hand, persons in attendance on the public service are allowed to keep their Chambers, provided they pay all duties and arrears. By 1651 it became a serious question how the credit of the House was to be supported, and Commons were raised to 8s. 6d. a week ; persons of quality were induced to lend sums of money, and there was talk of borrowing money on the security of a lease of the Inn.

From time to time Royalists, under the Articles of Scilly, or the Articles of Oxford, or a resolve of the Committee in Haberdashers' Hall, obtain restoration of their Chambers or compensation for the loss. But by 1656, except that the House was in debt, matters seemed to have resumed



their normal course, and attempts are made to set up again the educational system of the Society. Possibly the Society fared the better, that it had among its members Oliver St. John, Mr. Speaker Lenthall, Samuel Browne, in 1644 one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal, John Thurlow, Secretary of State to his Highness the Protector, Lislebone Long, one of the Masters of Requests of His Highness, and afterwards Speaker of the House of Commons. So far as the Records show, Mr. Speaker Lenthall was more indebted to the Society than they to him : for in 1641 the Society lent him three dripping pans and a pair of racks, on the occasion of his being made Speaker, and they still stand as borrowed, and not returned, in the Books of the Society.

Space does not allow of any dealing with the following subjects, which for the most part need no commentary. The Index will enable the Reader to refer to them when his attention has been drawn to the interest they possess.

The measures taken with Papists and Recusants : the recurring attacks of the Plague and the attempts made to combat it by pitch, frankincense and gunpowder : the visit of Queen Elizabeth to St. Paul's on the thanksgiving for the Armada ; the two great masques : the contribution to the rebuilding of St. Paul's : the contribution to the building of the new Schools at Oxford : the institution of a corps of Volunteers in the Inns of Court with the Royal Rules for the governance of the Corps : the schemes for building on and enclosing Cup Field, Purse Field and Ficketts Field : the use of Coats of Arms in the windows of Chambers and the Chapel : Colfer's bequest to the Inn : and finally the many inventories of the several officers of the Society.

Mr. W. P. Baildon, F.S.A., is responsible for the Text, Notes, and Indices of this Volume as of the last, and the writing of this Preface has been made the easier by his ready knowledge.

LINCOLN'S INN,  
*November, 1898.*

J. DOUGLAS WALKER,  
*A Master of the Bench.*







# THE BLACK BOOKS

OF

## LINCOLN'S INN.

---

Council held on November 9th, 28 Elizabeth, 1586.

Seventeen Benchers present.

\*Dean of the Chapel : John Leonard, esq.

Marshal :

Lent Reader : Stephen Thimbleby, esq. [May 29.]

Autumn Reader : Edward Heron, esq.

Treasurer : Christopher Jennye, esq. [fo. 417].

Keeper of the Black Book : Thomas Owen, esq.

Pensioner : William Heigham, esq.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Slyfield.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Ryche III., and M<sup>r</sup> Phytiplace.

Steward of Christmas : Henry Conisby.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Patrige and M<sup>r</sup> Pyne.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Edward Doyley and M<sup>r</sup> Thursby [May 29].

“The Commons for every Fellowe for this Howse shall be raysed vjd. for the weke, and to begynne from the laste Saterdaye before this Councell.”

“The accôptes for the Commons for this Howse shalbe caste wekely, accordinge to the auncient order, uppon payne to every Utter Barester making defalt, being appoynted, xxs.”

The Steward's fine for default shall be 26s. 8d.

“The auncyent butler to present wekely whether the same be done, in the terme to the Benchers, and out of the terme to the auncyents of the Barr, uppon payne of vjs. viijd.”

---

\* There is no formal list of officers for this year.

Mr Thomas Spencer may be discharged of both his Readings on paying £50.

John Gage is expelled the House for "his corrupcion in Popery and undutyfullnes to the state, &c."

Mr Lee, an Utter Barrister, is at all times to be discharged of the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner for his trouble in making a Table of the names of the Serjeants and Readers of the Inn.

Feoffees. None have died since last year.

Council held on November 25th, 1586.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Commons to break up the Saturday before S. Thomas's Day [Dec. 21]. The gentlemen keeping commons for three weeks, according to ancient usage, shall be allowed, as before, £6 13s. 4d.

fo. 397. "All the Utter Baresters of this Howse which are bounde by the order of the same to kepe any vaccacion hereafter, shall kepe the excercyses of lerninges for the Reader's cases, motes, and boltes, within the Howse and forth of the same; uppon payne to losse their vaccacions."

Call to the Bar next Term :

W<sup>m</sup> Buggyns, Richard Robinson, Lewis Prowde, Richard Goodall, Thomas Hitchcock, John Pottes, William Blacker, Richard Moseley, Anthony Bartlett, Edward Peers, Thomas Harrys, Richard Trefusis and George Wraye.

fo. 398. Council held on January 30th, 1587.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Mr Thimbleby to have £16 for his double Reading.

Call to the Bar. Those whose names were given on Nov. 25 last shall be called at the next moot; saving the ancienty of Thomas Medlycott, Edward Lambe and Richard Hyggons, who shall be called at the first moot next term.

"Whereas dyvers gentlemen of this Howse have had and yet have theire lodginge and chambers in the newe buyldinges neare this Howse, called 'The Grange,'\* and because theire hath dyvers lewde and yll disposed persones, aswell Semynaries [*i.e.* Seminary priests] as other papystycall persons, had theire chambers and lodginges theire, by reason whereof the gentlemen

---

\* Star Yard, between New Square and Chancery Lane, is marked in Rocque's map of 1746, as "Lincoln's Inn Grange." There was also a "Grange Inn," in Carey Street. And see *post*, October 25th, 1590.



and Fellowshipe of this Howse hath byn touched in credytt, It is therfore nowe ordered that yf any Fellowe of this Howse doe or shall at any tyme after the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Marche next commynge lodge or abyde in the sayed Grange, that then and from thensfurth he or they immediatlie after such tyme or tymes of his lodginge or abydinge theire as aforesayed to be expelled out of the Fellowshipe of this Howse, and noe more to be accepted or accounted a Fellowe of the same."

Council held on May 29th, 1587.

*fo. 405.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

Mr Heron, Autumn Reader, shall be allowed £12.

Mr Scott shall be Associate to the Bench, on paying £10. *fo. 406.*

Mr John Stubbes to be considered for the like.

Council held on June 18th, 1587.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Mr Robert Clarke, Serjeant elect, to have the same allowance as Serjeant Gardener, viz :—£10 and a pair of gloves.

Council held on June 29th, 1587.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"The Stewardestes of the Reader's Drinkinge shall from *fo. 407.* hensfurth defray the chardges thereof at a supper, accordinge to the auntyent vse, and not at a dynner."

Call to the Bench at the next moot :

John Glanville, Thomas Fleming and Ralph Rokeby.

They shall pay 26s. 8d. each for the office of "Butlershippe of the Graunde Christmas, before they take the Bench uppon them," and shall continue in commons during the next Reading under a penalty of £10.

Call to the Bar at the next moot :

Alexander Amcottes, Robert Sparrow, John Adames, George Towneshend, Gentyll Goodolphyn, John Denham, Thomas Watkyn, Laurence Cartopp [Courthope], Christopher Wraye, and Thomas Durdent.

Council held on October 13th, 1587.

Thirteen Benchers present.

Mr Edward Doyley shall pay half the charges of the Reader's Dinner, of which he had been appointed Steward, and a fine of £10, for his contempt in not acting.

*fo.* 408. "Some good order to be taken touchinge the Utter Barresters for the chardges of the Reader's Dynner and Drinkinge," shall be considered at the next Council.

*fo.* 415. Accounts of William Heigham, esq., the Pensioner, 28 and 29 Elizabeth, 1586-7.\*

Receipts : £36 8s. for pensions as appears by the Pension Roll ; £15 from divers Fellows for admissions to Chambers [*i.e.*, 15 at 20s. each, the names are given].

Total : £51 8s.

*fo.* 416. Payments : To William Davies, the Chaplain, for a year's wages, £8 ; to John Serle, a butler, for writing the Pension Roll, 33s. 4d. ; to John Helier, a butler, a year's wages, £3 6s. 8d. ; to George Sparrye, a butler, for the like, £3 6s. 8d. ; to George Lutwiche, the wash-pot, for the like, 20s. ; to Thomas Rainsford, the Master Cook, for the like, 26s. 8d. ; to the under-cook for the like, 26s. 8d. ; to the "turnbroches" for the like, 20s. ; to John Jones for the like, for keeping the Backside, 40s. ; the same for keeping and cleaning the jakes, 26s. 8d. ; the same for cleaning the street before the Inn, 10s. ; to the "dong-farmours" for cleaning the jakes, 8s. ; to William Jenkenson, the Pannierman, for a year's wages, 46s. ; to Thomas Rainsford for a coal-basket and shovel, 16d. ; to the same for cleaning the chimneys, 2s. ; to Robert the Carpenter as appears by his bill, 8s. 1d. ; to Christopher Dymoke, the glazier, as appears by his bill, 31s. 4d. ; to George Cowper, the smith, his bill, 14s. 10d. ; to Thomas Rainsford, for 4 "trayes" and 2 "flaskettes," 10s. 6d. ; the same for 2 "choppinge knyves," 12d. ; to the glazier for work done in the Inn, 13s. 4d. ; to the smith for work done in the Inn, 11s. ; to Thomas Rainsford for a "minsinge knyfe," 2s. ; to Frideswide Boseworthe, the laundress, her wages for three-quarters of a year, £3 ; to John Cornish, the bricklayer and tiler, as appears by his bill, £11 19s. 4d. ; allowed to the Pensioner for the purse bought to carry the Pension Roll in, 5s. 4d. ; allowed to the Pensioner for the supper to the Governors on the taking of this account, 6s. 8d.

Total : £47 18s. 1d.

Balance : £3 9s. 11d.

---

\* This being the commencement of a new volume, the accounts are given in full. The Pensioner's accounts seem always to have run from Michaelmas to Michaelmas.



Accounts of Christopher Jennye, esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 417. Nov. 24th, 29 Elizabeth, to Nov. 21st, 30 Elizabeth, 1586-7.

Receipts: £82 os. 9d. from Robert Rytthe, the late Treasurer\*; nothing from special admissions; £97 19s. for admissions to the Society [mostly at £3 3s. 4d. each]; £30 13s. 4d. for admissions to chambers [mostly at 53s. 4d. each]; £5 13s. from Ralph Metcalf, the Steward, the surplus of the Musicians' Roll, and 26s., the surplus of the Preacher's Roll; £14 11s. 8d. collected by the Steward for the Serjeant elect; £36 for vacations lost at the Bar [40s. each]; £6 for vacations lost within the Bar [20s. each]; nothing for moots lost at the Bar†; 10s. for moots lost within the Bar [3s. 4d. each]; nothing for Bolts lost at the Bar; nothing for Bolts lost within the Bar‡; nothing for fines for contempt; £23 13s. 4d. fines for refusing office [£6 13s. 4d. for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner, 26s. 8d. for the Stewardship and Butlership at Christmas]; 39s. from John Leonard, esq., the Dean of the Chapel, received by him for admissions to the Inn; £3 9s. 11d. the balance of the Pensioner's accounts; nothing from the Steward this year; £3 6s. 8d. from Mr Jopson, the Principal of Furnival's Inn, for a year's rent; 40s. from Mr Leake, the Principal of Thavy's Inn, for a year's rent; £6 13s. 4d. from Mr Payne, for the rent of the tenement in Newgate Market; £3 for fines not to be sole Stewards of the Reader's Dinners [20s. each]; £10 from Mr Scott for his association to the Bench; £50 from Mr Spencer for his discharge from Readings and other learnings.

Total: £388 16s.

Payments: 3s. 4d. for the chief rent of the tenement in Newgate Market; 26s. 8d. for a year's wage to William Perryn, the musician; £6 13s. 4d. to John Helliar, the butler, the allowance for Fellows at Christmas last; £16 to Stephen Thymylbie, esq., the Lent Reader, and £12 to Edward Herne, esq., the Autumn Reader, for their wine; 53s. 4d. to Ralph Metcalfe, the Steward, for his wages; 53s. 4d. to John Lutwich, the chief butler, for his labour in collecting the moneys of the Inn; nothing to the Steward for a reward, because he is in apparels; 40s. to William Davyes, the Chaplain, for his gown; £5 8s. to James Dalton, esq., for repairs and other necessaries; £10 to Robert Clarke, Serjeant at law, as a benevolence from the

\* This does not agree with the figures at the foot of Rytthe's account; see Vol. I, p. 442.

† The fine was 6s. 8d.

‡ The fines were the same as for moot-fails.

Fellows ; 2s. 6d. for a pair of gloves for him ; £37 9s. 7d. to John Lutwich, the chief butler, for moneys spent by him ; 6s. 8d. allowed to the Treasurer for the supper to the Governors, according to ancient custom ; 20s. to John Lutwich for writing the estreats of the Treasurer for three years ; 53s. 4d. repaid to Peter Warburton, esq., which was wrongly charged against him, for admission to his chamber, in the accounts of George Kyngesmyll, esq., the late Treasurer ; £91 12s. 8d. to Ralph Metcalfe, the Steward, for apparels.

Total : £191 18s. 9d.

Balance : £196 17s. 3d

**1587-8.** Council held on November 2nd, 29 Elizabeth, 1587.  
*fo.* 408.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Dean of the Chapel : John Leonard, Esq.

Marshal :

Lent Reader : Humfrey Bridges, Esq.

Autumn Reader : Richard Wheeler, Esq. [May 16.]

Treasurer : Thomas Egerton, Esq., Solicitor-General.

Keeper of the Black Book : Peter Warburton, Esq.

Pensioner : Robert Spenser, junior, Esq.

Butler :

Masters of the Revels : Richardson and Etherington, gentlemen.

Stewards of Christmas : Foulsham and Hubbert.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Wood and M<sup>r</sup> Dalton junior [May 16].

Whereas by an order on July 5th, 18 Eliz., John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, was admitted into Morte and Hughes' chamber in the Long Gallery, as previously set out\*, with liberty to build a room over the same, and whereas "the sayed John Lutwyche hath bene at verie greate chardges in buyldinge of a conveynient rome or chamber over the same chamber . . . then he thought he shuld have ben," it is ordered by the Masters and Governors that he shall have the room built by him and all other rooms that he may hereafter build or annex to the same, to himself or his assigns (being Fellows or officers of the Inn) for the term of his natural life, and after his decease any one or two gentlemen or officers of the House, to be nominated by the said Lutwich by will or otherwise in writing, shall have the chamber so newly built to them and their assigns during their lives and the



life of the survivor, and that the survivor of those nominated by Lutwich shall have a right to nominate one gentleman of the House for life. When Lutwich resigns the Butlership he shall be admitted as a Fellow.

"All and everie admyttance into any Bencher's chamber, or into any chamber wherein any Bencher is nowe admytted, w<sup>ch</sup> hath byne made synce the begynnyng of this Terme, shalbe vtterlie voyed."

Council held on November 23rd, 1587.

fo. 412.

Seventeen Benchers present. John Lennard is described as *Custos Brevium*.

M<sup>r</sup> Doyle's fine for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner is remitted at the request of M<sup>r</sup> Tymperley, his uncle.

"M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Harris thonger [the younger] shall paye for a fyne for shedinge of Blud w<sup>th</sup>in this Howse, uppon a tayler, the some of V markes," besides amends to the tailor, to be fixed by M<sup>r</sup> Rythe and M<sup>r</sup> Glanville. fo. 413.

M<sup>r</sup> Cozens and M<sup>r</sup> Thymbylbye are lately deceased.

Council held on January 28th, 1588.

Ten Benchers present.

Council held on February 9th, 1588.

Eleven Benchers present.

"Where M<sup>r</sup> Brydges (vpon some short warninge) was appointed Reader this next Lent, and by reason of great sycknes is not fully provided, and growen so weyke that it is doutd (yf he shuld reade) he is verely likely to put himself in danger of his lyfe." Ordered that he shall not read this time.

One half of the fine of 5 marks which Thomas Harris the younger was ordered to pay "for shidinge of bloud w<sup>th</sup>in the House," shall be given to the party wounded.

Council held on Ascencion Day, [May 16th] 1588.

fo. 414.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Fines for exemption from the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner: M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert £6 13s. 4d.; M<sup>r</sup> Warburton junior, £5; M<sup>r</sup> Gates, £3 6s. 8d.; M<sup>r</sup> Saise, £3 6s. 8d.

Thomas Ayloff, one of the gentlemen of this House, was put out of commons and fined £6 13s. 4d. "for that he hath w<sup>th</sup>in this House w<sup>th</sup> great violence assalted and beaten John Hylyard, one of the butlers." M<sup>r</sup> Rainsford and M<sup>r</sup> Knighton junior are utterly expelled for taking part in the quarrel, viz.: M<sup>r</sup> Rainsford "in strikinge in the said House John Sherle, one of the butlers,

in revenge of the said quarell, and Mr Knighton for vsing thretninge speches against all the Maisters of the Benche, and for offringe to stubbe w<sup>th</sup> his dagger Mr. Medlecot, an Utter Barrester, w<sup>th</sup>in the precinct of this House, in the said cause "

The Treasurer to reward at his discretion some of the Marshal's men of the King's Bench, "for his paynes to apprehend the said M<sup>r</sup> Rainsford and M<sup>r</sup> Knighton, and to bringe them before my L. Chief Justice of England for their offences."

"A Brikewall shall be made at the vpper end of the Backside toward Holburne." M<sup>r</sup> Lutwich shall see that it is well and quickly done.

"Also that there shall be a gate made towards Fickettes field and another in the brike wall toward the pompe, and a sinke from the kitchin; and the M<sup>r</sup> of Requestes [Ralph Rokeby], M<sup>r</sup> Dalton and M<sup>r</sup> Tymperley are desired to be overseers of the said woorkes."

Council held on May 19th, 1588.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that yf any Felow of this House do suffer any man w<sup>ch</sup> shall not be in commons in this House, except his owne servauntes, to lodge in his chamber in this House, w<sup>th</sup>out the privitie of somme of the Maisters of the Benche, he shall forfeite his chamber."

*fo. 415.*

"Item, if any Felowe of this House do weare any Hatte in the Hall or Chapell, or go abrode to London or Westminster or in this House w<sup>th</sup>out a gowne, he shall be put out of commons, and pay such a fyne before he be remitted as the Maisters of the Bench then in commons shall asseste."

"Item, yf any Felowe of this House do weare longe heare or greate Ruffes he shall be put out of commons, and pay such a fyne before he be remitted as the Maisters of the Bench then in commons shall asseste."

"Item, yf any Felowe of this House do make any affray or assault w<sup>th</sup>in the precinct of this Howse, vpon any gent. of this Howse, or vpon any of the officers of this Howse, he shall be put out of commons, and pay for a fyne vj<sup>li</sup> xiijs iiij<sup>d</sup> before he be remitted into commons."

*fo. 421.*

Council held on June 16th, 1588.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton shall be Maister of the Walkes, and shall have full power and authority to take order from



tyme to tyme for keping the Walkes cleane, according to a warrant and instruccions subscribed w<sup>th</sup> the handes of the Maisters of the Benche, w<sup>ch</sup> are delivered vnto him."

M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey Bridges, who should have read his Double Reading next\* Lent, is discharged thereof, "in respect of his infirmityes and great weaknes." His fine to be considered. Mr. Glanvile has offered to Read.

Council held on June 23rd, 1588.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Ayloffe, who has "comitted divers disorders in brawling w<sup>th</sup>in this House w<sup>th</sup> one of the butlers, for the w<sup>ch</sup> he hath ben formerly admonished by putting out of commons, and by a fyne lately imposed vpon him†, and yet nevertheless hath nowe of late since the last Counsell committed further and greater disorder in this House in making an assault and affray . . . vpon an vtter-barrester's servant, in w<sup>ch</sup> action divers others of his adherents were present and confederate to execute mischief, in revenge of former grudges & quarrels heretofore examined by the Maisters of the Benche. It is therfore ordered at this Counsell by one consent that the said M<sup>r</sup> Ayloffe is not fitte to be any more Fellowe of this House, but shall be vtterly expelled the Fellowship therof for ever."

Accounts of Thomas Egerton, esq., Solicitor General, *fo.* 428. Treasurer, from Nov. 21st, 1587, to Nov. 22nd, 1588.

Receipts: £394 1s. 11d. Including £3 10s. 8d. balance of the Musicians' Roll: nothing from the Preacher's Roll; £3 6s. 8d. from Thomas Harries, junior, for an assault within the Inn‡; £6 from Hottoft, £3 6s. 8d. from Sayse, £6 13s. 4d. from Gilberte, £3 6s. 8d. from Gates, for not acting as Stewards of the Reader's Dinner; £1 6s. 8d. from Riche for not acting as Master of the Revels at Christmas, anno 29; £1 6s. 8d. from Richardson for not acting as Christmas Steward at the same time; nothing from the Steward this year.

Payments: £326 8s. 11d. Including £3 6s. 8d. to — *fo.* 430. Bancroft, Doctor, and "Gardian" of the church of S. Andrew in Holborn, § a gift from the Society towards the bells and clock of the church; 33s. 4d. to Richard Hill towards his expenses in the

\* See *ante*, p. 7.

† See *ante*, p. 7.

‡ See *ante*, p. 7.

§ Richard Bancroft, afterwards Bishop of London and Archbishop of Canterbury. He was Rector of S. Andrew's from 1584 to 1597. Newcourt, *Repertorium*, 275.

healing of the wounds inflicted on him within the Inn by Thomas Harrys junior; £298 7s. 11d. to John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, for divers repairs and new buildings about the Inn this year; 59s. 4d. to Ralph Metcalf, the Steward, for apparels.

Balance: £67 13s. od.

Signed by Robert Rithe, Edward Heron and William Timperley, the auditors.

**1588-9.** Council held on November 14th, 30 Elizabeth, 1588.  
*fo. 422.* Seventeen Benchers present.

Dean of the Chapel: John Leonard, Esq.

Marshal:

Lent Reader: John Glanville, Esq.

Autumn Reader: Thomas Fleming [May 4]. John Glanville  
[June 12].

Master of the Walks: James Dalton, Esq.

Treasurer: Thomas Owen, Esq.

Keeper of the Black Book: John Tindall, Esq.

Pensioner: John Goodman.

Butler:

Masters of the Revels: Earndley and Bayard.

Steward of Christmas: Thomas Dowse.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Wood and M<sup>r</sup> Copley [Feb. 3].

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Benningfield and M<sup>r</sup> Eveley [June 12].

M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Bridges' fine for not Reading is fixed at 20 marks.

M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler, who should have Read last summer, fell sick and was unable to do so, but yet was at great charges therein. He is desirous of being discharged of both his Readings, "by reason of the state of his bodye continuyng in such case as he thinketh himself not able to endure the paynes." Fine for both Readings, £30.\*

Every one hereafter called to the Bench and accepting it shall read his first Reading in his turn on being appointed; in default he shall pay £40 and be removed from the Bench.

M<sup>r</sup> Roberts, a Fellow of the House, is put out of commons for "factious speches vsed by him in the Hall to M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, one of the Maisters of the Bench."

\* Notwithstanding this, he read in Lent, 1597.



The cook shall not in future be allowed anything for hire or loss of vessels unless his bill be first allowed and signed by the Masters of the Bench.

Feoffees. M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Thimbleby is dead.

Council held on November 25th, 1588.

*fo. 425.*

Sixteen Benches present.

M<sup>r</sup> Ayliffe is re-admitted to the Fellowship upon his humble submission and at the request of M<sup>r</sup> Justice Windham and M<sup>r</sup> Justice Clinch. His fine is respited till next term.

Council held on February 3rd, 1589.

Twelve Benchers present.

If M<sup>r</sup> Dalton does not pay his fine of £6 13s. 4d., for not being Steward of the Reader's Dinner, before the beginning of next term, it shall be doubled.

Council held on May 4th, 1589.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench:

M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadd and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Houghton, at the next moot ; *fo. 426.* they shall attend the next Reading, and shall pay such fines for offices not executed as M<sup>r</sup> Glanville paid.

Call to the Bar at the next moot :

Edward Pease, Edward Brockett, Richard Delaber, William Gee, Randle Willbram, George Porter, John Rande, John Docton, Richard Baber, William Rainscrofte [Ravenscroft] and Edmund Abbye. At the next moot.

"Noe Fellowe of this House under the Benche shallbe putt out of commons before he pay his pensions for this year."

"The Gate-howse shallbe repaired w<sup>th</sup> all speede."

Council held on June 12th, 1589.

Twenty Benchers present, including—

Thomas Owen and John Glanville, Serjeants at Law elect.

As M<sup>r</sup> Glanville is chosen Serjeant, he shall read this Summer in place of M<sup>r</sup> Fleming ; he shall have the same allowance as the last Serjeant elect who read in Summer. [He had £8 for his Lent Reading and £12 for his Autumn Reading. *Fo. 445.*]

The names of all Utter Barristers senior to Benningfield and Eveley (who are appointed Stewards of the Reader's Dinner this autumn) shall be delivered to the Bench by the Ancient Butler, showing those who have been Stewards of the Reader's Dinner, those who have not, and those who have paid fines for the same; "to the intent that the rest may be fined accordinge to their habilites."

Call to the Bar :

John Moore, John Stevens, William Methwolde, Richard Digges, Giles Tucker, Richard Waltham, and Robert Roper; at the next moot. [<sup>?</sup> Nicholas] Wentworth, Henry Davy, Christopher Bayly, Michael Dalton, John Turbridge, Nicholas Herne and Henry Tankarde, at the first moot next term.

"All such gent<sup>t</sup> of this House vnder the Barre as doe wante any manucaptors shall fynde vnto the House two manucaptors before the ende of Michaelmas Terme next, or els not to be any longer Fellowes of this Howse."

The Chief Butler (nor in his absence, any other Butler) shall not put any Fellow under the Bench out of commons until he has paid all "duties," whether for commons or to the Treasurer or Pensioner.

*fo. 427.* Council held on October 12th, 1589.

Ten Benchers present.

The gift to each of the Serjeants elect shall be £10 and a pair of Oxford gloves.

"The fowre gent. vnder the Barre w<sup>ch</sup> are heareafter to be appoynted Stewardest of the Reder's Drinkinge shall henceforth pay to the Tresorer of this Howse twentie markes; and the Howse to be chardged w<sup>th</sup> the provision and chardge of the Reader's Supper."

*fo. 442.* Accounts of Thomas Owen, Serjeant at Law, Treasurer, from Nov. 21st, 1588, to Nov. 22nd, 1589.

Receipts: £237 8s. 5½d. Including nothing from Ralph Metcalf, the late Steward, for the Musicians' and Preacher's Rolls, because he has not yet finished his accounts; 20s. each from Platt, and Evelyn not to be sole Stewards of the Reader's Dinner; £13 6s. 8d. from Humphrey Bridges to be discharged from his second Reading; £30 from Richard Wheler to be discharged from both his Readings.



Payments: £127 4s. 9d. Including 53s. 4d. to Abraham *fo.* 445. Ripley, the Steward of the Inn, for his wages; £27 13s. 4d. to John Helliard, the Chief Butler, for repairs and other necessities; 52s. 4d. to John Jones for candles used in the jakes [*in foramine*] of the Inn this year;\* £3 11s. to Philip Cole, gentleman, the Under-Treasurer of the Middle Temple, for one quarter of the charges for the rails and cloth [*obex et pannus*] for the stand [*statio*] for the gentlemen of the Inns of Court when the Queen went to hear a sermon at S. Paul's†; £20 to Thomas Owen and John Glanville, the Serjeants at Law, and 6s. 8d. for two pairs of gloves; £8 to Perren for a quarter of the cost of the Reader's Supper in autumn *anno* 29, because Savill, who was appointed Steward for the same, made default; 40s. to William Davies, the Chaplain, for his gown; £28 13s. 1d. to Abraham Ripley, the Steward, for apparels.

Balance: £110 3s. 8½d.

[Not signed by the auditors.]

Council held on November 11th, 31 Elizabeth, 1589.

1589-90.

Sixteen Benchers present, including Richard Kingsmill, *fo.* 435.

Surveyor of the Court of Wards and Liveries.

[Note.—The officers were not elected until the next Council, November 20th.]

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fleming.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadde [May 18].

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> John Leonard.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadde.

Master of the Walks: M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Peter Warburton.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Branthwaite.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> John Tracy.

Butler: Robert Spencer junior.

Masters of the Revels: Elltoftes and Fludd.

Steward of Christmas: Corbet IV.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—Anton and Whalle [Feb. 6].

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Lowe and M<sup>r</sup> Stubbe [*fo.* 440, 441].

\* An uncommon use of the word *foramen*. Compare the entry in next year's accounts, *post*.

† "The 19th of this moneth [Nov., 1588] being Tuesday was this yeare kept holy-daie throughout the realme, with sermons, singing of Psalmes, bone fires, etc., for joy, and a thanksgiving unto God, for the overthrow of the Spanyardes our enemies on the sea." On Nov. 24th, 1588, the Queen went to S. Paul's, and there heard a thanksgiving sermon for the overthrow of the Spanish Armada. The City Companies "stoode in their rayles of tymber, covered with blew cloth" (Stow, *Annales*, 750), and the Inns of Court stand was doubtless similar.

M<sup>r</sup> Atkins shall be discharged of his Double Reading on paying £20.

Call to the Bench : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Ierby, M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Deathe, Thomas Buckley\* ; at the next moot, "savage auncientie unto theire auncientes.

Associate to the Bench : M<sup>r</sup> Sidley, on paying 40 marks.

Council held on November 20th, 1589.

Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 436. M<sup>r</sup> Roger Owen, a Fellow, son of M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Owen, shall be admitted into the chamber where his father now lodgeth, being the chamber of M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Bowyer ; and as it is a Bencher's chamber, "and alsoe the sayed Roger Owen is by the appoyntment of his sayed father to remayne and contynnewe in the Universite att Oxford for a certen space, and cannott remayne and contynnewe in commons in this House in such sorte and such tyme as those that have chambers in this House oughte to doe uppon payne of forfeiture of theire chambers ;" nevertheless the said Roger shall have a life admittance to the said chamber notwithstanding the said orders.

The corner chamber in the Long Gallery next the street, where Thomas Higgons, William Hoorde and Thomas Palmer, Fellows, are admitted, "is soe ruynous and farre decayed that of necessitie it must be newe buylded ;" ordered, that the coal-house under the chamber shall be built into a chamber for some of the butlers, at the expense of the Inn ; the chamber itself shall be built into two chambers and a garret, over the said now coal-house, at the expense of Higgons, Hoorde and Palmer, or their assigns ; the building to be of "breeke, the wyndowes of freestone, w<sup>th</sup> a gable end towards the streate." Robert Rythe, Thomas Spencer, Anthony Irbye and William Tymperley, esquires, to direct and proportion the work. Higgons, Hoorde and Palmer shall have an estate in the chamber for their several lives, with a right to nominate each of them one other life, but confined to Fellows of the Inn, such nomination may be by will.

*fo.* 437. Council held on February 6th, 1590.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench : Francis Yarborough.

---

\* Elsewhere called Bulkeley.



Council held on May 8th, 1590.

*fo. 438.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

The Treasurer shall pay 20 marks to M<sup>r</sup> Fleming, the Reader last Lent, because the gentlemen appointed Stewards of his Drinking did fail. They shall be fined 5 marks each.

Council held on May 15th, 1590.

*fo. 439.*

Sixteen Benchers present,

Every Bencher absent from this Council without reasonable cause (except M<sup>r</sup> Solicitor\*) shall be fined 5s.

M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Rookby shall Read next summer.

Council held on May 18th, 1590.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Rookby cannot Read in his course according to his ancienty, for divers special reasons ; he shall be fined £30.

M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadde, at the urgent request of the Benchers, consented to read in Rookby's place ; he shall therefore have an allowance of £20 over and above his Marshal's fine.

Council held on June 23rd, 1590.

*fo. 440.*

Twenty Benchers present.

All Utter Barristers and gentlemen under the Bar who have no manucaptors, shall find two manucaptors before the end of Michaelmas Term next, upon pain of losing their chambers and being expelled the Inn.

The gentlemen under the Bar who should have kept last Christmas vacation shall all of them, those absent as well as those present, lose that vacation and pay the fine for the same, because commons were broken up in the first week, without any Order.

Council held on June 30th, 1590.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Whalle, M<sup>r</sup> Bawthrye, M<sup>r</sup> Rolston, M<sup>r</sup> Hubberd and M<sup>r</sup> Cordrey shall each pay 20 nobles for his fine for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner. If any of them has not paid this by the end of this term, he shall pay £10.

M<sup>r</sup> Lowe and M<sup>r</sup> Wilmore to be Stewards of the Reader's Dinner.

Council held on July 7th, 1590.

*fo. 441.*

Eleven Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Stubbe to be Steward of the Reader's Dinner in place of M<sup>r</sup> Wilmore, who had paid a fine to be excused.

---

\* Thomas Egerton, Solicitor-General.

fo. 448.

Council held on October 25th, 1590.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Forasmuche as greate disorder hathe of late happened in the last huntinge night\*, suche as the moste auntyente in this Howse hath nether knowne nor heard of the like in former tyme; for the avoydinge the like inconveynience by such occasion hereafter,

"It ys ordered by the consent of all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche presente at this Counsell, that not onlye all the sportinges, late suppinges, late watcheinges and exercises, heretofore vsed yerelye on that night, but also the repaire vsuallye at a certayne daye of the yeare to Kentishe Towne, and the dyninge w<sup>th</sup> sportes and assemblyes heretofore vsed at that tyme, shalbe taken awaye and noe more vsed; And that in those dayes and tymes all the Fellowes of this Howse shall have and take their dyett at the tyme and place as in other dayes ys vsed by the orders of this Howse, and not otherwyse."

"It ys also ordered that no Fellowe of this Howse shall in the time of Christmas or Revells knocke or breake anye chamber dore of this Howse, or comitt anye suche like disorder, in their disportes."

William Woodwarde has continued to lodge at "The Graunge in Lincoln's Inne Feildes†, notwithstanding a former order of the Bench; "and for that yt appeareth by deposicion taken in the Starre Chamber, the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of June last paste, that the said Woodwarde vsed indirecte meanes and perswasions vnto one Thomas Dranfeilde that he shoulde depose vpon his othe that one John Skynner was killed by the meanes of one Percyvall and one Garrett, wheare in truthe the said Skynner was then lyvinge; And for that the said William Woodwarde hath also (as yt ys proved) bynne a princypall actor and offendor in the greate vtrage of late comitted against this Howse"; he shall be expelled accordingly.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer of London, M<sup>r</sup> Francis Trapps of London, M<sup>r</sup> Michael Woodcock of London, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Cuffe of

\* The Inner Temple Records show that a mimic hunt was celebrated in that Inn on certain days under The Keeper of the Game and the Ranger. It is possible that the hunting night here mentioned may refer to a like performance in this Inn: but the conjunction of Kentish Towne suggests that an actual expedition into the country may be meant. But see Vol. I., p. 381.

† II to Walsingham.—"Henry Davyes and his wife have taken a house in Lincoln's Inn Fields for the reception of young gentlemen, which will hatch some untimely fruit if the nest be not broken and the brood dissevered in time."—June 1st, 1587, *State Papers*. Beard to Puckering.—"Butler, a priest . . . has also lodgings about Lincoln's Inn Grange."—May 11th, 1594. *Ibid.* And see *ante*, p. 2.



Somerset, M<sup>r</sup> Francis Corbet of Norfolk, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hungerford of Wiltshire, shall present themselves to the Benchers in Hall within the next ten days, upon pain of expulsion.

Accounts of John Tracey, Esq., the Pensioner, 1589-90. *fo.* 454.

Payments: £59 os. 11d. Including 18s. for 4 dozen of rushes for the Hall in Easter Term last; 7s. 6d. to Thomas Rainsford, the Master Cook, for 5 new "hand peels"; 2s. for the chimney sweeper.

Accounts of Peter Warburton, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 455. Nov. 22nd, 1589, to Nov. 25th, 1590.

Receipts: £425 2s. 5½d. Including £4 9s. 4d. balance of the Musicians' Roll; nothing from the Preacher's Roll; £29 10s. collected for the Serjeants at Law; nothing from the Steward, who is in arrear; £15 from M<sup>r</sup> Atkins to be discharged of his second Reading; £26 13s. 4d. from M<sup>r</sup> Sydley for being an Associate to the Bench.

Payments: £203 13s. 4d. Including £59 16s. 7d. to *fo.* 458. M<sup>r</sup> Draper, the pot-maker [?; *potifici*] of the Inn, due to him by Ralph Metcalf, the late Steward, for pots [?; *pro potu*]; £4 13s. 4d. to James Dalton for 20 spears [*hasta*] and 20 halberds [*hastila*] bought by him; £7 16s. 8d. to Ripley, the Steward, for gunpowder, bullets and matches\* [*pro pulvere facticio, sperulis, et lenchinis*]; £20 to the Steward for the necessary provision of wood and coal; £10 to John Helliard for money laid out by him on the order of James Dalton for the terrace [*monticulus*] lately made; £33 16s. 9d. to the Steward for apparels; 26s. 8d. to John Jones for candles used by him in the jakes [*in forica*].

Balance: £221 9s. 1½d.

Council held on November 2nd, 32 Elizabeth, 1590.

1590-1

Eighteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 449.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Haughton.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Irby [May 2].

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> John Leonard.

Master of the Walks: M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Haughton.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> John Tyndall.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth.

Pensioner: Peter Palmer [*fo.* 465].

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Goodman.

\* Presumably for match-locks. *Lenchinus* for *linchinus* or *lichinus*, a candle or match.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Berithe and M<sup>r</sup> Ducke.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Gosnold.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Porter senior and M<sup>r</sup> Thornton [Feb. 1].

Autumn—Crewe and Buggin [June 13].

M<sup>r</sup> George Kingsmill shall be spared from Reading next Lent.

*fo.* 451. Council held on November 16th, 1590.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

John Jones hereafter shall not be allowed the 10s. a year paid him for keeping clean the street by the Gate house, because of late he has neglected it.

The butlers are to report as to the want of fit table-cloths for the Hall.

M<sup>r</sup> Patching, M<sup>r</sup> Forster, M<sup>r</sup> Bashpoole, M<sup>r</sup> Southwell, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer, M<sup>r</sup> Weikes, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Harris, are fined £7 each, "in respecte they have not performed the charge of the Reader's Dinner;" and M<sup>r</sup> Skipwith is fined £5 for the same.

*fo.* 452. No Fellow, of whatsoever standing or degree, shall hereafter "erecte, buylde, sett vp or make any buildinges, mountes, seates or banckes in any part of this Howse or backsides" without a warrant signed by three Benchers, upon pain of paying the whole cost of the same and also being fined at the discretion of the Bench.

M<sup>r</sup> Tracy shall be Pensioner again this year, but if he refuse, then William Wiseman to be appointed.

"The Butlers of the Howse and the Cookes shall take Inventories w<sup>th</sup>in their severall offices of such howshould stuffe and other necessities as be w<sup>th</sup>in their said offices, to th'ende there maye be order taken for the amendment of such thinges as shalbe founde wantinge."

"There shalbe certified againste the nexte Councell where the evydences of the Howse remayne, to the end the same maye be had in more safetie."

"M<sup>r</sup> Hellyar, the Cheif Butler of the Howse, shall sell the gunpowder w<sup>ch</sup> was latelie provided for the Howse," and account for it to the Treasurer.\*

"Whearas M<sup>r</sup> Hellyar, the Cheif Butler, heretofore did borow of divers of his frendes certaine plate for the better furnishinge the service of a Graund Daye, and by the default of

\* See *ante*, p. 17.



some other of the butlers the same was loste, or by some evyll disposed persons taken awaye, the said M<sup>r</sup> Hellyar beinge no waye to blame for the same"; at the next Council it shall be considered what should be done in the matter.

Council held on November 25th, 1590.

fo. 459.

Seventeen Benchers present.

The Treasurer has lately admitted M<sup>r</sup> Crewe and M<sup>r</sup> Walmsley into the chamber of M<sup>r</sup> Henry Bosville, an Associate of the Bench, contrary to the order of Nov. 2, *anno* 29, which declared that such admissions into Benchers' Chambers should be void.\* Remitted to next Council.

The Chief Butler to provide what table cloths are wanted, before next term, with the consent of the Treasurer and Pensioner.

M<sup>r</sup> Curtoppe and M<sup>r</sup> Mason have leave to build an upper chamber above their present chamber.

Council held on February 1st, 1591.

fo. 460.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Porter senior and M<sup>r</sup> Thornton shall be Stewards of the Reader's Dinner.

Council held on February 7th, 1591.

Eighteen Benchers present.

A sum of 1s. 8d. shall be collected from every gentleman in commons, towards the charges of the Reader's Dinner. To be collected the term before and the term after the Reading; "those to be freed from paiment w<sup>ch</sup> have already boren that charge."

The admission of M<sup>r</sup> Crewe and M<sup>r</sup> Walmsley to M<sup>r</sup> Bosville's chamber is declared void; they may have the use of it until some Bencher shall be admitted to it, saving M<sup>r</sup> Bosville's interest.

Council held on May 2nd, 1591.

Seventeen Benchers present.†

There shall be a call to the Bar at the next Council, "and in the meane time the Benchers are to consider what persons are most fitt to be called."

Council held on May 9th, 1591.

fo. 461.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Cuff of Somerset on his submission is remitted into commons; his fine to be hereafter assessed.

\* See *ante*, p. 7.

† Thomas Spencer is styled *Custos Brevium*.

A call to the Bar shall be made next Thursday "all suche persons vncalled as are above the continuaunce of the saied Robert Cuff shalbe considered of at the same next Counsell, and none to be then called vnder his continuaunce."\*

Council held on May 13th [Ascension Day], 1591.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

George Savill, Thomas Hungerford, Thomas Savil, William Hunte, Thomas Baylies, John Blennerhasset, Thomas Pyne, Robert Sampford, Thomas Cheeke, Henry Robins, and Jasper Selwin ; at the next moot.

Philip Basset, Edward Holland, Hugh Fountein, James Wilford, Robert Gawsill, Leonard Ivie, Richard Ethrington, Paul Darrell, Henry Frowike, John Lybbe and William Palfrey ; at the first moot in the next Reading, with their ancienty over those called now.

Council held on June 13th, 1591.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell the orders set downe by the Justices hereafter following, were considered of, viz :—

"Whereas the Readings in Houses of Court have time out of minde ben continued in everie Lent and everie August yearelie by the space of three weekes at the least, till of late that divers Readers have made an ende of their Readings in shorter time and have redd fewer Readings then by the auncient orders of the same hous they ought, to the great hinderaunce of learning, not onlie in the saied Hous of Court, but also in Houses of Chauncery, by reason that the exercises of mootes, vearly profitable for studentz, are by occasion thereof cut of almost the one half thereof or more.

"The excessive and sumptuous chardges of which Readings, brought in of late time, contrarie to the auncient vsages, have ben and are (as it is thought) the chief or great occasion of the same ; w<sup>ch</sup> (if it shuld be permitted) wold be almost an vtter overthrowe to the learning and studie of the lawe, and consequentlie an intollerable mischief to the comon welth of this realm.

"The twoe Chief Justices and Chief Baron and all the residewe of the Justices of both Benches and the Barons of  
*fo.* 462. th' Escheq<sup>r</sup>, well perceaving that these late examples of short and

---

\* He was admitted February 16th, 1583-4.



fewe Readinges are so dangerous as they are not longer to be suffred, have thought it vearie necessarie that the same Readinges and charges of the Readers shalbe from henceforth vsed as followeth :—

“First, that all single Readers in everie of the said Houses of Courte shall continue everie of their Readinges by the whole space of three wikes, or till Frydaie in the third weeke after the begining of everie suche Reading at the least ; And that there shalbe as manie Readinges in everie of the said three wikes as by the auncient orders of the same Houses have ben accustomed ; And if there shalbe anie cause allowed by the Benchers of the said Hous for fewer Readinges, there shalbe, notw<sup>th</sup>standing anie suche cause, three Readinges in everie of the said three weekes at the least, anie order to be taken to the contrarie notw<sup>th</sup>standing.

“And to th'entent that the chardges of the same Readinges maie not be over great or burdenous to the same Readers, It is ordered and thought meete by the said Justices and Barons that no suche Readers shall allowe anie greater diet in the Hall of everie suche House, either in wine or meate, then was allowed vsuallie before the first yere of the Queene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s raigne that nowe is, viz :—\*

“And that the Stewardes of the Reader's Drinking shalnot expend about the same above the somme of twentie markes, that is to saie, either of them vjli. xiijs. iiijd. ; And that the twoe Stewardes of the Reader's Dinner shalnot defraye about the charges of the said dinner above xxli., viz :—either of them xli. at the most ; And that no Reader shall have more wine to be spent in his Reading then twoe hogesheads at the most.

“And that no Reader shall make anie dinner or be at anie chardges in his House but in the Reading time, and not in the terme before his Reading.

“And the said Justices doe thincke it meete that the said Readers shuld be advised by the Benchers of their Houses, not onlie in the proportion of their owne diet, but also what number of gestes & of what sort they shuld bidd to their table during their Reading, to wh'intent that a mediocritie maie be vsed frugallie w<sup>th</sup>out excesse.”

“The orders aforesaid are at this Counsell ratified and from henceforth to be duliae observed ; And no Reader shall in anie wise hereafter make anie dinner or be at anie charges of diet in the House in the terme or before the time of his Reading.”

\* A space is left here.

£5 allowed towards the payment for the lost plate. Henceforth the butlers shall bear such costs themselves.

M<sup>r</sup> Eliot, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Doyley, M<sup>r</sup> Thickness, M<sup>r</sup> Jerome Clerke, M<sup>r</sup> Michel, M<sup>r</sup> Lymsey, M<sup>r</sup> Walmesley and M<sup>r</sup> Moulton, are fined £4 each for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner. M<sup>r</sup> Pope and M<sup>r</sup> Kydermister fined 20 nobles (£6 13s. 4d.) for the like. If not paid before the end of Michaelmas Term next, the defaulters shall pay £10 each.

fo. 465. Accounts of Peter Palmer, Esq., the Pensioner, 1590-1.

Payments : £66 12s. 1d. Including 26s. 8d. to Giles Barnard the Master Cook,\* for a year's wages; 7s. to John Jones for gravelling the Court and scouring the well; 2s. to John Jones mending the "lantarnes."

fo. 466. Accounts of John Tyndall, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 25th, 1590, to Nov. 25th, 1591.

Receipts : £441 5s. 6½d. Including £3 6s. 8d. balance of the Musicians' Roll; nothing from the Preacher's Roll; nothing from the Steward; 55s. 10d. for gunpowder (*pro pulvere facticio*) sold by John Helliard by order of the Governors.†

fo. 468. Payments : £189 13s. 5d. Including £13 6s. 8d. to Mathew Hadde, Esq., Autumn Reader last year, for his supper; £8 to Robert Houghton, Esq., Lent Reader this year, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper; £8 to Anthony Irby, Autumn Reader this year, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper; £5 to John Hillyer and George Sparry for two bowls [*crater*] lost at the feast of All Saints, *anno* 31; £49 to Abraham Ripley, the Steward, for apparels.

Balance : £251 12s. 1½d.

1591-2. Council held on November 2nd, 33 Elizabeth, 1591.

fo. 469. Sixteen Benchers present.

[Note.—The officers were not elected until Nov. 24th].

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> George Kingsmill [Nov. 17].

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Deathe [Apr. 30].

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth.

Master of the Walks : M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Branthwait.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Deathe.

\* New this year.

† Rogers (*History of Prices*) states that the price of gunpowder fell after the Armada scarce was over, and records a payment of 8d. a lb. in 1589. The sum in the text seen to work out best as 67 lbs. at 10d.



Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bartlett.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Tracy.

Master of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Collens and M<sup>r</sup> Eyre.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Haydon.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock and M<sup>r</sup> Pottes [Jan. 30].

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Blacker and M<sup>r</sup> Moseley [Apr. 30].

Call to the Bar : Edward Hungerford and Gilbert Jones ;  
at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth to be Dean of the Chapel in place of  
M<sup>r</sup> John Leonard, deceased, as M<sup>r</sup> Leonard enjoyed the place.

Council held on November 17th, 1591.

Fifteen Benchers present.

The Pensioner at his account each year shall bring in an  
inventory of all pewter and napery, showing what is lost and through  
whose default. The inventories shall be entered in the Black Book.

M<sup>r</sup> Crewe and M<sup>r</sup> Buggen, the Stewards of the Reader's  
Dinner last Autumn, are fined £10 each for their contempt in not  
attending in person to perform their duties. The roll shall be  
gathered, but nothing thereof shall be paid to the said Stewards  
until further order.

“ An Inventory of such Brasse and Pewter and other *fo. 470.*  
furniture and implementes as were remayninge after the  
deathe of Thomas Rainsford, late M<sup>r</sup> Cooke there, viz :—  
xxx<sup>o</sup> die Januarij, anno xxxiiij<sup>o</sup> Eliz. Regine, taken the day  
and yere abovesayd by Peter Palmer, Esquyer, Pencioner  
there, and John Hellier, Cheefe Butler, by the appoyntm<sup>t</sup>  
and commaundement of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche.

Imprimis, toe payr of greate Iron Rackes to rost on.

Item, viij Longe Spytttes.

Item, ten short Spytttes.

Item, one Barr of Iron.

Item, towe greate griddiornes.

Item, five Drippinge pannes.

Item, too greate Brasse Pannes.

Item, three Litle Brasse Pannes.

Item, one greate Brasse boylinge kettle.

Item, five Brasse pottes.

Item, fowre Trevettes.

Item, fowre Oven leaddes of Iron.\*

\* Meaning doubtful. A lead is a boiler or copper, but possibly lid is intended.

- Item, one Settinge peale of Steale.  
 Item, towe Iron fire Shovelles.  
 Item, one greate fryinge Panne.  
 Item, one Colender of Brasse.  
 Item, three Brasse Skymmers.  
 Item, toe Brasse Ladelles.  
 Item, one Brasse filinge Ladle.  
 Item, toe mynsinge knyves.  
 Item, three leache knyves.\*  
 Item, too clevers of Iron.  
 Item, to Litle Iron Slices.  
 Item, one Iron forke to take vpp meate.  
 Item, one Brasse mortar & a pestell.  
 Item, one Stone mortar & a woodden pestell.  
 Item, one Bredd grater.  
 Item, fowre greate Trays.  
 Item, toe Lytle Trays.  
 Item, six wodden handpeales.  
 Item, toe Tubbes.  
 Item, three old half Tubbes.  
 Item, one wheelebarrowe.  
 Item, eight Earthen panns.  
 Item, five flaskyttes.  
 Item, one payre of hand Iron hookes to sett on the pott.  
 Item, one greate Cole Shovell of woodd.  
 Item, one Litle Iron Rake.  
 Item, fowre powdringe tubbes.  
 Item, a payre of Scales and a beame of Iron.  
 Item, half a hundred waight, a quarter waight, xiiijl., vijl.,  
 iiijl., ijl., and one pounce of leadden waightes.  
 Item, xj old disshes of Pewter, one platter and xxj<sup>tie</sup> Sawcers  
 of the marke of the Howse.  
 Item, old glasse three paynes.  
 Per me Petrum Palmer, Pensionarium.  
 John Helliard.

Received the 27th of January, 1590, to the vse of the Howse  
 of M<sup>r</sup> Nyxon in ruffe pewter as followethe.

One dozen of greate platters.

Toe dozen of middle platters.

Five dozen of disshes.

Fowre dozen of Sawcers.

This was delyvered in charge to Gyles, the Cooke's deputye."

\* Slicers.



Bought of Robert Nyxon, pewterer, the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Febewarie, 1591, to the vse of Lincoln's Inne.

One dozen of greate platters.

One dozen of greate disshes.

Seven dozen of smaller disshes.

Six dozen of Sawzers.

All wayinge ccxviijl. after vijd. the pound, and the same day delyvered in charge to Gyles Barnard, the hedcooke.

W. G. signum dicti Egidii.

This pewter was delyvered him by me

Peter Palmer, pensionar of the sayd Howse."

Council on November 24th, 1591.

fo. 471.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Richard Lutwiche, sometyme the wasshepott, whoe by casuall meanes ys become lame by the losse of his Legge, shalbe allowed his dyett w<sup>th</sup> the butlers and other officers of the Howse vntill other order be taken."

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Irby, the last Reader, having paid £12 more than M<sup>r</sup> Crewe and M<sup>r</sup> Buggen, the Stewards, delivered to him for the dinner, the Treasurer shall repay the £12 to M<sup>r</sup> Irby, and the Stewards shall repay the same to the House. "None shall goe owte of commons vntill they have payed the Roll for the sayd Reader's Dynner."

The evidences of the House, now in the custody of M<sup>r</sup> Lutwich, shall be delivered up at the next Council meeting; and the feoffment shall be renewed.

Council held on January 30th, 1592.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Robinson, M<sup>r</sup> Goodale and M<sup>r</sup> Medlicott, Utter Barristers, fined £5 each for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner, and M<sup>r</sup> Prowde £6. Any fines not paid before the end of Easter Term shall be increased to £10.

Council held on April 30th, 1592.

fo. 472.

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Lutwich shall deliver all the evidences of the House in his custody to M<sup>r</sup> George Kingsmill, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Branthwait, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Heron and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Bulkeley, by indenture to be considered of by them; they shall be put in the chest with the other evidences.

The Treasurer and Pensioner may compound with M<sup>r</sup> Pottes, M<sup>r</sup> Mychell and M<sup>r</sup> Moulton, Utter Barristers, for their pensions and lost vacations; "and w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Pottes the more reasonablye in

respect of the desier of M<sup>r</sup> George Kyngesmill, late Reader in Lent, whoe enformed that the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Pottes very liberally for his part performed the charg of the Reader's Dynner last past."

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Randal Crewe, Utter Barrister, was admitted by Peter Warburton, Esq., then Treasurer, Oct. 31, *anno* 32, into M<sup>r</sup> Henry Bosvyle's chamber and late office room in the north part of the Inn, contrary to the tenor of Bosvyle's admittance on Nov. 9, *anno* 12; but as it now appears that M<sup>r</sup> Crewe's admittance was with M<sup>r</sup> Bosvyle's full knowledge and consent, it is hereby confirmed, notwithstanding any previous order to the contrary.\*

"A note of such naperye as ys in the custodye and kepinge of John Hellyar and George Sparry, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of November in the xxxij<sup>th</sup> yere of her Maiestie's Raigne.

Inprimis, Diaper table Clothes, vij.

Item, Diaper napkyns, vj doss.

Item, Diaper Towelles, iiij<sup>or</sup>.

Item, plane Benche Clothes, iiij<sup>or</sup>.

Item, plane Towelles, x.

Item, plane napkyns, x doss.

Item, Cubberd Clothes, v.

Item, Shewers'† and Butlers' Towelles, xij.

Item, plane Clothes for the Hall, good and badd, xxiiij<sup>or</sup>.

Item, plates for the Revelles in the Hall, xvj.

Item, basons to wasshe in, ij and onè yewer.

Item, pewter saltes, iij.

Item, pewter pottes for wyne, iij."

"Newe Clothes bought by John Helliard since the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of November in the yere abovesayd.

Inprimis, Diaper table Clothes, iij.

Item, playne Clothes for the Hall, xvij.

Item, playne napkyns, ij doss."

*fo.* 473.

Council, held on June 4th, 1592.

Eighteen Benchers present, including—

Thomas Egerton, Esq., Attorney-General.‡

It is certified by M<sup>r</sup> Helier, the Chief Butler, that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hawle, a Fellow of the House, and "chaumber fellowe w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Deathe," a Bencher, has discontinued and kept

\* See *ante*, p. 19.

† Probably *Sewers*, those who set the table.

‡ He succeeded Sir John Popham, June 2, 1592.



out of commons for three years, whereby he is to lose the benefit of his chamber. Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Deathe shall have the chamber to himself.

Gentlemen under the Bar who have not two manucaptors shall find two before the end of Michaelmas Term, or else cease to be Fellows of the House.

No butler shall put any Fellow out of commons before he has paid all dues.

Accounts of Edward Bartlett, Esq., Pensioner, 1591-2. *fo.* 477.

Payments: £31 os. 0½d. Including £6 to William Davies, the Chaplain, for  $\frac{3}{4}$  year's wages; 4s. 8d. "pro le mendinge of divers thinges in et circa capellam"; 2s. to the matmaker for mats for the Chapel; 7s. 6d. to George Lutwich for a "comunion Booke, verie faire"; 2s. for repair of the glass in the Hall.

Accounts of Richard Branthwait, Esq., Treasurer, from Nov. *fo.* 478. 25th, 1591, to Nov. 25th, 1592.

Receipts: £434 2s. 1d. Including £5 10s. 8d., balance of the Musicians' Roll; £7 8s. 8d. balance of the Collier's Roll [*rotulus carbonarii*]; 28s. from William Oldesworth, Esq., Dean of the Chapel, for admissions to the Society, and by him released to the use of the Inn; nothing from the Steward this year.

Payments: £166 15s. 3d. Including £16 to George Kingsmill, Lent Reader, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper; £8 to Anthony Deathe, Autumn Reader, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper; £12 to Anthony Irby, Autumn Reader last year; £13 6s. 8d. to James Dalton, Master of the Walks, for divers necessary expenses about the walks and the latrine [*latrina*]; 20s. to Archeboole, the Preacher, for two sermons; £13 6s. 8d. to John Hellier, for work done on repair of the walks, etc.; 6s. 2d. to John Helliard spent by him for binding the old book of the moots [*pro compaccione veteris libri mote ligamente*] and for a new table [*tabula*]; 7s. to him for curtains of green tafeta for the table [*tabula*] of the names of the Readers\*; £33 19s. 0½d. to Abraham Ripley, the Steward, for apparels; £18 12s. 3d. to James Dalton, money spent by him on the Terrace [*le Mounte*].

Balance: £267 6s. 10d.

\* See *ante*, p. 2.

1592-3. Council held on February 6th, 35 Elizabeth, 1593.

fo. 475.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Francis Yarborough.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Buckley [May 11].

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth.

Master of the Walks : M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton.\*

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Heron.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Francis Yarborough.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> William Partrige.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Peter Palmer.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Powton and M<sup>r</sup> Dun.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Cromwell.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Bartlett junior and M<sup>r</sup> Lambe.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Piers and M<sup>r</sup> Harris [May 11].

M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton, the Master of the Walks, shall be paid by the late Treasurer "his bills of charges layed oute in Sommer last past for making of a mount and a wawle of Brycke to sett fourthe the same worke, w<sup>ch</sup> charges wholly together comme to the just somme of xvij li. xij s. iij d. ob."

fo. 476.

"Vppon the humble petition of the offycers of the House and other attendaunce about the House in sommer last past, when the sicknesse was in London, to have allowance for their charges and expenses then layed fourthe," Ordered that each one claiming allowance shall send in a separate bill for further consideration.

"Whereas the most reverend father in God, my Lord the Archebysshoppe of Canterbury, his grace, after the late remove of M<sup>r</sup> Charke, Devynitye Reader in the House†, hath wrytten his letter to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche toe th'effect to procede toe a new choyse of somme other toe supplye that offyce, beinge perswadid that the former zeale and affection towards soe good a woorke dothe still contynue—It is therfore ordered that there shalbe toe learned men chosen oute of the Vniversitye of Oxford, and toe others oute of the Vniversitye of Cambridge, to reade eache of them quarterly a dyvinitye Lecture in the Chappell twyse in the weake, to preache vppon the Sabothe day, and at such other tymes as there shalbe a Communion appoynted. For the first

\* The election of a Bencher as Master of the Walks is not recorded yearly, as is the the case with the other Officers, because the tenure of the office was not by the year.

† "This Chark was a Puritan, and for the new discipline, and against the government of the Church by Bishops."—Strype, *Annals*, iii, 55, 56.



half yere they of the Vniversitye of Oxford shall beginne, for the other half yere the dyvynes of Cambridge shall followe. For this their paynes to be taken they shall have tenne poundes a peece payd them for their quarter. Their table and dyett shalbe w<sup>th</sup> the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche. In the vacacion tyme when their is noe table kept for the Benchers, then their commons shalbe free w<sup>th</sup> the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Barr at the charge of the House. This choyse oute of the Vniversitye of Oxford is referred toe the lykinge and consent of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Egerton, her Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Attorney Generall, and to M<sup>r</sup> George Kingesmyll; for the like appoyntement oute of the Vniversitye of Cambridge, yt is left to M<sup>r</sup> Richard Atkins and M<sup>r</sup> John Tyndall, toe other M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, to appoynt and allowe of. And for the better satisfaccion and answeare to the aforesayd letter from my Lord the Archebysshoppe of Canterbury, his grace, what course the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche purpose toe followe, they are all desyerous that yt would please M<sup>r</sup> Atturnye to take soe muche paynes to acquaynt his Lo<sup>ppe</sup> grace w<sup>th</sup> all."

Council held on May 11th, 1593.

fo. 483.

Nineteen Benchers present.

John Lutwich shall deliver up the evidences of the House before the 20th of this month. The new feoffment shall be made to the uses of all the present Benchers in trust, as provided by the former feoffment.

Council held on May 27th, 1593.

fo. 484.

Fifteen Benchers present.

There shall be no Reading this summer "in respect of the plage, latelie encreased in the cite of London."\*

George Lutwich to have a reward of 40s. for his "contynuall attendauns in this Howse the last somer in the sicknes tyme."

Commons shall continue as long as 40 or more remain in commons. If less than that number, they may continue commons at their own expense.

Two of the butlers, the panierman, the bailiff of the walks,† the master cook and two undercooks, shall continue their abode and attendance in the House all the vacation until Michaelmas Term.

Hugh —, one of the undercooks, shall have 20s. given him "to relieve him in his sicknes wherew<sup>th</sup> he hathe bine longe visited."

\* See Stowe, *Annales*, 765, 766. He states that between December 29, 1592, and December 20, 1593, 10,679 persons died of the plague within the City and Liberties of London.

† The first mention of this office.

- fo.* 491. Accounts of William Partridge, Esq., the Pensioner, 1592-3.  
Payments: £18 5s. 8d. Including 10s. to the "kennell rakers for raking and carrying the filthe in the Lane."
- fo.* 492. Accounts of William Oldsworth, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 25th, 35 Eliz., to Nov 25th, 36 Eliz., 1592-3.  
Receipts: £377 13s. 1d. Nothing from the Musicians' or Collier's Rolls; nothing from the Steward.
- fo.* 495. Payments: £149 8s. 6½d. Including £13 6s. 8d. to Francis Yarborough, Lent Reader, for his supper, and £8 6s. 8d. for his wine; nothing allowed for Christmas this year, because commons were not kept, on account of the plague; £17 7s. 6½d. to John Helliard, the Chief Butler, paid by him to divers persons for work done and also for wages of servants which Edward Bartlett, the late Pensioner, ought to have paid but could not, because he could not collect enough money on the Pensioner's Roll for the reason that Michaelmas Term was kept at Hertford on account of the plague, and commons were not kept for 21 weeks; 30s. to Mr Ashbold and Mr Brooke, Clerks, for three sermons; 40s. to William Davies, the late Chaplain, for his gown; £51 15s. to Ripley, the Steward, for apparels; £13 6s. 8d. to John Lutwich, gentleman, for the paving of the outer court near the Gate House.
- Balance: £228 4s. 6½d.

**1593-4** Council held on January 29th, 36 Elizabeth, 1594.

*fo.* 485. Seventeen Benchers present, including Peter Warberton, Richard Branthwaite and Thomas Fleming, Serjeants at Law elect.\*

Lent Reader: Mr Serjeant Fleming [Jan. 29].

Autumn Reader: Mr Edward Bartlett [Apr. 28].

Dean of the Chapel: Mr William Oldsworth.

Treasurer: Mr Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Richard Wheler.

Marshal: Mr Edward Bartlett.

Pensioner: Mr John Pyne.

Butler: Mr Daniel Hill.

Masters of the Revels: Mr Bereife and Mr Thomas junior.

Steward of Christmas: Mr Clarke.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—Mr Denham and Mr Watkin [Jan. 29].

Autumn—Mr Cartoppe and Mr Pease [Apr. 28].

\* The officers were not elected until February 11th.



"M<sup>r</sup> Heywarde Townesend, sonne and heire apparaunte of M<sup>r</sup> Henry Townesend, Esquier, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, beinge admitted in the Fellowship of this Howse, and yet remayninge at Oxford by reasone of his yonge yeres, shall at the request of his said father be dispensed w<sup>th</sup>all for his vacations so longe as he shall remaine at Oxeford."

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Fleming to be Lent Reader, and to have all allowances that Serjeant Glanville had.\*

Pierce, Harris VI, Trefusis, Sparrow, Amcottes, Adams VI, *fo.* 486. Townsend and Godolphin, fined £5 each for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner.

"M<sup>r</sup> Yonge is appointed to be Chaplyn in place of M<sup>r</sup> Davyes, whoe is latelie deceased. And neverthelesse it is agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Davyes' executors shall have the wages for the Michelmas quarter after his deathe, and M<sup>r</sup> Yonge to have his wages from that tyme."

Eight of the senior Utter Barristers who may be in commons from time to time may have their clerks in commons as heretofore the Utter Barristers had. They shall sit in the west window and pay as the Benchers' clerks do.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bartlett, M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes, and M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collyns. They shall keep the next six vacations on pain of £10 for each default. They shall forthwith pay the fines for such offices as they have not executed.

Council held on February 5th, 1594.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Parmenter, Robert Cuffe, William Harrison and Robert Haile, at the next moot this term. John Meade, Roger Rawlyns, Francis Thetford and William Boyton, at the first moot in the Reading. William Holmes, Thomas Rootes, Thomas Ayloffe, and John Clarke, at the first moot in Easter Term.

The Judges' orders here following were considered at this Council.

---

\* See *ante*, p. 11.

fo. 487.

"Orders to be observed in the Innes of Courte and Chauncery :—

"Firste that none be called to the Barr but such as be of convenient continewance and have vsed the exercises of the Howse, as in arguinge of cases, puttinge at boltes, and keepinge of the mootes and exercises there, three yeares at the leaste before they be called.

"2.—That there be not above three or fowere at the moste to be called to the Barr at any Readinge, and those to be called by the Reader, where in tymes paste it hath ben so vsed, of such as he will answer for ; and yet the same not to stande but for such of them onlie as shalbe allowed by the Bench at the first Parliament the next terme after the caule, or otherwise by the graunde Counsell where it hath ben so vsed ; and the names allso of those that shalbe so called to be delivered by the Reader or Treasurer of the Howse the said next terme to the Ancient Justice of that Howse, or (if non such be) then to the Cheife Justice for the tyme beinge.

"3.—That non be admitted to Reade but such as be esteemed for their learninge and credittes fitt to serve in the Common Weale, and such as have attended the Readings in the exercises there towe yeares before their calle to that place ; vnles vppon some reasonable cause of lett, to be signified vnto the Ancient Justice of that Howse or (if non such be) then to the Cheife Justice for the tyme beinge, it shalbe thought otherwise convenient.

"4.—That no single Reader be admitted to Reade in Lent, but that the same Readinge be allwaies supplied by a duple Reader, as hearetofore hath ben accustomed ; vnles vppon some speciall occasion to be allowed of by the Justices of that Howse, or, if non such be, by the Cheife Justices and Cheife Barron or two of them, it be otherwise thought convenient.

"5.—That before any be called to Reade a note of the names of three or fowere next in torne to Reade, be delivered to the Justices of the Howse where the same shalbe, and in defalte of such Justice, to the Cheife Justices and Cheife Barron for the tyme beinge, to th'ende they maye geve their advise therein.

"6.—That the Readings be holden oute the whole three weekes as in auncient tyme was vsed ; and that both for the diet and giftes to be admitted in Readings, the former good orders in that behalfe taken maye be from henceforth duly observed, as they will answer vppon their credites the contrary.

"7.—That none be called to the Barr by any letters, corrupcion or rewarde, vppon payne of expulsiinge the Reader that calleth any such, and the partie so called, out of the Howse and Fellowship.



"8.—That the Readers be allwaies moved to make their cases shorte, not conteyninge above ij or iij pointes at the moste, and those as much vppon the statut readd over as may be.

"9.—That in the mootes both in the Howses of Courtes and Chauncery, the pleadinges be rehersed and vsed as hath ben in former tymes paste vsed, and thervppon to goe to the case, but not w<sup>th</sup>out the pleadinge drawen, pleaded and recited, and that no case in any Inne of Chauncery doe conteyne above three pointes or questions at the moste, and that the cases be but shorte."

"The Answer to the former orders :—

"1.—To the firste, there are orders allreddye taken by the Counsell w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> Howse heretofore, tendinge to the effecte of the same artickle, w<sup>ch</sup> order we have observed and doe purpose to continewe the same.

"2.—To the seconde, the vse w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> Howse is not to call any to the Barr by the Reader, but by Common Counsell, at which Counsell we have good regarde accordinge to the saide order.

"3.—To the 3, as the Benchers have heretofore have hadd speciall care in appointinge of the Readers from tyme to tyme, so we intend to have like care and Regarde from henceforth, accordinge to the orders of o<sup>r</sup> Howse, the rather in respect of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. good direccions.

"4.—To the iiij<sup>th</sup>, we will indevor to move and purswade such of the Benchers of o<sup>r</sup> Howse as are in course to Reade their duble Readinge, to performe the same ; yet it seemeth verie difficulte to effect, for that they suppose that their duble Readinge is rather a hinderance then a furtherance vnto them in their proceedinge, besides their charge.

"5.—To the fife, by the orders of o<sup>r</sup> Howse we vse to choose one onlie Reader, whoe is chosen by the common Counsell, and the same as sufficient a man as we can choose, and the same order o<sup>r</sup> endeavor shalbe to continewe.

"6.—To the vj<sup>th</sup>, wee will from tyme to tyme advise the Reader to observe the order prescribed by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup>, and to that *fo.* 488. effect we have former orders in o<sup>r</sup> Howse accordinglie.

"7.—To the vij<sup>th</sup>, we will observe the same artickle so neere as we can, and we have former orders to disable suche from beinge caled as doe seeke the same by letters and not by desertes.

"8-9.—The viij<sup>th</sup> and ix<sup>th</sup> artickles wee will indevor to observe to o<sup>r</sup> vttermost, and hath ben o<sup>r</sup> regarde heretofore at all tymes.

"But towchinge a call of Utter Barristers at this tyme, it maye please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshippes to vnderstande the state of o<sup>r</sup> Howse, as nowe it standeth, is that allmoste for this three yeares there hath

ben no call to the Barr,\* and o<sup>r</sup> order is not to call at everie Readinge, but once a yeare or in tow yeares; and now there are many good studentes of ix yeares and x yeares continewance, whoe, by reason of theire studdye, their exercises and good behavior by all that tyme, are thought fitt to be called."

Council held on February 11th, 1594.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> George Kingsmill, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Heron, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bartlett and M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collins, shall have the old deed of feoffment and shall draw a new one to those Benchers who have been Readers, and shall have the same ingrossed.

*fo. 496.*

Council held on April 21, 1594.

Nineteen Benchers present, including George Kingsmill, Serjeant at Law elect.

At the request of Lord Buckhurst,† Thomas and William Ayloff, sons of M<sup>r</sup> Justice Ayloff, deceased, were called before the Masters of the Bench, and heard as to their pretended title to the Chamber of their late father. It was unanimously resolved that the order of May 27th, last year, admitting John Temple and Thomas Thornton into the said chamber, should be ratified.

*fo. 497.*

Council held on April 28th, 1594.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Wraye fined £3 6s. 8d. in discharge of his Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner.

The four Serjeants at Law elect shall each have £10 and a pair of Oxford gloves.

M<sup>r</sup> Surveyor [Richard Kingsmill], M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth and M<sup>r</sup> Heron, shall consider what duties the manucaptors of gentlemen shall answer for besides commons.

M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, the Pensioner, may allow his eldest son, who is an Utter Barrister, to collect the Pension Roll in the Hall.

Council held on June 9th, 1594.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Feilde shalbe treated w<sup>th</sup> by M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall, M<sup>r</sup> Oldisworthe and M<sup>r</sup> Wheler to be Preacher or Divinitie Reader in this Howse, for suche allowaunces as M<sup>r</sup> Charke hadd."

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Rithe pays £10 to be discharged of his Double Reading.

\* There was no Call between November 2nd, 1591, and February 5th, 1594.

† Sir Thomas Sackville.



The two deeds of feoffment of this House, Furnival's Inn, *fo.* 498. Thavie's Inn, and the tenement in Newgate Market, shall be executed as now ingrossed. Certain Benchers shall wait upon the Lord Keeper, the Master of the Rolls, and others who are ancient feoffees but not now of the House, to obtain their hands and seals as feoffors.

Call to the Bar :

Edward Loftus, William Streete, William Fraunces, Alexander Walker, Thomas Wentworth, and William Ayloff; to be published at the next moot this term.

Richard Sayse, William Sparke, Philip Dalton, Peter Mutton [or Mytton], John Phillipps, Charles Chibborne, Simon Mason, and Thomas Clenche; to be published at the first Moot next Reading.

Thomas Riche, Henry Clifford, William Maynarde, John Collyns, Thomas Richardson, Thomas Calvey, Edmund Thurston, Christopher Brookes, John Jefferies and William Jones, in Hilary Term next.

The gutters and tiling of the whole house to be repaired this summer vacation.

Council held on June 16th, 1594.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Where M<sup>r</sup> Feilde hath bene treated w<sup>th</sup> and is willinge to accepte of the place to be Preacher or Reader of Divinitie in this Howse; it is ordered that he shall have his allowaunce for his dyett at the Benche, or ells to be allowed a conveniente proportion for the same, and in the vacacion when the Benche is absente, to have his comons and to sitt thirde at the Barre\*; and for his place at the Benche, to have the same after the Readers and nowe Associates to the Benche."

M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Collyns, two Benchers, shall attend the Reader this vacation, also the gentlemen called to the Bar this term, and those who are to be called in Hilary Term; and they shall perform the exercises of learning as well within as without the House. This order shall be published "by setting up the same upon the scrine in the Hall."

The deeds of feoffment of the Inn and the other property are *fo.* 499. to be amended by M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall, M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth, and M<sup>r</sup> Heron, re-ingrossed, and executed next term.

---

\* That is, the Bar table.

fo. 507. Council held on October 24th, 1594.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The things in M<sup>r</sup> Pease's house shall be stayed until his part of the Autumn Reader's Dinner be paid; his bond and manucaptors are to be put in suit and charged. Mr. Curtop shall pay £20 and also what appertaineth to him by the Aid Roll, and no more. The 2nd butler shall collect the Aid Roll for the use of House\*; no one shall go out of commons without paying it. "No Steward [of the Reader's Dinner] hereafter to have anie table or diett in their chamber in the time of the Reader's Dinner," upon pain of £10.

All those who have not yet paid their fines for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner shall do so, or else their bonds shall be put in suit; any fines unpaid at All Saints next shall be doubled.

M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton has set up seats in the Court adjoining the Great Gate, on both sides of the Gate, contrary to an order dated Nov. 16, *anno* 32,† whereby he is to pay the costs of the same and to be fined. He confessed his fault and humbly submitted himself, "and made promise that he will never hereafter build, erect, sett up or pull downe anie thing in or about the said Howse, Courtz or backside thereof w<sup>th</sup>out sufficient warrant." Referred to next Council. He "hath also w<sup>th</sup>out warrant caused the well in the Great Court to be pulled downe and stopt up." Next Council.

Henry Denne, gent., a Fellow of this House, remaining yet at Furnival's Inn, shall not forfeit any vacation or any money for not being in commons in the time of Reading or at Christmas, while he is in commons and doth exercise at Furnival's Inn, but he shall not remain there more than two years after his admission here.

fo. 508. Jones junior, Durdente and Wentworth V, fined £6 13s. 4d. each, for discharge from the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner.

BOOK VI. Pensioner's Accounts, 1593-4.

fo. 1. Payments: £33 19s. 7d. Including £6 to Richard Yonge, the Chaplain, for  $\frac{3}{4}$  year; 50s. to John Harvey, the Bailiff of the Walks [*ballivo ambulacrorum*], for his wages and for cleaning the jakes; 11s to George Griffith for making the benches for the Governors in the Chapel.

Signed, Thomas Durdent, Auditor.

\* See Vol. I, p. 439.

† *Ante*, p. 18.



Accounts of Thomas Spencer, Esq., Treasurer, from 25 Nov. 36 Eliz. 1593, to 20 Nov. 37 Eliz. 1594. *fo. 3.*

Receipts: £543 1s. 3½d. Including £116 1s. 4d. for admissions; nothing from the Musicians' Roll, and nothing from the Collier's [*carbonarii*] Roll; £26 10s. collected for the Serjeants at Law; £5 from M<sup>r</sup> Crewe and M<sup>r</sup> Buggin, the Stewards of the Reader's Dinner; £3 6s. 8d. from Wray for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner in Autumn, 26 Eliz., 1584; nothing from William Oldesworth, Esq., Dean of the Chapel; nothing from Abraham Ripley, the Steward.

Payments: £342 14s. 5d. Including 3s. 4d. to the chief lord for the house in Newgate; 26s. 8d. to William Peren, the minstrel; nothing at Christmas this year because there was no feast during his term of office; £13 6s. 8d. to Thomas Fleming, Serjeant at Law, Double Reader, for his supper in Lent last; £15 to the same for his wine; £13 6s. 8d. to Edward Barthlett, the Autumn Reader, for his supper, and £8 for his wine; nothing to the Steward because he is in apparels; £27 9s. 5d. to John Lutwich, a Fellow of the Inn, for moneys spent by him on paving about the Gate House; 40s. to George Lutwich, one of the Butlers, for attending here in the time of plague in 35 Eliz., 1592-3; £3 to Richard Yonge, the Chaplain, for his allowance for 27 weeks during the plague; £6 each to Abraham Ripley, the Steward, John Helliard, the Chief Butler, £4 to Giles Barnard, the Master Cook, £3 6s. 8d. to George Sparry, a butler, £9 to George Lutwich, another butler, £3 to Lancelot Stevens, another butler, £6 to William Genkenson, the Pannierman, £3 to John Harvey, the Bailiff of the Walks, and 13s. 4d. to Alice Clarke, the Laundress, for the like; 20s. to Alban Bullen for keeping the Gate of the Inn while the Bailiff of the Walks was ill, for six weeks; 10s. to Master Richardson, clerk, for a sermon preached in the Chapel; £28 1s. 11d. to John Helliard, the Chief Butler, for moneys paid by him to various persons for work done about the Inn, as well as for servants' wages, which William Partridge, the late Pensioner, ought to have paid, but could not, because he could not collect enough money to do so because Michaelmas Term was held at St. Alban's on account of the plague, and no commons were kept in the Inn for 27 weeks; 24s. 4d. to William Oldesworth, Dean of the Chapel, for works done in the Chapel; £28 to Curtopp, one of the Stewards of the Reader's Dinner in Autumn last, who bore the whole expense of the dinner because Edward Pease, gentleman, the other Steward, died before the Dinner; £40 to George Kingsmill, Peter Warburton, Richard Branthwaite and Thomas Fleming, the Serjeants at Law, as a *fo. 7.*  
*fo. 8.*

gift from the Society, and 16s. for four pairs of gloves for them ; 20s. to M<sup>r</sup> Mulcaster, clerk, for 2 sermons preached in the Chapel ; £40 to Ripley, the Steward, for part of the apparels ; £11 19s. 4d. for 2 hogsheads of flat wine [*vini marcidi*].\*

Balance : £200 6s. 10½d.

Signed      ROBERT RITHE      } Auditors.†  
                 EDW. BARTHLETT }

1594-5 Council held on November 3rd, 36 Elizabeth, 1594.

BOOK V.      Eighteen Benchers present.

fo. 508.      Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Townsend. M<sup>r</sup> John Tyndall  
                 [Nov. 28].

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes [May 15].

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> William Oldesworth.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Heron.†

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadde.†

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes.†

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Doyley [Nov. 18].

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Collins.†

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Randolph and M<sup>r</sup> Lynne.†

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Donne.†

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Gee and M<sup>r</sup> Porter junior [Jan. 28].

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Baber, M<sup>r</sup> Abdie and M<sup>r</sup> More [May 15].

Christopher Jenney pays £10 to be discharged of his Double Reading.

"It is ordered at the petition of M<sup>r</sup> Jobson, Principall of Furnyvall's Inne, that the gentellmen of that house and of Thavies Inne admitted or to be admitted of this Howse, maye remayne in those Houses of Chauncerie for twoe yeares after their admittance in this House, payinge their Pencions duringe those two yeares, and that they shalbe discharged of castinge into commons and of all vacacions and chardges of Christmas duringe the tyme of their staie there for those firste two yeares."

\* It is not clear whether this item records the purchase of wine of a particular kind or quality, or the loss sustained by two hogsheads going bad.

† After this date the accounts are frequently signed by the Auditors.

‡ Elected November 26th. The custom of holding a Council for the election of officers on November 2nd, seems to have died out about this time, and the elections generally took place in the last week of November, very often on the 26th. The Treasurer's account generally runs from about the same time, while the Pensioner's Account, as before, is from Michaelmas to Michaelmas. It seems impossible to say precisely when the year was deemed to commence, but, following the old rule, it has been here treated as beginning on the first Council in November.



M<sup>r</sup> Suliard's recognizance for £200 to be discharged, as it appears it was paid in the 20th Elizabeth.\*

At the request of Thomas Egerton, knight, Master of the Rolls, M<sup>r</sup> Panton, a gentleman of this Society, attending ordinarily upon the said M. R., whereby he cannot continue in commons, shall have a special admission.

"M<sup>r</sup> Feilde, now Reader in Divinitie in this House, shalbe allowed for his dyett out of the House tenne poundes yearlie, towards the levyinge wherof and of his stipende of xl<sup>li</sup> by yeare everie Gent. of this Societie is to be taxed at v<sup>s</sup> yearlie to be caste in commons as hathe ben heretofore vsed."

Council held on November 18th, 1594.

*fo. 509.*

Sixteen Benchers present.

At the request of M<sup>r</sup> Justice Owen, a special admission to Richard Langley, his clerk, lately admitted to the Society. Fee 40s.

Council held on November 26th, 1594.

*fo. 510.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

"For as muche as M<sup>r</sup> Townesende's letter of answer [respecting the Readership] is thoughte to be over peremptorie to be wrytten vnto this Benche, and to containe noe sufficiente matter of excuse for discharge of his Dubble Readinge." Ordered that the former order as to his Double Reading in Lent next shall stand, and that a letter be sent to him to that effect.

Mr. Pease, the late Steward of the Reader's Dinner, is dead; his father may have his goods upon paying £5, and his bond shall be given up.

Council held on November 28th, 1594.

BOOK VI.

Eleven Benchers present.

*fo. 9.*

M<sup>r</sup> John Tyndall shall be the Double Reader next Lent; he shall have the usual allowances and £10 more out of the fine to be imposed on M<sup>r</sup> Townsend, who refused to read.

Council held on January 28th, 1595.

Eighteen Benchers present.

The Reader [Tyndall] to have four special admittances, and as great an allowance as M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Kingsmill had, besides the £10 above mentioned.

M<sup>r</sup> Townsend's fine to be £30, and if not paid before Ascension Day, £40.

---

\* See Vol. I, p. 411.

M<sup>r</sup> Gee and M<sup>r</sup> Porter junior are chosen Stewards of the Reader's Dinner in Lent next. M<sup>r</sup> Wilbraham is let off at the request of the Master of the Requests.

M<sup>r</sup> Pearson [? Thomas] was forgotten in the former order as to call to the Bar this term [*ante*, p. 35]; "he shall also be cauled in his auntienty amongst the other." Mr. Thimilthorpe to be further considered.

M<sup>r</sup> Collyns, and all Utter Barristers called at this Council, shall attend the next Reading.

"Item, it is also ordred that the names of such as doe the exercises in the House and that goe abrode to mootes shalbe ordinarilie kept in a booke, and the Vtter-Baristers or Readers that sett at those exercise to sett ther handes to the reporte."

"It is also ordred that such Fellowe of Furnival's Inne or Thavie's Inne as shalbe hereafter admitted of anie House of Court other than Lincoln's Inne, shall not remayne in commons in anie the saide Houses, or kepe ther chambers ther after ther such admittance above sixe or seaven weakes."

*fo. 10.*

Council held on May 15th, 1595.

Sixteen Benchers present, including Edward Heron, Serjeant elect.

M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes to be Summer Reader, with the same allowance as the last one.

M<sup>r</sup> Baber, M<sup>r</sup> Abdie and M<sup>r</sup> More, to be Stewards of the Reader's Dinner.

M<sup>r</sup> Rande and M<sup>r</sup> Ravenscroft shall pay £5 each, or else to be Stewards of the Reader's Dinner next Autumn, in place of those above mentioned.

M<sup>r</sup> Gee and M<sup>r</sup> Porter, the Stewards of the Reader's Dinner in Lent last, did not attend personally or by sufficient deputy, "but onlye sent mony, and yet sent not sufficient to beare the charge therof." Fined £3 6s. 8d. each, to be paid before Midsummer or else to be doubled.

On M<sup>r</sup> Townsend's "humble suite," his fine is reduced to £20 on condition that it be paid by the third day of next term.

"It is ordred that every Gent. of this Howse admitted to be an Vtter Barister and vnder the degree of a Benchers shalbe and contynue in commons and give personall attendance in the House by the space of three monethes, either together or at severall tymes in every yeare, to be accompted from the first day of this Easter terme; and every gent. of this House beinge vnder the



degree of an Vtter Barister shalbe and contynue in commons and give personall attendance in this House by the space of fower monethes in every yeare, to be accompted in like sorte as is aforesaide; vpon payne to lose ther chambers that they haue or hereafter shall haue within this House, and that for default of beinge in commons or of the attendance aforesaid, it shalbe lawfull to anie other gent. of this House to be admitted into the chamber of any such discontinuer, soe as is aforesaide faylinge in beyng in commons or in his attendance, vnlest the gent. soe failinge in the premisses haue a speciall admittance into his chamber, or summe other reasonable excuse to be allowed by the Maisters of the Bench."

M<sup>r</sup> Heron, now Serjeant elect, shall haue as great an allowance as any Serjeant heretofore.

Council held on June 29th, 1595.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> John Darcy, lately admitted, may remayne at Oxford for two yeares and shall not forfeite his vacacions by his absence, so as he serue his vacacions after his coming hither into Commons."

M<sup>r</sup> Baber, M<sup>r</sup> Abdy and M<sup>r</sup> Moore to be Stewards of the *fo. 11.* Reader's Dinner, notwithstanding any former order.

M<sup>r</sup> Townsend not having paid his fine, it is ordered that if he do not pay it this term, the original order shall be revived.\*

"Touching the estate of the House and the assurances therof, ther shalbe releases drawn from S<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>te</sup> Gardyner, and sent into Ireland, and to be returned the next terme if it may bee."†

"M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer maye at his pleasure build over the residew of his chamber towards the Fieldes."

"M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, M<sup>r</sup> Wheler and M<sup>r</sup> Hughes shall consider of certen newe workes for boylinge of meate"; a warrant for £13 6s. 8d. to pay for the same.

"Two of the laste single Readers shall attende at the next Readinge vnder payne of xx<sup>li</sup> apeace, without some reasonable excuse to the contrarye."

"M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Collyns are to consider of the fittnes of bringinge water to the House by leaden pipes, and of the pipes wherby the same may be brought and of the charge therof."

\* See *ante*, pp. 39, 40.

† Gardiner was appointed Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench in Ireland, 1585.

Council held on July 6th, 1595.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Ordered that "all admittances made againste the orders of the House shalbe houlden for voyde. That a survey shalbe made by M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall, M<sup>r</sup> Houghton and M<sup>r</sup> Irby, of all chambers, in Michaelmas terme nexte ensuinge, to se what admittances are in everie chamber; and, vpon reporte therof to the Masters of the Bench, it shalbe considred of w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe good and which voyde. And also that noe admittances shalbe made in the meane tyme. And for that it is thought that admittances made by M<sup>r</sup> Seriante Heron since he had his coyff, be without auctoritie, it is ordred that the saide admittances, yf anie be, and the validitie of them shalbe the next term considred of."\*

M<sup>r</sup> Vernon and M<sup>r</sup> [Edmund] Thimblethorpe to be called to the Bar, published next term.

M<sup>r</sup> Courtman "at M<sup>r</sup> Baron Clarke his request," to be admitted into the House and have a special admittance, paying £5.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Heron to pay £30 to the Chief Butler, for the use of the House in the vacation.

*fo. 12.*

Council held on October 29th, 1595.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth to be Lent Reader; to have the greatest allowance, and five special admissions.

M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Winche and M<sup>r</sup> Thursby to be called to the Bench, to be published at the next moot; they shall attend every Reading until their vacations are all kept, under the usual penalties, and, in addition, the penalty of having no allowance when they have to Read. Saving the "auntientie" of all hereafter called to the Bench, "beinge ancyenter."

M<sup>r</sup> Stephens, M<sup>r</sup> Methold, and M<sup>r</sup> Digges, Stewards of the Reader's Dinner next Lent.

*fo. 13.*

Pensioner's Accounts, 1594-5.

Payments: £38 19s. 3d. Including 20s. to Lucy Smith, a poor woman, for her wages for one year for helping in the kitchen; 4s. for a "lanturne."

---

\* Heron was appointed Serjeant during his year of office as Treasurer. Foss gives the date of his appointment as 36 Elizabeth, 1593-4; the text shows that it was in the following year, 1595.



Accounts of Edward Heron, Serjeant at Law, late Treasurer, *fo.* 14.  
from Nov. 20th, 37 Eliz., 1594, to Nov. 25th, 38 Eliz., 1595.

Receipts: £501 14s. 7½d. Including £128 9s. for admissions; nothing from the Minstrels' or Collier's Rolls; £13 5s. collected by Gee and Porter, the Stewards of the Reader's Dinner last Lent; £14 from John Helliard, the late Chief Butler, collected by him for the Serjeants at Law; nothing from the Steward.

Payments: £241 18s. 6d. Including £16 to John Tyndall, *fo.* 17.  
Double Reader at Lent last, for his wine, and £10 extra by warrant of the Governors, and £12 4s. for the Reader's Drinking; £8 to Hugh Hughes, the Autumn Reader, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his Drinking; £24 1s. for the Reader's Dinner; 40s. to Richard Yonge, the Chaplain, for his gown; £7 11s. to Robert Whetley, the Pewterer, for the hire and loss of dishes at All Saints' and the Purification last; 36s. for a Bible for the Chapel, by order of William Oldesworth, Esq., Dean of the Chapel; 3s. 4d. for binding the old Black Book; 10s. for a Black Book bought this year; £5 12s. for a hogshead of wine; 10s. for the insignia [the arms] of the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England [Sir John Puckering]; £60 to Abraham Ripley, the late Steward, in full satisfaction of £100 due for apparels; 6s. 8d. to John Hellyar for writing the estreats, and 20s. for writing the feoffment of the Inn; 4s. for a pair of gloves delivered to this present accountant, being Serjeant at Law, and £10 given to him as a benevolence from the Fellows.

Balance: £259 16s. 1½d. *fo.* 18.

Council held on November 11th, 37 Elizabeth, 1595.

Nineteen Benchers present.\*

1595-6.  
*fo.* 12.

[NOTE.—The officers were elected on November 25th.]

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth [Oct. 29].

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Collen [Collins; May 13].

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth [*fo.* 28].

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fleming, Solicitor-General.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Houghton.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collins.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Tobias Wood.

Butler:

\* The practice of setting out the yearly list of Officers in a tabular form was discontinued. It has been thought convenient, on many grounds, to continue it here. The order of the various officers is adopted from the former lists, except that the Marshal now seems to rank below the Treasurer and Keeper of the Black Book, judging from the sequence of election.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Shuckborough and M<sup>r</sup> Rogers.  
Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Turner.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Stephens, M<sup>r</sup> Metholde and M<sup>r</sup> Digges  
[Oct. 29].

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Tucker, M<sup>r</sup> Waltham and M<sup>r</sup> Heron  
[May 13].

Council held on November 11th, 1595.

Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Townsend having paid £13 6s. 8d. of his fine, is let off the rest.\*

M<sup>r</sup> Aglionby to succeed M<sup>r</sup> Field and be [Divinity] Reader in his room; he shall begin his reading in Easter Term, as M<sup>r</sup> Field will fill the office this next Term.†

“M<sup>r</sup> Bartlett offereth his othe that he was not in helth nor able to come to attende at the laste redinge.” He is excused.

M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock is put out of commons, and fined £10 for his great negligence in his Reading at Furnival's Inn.

All future Readers of the Inns of Chancery “shall attend their Readinges and moots in the terme tyme, and shall performe all Readinges, moots, and other exercises, as other Readers in auncient tyme have vsed and ought to doe.”

fo. 13.

Council held on November 25th, 1595.

Sixteen Benchers present, including Thomas Flemynge, Esq., Solicitor-General.‡

“M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Flemynge, the Queene's Matie's Solicitor,” to be Treasurer, saving to M<sup>r</sup> Wheler his turn hereafter.

No solemn Christmas this year. Allowances as usual.§

fo. 18.

Council held on February 7th, 1596.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Commons shall be raised at Easter week, and shall be 5s. a week out of term and 5s. 4d. a week in term.

\* See *ante*, pp. 39, 40, 41.

† Field had been appointed Rector of Burghclere, Hampshire, by Richard Kingsmill. See Wood's *Athenæ*, II, 182; and *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

‡ Appointed Nov. 6, 1595. He had been exonerated from his call as Serjeant.

§ This custom of keeping solemn or grand Christmas seems to have been given up; the order for the allowance towards commons is repeated each year. See *ante*, p. 2.



Council held on May 13th,  
Seventeen Benchers present.

fo. 20.

"No Orders made eyther at this Councell or at any tyme hereafter shalbe taken to extende to any Maisters of the Bench, except the same by expresse wordes bee declared by the same Orders to extend to the same Maisters of the Bench, as heretofore of auncient tyme it hath bene taken."

"Orders established and publyshed to be observed in this Howse.\*

"Imprimis, whosoever shall hereafter procure any letters or any other extraordinary suytes to any of the Bench for their preferment to be called to the Barre or Benche, shalbe utterlye disabled thereby to be preferred to that place.

"Item, none to be called to the Utter Barre but by the ordinarye and generall Councell in the terme tyme, nor to continewe Utter Barrester unles he doe by the space of three yeares after exercyse ordinary motinges and other ordinarye exercyses of learninge, both in Court and Chauncerye, as the Benchers shall allowe.

"Item, the Readers in Chauncerye shall from hensforth continewe their Somer and Lent Readings by the space of three weekes in each vacacion, and shall each of them performe three grand mootes w<sup>th</sup> their pleadinges, two lectures for everye of their cases, and shall Reade in eache of theise weekes. And in the terme tyme, two pettye mootes in eache weeke. And further shall allso in eache weeke of the terme reade two lectures at the least, and leave the same written in paper in the Howse, accordinglye as in former tymes hath bene used and accustomed. And no Reader shalbe permitted to reade by deputye, w<sup>th</sup>out speciall warrant by the Benche. fo. 21.

"Item, none to be suffered to have any chambers or to be in commons in this Howse unles he doe usuallye resort to the Comon Prayers and lectures in the Chappell, and once in every yeare at the least he doe receyve the Comunion in the Chappell of the said Howse.

---

\* Compare these Orders with those proposed by the Judges (*ante*, p. 32), and the Benchers' reply thereto (*ante* p. 33); also with the Orders of the Inner Temple, dated May 23, 1596.

“ Item, yf any gent. under the Benche be not personallie by the space of three monethes in any one yeare in commons in this Howse, he shall lose the benefitt of his Chamber ; except he have a speciall admission into the same chamber, or shalbe in Her Maiestye's service, or make such reasonable excuse as the Maisters of the Bench shall well lyke of.

“ Item, yf any Fellowe of this Howse doe willingly suffer any person which shall not be of this Howse, except his owne servaunt, to lodge in his chamber in this Howse, w<sup>th</sup>out the conscent or allowance of some one of the Maisters of the Benche, he shall forfayte his chamber.

“ Item, yf any Fellowe of this Howse being a comoner or repaster shall w<sup>th</sup>in the precinct of this Howse weare any cloke, bootes, spurres, or longe heare, he shall for every offence paye vs. for a fine, and be put owt of Commons.

“ Item, every Fellowe of this Howse being in or about the Cittie of London shalbe accordinge to the former Orders of this Howse cast into Commons in this Howse, except he hath priveledge or discharge by the Orders of the Howse for his being in towne and owt of Commons, or have discontinued by the space of two yeares.

“ Item, no Fellowe of this Howse shall carrye or have from the dresser nor owt of the Hall any meate into their chambers, under payne to forfayte for everye offence vjs. viijd.

“ Item, in each measse the puisne of two yeres continewance shall put a case, and every Fellowe of this Howse under the Barre shall usuallie resort and be present at the boltes and they and the Utter Barresters under two yeares continewance shalbe present at mootes and other exercises of learning in this Howse, according to the auncient Orders of this Howse, under payne to forfayt ijs. for every default.

“ Item, that every Fellowe of this Howse doe perfourme his duty and reverence to all the Judges and Serjeantes, and to every of the Benchers of this Howse, uppon payne of beinge put owt of Commons for every omission thereof or contempt offered herein.”

Council held on June 20th, 1596.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Toby Wood, Mr Thomas Harris and Mr Henry Hobart, shall be called to the Bench at the next moot, saving the ancientie of any hereafter called.



\* "At Seriantes Inne, vicesimo die Maii, anno regni domine nostre Elizabethe Regine nunc Anglie, etc., tricesimo octavo. *fo. 22.*

"First, it was agreed by all the Judges, by the assent of the Benchers of the fower Innes of Cort, that hereafter none shalbe admitted into Innes of Court till he maye have a chamber w<sup>th</sup>in the Howse, and in the meane tyme to be of some Inne of Chauncerye.

"Item, that none be admitted to the Barre but only such as be at the least vij yeres continewance and have kept the exercyses w<sup>th</sup>in the Howse and abroad in Innes of Chancery, according to the Orders of the Howse.

"Item, that there be in one yere only fower Utter Barresters called in any Inne of Cort, that is to say, in Easter Terme two and in Michaellmas terme two, where by the Orders of the Howse the Benchers call Utter Barresters ; and, where the Reader by the Order of the Howse doe call, then only two by the Somer Reader in his Readinge and two by the Lent Reader in his Readinge.

"That such studentes be called who be fittest for their learninge and honest conversacion and well geven.

"That the Readers hereafter be chosen for their learning, for their duly keepinge of the exercises of their Howse, for their honest behaviour and good disposicion, and such as for their experience and practyse be able to serve the Comon Welth.

"That every Reader continewe his Readinge three weekes, and to Reade at least thryce everye weeke, and oftener in such Howses as hath bene used to Reade oftener, uppon payne to be taken as no Reader and to be removed from the Bench ; except only in case where they shall not be able to perfourme it by reason of sickenes.

"Item, that the Reader call few to his table, and they to be of Auncientes that attende his Readinge, and only on the Sondayes straungers, and of them but fewe ; and that excesse in dyett be not used.

"That no Reader excede the number of eight serving men in his Readinge, to attende him, or under that number at his owne pleasure.

---

\* These Orders also appear in the records of Gray's Inn and the Inner Temple. See Dugdale, *Origines*, 316 ; *Inner Temple Records*, i, 413.

"That every Reader be assised\* by such Benchers, Utter Barresters, and vacacioners, duringe the tyme of his Readinge, as ought by the Orders of the Howse to attend him, uppon such penaltyes and forfeitures truly to be imposed and levyed as by th' Orders of that House are or shalbe lymyted and appointed; and upon further payne that in case the Reader be not sufficiently assised and accompanied thoroughe out his Reading, that then such by whose default that defect groweth shalbe removed both from the Bench and Barre.

"That Doble Readinges be straightly observed in every Howse, according to the auncient Orders of every Howse.

"That no Benchers be called but such as be fittest both for their learning, practise, good and honest conversacion; and that they call not to the Bench so often, but very sparinglye, in respecte of the greate multitude that there be alreadye."

Council held on June 27th, 1596.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Zachary Jones and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Swyft, at the first moot in the Reading.

M<sup>r</sup> William Philips and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Foldgham at the next moot after that.

*fo. 23.* M<sup>r</sup> Edward Gellibrand, M<sup>r</sup> James Wolveridge, M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Jenkyns, M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandsworth, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer, M<sup>r</sup> William Dalton, and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mawe, are thought meet to be called to the Bar, and are determined to be called to the Bar by the direction of the Judges. They shall be called to the Bar, two and two, in the above order.

*fo. 24.* Council held on October 27th, 1596.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock shall be fined £20 for not attending upon his Reading at Furnival's Inn last vacation. He shall not be remitted into commons until he make suit to the Bench, and until he pay £10 formerly imposed upon him for the like.

---

\* Dugdale has "assisted."



M<sup>r</sup> James Wolveredg and M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne shall be called to the Bar, to be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre and M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandsworth shall be the next two to be called "in respect of their attendance in exercyses the last Reading." Thomas Palmer and William Dalton shall be the next two. The Order of June 27th last is suspended [*ante*, p. 48].

Every Utter Barrister who ought to have kept his vacation this last Reading and did not, shall be put of commons, and shall not be remitted until the fine be paid.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1595-6.

*fo.* 25.

Payments: To Lucretia Smyth for three quarters' wages for carrying the wheelbarrow with filth out of the kitchen, 15s. ; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse to carry the Pension Roll in ; 2s. 8d. to William Jenkinson for mending "les lanterne"; 12s. 6d. for 6 candle-plates for the Hall.

Accounts of Thomas Fleming, Esq., Solicitor-General, *fo.* 26. Treasurer, from Nov. 25th, 1595, to Nov. 21st, 1596.

Receipts: £555 18s. 5½d. Including £6 10s., surplus of the Preacher's Roll; nothing from the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls; £7 14s. 9d. from John Helliard, the Steward, for emendals.

Payments: £368 14s. 9d. Including 26s. 8d. to William Perren, the Musician\*; £16 to William Oldsworth, Lent Reader, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper; £8 to Nicholas Collens, Autumn Reader, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper; £3 6s. 8d. to the Steward, a reward for being in emendals; £114 15s. 10d. to William Tymperley, for apparels in the time of Abraham Ripley; £3 6s. 8d. to Joseph Elsrack for five coats of arms [?; *insignia*]; £136 17s. 4d. to George Lutwich, the chief butler, for repairs and new buildings near Zachary Scott's office; £4 12s. for "deale bord" for the Library; 26s. 8d. to George Lutwich for writing the feoffment and two releases concerning the House and the lands and tenements belonging thereto.

Balance: £187 3s. 8½d.

\* This item continues up to 1600.

1596-7. Officers for 38 and 39 Elizabeth, 1596-7.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Wheler.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Pyne.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> William Oldesworth.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Wheeler.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Irbie.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> John Pyne.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> John Weekes.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Cobb.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Floyde senior and M<sup>r</sup> Steward.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Wattes.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Wilford III, M<sup>r</sup> Savile VIII and M<sup>r</sup> Hunt senior, Utter Barristers.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Holland, M<sup>r</sup> Baylis, M<sup>r</sup> Palfrey and M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn.

*fo.* 24.

Council held on November 14th, 1596.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall, M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth, M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Hadd, and M<sup>r</sup> Irbye, or any three of them, may compound with Utter Barristers for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner, and for all pensions ten years in arrear, and for all forfeited vacations. This authority to continue until the first Council in Trinity Term.

M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall, M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth and M<sup>r</sup> Wheler, with M<sup>r</sup> Irbye and M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, shall confer "w<sup>th</sup> such as have chambers adjoining to the newe buylding by M<sup>r</sup> Scotte's office, touching contribucion to be made to the same buylding."

*fo.* 32.

Council held on January 30th, 1597.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre and M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wayndesworth, at the first moot in the Reading.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer and M<sup>r</sup> William Dalton, at the next moot following.

M<sup>r</sup> Valence,\* "having beene for a longe time a contynewer in this Howse and one who is aged and of a weake constitucion of bodie, and of honeste and frendlie disposicion, is called to be an Associate of the Benche, without paying any fyne to this Howse."

"M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Thymylthorpe, one of this Societie, shalbe remembred at the next Counsaile by reason of hard opinions conceyved against him, grounded upon speeches delivered by the Lord Keeper against him in open Courte of Chauncerie this terme."

\* Thomas Vallenge, admitted March 4, 1560.



Council held on May 1st, 1597.

Ten Benchers present.

Four Stewards of the Reader's Dinner are appointed "in respect of the dear season at this time." Not to be a precedent. All their ancients who have not compounded shall pay £10.

John Hamerton, the second cook, shall have yearly 53s. 4d. The third and fourth butlers shall have £4 a year, instead of £3 6s. 8d.

Council held on June 5th, 1597.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mawe, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Vernon, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jellybrand, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Jenkins, and M<sup>r</sup> William Burrowe, to be nominated at the next moot ; saving their ancienties.

Council held on June 14th, 1597.

fo. 33.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Dalton and M<sup>r</sup> Wood are "to conferr w<sup>th</sup> those y<sup>t</sup> have the buildinges against this Howse in Chancery Lane for the paving of the same towards Holborne as the residew is towards Fleet Street ; and, upon their consenttes w<sup>th</sup> the others of the other side of the Lane, the House to proceed therein."

"The Principall and Auncienttes and th'others of the Fellowship of Furnivalle's Inn are to bee named forthw<sup>th</sup> against *mense Michaelis* next to make the accompts of their receits w<sup>ch</sup> by the former Principall or otherwise have comen to their hands, and such as have bene Principalls, yf they failed to accompt to that House, then to be redy w<sup>th</sup> their severall accompts."

"M<sup>r</sup> William Lambard,\* an Associate of this Bench, being on of Her Ma<sup>ts</sup> Masters of hir Court of Chancery, and of great reading, learning and experience, as yt is well knowne to all those w<sup>ch</sup> are at this Councell assembled, is by whole consent chosen one of the Bench of this Societie."

All Utter Barristers of three years' standing and less must attend the Readings and exercises both within and without the House, upon pain of the forfeitures formerly declared and of such further penalties as the Benchers may think meet to impose.

---

\* The historian of Kent ; he was appointed a Master in Chancery, June 22, 1592. He had just (May 26, 1597) been made Keeper of the Records in the Rolls Chapel.—*Dict. Nat. Biog.*

Call to the Bar :

Walter Bethell, Edward Jones, William Thomas, Edward Broughton, John Cottle and Roger Owen. "The first three are to be named in the next Reading and the others in the terme of St. Michael ensewing."

*fo.* 37. Pensioner's Accounts, 1596-7.

Payments : £42 16s. 6d. Including 3s. for two keys for the Inn.

*fo.* 38. Accounts of Richard Wheler, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 21st, 1596, to Nov. 20th, 1597.

Receipts : £503 3s. 10½d. Including £6 6s. 6d., the surplus of the Preacher's Roll ; nothing from John Helliard, the Steward ; £3 6s. 8d. from M<sup>r</sup> Felton,\* Principal of Furnival's Inn.

*fo.* 42. Payments : £289 4s. 5d. Including £16 to Richard Wheler, Double Reader last Lent, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper ; £8 to John Pyne, the Autumn Reader, for his wine, and £13 6s. 8d. for his supper ; £20 to the Steward for the provision of wood and coals ; £30 for five hogsheads of wine ; £75 12s. 4d. to the Steward for apparels.

*fo.* 43. Balance : £213 19s. 5½d.

**1597-8.** Officers for 39 and 40 Elizabeth, 1597-8.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadd.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Wynch.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> William Oldesworth.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadd.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Death.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Wynch.

Master of the Walks : M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beddingfield.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Oxborough.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Roe and M<sup>r</sup> John Tasburghe.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> George Burrington.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Thetford, M<sup>r</sup> Boyton, and M<sup>r</sup> Cuff.

Autumn—John Clarke, Alexander Walker, and Edward Loftus.

---

\* The first time he occurs.



Council held on November 2nd, 1597.

fo. 33.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"The obligacions wherein M<sup>r</sup> Holland, M<sup>r</sup> Baylis and M<sup>r</sup> Palfrey are bound for the performance of the Reader's Dinner, are to be putt in suite before *crastino Martini* next." fo. 34.

Council held on November 20th, 1597.

fo. 35.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Death is appointed Keeper of the Black Book, "and the same ys delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Barthlett at the request of the Maysters of the Bench to keepe to be delivered over to M<sup>r</sup> Death yf he attend the next terme; els M<sup>r</sup> Barthlett to be Keeper of the same in his owne turne."

The Principal and Ancients of Furnival's Inn shall attend the Masters of the Bench about the accounts of their House, some day this week after dinner.

M<sup>r</sup> Atkins, M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall, M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth and M<sup>r</sup> Wheler, or three of them, are to report "by what warrant M<sup>r</sup> Dalton dyd the workes and buyldinges this last vacacion, upon an order made xvj<sup>to</sup> die Novembr', ao. r. r. nunc xxxij<sup>o</sup>." \*

Council held on November 25th, 1597.

fo. 36.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"It ys ordered that forasmuch as M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton, one of the Maysters of the Bench, presumed to make and erect divers and sondrie workes within this Howse and allso in the backside and the court yardes of the said Howse, without a warrant first had and obteyned of the Maisters of the Bench, and contrarie to an Order made at the Counsell holden the xvj<sup>th</sup> daie of November in the xxxij<sup>th</sup> yeare of Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s raigne, and contrarie to his promyse made unto the Maisters of this Bench, as yt appeareth in an order made the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of October in the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yeare of Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s raigne,† and hath dysbursed in the performance and makinge of the said workes out of his owne purse one hundred fortye and three powndes xij<sup>s</sup> and ix<sup>d</sup>, as yt appeareth by his accompt delivered—That therefore the said M<sup>r</sup> Dalton for certaine consideracions movinge the Maysters of this Bench shall presentlie be paide fourtye and three pounbes by M<sup>r</sup> Threasourer, parcell of the said cxliij<sup>h</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup> by him dysbursed, and that the allowances of the said accompt shalbe suspended and further considered by the Maysters of this Bench. And yet nevertheles the said Maister Dalton shall in respect of his said offence paie tenne pounbes for a

\* See *ante*, p. 18.

† See *ante*, p. 36.

fyne, the rather for that the said example being favoured maie not be hurtfull hereafter to any other to presume to commytt the lyke offence."

Council held on January 31st, 1598.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Ordered "That there be levyed c<sup>h</sup> in three termes upon the partyculers of this Societie by 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> in a roll, and to beginne this terme."

Council held on February 2nd, 1598.

Twelve Benchers present.

Ordered "That the ordinarie commons shalbe rayased upon every particular of this Societie from the beginninge of this Hillary Terme, the next Lent Readinge, Easter Terme and Trinitye Terme next, *quilibet* vj<sup>s</sup>, and the rest, viz. : the vacacion, *quilibet* v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>."

fo. 37.

"Item, that there be two Auditors of the Barre, at the appointm<sup>t</sup> of the Benche, weekly assigned to cast up the accomptes of the Howse in the Terme and Readinge tyme.

"And further, M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, M<sup>r</sup> Oldesworth, M<sup>r</sup> Wheler, M<sup>r</sup> Hughes, M<sup>r</sup> Collyns, M<sup>r</sup> Thursby and M<sup>r</sup> Wood, ar desired by the Bench to peruse and reforme the overgreat number of the servantes in the butterye and kytchin, and other abuses there, and in the terme tyme to certifie the Benchers thereof."

Council held on February 5th, 1598.

Seventeen Benchers present.

The consideration of the Benchers' commons is referred to a committee.

Ordered "that 4 of the Bar under vij yeares standinge, besides the mooters, and xij under the Bar, shalbe present at all mootes and excersizes before the Benchers in the Hall, and there contynue duringe the tyme of the said excersizes; upon paine that in default of the said number of Utter Barresters under the said standinge, everie one in commons xij d. apiece; and in default of the said number under the Barre, everye one in commons to forfeit xij d. apiece."

fo. 44.

Council held on May 12th, 1598.

Nineteen Benchers present.

The outrage committed by M<sup>r</sup> Colt upon the Steward shall be considered at the next Council. M<sup>r</sup> Colt's manucaptors must summon him to be present.\*

\* See *post*, p. 55.



"The gentlemen that were actors in the matter of the shew the last Christmas and were allowed tenne shillings of everie Fellowe of this Howse, by iij s. iiij d. a terme untill the said money were collected by them,—that the said gentlemen shall choose one sufficient and honest gentleman of this Howse to collect and gather the said money for them all."

Council held on May 19th, 1598.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Mr Wattes is fined £10 "for makinge an affraye upon the Pannyerman and strikeinge him upon the shoulders with a cudgill in the entrie betweene the kittchin and the Hall in the time of dinner, and lykewise for makinge an affray upon one Mr Holland, one of the Fellowes of this House, in drawinge his dagger upon him and strikeinge the said Holland therewith that he drewe bloud of him, in the streete againste the gate in the viewe of this Howse, and for other mysdemeanors done by him."

"Yt is ordred that Mr Henrye Colt, one of the Fellowes of this House, for that he refused to come unto the Maisters of the Bench, beinge sent for twice, upon his abuse in dinner time offred unto the Steward of this Howse; and for that, presentlie upon the said contemptes committed, with a revenge extraordinarie in most outrageous and violent manner in the Hall betweene the threshold of the said Hall and the skreene, before the Benchers were risen from the table, he did strike the said Steward with a cudgell or bastinado upon the heade, givinge unto him a most daungerous blowe, almost to the perill of his lyfe, so that great effusion of blood followed thereupon, to the great amaze of the Benchers and others of the Societie of this Howse, and to the breach of the publyke peace and quiett thereof; and for other mysdemeanours then by him committed, as in drawinge his rapyer, presentlie upon the said outrage done, in the court of this House, to yll example of others, intendinge, as yt seemed thereby, to have done some further outrage."—He is therefore expelled the House. *fo. 45.* The Steward may take his remedy at common law; the Judges are to be consulted whether Colt shall be indicted; and means shall be found of binding him to good behaviour.\*

---

\* Henry Colte is described on his admission (Nov. 3, 1596) as of Suffolk, and was probably the Henry, son of Sir George Colt, born 1574. Wright says that he was "improvident and thriftless" (*Essex*, ii, 300). See a case of his in the Star Chamber, 1608, Hawarde, *Les Reportes*, &c., 348.

Council held on May 26th, 1598.

Twenty Benchers present.

The chief cook's bill of 55s. 4d. for pewter lost or stolen out of the kitchen, shall be paid.

Council held on June 23rd, 1598.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

*fo.* 46. John Woodnett, Nicholas Ducke, Philip Washington, Edmund Estcourte, Robert Rich, Benedict Hunt, Thomas Wright, Hugh Cressye, William Beriffe, Thomas Freshwater, Edward Hadde, Edward Harries, William Sotwell, John Jeffreye and Anthony Herrenden. The first four to be published this term, the next four at the next Reading, and the remainder in Michaelmas Term.

Council held on October 30th [*sic.*] 1598.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Peter Heidon, William Baber, and Thomas Saunderson ; saving ancienty to those hereafter called ; to be published at the next moot.

*fo.* 47. Council held on October 29th [*sic.*], 1598.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Clarke and M<sup>r</sup> Loftus alone defrayed the charges of the Reader's Dinner, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke paying both his own share and M<sup>r</sup> Walker's. The bill for the dinner shall be considered by two Benchers, two Barristers, and the Steward.

M<sup>r</sup> Irbie and M<sup>r</sup> Hughes "shall surveye the decaie of the leades over the Gatehouse," and report.

The Stewards of the Reader's Dinner for next Lent shall pay £10 apiece to the Reader, and the Roll for the Reader's Dinner "to be gathered to the use of the Reader."

*fo.* 53. Accounts of Matthew Hadd, Esq., Treasurer, from Nov. 20th, 1597, to Nov. 20th, 1598.

Receipts: £509 7s. 7d. Including 54s. the surplus of the Preacher's Roll ; £15 1s. 10½d. from the Steward for emendals.

Payments: £325 10s. 8d. Including allowances to the Readers (as last year) ; £3 6s. 8d. to the Steward for being in emendals ; £35 4s. 7d. for 4 hogsheads of wine for the Benchers.

Balance : £183 16s. 11d.



Officers for 40 and 41 Elizabeth, 1598-9.

1598-9.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Thursbie.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Tobie Wood.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> William Oldsworth.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Houghton.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Barthlett.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Thursbie.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Bawtrie.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Prideaux.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Deone [? Donne] senior and  
M<sup>r</sup> Hunt III.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Michael junior.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> William Aylyff and M<sup>r</sup> William Sparke.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Hungerford and M<sup>r</sup> Swift.

Council held on November 13th, 1598.

Eighteen Benchers present.

The leads over the Gatehouse shall be mended.

*fo. 47.*

The Treasurer shall pay M<sup>r</sup> Dalton £78 3s. 7d. "to defraie the charges of the buildinges at the end of the new walkes," and for other charges about the walks.

In future no works shall be done or performed in the Backside or in any part of the House or courts except by the assistance of three Benchers, and a warrant must be first obtained from the Bench.

The Treasurer shall repay M<sup>r</sup> Clarke the money spent by him through M<sup>r</sup> Walker's default for the Reader's Dinner last Autumn.\* *fo. 48.*

Council held on November 20th, 1598.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Whereas £100 is due to M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton for money disbursed about the walks of the House, £50 shall be paid now, and the other £50 shall stand over for further consideration.

"If anie gentleman of this Societie, being nowe called to the Barre or hereafter to be called, at the bringing in of their moote shall not make anie wastfull expences, as of late hath ben used, upon paine of Tenne poundes."

\* See *ante*, p. 56.

Council held on January 30th, 1599.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Woodward's appeal for re-admission to the House, he having been expelled at a Council held on Oct. 25th, 32 Elizabeth, is refused, and the order of expulsion confirmed.\*

*fo.* 49.

Council held on May 10th, 1599.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"Whereas the right ho. the Lord Keper in a case being hard before him wherein matter verie odious appeared to be committed by one Thimilthorpe of the Societie of this Howse, thought it meete the saide Thimilthorpe should be expelled this Howse"—the matter shall be considered at the next Council.

Council held on June 7th, 1599.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Thimilthorpe is to be summoned before the next Council to show cause why he should not be expelled for "having misdemeaned himself to his great discredit."

M<sup>r</sup> Crakenthorpe is discharged from the office of Divinity Reader at his own request. M<sup>r</sup> Wotton is considered by the Bench to be "a verie meete and sufficient man to be Reader of Divinity in this Howse." M<sup>r</sup> Lambard, M<sup>r</sup> Oldesworth and M<sup>r</sup> Wheler shall confer with him about it.

Every Bencher who ought to attend the Readings and vacations shall attend the next Reading, upon pain of £10.

*fo.* 70.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1598-9.

Payments: £44 11s. 6d. Including 16d. to Richard Yonge, the Chaplain, for an "houre glasse."

*fo.* 72.

Accounts of Robert Houghton, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 21st, 1598, to November 22nd, 1599.

Receipts: £459 1s. 10½d. Including £4 12s. 6d. for the surplus of the Preacher's Roll; nothing from the Musicians' or Collier's Rolls; nothing from the Roll of the Stewards of the Reader's Dinner; £37 5s. 7½d. from John Helliard, the Steward, for emendals.

Payments: £304 11s. 6d. Including £8 each to the Readers for wine and £13 6s. 8d. each for their Suppers; £3 6s. 8d. to the Steward for being in emendals; £35 10s. for 4 hogsheads and 1 terce† of wine.

Balance: £154 10s. 4½d.

\* See *ante*, p. 16.

† A firkin or rundlet containing 9 gallons. Halliwell.



Officers for 41 and 42 Elizabeth, 1599-1600.

1599-  
1600.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Houghton.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Harrys.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> John Tyndall.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Irbie.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Harries.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Skipwith.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Patchen.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Baxton and M<sup>r</sup> Dalston.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Neave.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chibborne and M<sup>r</sup> Simon Mason.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Ritch and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Collyns.

Council held on November 14th, 1599.

*fo. 50.*

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Swift and M<sup>r</sup> Hungerford are to be sued on their bonds "for that they did not discharge the Reader's Dynner, as was imposed upon them." The Reader disbursed £10 towards the cost of the dinner, which sum shall be repaid him by the Treasurer.

Council held on November 22nd, 1599.

*fo. 51.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

Seven books commonly called "The Blake Bookes" were delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Hughes, the new Keeper.\*

Council held on November 25th, 1599.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Hughes, M<sup>r</sup> Collyns, M<sup>r</sup> Thursbye, M<sup>r</sup> Wood, M<sup>r</sup> Tracye, M<sup>r</sup> Method [William Methwold], and M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwitch, and the officers of the Howse to attend them, to examine the gentlemen in those chambers betwene the Gate house and John Bevington's howse,† what they will geave towards a newe buildinge there; and the said Committees are to vewe and see the said place, and to consider what the charges thereof shall amount unto;" and to report at the next Council.

M<sup>r</sup> Pulley is appointed Preacher, with the same allowances as other Preachers have had.

\* This is probably counting the present Book II as two volumes. See Vol. I, p. 55.

† Bevington's house stood at the south-east corner of the Inn, where Messrs. Moss and Jameson's premises now are.

Those gentlemen whose manucaptors are dead "or otherwyse dyscontynued from this Howse," must find new manucaptors.

"Mr Thomas Gifford, one of the Fellowes of this Howse, for his abuse, utrage and offence extraordinarye comitted w<sup>th</sup>in the Howse in strikinge Mr Alderson, one of the Felowes of the Howse," is fined £10 and is put out of commons. He is spared further punishment because "he hath made his humble submission to the Masters of the Bench to have consideracion of his said offence, for the w<sup>ch</sup> he was hartly sorye."

*fo. 59.* Council held on April 25th, 1600.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Mr Woodward, who was formerly expulsed out of the Fellowship, is now re-admitted.\*

Every gentleman having chambers between the Gate House and Bevington's House shall pay £20 to the Treasurer before June 1st next. They shall also pay such other sums as the Benchers shall think reasonable, "accordinge to the qualite and goodnes of eache of their saide chambers that shalbe newlye builded." If the £20 be not paid as above, defaulters shall lose the benefit of their former interest in the chambers, and the chambers shall be disposed of to others.

*fo. 60.* "Mr Hughes, Mr Collyns and Mr Wood shall repaire to Furnivalle's Inne, to vewe and see the newe buildinges there made by Mr Bland and others, the manner of the defects and faultes thereof, and howe those chambers are letten and demysed," and to report; "whereby further consideration maye be hadd by the Masters of the Bench towching the grauntinge or confirminge of Mr Blande's lease, or any other leases heretofore made by the Principall and Auncientes of that Howse, whoe had noe estate or right in them, th'inheritance of the saide Howse beinge in the Masters of the Benche of Lyncolne's Inne."

Council held on June 6th, 1600.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Mr Blande's request concerning a lease for yeares to be made to hym of certeine newe buildinges by hym latly edyfyed in Furnivalles Inne, shall, concerning the covenantes and condicions, be referred to Mr Collyns and Mr Wood." Also "Mr Phillipe Barnarde's petition for his chambers in Cuttinge's Byuyldinges in Furnivalles Inne."

---

\* See *ante*, pp. 16, 58.



Accounts of Anthony Irbie, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 79. Nov. 22nd, 1599, to Nov. 25th, 1600.

Receipts : £402 18s. 11½d. Including 25s. 6d. the surplus of the Preacher's Roll ; nothing from the Steward ; £3 6s. 8d. from M<sup>r</sup> Humberston,\* Principal of Furnival's Inn, for the rent.

Payments : £265 6s. 1¼. Including £16 to Robert Houghton, the Lent Reader, and £8 to Thomas Harries, the Autumn Reader, for their wine ; £13 6s. 8d. each for their Suppers ; £28 10s. for 5 hogsheads of wine ; £5 1s. 9¼d. to John Helliard, the Steward, for apparels ; 33s. 4d. for a seat in the west part of the walks, lately put up by order of James Dalton, Esq.

Balance : £137 12s. 10¼d.

Officers for 42 and 43 Elizabeth, 1600-1.

1600-1.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Hubbert.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Skipwith.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Ierbye.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collyns.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Hubbert.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Skypwyth.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Michell.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Dawtrey and M<sup>r</sup> Yonge III.

Steward of Christmas :

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Richerson and M<sup>r</sup> Thurston, if not, M<sup>r</sup> Broke.

Autumn—Christopher Brooke and John Jeffreys.

Council held on November 3rd, 1600.

Sixteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 61.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Ierby is respite for his Reading next Lent until the Lent following, when "he promiseth to performe yf God lett hym not."

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Skipwyth, M<sup>r</sup> James Leighe and M<sup>r</sup> Randolph Crewe : "to be published at the next pleading of the next whole moote in the Hall."

Call to the Bar :

Francis Corbet, Edward Clerk, Francis Pulton, Nicholas Holborne and Thomas Eyre to be published as above.

\* The first time he is mentioned.

"Uppon complaynt made to the Masters of the Benche by dyverse of the Auncientes of Furnivalle's Inne and dyverse gentlemen of the said Howse, of one undew and disorderly election late made of a Principall to succede Mr Felton, late Principall their :—at this Councell, by appointment of the Masters of the Bench, aswell the said elected Principall and such Auncientes and many gentlemen of the said Howse w<sup>ch</sup> made the said election, as also the Auncientes and gentlemen w<sup>ch</sup> disliked and complayned of the said election, attended and weare hard at full, and ther obiections, aunswers and allegations on all partes after the hearing duely consydered of. And for that by advised and deliberat consultacion therupon yt dyd playenly appere unto the Masters of the Benche that the said late election was undewly and disorderly proceeded in, for dyverse especiall reasons :

"Fyrst for that yt was of all sydes confessed that contrary to former order hearetofore upon like complaynt prescribed unto the Auncientes of Furnivalle's Inne aforesaid by the Masters of the Bench, there was thre names presented to be put in th' election for that office, before the laste Principall had made his accompte and fully given over his place.

"Secondly, for that the said late Principall dyd geave his voice w<sup>th</sup> the Auncientes in setting downe the said thre names to be put in election, w<sup>ch</sup> was affirmed to be differinge from the ould orders of Furnivalle's Inne. Both w<sup>ch</sup> weare thought by all the Masters of the Benche to be disorderly and verely inconvenient, and a very redy \* for any Principall ther to plotte and frame out one to succede in that place at his owne will and pleasure, or elles to kepe the same until he could compase his will therein, and soe both abuse the Auncientes of that Howse and the Benchers also of this Howse.

"Thirdly, the said late election was also adiudged disorderly and undewly pursued in respect that the names of those thre gentlemen weare put in election, being preferred to the Masters of the Benche to th'intent to have therein ther approbation, the said Masters of the Benche disliked that two of those names should be put in election onley in respect that they dyd understande that those two gentlemen weare not willing to have their names put in the election, nor to take the office upon them, soe as yt semed ther names weare rather used as a meane to enforce the third to be chosen than to have a free and indifferent election. And yet they proceeded unto their said election, havinge notice heareof, w<sup>th</sup>out nominatinge any other in the romes of the gentlemen w<sup>ch</sup>,

\* Blank in MS.



by reason of their unwillingnes to take the place, were thought meat nott to be in election; and w<sup>ch</sup> by former orders they ought not to have done, but ought to have returned two other names in liewe of those twooe names, and to have had allowance of them from this Benche before they had proceded to any election.

“For all w<sup>ch</sup> causes, the Masters of the Benche at this present Councell do adiudge and have adiudged th'election alredy made altogether unlawfull, and not warranted by any order, and so voyd. And therefor have ordered that a newe election shalbe made, and that the said Auncientes of Furnivalle's Inne shall forthw<sup>th</sup> proceade to present unto the Masters of the Benche the names of thre gentlemen of the said Howse to be in election; amongst w<sup>ch</sup>, for that the said late elected Principall hath in th'oppinion of all the Masters of the Bench clered hymselfe of any dysorder or misdemeano<sup>r</sup> by hym comytted about the said election, and semeth for his liff [life] and honest cariadge in the Howse, having bene two yeaes Deputye Principall, to be approved of all the Auncientes, yt ys not disliked that he be agayne nominated amongst other to be in the newe election, yf the Auncientes of the said Howse or greater parte of them shall soe thinke meete.

“And towching the disorder informed to have bene used by somme of the gentlemen of the said Howse in laboring voices for that election, the Masters of the Benche thinke meet that the same, beinge a verrey great inconveniens, not meet to be suffred, be duely examyned and consydered of by the Auncientes of the said Howse, and be by them sensured and punished, according to the auncient orders of the said Howse, yf they, by dewe examination, fynd any to have offended therein.”

M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth, M<sup>r</sup> Wheler, M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Lambert and M<sup>r</sup> Hughes are appointed the Committee for the new building.

Council held on November 7th, 1600.  
Twelve Benchers present.

*fo. 63.*

“The Order towching the newe byldinges:—

“Whereas yt ys concluded and fully agreed by the Masters of the Benche that the ould buldinges betwene the great Gatehowse there and John Bevington's howse in Chauncery Lane shalbe pulled downe, and that ther shalbe a newe bulding of brick, stone and timber erected in the same place.

“Yt ys therfor ordered that all and every such person and persons w<sup>ch</sup> have any thinge in the chambers in said ould buldinges shall remov the same away out the said chambers,

one this side and before the fyrst day of Marche next comminge, upon payne to forfytt and lose to the benifitt of this Howse all such goodes and chattelles as shalbe found in any the said chambers after that day, to be taken and carried away by the officers of this Howse to the use and benifit of the Howse. Provided allwayes that yf any do take awaye any thinge fixed in any the said Chambers, other then lockes, shelves, tables, seates, deskes, presses, portalles, formes and wenscott workes, that then he shall incure such payne as the Masters of this Benche shall thinke meete, be yt by losse of his chamber, fyne, or otherwyse.

"It ys also ordred that every of the gent. that have interest in possession (by admittaunce according to the orders of this Howse) in eny of the chambers in the said ould buildinges, shall pay to the Treasurer of this Howse for the tyme being, or in his absence to his Deputy, for and towards the newe intended buildinges aforesaid, xx<sup>li</sup> towards th'one halfe of a newe chamber there, to witt, x<sup>li</sup> thereof befor the last day of this Michelmas Terme, and th'other x<sup>li</sup> before the sixt day of February next, or eles to be utterly disabled to have the benifitt of any chamber or parte of a chamber in the said newe buildinges. And also yf any in possession as aforesayd make default of payment in maner and forme as aforesaid, then the next nowe there admitted in expectancy that shall pay xx<sup>li</sup> to the Treasurer aforesaid to the use and purpose before mencioned, to witt, x<sup>li</sup> thereof w<sup>th</sup>in xiiij<sup>tene</sup> dayes next after the said sixt day of Februarye, and th'other x<sup>li</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in other xiiij<sup>tene</sup> dayes then next ensewing the said xiiij<sup>tene</sup> dayes, shall have and inioye the present benifitt of any such forfeited chamber. And yf he also make default of payment as aforesaid, then he likewise to forfitt all his interest in expectancy there.

fo. 64. "Yt ys also ordered that every other gentleman, not having any interest in the said ould buildinges, desiring to come in as a taker of a newe chamber ther, shall pay to the said Treasurer to the use of the said Howse xxv<sup>li</sup> at the least for th'one halfe of every such newe chamber as he or they shalbe orderly admytted unto, at such dayes and tymes as shalbe lymytted unto hym or to them by the Comitties for the said newe buildinges, or by the more of them.

"It ys further ordered that yf any gent. so paying his money as aforesaid shall decease befor he shalbe admitted in possession to any such newe chamber, his executo<sup>r</sup>s, administrato<sup>r</sup>s or assignes shalbe repaid his said money by the Treasurer of this Howse befor th'ende of the terme next after request thereof made to the Masters of the Benche of this Howse.



"And it ys moreover orderid that every gent. nowe first admitted in possession to any such newe chamber, that shalbe willing to leave such his interest in the same upon the surrender of such his interest therein to be made to the said Masters of the Benche in the terme tyme, shalbe repaid xx<sup>li</sup> for such his interest the next terme following for such his surrender as aforesaid, he not havinge forfeited such his interest by the Orders of this Howse before his said surrender made.

"It ys fynally ordered for the apeasing of all contraversie and stryfe that may growe and arise in the disposing of the said chambers, that M<sup>r</sup> Jefferyes and M<sup>r</sup> George Holland shall have the newe chamber in the lowest or ground storie of the said newe building next adyoyneing to the Gate-howse; that M<sup>r</sup> Fountayne and M<sup>r</sup> Middlton shall have the next adyoyneing ground chamber; that M<sup>r</sup> Dyos and M<sup>r</sup> — Randolphe shall have the next adyoyneing ground chamber; and that M<sup>r</sup> Death, for hymself and one other Fellowe of this Howse to be nomynated by hym, shall have the chamber in the second storie next adyoyneing to the said Gate-howse; that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Skipwith and M<sup>r</sup> Baylyff shall have the next adyoyneing chamber in the said storie; that M<sup>r</sup> James Ley, for hymself and one other Fellowe of this Howse to be nomynated by hym, shall have the next adyoyneing chamber in the said storie; that M<sup>r</sup> Thurston and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Harrys shall have the chamber in the thirde storye next adyoyneing to the sayd Gate-howse; that M<sup>r</sup> Nichollas Collyn and M<sup>r</sup> — Courtman shall have the next adyoyning chamber in the said storie; that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Higgons and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer shall have the next adyoyneing chamber in the sayd storie; and that M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Ierby for his frynd, being a Fellowe of this Howse, and Launcelett Stephens, the second butteler, shall have the chamber in the halfe storie next adyoyneing to the said Gate-howse; that M<sup>r</sup> Walter Jones and his son shall have the next adyoyneing chamber in the hallfe storie; and that M<sup>r</sup> James Dalton shall have the dysposition of the next adyoyneing chamber in the said halfe storie, for two Fellowes of this Howse, whome soever shall please hym to nomynat or appoynt for the same chamber; and that M<sup>r</sup> Dorrell shalbe placed in the rome of hym that fyrst maketh default and loseth his chamber as aforesaid; and yf no default be made as aforesaid, then to be chamber-fellowe w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ley, notw<sup>th</sup>standing his former libertie. fo. 65.

"Th'end of the Order towching the buildinges."

fo. 66.

Council held on November 24th, 1600.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"For a more especial care and vigilant eye to be had upon the whole estate of this Fellowship, as well for religion, learning, and maners, as for dyet, mayntenance of buildinges, and walkes, and for bringing into the Treasorye all such standing and casuall profittes as do or shall beelonge to the said Howse, yt ys orderid in and by this said Councell that w<sup>th</sup>in this present Michelmas Terme, and so yearely from henceforth, one of the Double Readers or Auncient Benchers, one other of the Single Readers or midle Benchers and one or twoe other of the puisne Benchers heare, shalbe elected to be for the whole yeare then next following Censo's or Visito's of this Companye, both for matter of religion and good liff" [life]. M<sup>r</sup> Dean of the Chappel, M<sup>r</sup> Lambert, M<sup>r</sup> Wynch and M<sup>r</sup> Lee were appointed.

"One other Double Reader or Ancient Bencher, one other Single Reader, and one or two other of the puisne Benchers heare, shalbe likewyse chosen to be for that yeare Directors of and for the learned exercises of all sortes, as well w<sup>th</sup>in as w<sup>th</sup>out this Howse, to be performed by any the Fellowes of the same Howse." M<sup>r</sup> Houghton, M<sup>r</sup> Collyns, M<sup>r</sup> Thursbye and M<sup>r</sup> Wood were appointed.

"One other Double Reader or Ancient Bencher, one other Single Reader, and one or two other of the puisnes of the said Benche, or of the Associates thearunto, shall in like maner be selected for that yeare governors of and towching the dyet and all provisions concerning the diet of the said Companie." M<sup>r</sup> Ouldsworth, M<sup>r</sup> Wheler, M<sup>r</sup> Barthelet, M<sup>r</sup> Crew, and M<sup>r</sup> Hughes were appointed.

"And that one other Double Reader or Ancient Bencher, one other Single Reader (the one of them then Treasurer of this Howse), and one or two other of the puisne Benchers or Associates, shalbe likewise nominated Auditors of this Howse, for gyving advise and order, as well towching all maner of due profittes to be collected and reduced to the handes of the said Treasurer, as towching the Pensioner of this Howse concerning matters w<sup>th</sup>in his office, and mayntenance of the walkes belonging to the said Howse." M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, M<sup>r</sup> Haddes, M<sup>r</sup> Ierby, and M<sup>r</sup> Hughes were appointed.

"All the said elections to be made yearley at the taking of the Treasurer's accompte; everie companye of the said elected persones also to appoint amongst themselves such and so many meetinges for conference upon their said several affaires as to them shall seeme good; so alwayes that every of the said



companies do assemble for such conferences twice at the least in every of the foure usuall termes, and that they in all difficulties do consult the opinion of the whole Benche for resolution."

Council held on November 25th, 1600.

*fo. 67.*

Eighteen Benchers present.

Mr Skypwyth shall be re-elected Pensioner, "and to make chose of his Deputy."

William Edwardes, Mr Dalton's man, shall have £3 6s. 8d. "for his paynes in writting of the Indentures of Covenantes for the buildinges intended, and dyverse bondes."

John Simpson, one of the butlers, shall have 13s. 4d. for copying the said Indentures, and divers letters. *fo. 68.*

Council held on November 26th, 1600.

*fo. 69.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

Ten pounds shall be allowed towards the Christmas commons if 20 remain, at the rate of 5 marks per week.\*

"The Preacher's Roll, Musicians' Roll and Escheator's Roll,† shalbe referred to such of the Masters of the Bench as be appointed overseers for the diett."

"Mr Hughes and Mr Collyns shall peruse the goodes of Mr Edwarde Pease, deceased, and to sell them at the prices as they are prayed" [appraised].

Mr Hughes, Mr Collyns and Mr Thoresby are to report "what gentlemen of this Howse doe lye in the House and not in commons."

Council held on May 10th, 1601.

*fo. 70.*

Eleven Benchers present.

Mr Skipwith, the Autumn Reader, "shall have the Library and Counsell Chamber at his pleasure untill the end of his Reading."

Council held on May 20th, 1601.

*fo. 85.*

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Mr Tyndall, Mr Spensar, Mr Haddes, Mr Howghton, Mr Irby and Mr Wynch, or any 4 or 5 of theim, shall forthwith view and consider how farre the grownd of Lincolne's Inne doeth extend towards John Bevington's howse."

\* This is an increase of £3 6s. 8d. on the old allowance ; see *ante*, p. 2. The £10 was allowed yearly up to Christmas, 1613.

† Or Collier's Roll.

"Secondly, they are to consider whither it be necessary that Lincolne's Inne shall contracte w<sup>th</sup> John Bevington and Hull for their interests in the grownd in question betweene Lincolne's Inne and them; and, if they thinck it necessary, then to treat w<sup>th</sup> Bevington and Hull for their interests, and to make relacion of these thinges to the Bench."

The Treasurer's fee for admission into a chamber shall be 20s., and the Pensioner's fee 10s.

"Mr Dalton [and three other Benchers] shall consider of the place without the Gate, whether it be fitt that a shopp shall be sett up there for Hull the skinner."\*

"Mr Tindall [and four other Benchers] or any three of them shall first see how many yeares be to come in Mr Payne's leas of his howse in Newgate Markett, and they to consider whether it shall be lett or sold, and the price."

"It is ordered that there be forthwith an Inventory taken of the Armo<sup>r</sup> lately bowght by Lincolnes Inne, and that the muskettes and calivers† lent abroad shall be forthwith called in. The Counsell Chamber is appointed to lay the armo<sup>r</sup> in, but the corslettes to be layd in a dryfatt‡ to be forthw<sup>th</sup> provyded.

Mr Edward Walmesley is called to the Bench. He shall "take his place as nowe called, and not otherwyse." To be published at the next moot.

#### Call to the Bar :

John Darcy, Edmond Randolphe, Thomas Johnson, Hercules Holworthie, and Hayward Townsend. To be published at the next moot.

"The Treasurer and Pentioner of Lincolne's Inne shall be from henceforth dischargd of the Treasurer's and Pencioner's Supper."

*fo. 86.*

Council held on June 15th, 1601.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Mr Spencer [and two other Benchers] "shall treat w<sup>th</sup> Bevington both for his interest and chardges that he hath disbursed about the grownd in question now betweene Lincolne's Inne and Bevington and Hull."

\* Probably a dealer in parchment.

† A light kind of musket or harquebus, fired without a rest.—*N.E.D.*

‡ A large vessel (cask, barrel, tub, case, box, etc.) used to hold dry things.—*N.E.D.*



Council held on October 15th, 1601. *fo. 87.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Collyns [and three other Benchers] are to consider M<sup>r</sup> Payne's house in Newgate Market, "for what fyne the same house is fitt to be letten for one and twentie yeares at the rent it now goeth for." *fo. 88.*

"From hencefourth if any chamber w<sup>th</sup>in this House shall fall voide, the auncientest Bencher shall make choice of it."

Council held on October 22nd, 1601.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"It is thought not fitt that Hull the skinner shall have a place at the Gate; but what he shall have is lefte to M<sup>r</sup> Spencar, one of the Masters of this Benche, soe that it doeth not exceed twentie six shillings, eight pence."

New additions of Benchers' chambers:—[*i.a.*] "M<sup>r</sup> Wyseman his chamber, w<sup>th</sup> the garrett next to the Chappell."

Pensioner's Accounts, 1600-1, presented by Henry Doylye, Esq., *fo. 93.*  
the Deputy Pensioner.

Payments: £29 16s. Including 3s. for a new lantern and for mending the old lantern in the Red House [*in rubero domo*].

Accounts of Anthony Irbye, Esq., Treasurer for the second *fo. 94.*  
time, from Nov. 25th, 1600, to Nov. 26th, 1601.

Receipts: £1,006 1s. 2½d. Including £4 4s. from John Helliard, the Steward, for the surplus of the Preacher's Roll; nothing from the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls; nothing from the Steward, who is in apparels; 20s. from M<sup>r</sup> Bland for the rent of the new building in Furnival's Inn; £585 from divers Fellows for chambers in the new building.

Payments: £896 6s. 11¼d. Including £10 for the allowances *fo. 98.*  
at Christmas; nothing to the minstrel, because he is dead; £37 19s. 5d. to Master Heydon, the Armourer\* [*armamentarius*], for divers arms, as appears by his bill; 40s. to Richard Yonge, the Chaplain, for his wages, and 40s. for his gown; £29 for 5 hogsheads of wine; £516 13s. 4d. to Robert Brett, the bricklayer, being the balance of £606 13s. 4d. for the new buildings, according to agreement; £56 10s. to the same as agreed for the rebuilding of a part of the Inn, 12 ft. long and 20 ft. wide, near John Bevington's house; £50 to John Bevington; £20 to John Hull; £34 to Brett for extras.

Balance: £109 14s. 3d. *fo. 99.*

\* That is, the official having charge of the arms and armour.

1601-2. Officers for 43 and 44 Elizabeth, 1601-2.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> James Ley.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Randle Crewe.

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup>. Tyndall.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Edward Barthlett.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> John Pyne.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> James Ley.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Doyly.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Partridg.

Masters of the Revels: M<sup>r</sup> Randill and M<sup>r</sup> Price.

Steward of Christmas: M<sup>r</sup> Edwardes.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—William Joanes and Zachary Jones; if not,  
William Phillipps.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Gellybrand and M<sup>r</sup> Genkyns.

*fo.* 89. Council held on November 3rd, 1601.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Irby is discharged of his Double Reading;  
fine, £20.

*fo.* 90. Council held on November 10th, 1601.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"The Steward of this House shall make a Collier's Roll, for the maintenaunce of the fyre in the Haull, and gather it of such as shalbe in commons either in this terme or in the next terme."

"M<sup>r</sup> Rokeby 7 [and four others] shalbe dischargd of their Christmas vacacions, a<sup>o</sup> 41 et 42, for that they tendered theire money to the Steward of the Xpemas, and y<sup>t</sup> there were no sufficient number to keepe commons." Not to be a precedent.

*fo.* 91. Council held on November 26th, 1601.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Death was chosen Treasurer, but as he desired to be spared M<sup>r</sup> Barthlett was elected in his place.

*fo.* 92. Council held on November 27th, 1601.

Fifteen Benchers present.

The Committee report "that the howse in Newgate Markett where M<sup>r</sup> Payne dwelleth, is worth for a fine att the old rent for xxj yeres in revercion of Payne's lease, C li., but the consideracion of the lettinge thereof is referred to the next Counsell, towchinge M<sup>r</sup> Manneringe, one of my Lord Keper's gentelmen."



M<sup>r</sup> Ley, a Bencher, pays £5 for leave to dispose of his chamber.

"Such as shall lye in the Howse the next Xpemas shalbe in commons, and yf they be out of commons they shall paye halfe a weeke's commons," every week.

M<sup>r</sup> Collins, a Bencher, "is to be delt withall to knowe what is become of M<sup>r</sup> Pease's [?] goodes."

M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwich is to collect the arrears of the Treasurer's and Pensioner's Rolls, and to have charge of the suits already commenced and to be presently commenced for the same. "He is required to do his best endeavor to receyve all the same entier," but nevertheless shall have power to compound on the following scale :—

From those who mostly continue in the House or town, or who have chambers in the House, all arrears in full.

From "noe contynuers" and those without chambers in the House, two-thirds, if the total is under £5, and one half, if the total is over £5.

Discontinuers unable "to satisfie theire dueties" may be discharged or compounded with at his discretion, but with the consent of three Readers, of whom the Treasurer or a Double Reader shall be one.

This order shall not give power to compound "for any somes of money paid by the Howse for any man's commons neither for any man's Stewardshippe for the Reader's Dynner or Reader's Drinckinges, nor for any other duties the Howse hath paid or discharged in their defaltes."

Council held on February 7th, 1602.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Manrynge, one of my L. Keper's gent.," shall have a lease for 21 years of the house in Newgate Market, at the old rent. He shall pay £100 for having the lease.

All Fellows lacking manucaptors must remedy the defect before the end of Easter Term, or else shall not take commons until it be done.

Mr Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Pyne shall report whether it be fit that M<sup>r</sup> Tucker and M<sup>r</sup> Ducke should each make a window of one light in their chambers.

"And as touchinge John Hull for a shopp for him," M<sup>r</sup> Hughes shall certify what can be done "for a shopp for him, or monye in recompence thereof."

fo. 100.

"Ordered at this Counsell that, by the advise and consent of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Hadd, and M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Haughton, three of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, there shalbe a buildinge made at the further end of the Longe Gallery, over the chamber of M<sup>r</sup> Baber & M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson, Utter Barristers, & so likewise over the chamber of the saide Thomas Spencer, for the good and beawtye of the Howse, by th'aforesaid Thomas Spencer for th'enlargem<sup>t</sup> of his lodginge. And whereas M<sup>r</sup> Surveyor of the Court of Wardes [Richard Kingsmill], lately departed, had two severall roomes and part of the said Gallery over the same, that, by the like advise and consent of the same, shalbe made twoo severall chambers, and the Gallery over the said twoo chambers built with gable endes, to be equallye devided for the necessary use and enlargem<sup>t</sup> of those saide twoo roomes."

*fo. 101.* Whereas the chamber of Mathew Hadd, Esq., a Benchler, "is at this present in great daunger of fallinge downe, to the overthrowe of other chambers under the same and on the west side thereof," and the rebuilding or repairing of the same would be at "great charges"; ordered that Zachary Scott, Esq., an Associate of the Bench, who has offered to defray all the necessary expenses, shall be admitted to the said chamber for life.

Council held on April 22nd, 1602.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gataker is chosen to be Preacher, with the stipend and allowances formerly had.

*fo. 102.* Council held on May 9th, 1602.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Haughton, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, hath deliuered in these writings and deedes conserninge this Howse and the landes thereunto belonginge, viz. :—a deed of feoffm<sup>t</sup> dated the second daye of February, a<sup>o</sup> 38 d<sup>ne</sup> Eliz. R<sup>ne</sup> [1596]; a release made by Henrye Towneshend, Esquier, dated the xxij<sup>th</sup> day of November, a<sup>o</sup> 38 supradicto [1595]; another release made by Richard Atkyns, Esquier, beringe date the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of Januarye, a<sup>o</sup> 38 supradicto [1596]; and the Stewarde's band [bond] made to the Howse, dated the second daye of Januarye, a<sup>o</sup> 38 supradicto [1596]; and also two keyes of the chest wherein the evidences belonginge to this Howse are kept; one of which keyes is at this Counsell delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Tyndall, a Master of the Benche, and th'other to M<sup>r</sup> Bartlett, Treasurer of the Howse; and another key is to be made, and to be left in the keepinge of the Keper of the Blacke Booke; which keyes are to be brought in att everye Treasurer's accompt."

M<sup>r</sup> Tucker and M<sup>r</sup> Ducke may make their proposed windows.



Council held on May 16th, 1602.

*fo. 103.*

Sixteen Benchers present.

"The manner of the inclosure of the grounde in Fyckett Feeldes next unto Lincolne's Inne belonginge to this Howse, nott yett inclosed," is committed to M<sup>r</sup> Spencer and three other Benchers, who shall report at the next Council.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Roger Smith, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Turwhite, M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Johnson, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Turbridge, and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Doylye. Also M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denne "in his auncientye, yf he satisfie M<sup>r</sup> Tindall touchinge his nott receyvinge of the Communion in the Chappell of this Howse." To be published at the next moot.

Council held on June 8th, 1602.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Collins are intreated to deale with Hull for some satisfaccion of vj<sup>li</sup> or twentie nobelles, to be given him in recompence of that which he claymeth or pretendeth to have."

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Bawtrye, M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Prowde and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hytchcocke. To be published at the next moot. They must attend and keep their vacations according to the old orders.

Council held on October 29th, 1602.

*fo. 104.*

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Death pays £20 to be discharged of his Double Reading.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bartlett is chosen Lent Reader.

"The project for renewing of the Lybrarye preferred at this Councell by M<sup>r</sup> Ley," is referred to a Committee.

Accounts of Edward Bartlet, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo. 107.* Nov. 26th, 1601, to Nov. 25th, 1602.

Receipts: £522 7s. 2d. Including £100 from M<sup>r</sup> Manweringe for the lease of the house in Newgate Market; 57s. 4d. from John Helliar, the Steward, the surplus of the Minstrels' Roll, £6 15s. 4d. the surplus of the Collier's Roll, and £3 6s. the surplus of the Preacher's Roll; nothing from the Steward, who is in apparels.

*fo. 201.\** Payments : £236 16s. 10½d. Including £10 to Mr Kinge, Parson of the Church of S. Andrew, Holborn, as a benevolence ; £30 10s. for 5 hogsheads of wine ; 25s. 2d. for the plates for the Hall ; £24 13s. 1¼d. to the Steward for apparels.

Balance : £285 10s. 3¼d.

[The Pensioner's Accounts are not entered this year.]

**1602-3.** Officers for 44 and 45 Elizabeth and 1 James I, 1602-3.

Lent Reader : Mr Henry Hubbert.

Autumn Reader : Mr Leonard Bawtree.

Dean of the Chapel : Mr John Tyndall.

Treasurer : Mr Hugh Hughes.

Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Humphrey Winche.

Marshal : Mr Edward Walmesley.

Pensioner : Mr Jerome Clarke.

Butler : Mr Wookes.

Masters of the Revels : Mr Lewes and Mr Moore XI.

Steward of Christmas : Mr Amyas.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—Mr William Bouroughe and Mr Roland Wandesford.

Autumn—Mr Thomas Palmer and Mr Robert Mawe.

*fo. 105a.*

Council held on November 9th, 1602.

Nineteen Benchers present.

" The Reporte of the Committees concerninge the reforminge of the Lybrarye to his right use, and storinge the same w<sup>th</sup> bookes.

" We are of opinion that the Librarie be ordered and made as spatious as the roome will afford, and that there be but one passage into yt.

" Also that the longe table be removed, w<sup>ch</sup> we thinke maye well serve in the Hall, and a shorter, w<sup>th</sup> drawinge leaffes, to be provided for the Librarie.

" That the glasse windowes be taken downe and skowred cleane, and that the windowes be coloured white and the iron barrs redd.

" That the waynscott be coloured w<sup>th</sup> a seemly oyle color, and escocheons left in the upper borders, that such armes maye be putt therein as shalbe thought convenient.

" That frames be sett for bookes uppon the north side of the Lybrarie against the wall, and on the north parte of the endes thereof.



"That decent stooles be provided, and that moveable deskes be also made, and chaines for the bookes.\*

"That two of the Bench and two of the Barre be appointed to take the charge of furnishinge the Librarie and providinge the bookes.

"That they doe their best meanes to provide bookes of voluntary guifte or contribution towards the Lybrarie, and that the names of the givers be written thereon, and the bookes to be laied up by one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench untill the end of Hillary Terme, and then to be considered of how and in what manner they shall be bound up and sorted.

"Item, when yt is seene what bookes will come in of guifte, then to consider what bookes shalbe further supplied in the same.

"Mathew Hadd,	Tho. Spencer,
Rob <sup>to</sup> Houghton,	Henry Hobarte,
James Ley,	Anthony Irbye."

Mr Woode, Mr Ley and Mr Hitchcocke, three Benchers, and Mr Denham, Mr Methold and Mr Townesend, three Barristers, are appointed to carry out the above report.

"For the better seyinge to the profit of the Howse, Surveyors from hensforth shall be appointed [by the Bench] for the Hall, buttery and kytchen, two in every place at the least."

Council held on November 22nd, 1602.

*fo. 105b.*

Twenty one Benchers present.

"Whereas at this Counsell it was informed by M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Ley that M<sup>r</sup> Yonge, the minister, claymeth to have weekeley a pounce of candells to cary home to his howse; and the laundres claymeth to have, every tyme she bringeth home the linnen of the Howse, twelve loaffes of breadd, at every breakefast a pottell,† at every dynner a gallon, and at every supper another gallon of fresh beare; and that the musicions claime to have, after their supper and the revells, two loaffes of breadd a pece to carye home w<sup>th</sup> them; and that the brewers demande to have, every tyme they bringe drinke to the Howse, two loaffes of bredd for every one of them to cary w<sup>th</sup> them; and that the panier-man challengeth to have at every meale syx loaves of bredd and a pott of beare of three quartes; w<sup>ch</sup> claymes, challenges and demaundes

\* None of the existing books in the Library retain their chains or any part of them, but a considerable number (about 40) still have rivetted to the binding the ring or hasp by which the chain was attached; and many more show the marks left by rings now removed.

† A pottle is two quarts.

are utterly misliked." Ordered that all such allowances shall henceforth be abolished, except that the laundress shall be allowed 2d. every time she brings home the linen.

"Item, whereas the scullyons requier to have amongst them, everye morninge when there is noe breakfast in the Hall, syxe loaffes of bredd and a gallon of beare;" the claim is allowed.

"It is also informed that the brewer's vessells, w<sup>ch</sup> serve the Howse, wante measure." The auditors of the accounts are to examine the vessels from time to time, and to fine the brewers for every default.

"Ordered that suche to whome the undercooke selleth his allowance of broken breadd shall not come into the buttrye for the same, but shall receive yt att the saied cooke's handes."

M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Ley shall consider "what helpe shalbe allowed in the buttrye for the drawinge of drinke."

"Moreover it was informed that the weightes of the kytchen are not full weightes; and that dyvers Benchers' clarkes fetch breakfastes in their M<sup>rs</sup> [Masters'] names, when their M<sup>rs</sup> are in the Hall at breake faste; and that the bere served to the Howse is not worth fyve shillinges the barrell; and that there are more in the kytchen under the cooke then is necessarye, and then in auncient tyme hath byn; and that the Steward useth to take more of the shillinge for butter then he should doe, and doth cutt his beeff at two pence the pounce more then he should doe"—the said abuses are referred to M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Ley.

fo. 106. Ordered "That yf the Utter Barresters at the castinge of the accomptes doe fyne any the officers, bakers or brewers for abuses or offences by them committed, the same fynes shall nott be taken awaye or abrydged by any other Utter Barrester," on pain of a fine.

"Whereas the auncient custome of the Howse hath byn that the Utter Baresters w<sup>ch</sup> last mooted, or sate at the last moote, are to sytt at the next accomptes followinge, and to be warned to doo the same by the Steward"—the custom shall be still observed, on pain of a fine.

The Steward shall not allow any one to get in arrears with payments for commons more than a month; if he does, he shall pay the subsequent arrears himself. If any gentleman of the House take commons when he is a month in arrear, he shall be expelled, as formerly ordered.

"The Steward shall not be charged w<sup>th</sup> suche as are cast in commons as *visus in villa*, nether shall they be contynued in commons.



"Ordered that fower shall sytt together at a messe, and that the puisne shall goe to the messe of the auncyent, or els shall leese [lose] his dyett."

Those in arrears for their commons who have no manucaptors and no chambers in the House, shall not take commons until they have paid their arrears and put in new manucaptors. Such as have chambers but no manucaptors, their chambers shall be at the disposition of the Bench until payment and appointment of manucaptors. The manucaptors of those that have them must pay before Saturday next, or else be put out of commons.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> William Cholmeley, M<sup>r</sup> Roland Hynde, M<sup>r</sup> John Clarke, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Oldesworth, M<sup>r</sup> John Gyles, M<sup>r</sup> John Grylles, M<sup>r</sup> William Noye, M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe, and M<sup>r</sup> John Gowkyn. To be published at the next moot.

Council held on November 25th, 1602.

Nineteen Benchers present.

From henceforth no "generall and speciall admittance" shall *fo.* 107. be granted under £6 13s. 4d.

The Pensioner's Rolls shall be viewed, and such as have compounded and paid to M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwich shall be cut out.

M<sup>r</sup> Gellybrand owes £10 for the Reader's Dinner. He may pay it in three half-yearly instalments.

Council held on November 28th, 1602.

*fo.* 204.\*

Eleven Benchers present.

"Item, respected untill the nexte Counsell wheither the Treasurer shalbe att libertie to have the admittaunces as former Treasurers have had."

"Ordered that for everie sheire [shire] severall comyttees be appoynted for to compound w<sup>th</sup> such as are in the Tresaurer's debte, att suche rates as they shall thincke fytt."

"The twoe pannyermen to have their allowaunces of bread as they have had, and twoe pottes of broken beare."

Commons to be abated 4d. a week, from next Saturday until the Saturday before next term.

"All the Stewards' and Butlers' bookes, and the Blacke Bookes and Roles, to be broughte to the nexte Councell."

Council held on February 6th, 1603.

Nineteen Benchers present, including Robert Houghton,  
Thomas Harris and Henry Hubbert, Serjeants elect.

Mr Henry Hubbert, Serjeant elect, shall Read in Lent in place of Mr Edward Bartlet; he shall have such allowances as the last Serjeant elect had "w<sup>ch</sup> did reade his Sergiant Reading in Lent."

Commons shall continue at their present rate until further order.

*fo. 205.* Mr [Thomas] Bedingfeld is admitted to be an Associate to the Bench, "and he to pay for his admittance 5 li. in gold and a booke to the Librarye, and take his place as Associate ought to do by former Orders of this Howse."

All under the Bench, having chambers, who shall not pay their dues before the end of the first whole week of next term, shall forfeit their chambers.

Council held on February 11th, 1603.

Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo. 206.* "It is agreed the vjli. xiijs. iiijd. be payed to Mr Doctor Kinge, Person of S<sup>t</sup> Andrewe's, upon the earnest petition of the saide Mr Kinge, and not for any dutie due from this House, whereof the one halfe is out of that parish; \* the said money to be employed toward the repayre of the Church."

Every Fellow under the Bar shall be in commons at least four months in the year, upon pain of forfeiting "both possession and admittance in reversion or expectancie into any chamber." Every Utter Barrister under the Bench shall be in commons three months in the year, upon the like pain. Unless "hindered by sicknes or other necessary occasions to be allowed by the Bench."

"Item, xx<sup>li</sup> is allowed for the beutifieing of the Lybrary, to be delivered to the overseers of that worke."

Council held on May 20th, 1 James I., 1603.†

Nineteen Benchers present.

Mr Leonard Baytree [Bawtree] to be Autumn Reader.

Mr Edmund Walmsley is discharged of his Reading without paying any fine, "in regard that sythence his call to the Bench he hath bene visited w<sup>th</sup> much sicknes and many infirmities, whereby his bodie is become unable to sustayne the paynes and labour of Reading."

---

\* The western portion of the Inn is in the Parish of S. Giles in the Fields.

† Queen Elizabeth died on March 24th.



Council held on Sunday, May 22nd, 1603.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

fo. 207.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> John Denham, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Delabere, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Davye, and M<sup>r</sup> John More, "w<sup>th</sup> a saveing of antiquities to such as shalbe called to the Benche before any of theis now called shall Reede."

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> William Holeman, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stampe, M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Windham, M<sup>r</sup> John Courtman, M<sup>r</sup> John Searle, M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Clarke, M<sup>r</sup> William Smythe, and M<sup>r</sup> Humfry Newbery.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Maw "choson to be Stuardes of the Reader's Dinner this next Somer's Reading, two of the Masters of the Barr."

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gattacree, the Preacher, shall have a lodging and study in the next chamber vacant, not being a Bencher's chamber.

Council held on June 3rd, 1603, "*per Gubernatores hujus Hospicii*." \*

Nineteen Benchers present.

The chamber late M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth's "shalbe and remaine from henceforth for a Councell Chamber, and for the lodging and use of such as shalbe Readers of this House ; and noe more admittances to be thereinto."

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gatacree, the Preacher, shall have the use and sole possession of the old Council Chamber for his lodging and study, so long as he remains Preacher.

M<sup>r</sup> [Edmond] Abdey is called to the Bench. "saveing fo. 208. antiquitie for such as shalbe called before he Redeth."

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> [John] Alderson, M<sup>r</sup> John Kythermester, and M<sup>r</sup> [Richard] Langley.

Council held on Sunday, June 5th, 1603.

Eleven Benchers present.

"That M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collens, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of this Bench, be warned to be at the next Councell to give awnswere what became of M<sup>r</sup> Peace's goodes w<sup>ch</sup> weare left in his possession."

---

\* This is frequently added after this date.

George Lutwich, the Chief Butler, before the end of the first week of next term shall deliver to the Treasurer a Roll of the names of all Utter Barristers who have served or made fine for the Reader's Dinner, and also a Roll of all bonds for the payment of dues; "and non to be called to the Barr that first pay not their duties to the House."

*fo. 209.* Council held on June 28th, 1603.

Thirteen Benchers present.

There shall be no Reading this summer "in regard the sicknes growes daungerous, and the terme being therefore adjorned."\*

The writs for the Treasurer's and Pensioner's dues to be persued with all convenient speed.

"M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer to have the benyfitt of on admittance into on chamber w<sup>ch</sup> the Benche shall allowe of."

The publication of M<sup>r</sup> Abdy's call to the Bench is stayed until the next Council, so that M<sup>r</sup> Trefuse [Trefusis] and M<sup>r</sup> Amcottes may be then called and published with him, if it be thought fit.

Council held on July 5th, 1603.

Nine Benchers present.

Commons shall break up on Saturday week, unless 40 Fellows remain. Thomas Pitts, one of the Butlers, the two Panniermen and their boy, and William Griffin, the second cook, have undertaken to look after the House during the vacation. They shall all sleep within the Inn every night, in different parts of the House, all the gates shall be kept locked, one of the Panniermen shall be in the day time at or nigh the great Gate, and at night shall lie in the Porter's Lodge; no strangers shall be suffered to lodge in the House, nor shall any one come in unless having

*fo. 210.* necessary business; no woman shall be allowed within the House.

*fo. 315.* Accounts of Hugh Hughes, Esq., Treasurer, from Nov. 25th, 45 Elizabeth, 1602, to Feb. 11th, 1 James I, 1604.

Receipts: £585 18s. 1d. Including £10 os. 8d., from John Helliard, the Steward, the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls, and £6 17s., the surplus of the Preacher's Roll; £69 1s. 11½d. from the Steward for emendals.

---

\* Stow mentions "the plague of pestelence there raiging in the City of London and Suburbes"; the King's procession through the City on July 24th, and "the Pageants and other showes of triumph, in most sumptuous manner prepared, but not finished," had to be abandoned.—*Annales*, 827.



Payments : £270 13s. 6d. Including £16 to Henry Hubbert, *fo.* 317.  
 Knight, Serjeant at Law elect, Double Reader, for his wine, and  
 £13 6s. 8d. for his Supper, and £10 for his Dinner, in default of  
 M<sup>r</sup> Burroe; £13 9s. for necessities for the Library; £30 to  
 Robert Houghton, Thomas Harris and Henry Hubbert, Serjeants  
 at Law, as the Fellows' gift, and 24s. for 3 pairs of gloves for  
 them; £26 10s. for 4 hogsheads of wine and the carriage of  
 them; £45 13s. 6d. for repairs to the Hall and for new gates  
 lately erected.

Balance : £315 4s. 7d. *fo.* 318.

[The Pensioner's Accounts are not entered].

Officers for 1 and 2 James I, 1603-4. 1603-4

Lent Reader : No Reading.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Bawtree.

Dean of the Chapel : Sir John Tindall.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collins.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Thursby.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Bawtree.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Laurence Courtope.

Butler :

Masters of the Revels :

Steward of Christmas :

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—No Reading.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mawe, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer and  
 M<sup>r</sup> Bethel.

Council held on January 29th, 1604. *fo.* 210.

Sixteen Benchers present, including John Tyndall,  
 Knight.\*

"We, having received the Kinge's Matie's pleasure and  
 expresse comaundement by the Right Hono<sup>r</sup>able S<sup>r</sup> John  
 Popham, Knight, Lord Cheife Justice of England, and y<sup>e</sup> rest of  
 the Judges, that non be frome henceforth admitted into the  
 Socyete of any House of Court that is not a gentleman by  
 discent,—doe nowe therefor order that from henceforth non shalbe  
 admitted into this Societie contrarie to the said comaundem<sup>t</sup> of  
 the Kinge's Majestie.

---

\* He was one of the Masters in Chancery, and was knighted July 22nd, 1603.

"We also order by the advise and dyreccion of all the Judges of England that everie Fellowe of this Socyete shall resort to our Chappell to devyne service, and, onc in the yeare at the least, receive the Communion in our said Chappell, and that everie Fellowe of this Socyete that shall wilfully refuse to come to the Chappell to here devyne service, or shall not onc everie yeare receive the Communion in the said Chappell, shalbe expelled out of this Socyete."

There shall be no Reading in Lent because of the plague.

Lance's\* widow [*sic*] petitions for an allowance for the wainscot of his late chamber.

Thomas Antrobus the younger is admitted into Lancelot Stevens' late chamber, and into his place and study. He shall pay £20, and such further sum for the wainscot of the chamber and study, either to the Treasurer or to Stevens' widow, as the Benchers shall agree on.

Council held on February 5th, 1604.

Twelve Benchers present.

fo. 211. The following allowances shall be paid to those who undertook the safe-keeping of the House in Trinity Term last :—

Jenkins, the old Pannierman, £4 10s.

John Harvey, the younger Pannierman, £4 10s.

The two Panniermen, "for the chardge of the Boye," 20s.

Thomas Pytts, one of the Butlers, £4 10s.

Also these allowances to the following, who were in the House part of the time, but were not specially appointed :—

M<sup>r</sup> Lutwich, the Chief Butler, £4.

Henry Jones, the Chief Cook, £3.

Gyles, one of the Under Cooks, 40s.

Also to these officers who did not attend :—

"Mr. Stuard," £3 6s. 8d.

The Chaplain, 40s.

Hussey, one of the Butlers, 30s.

The wash-pot, 13s. 4d.

The Laundress, 10s.

Council held on February 10th, 1604.

Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Mawe may, at his own expense, "add to his chamber a foote in bredth and a yard in length next adjoyneing to his chimney out and from the Porter's Lodge."

---

\* Lancelot Stevens, one of the Butlers.



Council held on February 13th, 1604.

Sixteen Benchers present, including Sir Thomas Fleming,  
Knight, Solicitor General.\*

The Pensioners shall take an inventory of the linen in the buttry.

Council held on May 5th, 1604.

*fo. 212.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Price, "studient of this Howse," is admitted to a chamber "in the newe bricke byldinges ney the Hall." *fo. 213.*

"The Sergeantes shalbe moved that yt would please them at or before th'ending of the next terme to remove out of their chambers in this Howse," so that other Benchers may occupy them.

M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, Reader of Thavies Inn, shall have the choice of the next vacant chamber, not a Benchers' chamber, if no Bencher wants it.

Huchins, the joiner, shall be paid £10 6s. 5d. for the wainscot and other things in the Library. £20 was paid him on account in Hilary Term last. *fo. 214.*

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer pays £5 not to be Steward of the Reader's Dinner in Autumn next. M<sup>r</sup> Bethel shall act in his place.

"Johane Redshawe, wydow of Rob<sup>t</sup> Redshawe, lat plumer to this Howse," shall be paid 59s. 6d. for work done "on the making of a pompe in the pastery w<sup>th</sup>in the kechen," etc. *fo. 216.*

Council held on June 18th, 1604.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Ordered that the Howse will bestowe and geave xx<sup>li</sup> towards the making of a bricke wall of ix fote high, to enclose all the ground bought by the Howse, being next adjoyninge to M<sup>r</sup> Scott's office, yf those gentlemen that have their chambers anniest [?] that ground wilbe at the reast of the charges in making of the said brick wall, and a newe messuaring of the said ground from the Turing Picke,† according to the deed of purchase."‡ *fo. 217.*

Council held on June 25th, 1604.

The building of the wall is stayed until further order.

Council held on October 30th, 1604.

*fo. 219.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Calthorpe, a Bencher, and Attorney General of Ireland, is admitted to "that parte that was M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Houghton's chamber in M<sup>r</sup> Higham's chamber."

\* Knighted July 22nd, 1603

† Turnpike.

‡ A marginal note in a later hand: "The garden wall before the ketchin windowes and the chambers."

M<sup>r</sup> Bethell shall pay £10 by Thursday next for the Reader's Dinner, and a fine of £3 6s. 8d. for not acting as Steward thereof.  
*fo. 300.\** Sir Harry Cumption, Knight of the Bath,† is called to be Associate to the Bench.

M<sup>r</sup> Pyne and M<sup>r</sup> Daliber, two Benchers, "ys to talke w<sup>th</sup> such persons as have buylded against Lincolne's Inne, ney to the Gate there, being to the anuzance of the Howse"; and to report.

*fo. 322.* Accounts of Nicholas Collins, Esq., Treasurer, from Feb. 11th, 1604, to Nov. 26th, 1604.

Receipts: £564 13s. 1¼d. Including 49s. from John Helliar, the Steward, the surplus of the Preacher's Roll beyond £22 10s. paid by him to M<sup>r</sup> Gatagar for Hilary and Easter Terms; nothing as surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls; £69 1s. 6d. from the Steward for emendals last year.

*fo. 324.* Payments: £322 19s. 3½d. Including 40s. to the Musician as a benevolence; nothing for the Christmas allowance, as commons were not kept; £45 9s. 8d. to the Steward for apparels this year; £26 for 4 hogsheads of wine; 10s. for burnishing the plate of the Inn for three years; 7s. 6d. for scouring the armour and ordnance [*tormenta*†].

Balance: £241 13s. 9¾d.

[The Pensioner's Accounts are not entered this year.]

1604-5 Officers for 2 and 3 James I, 1604-5.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Edward Barthlett.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hitchcock.

Dean of the Chapel: Sir John Tindall.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> John Pine.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Toby Woode.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Prowde.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> John Rande.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Multon.

Masters of the Revels: M<sup>r</sup> Bennett and M<sup>r</sup> Grave.

Steward of Christmas:

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jones and M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas.

Autumn—Sir Roger Owen, Knight, M<sup>r</sup> John Woodnett and M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Escott.

\* Folio 300 follows 219: there is no hiatus.

† So created at the coronation of James I, 25th July, 1603.

‡ "All turmentes of warre, whiche we cal ordinance." Sir T. Elyot, *The Governour*, 1531.



Council held on November 4th, 1604.

fo. 300.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Hubbert's late chamber, next over the kitchen.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Walmesley's late chamber "in the bricke fo. 301.  
buildinges next the Chappell and over the nowe Steward's  
chamber."

Council held on November 8th, 1604.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Haddes, M<sup>r</sup> Winche and M<sup>r</sup> Wood shall "draw a Bill fo. 302.  
into the Chancery against such persones as have done and  
committed nuzance in bylding against Lyncolne's Inne, or upon  
the walles thereof."

Council held on November 15th, 1604.

Eleven Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Francis Williamson, Robert Woodforde, Richard Sandell,  
Montague Wattes, Alexander Avenon, William Hill, Richard  
Dodde, John Scrivener, Phillipps Eden, Charles Howorth, and  
William Anson. To be published at the next whole moot.

Sir James Lee, Serjeant elect, shall have £10 "towards the  
charges of his Robbes," if Sir Robert Gardener had so much.\*

Council held on November 26th, 1604.

fo. 303.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Raynscroft [Ravenscroft], an ancient Utter  
Barrister, and an officer of the "Pettibagg," is called and admitted  
to be Associate to the Bench, paying for his fine £5 to be bestowed  
in books for the Library.

Whereas the Masters of the Bench have received a letter  
from the Right Honorable, the Lord of Kinlosse, Master of the  
Rolls,† on behalf of his cook, Thomas Porter, asking for a grant in  
reversion of the office of Master Cook to the Inn upon the death  
of the present cook. The Benchers are unable to grant the request  
because they have long since promised to appoint the present  
under-cook, William Griffith, who has served the Inn in that

\* Robert Gardiner had £10 in 1586 (Vol. I, 442) following the precedent of  
Robert Monson in 1572 (*ib.*, 382). Ley succeeded Gardiner as Lord Chief  
Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, in 1604. Foss states that he was appointed  
Serjeant, Nov. 22nd, 1603.

† Edward Bruce, Lord Kinloss, appointed May 18th, 1603. He was admitted  
to the Society of Lincoln's Inn on the following day.

capacity for 17 years at least. But to show their willingness to satisfy his Lordship, "being one of the principall members of this House," it is ordered that if Griffith shall die or leave the service of the Inn before the death of Jones, the present Master Cook, then Porter shall have the place.

*fo.* 304. Council held on November 27th, 1604.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Gentlemen called to the Utter Bar, who "have not broughte in theire motes before the last call to the Barre, shalbe suspended and disbarred hereafter."

The Steward shall be "disalowd of the price of loynes of muttuns boughte into the House above xijd. a loyne, for this last yere paste."

Mr Trefuse [Richard Trefusis] and Mr [Edmund] Abdie\* are called to the Bench, to be published at the first whole moot in Easter Term.

*fo.* 305. Sir James Lee, Knight, shall have £10 for his Serjeant's robes, and a pair of gloves, "as Mr Sergeant Gardener had, being called Sergeant in the same manner for service in Irelande."†

Council held on January 24th, 1605.

Seventeen Benchers present.

William Griffin shall have and enjoy the office and place of Master Cook, as before granted. A letter has been received by Sir John Tindall from the Countess of Bedford, "by the Quene's Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comaundement and in her name," and another letter from the Lord Chancellor,‡ directed to Sir John Tindall and the rest of the Benchers, asking that John Hamerton, formerly under-cook in the Inn, should be appointed. Mr Wood is asked to explain to the Lord Chancellor.

Council held on February 5th, 1605.

Nine Benchers present.

"Mr Hitchcocke [and three others] are chosen and appoynted to receive of Master Hughes, one other of the Maisters of the Bench, all such bookes as he hath in his handes w<sup>ch</sup> have bene given and delyvered unto him towards the furnishinge of our Librarye, and allso such bookes as Sir Roger Owen, Knight, Maister Sidley, and Mr Thomas Antrobus, or any other, are or shalbe willinge and pleased to bestowe, and them safely to keepe in the said Librarie untill further order shalbe taken for the byndinge upp and placeinge them there."

\* See *ante*, p. 79.

† See *ante*, p. 85.

‡ Sir Thomas Egerton.



Council held on February 10th, 1605.

Twelve Benchers present.

At the request of Lord Ellesmere, the Lord Chancellor, *fo.* 306. M<sup>r</sup> "Randull" Crewe and other Benchers shall be admitted into "soe many of the chambers and romes of his Lo<sup>pps</sup> in this House as did hertofore belonge unto the Right Ho., the Lorde of Rutland, deceased"; and M<sup>r</sup> Ravenscrofte, "an Associate of our Benche," into other part of his Lordship's rooms and chambers.

Whoever takes M<sup>r</sup> Randull Crewe's chamber must pay him £10, which he paid for the wainscot.

M<sup>r</sup> Methode, and three other Barristers, calling unto them the Steward and Butlers, shall make lists of all those who have paid their dues since the issuing of the Treasurer's writ, all those who have compounded, and all those who are dead, "to th'intent that noe man maie be wronged," and that those still indebted may be sued.

The wages of Gyles, one of the turn-spits are, on his humble petition, increased from 26s. 8d. to 40s.

Council held on April 21st, 1605.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Proude, who, by course and order should have Read next Summer, has "signified unto us by his letters, and it is allso knowen unto manie of us, that he hath bene verie sicke, and is at this presente, thoughe somewhat amended, yett verie weake and infirme, soe that there is noe hoape of his recoverie in time to perform the same." M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hitchcocke, "who by his auncientrie was to Read single next after the said M<sup>r</sup> Prowde," was intreated to take it. "Who answered and confessed that he had thought uppon his Reading and made some entraunce and progresse therein, but protested that he coulde not goe throughe and finishe the same to Reade this sommer w<sup>th</sup>out refrayninge and loseinge a greate parte of his practize this presente terme and the next allso." He was nevertheless appointed Autumn Reader, and was allowed £20 "towards his losse and hindaunce" over and above the usual allowances for a Single Reader.

M<sup>r</sup> Hadde and four other Benchers "are intreated to consider *fo.* 307. and sett downe orders for the better government of this House, Furnifall's Inne and Davy's Inne, and for the maintenaunce of exercises of learninge in the same."

Lutwich, the Chief Butler, shall furnish a list of all those who have been in commons or lying in the House within the last two years, "and have not comunicated in the Chappell."

Council held on April 25th, 1605.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke, M<sup>r</sup> Denham and M<sup>r</sup> Delabere, three of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and M<sup>r</sup> Methode, one of the Barre, shall certiffie what bookes they have received towards the furnishing of the Librarie, w<sup>th</sup> the names therof, and in what manner they shall thincke fitt that the same bookes shalbe laid upp, and how to be placed in the Librarye; and further to certefie what bookes they shall thinck most meete to be provided for the furnishing of the said Librarie."

The four Barristers who were appointed on Feb. 10th last\* to make certain lists, are fined for negligence, one 40s., the others 20s. each.

M<sup>r</sup> Tracie and two other Barristers "are appoynted to resorte unto those that have encroched and buylded certaine houses of office uppon the north parte of the brick wall of o<sup>r</sup> Backside, and allso w<sup>th</sup> him or them that have nowe of late erected certen railes in the feild called Fickettes Field, to the stopinge and straightinge of our waie for carriage and passinge on foote from this House into Chauncerie Lane and to Temple Barre." The Steward and one of the Butlers shall attend them. They shall try to obtain promises "to abate and reforme the same annoyaunces," and otherwise, shall report to the Bench the names of the offenders.

fo. 308.

Council held on May 2nd, 1605.

Fifteen Benchers present, including Henry Townsend, Knight.

"For as much as it appeareth at this Counsell that there are in commons in this House of Benchers, Barresters and younge gentlemen euery terme to the number of a hundreth and fourtie persons and above, and that there haveinge bene in every terme a Communion in the Chappell of this House, that of the said hundred and fourtie persons there communicateth not usually above the nomber of fourtie. Theruppon S<sup>r</sup> John Tindall, Knight, Deane of the Chappell, M<sup>r</sup> Irbie, M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Winch are intreated to call before them all such as have so neglected to receive, and to examyne them of their religion and lief, and of their opinions and proceedinges in this behaulf to certiffye the Bench soe soone as convenientlie they maie."

All those now in commons shall communicate in the Chapel on Sunday next or on Thursday next, Ascension Day, on pain of expulsion from the House and Fellowship.

\* Jan. 10th in text. See *ante*, p. 87.



Council held on May 7th, 1605.

Twelve benchers present.

"Mr Thomas Spencer and Mr Irbie are intreated to conferre about the buylding of the bricke wall one our grounde nere Mr Scotte's office, and of o<sup>r</sup> passage and waie from this House over Fickettes Feilde into Chancery Lane and to Temple Barre,\* and to have conference and speech w<sup>th</sup> Mr Harbert of the Middle Temple touchinge the purchasinge and buying of the said Feild, if he will sell the same."

Mr Hughes and two other Benchers are to examine Mr John Lutwiche, George Lutwiche (the Chief Butler), and the other Butlers, as to what has become of the Treasurers' and Pensioners' Rolls, the Treasurer's writ, and sundry bonds "touching the Stewardes of the Reader's Dynner."

Council held on May 9th [Ascension Day], 1605.

Twenty Benchers present.

"Sir Henry Jenkins his request and mocion about his chamber, *fo.* 309. his callinge to the Benche as an Associate, and in his turne and antiquitie to be of the Benche, and Reade in this House," is adjourned to next term.

If Mr Noye† does not give good satisfaction to the Bench for his contempt in not suing to be restored into commons, having been put out of commons for non-payment, he shall be expelled.

Council held on May 13th, 1605.

Ten Benchers present.

"Forasmuch as itt appeared unto us att this Counsaill, haveinge consideracion of this o<sup>r</sup> Fellowship, that divers and sundrie gentlemen of this House having chambers therein, and lodginge in the same, and contynually resorting therunto, doe notw<sup>th</sup>standinge dyatt themselves in the towne, and sever themselves from this Societie, to the prejudice and discreditt of themselves and of this House."—Ordered, in accordance with the ancient Orders, that every gentleman that shall lie in this House shall also be in commons. Notice shall be given of this Order on the first day of next term.

Mr Nicholas Collins, late Treasurer, shall bring in £34 "that *fo.* 310. resteth uppon his accompt," or show good cause to the contrary, at the first Council next term.

Mr Edmund Escott to be Steward of the Reader's dinner in place of Mr Woodnett.

\* See *ante*, pp. 67, 68, 73, 83, 88.

† Attorney General, 1631-4.

Council held on June 2nd, 1605.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"It is agreed that the bricke wall shalbe built and a waie to be left, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer [and four others], unto whome the consideration herof was formerlie referred, are intreated to take such order w<sup>th</sup> John Bevington and the rest, beinge owners or inhabiting nere unto the same, that it may be so done as it maie redounde to the benefitt and comoditie of this House," and that there be no further annoyance.

Council held on June 5th, 1605.

Sixteen Benchers present.

fo. 311. M<sup>r</sup> Richard Langley, who was called to the Bar on June 3rd, 1603, "shall bringe in his moote this terme or some times this next sommer Readinge," and shall then have his ancienty and all priveleges of his call that the others who were called at the same time and who brought in their moots before the last call, have had.

M<sup>r</sup> Noye's expulsion is suspended until the last Council to be held this term.

"An Inventorie and note of the wainescottes and other thinges w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Crewe lefte in his chamber unto M<sup>r</sup> Wood, for the which M<sup>r</sup> Wood paid unto the saide M<sup>r</sup> Crewe the somme of tenn poundes, and w<sup>ch</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Wood must likewise leave in the said chamber.

"Imprimis, the Inner Chamber wainescotted round aboute, w<sup>th</sup> windowes of wainescott and a dore of wainescott, w<sup>th</sup> a small locke uppon the same w<sup>thout</sup> a keie, and an utter strong dore to the same w<sup>th</sup> locke and keie.

"In the Utter Chamber a bedsted of wainescott framed in by the portall, w<sup>th</sup> a curten rod and a curten of dornix running before the said bedd.

"The wainescott portall, w<sup>th</sup> a catche of iron and twoo lockes uppon the utter dore of the said chamber, w<sup>th</sup> three keies.

"Item, wainescott windowes allso to the said chamber.

"Item, M<sup>r</sup> Woode's studie, parte hanged w<sup>th</sup> dornix, fyve shelves in the same, a wainescott windowe, w<sup>th</sup> a good locke and keie to the said studie.

"Item, an other studie in the said chamber, in parte dressed w<sup>th</sup> grene cotton, one shelf round aboute the same, a table w<sup>ch</sup> now standeth in the Utter Chamber under the windowe, and a wainescott windowe to the windowe there."



Council held on June 9th, 1605.

*fo. 312.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

Thomas Antrobus must pay £15 to the widow of Lancelot Stephens, late one of the Butlers, for the wainscots in the chamber formerly occupied by Stephens.\*

Council held on June 13th, 1605.

Thirteen Benchers present.

The bill of Cliffe, the Pewterer, for the hire and loss of vessels at the feast day of All Saints and on Candlemas Day last, amounting to £3 12s. 9d., shall be paid.

M<sup>r</sup> Antrobus shall only pay £10 to Stephens' widow for the wainscots; the other £5 shall be paid by the Treasurer. M<sup>r</sup> Antrobus's successor shall pay him £6 13s. 4d., and to the Inn £3 6s. 8d.

Council held on June 16th, 1605.

*fo. 313.*

Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Collins and three others "are intreated to peruse and consider of the articles delyvered by John Bevington and others about the buyldinge of the brick wall, and of a lease from us to be made and graunted of a peece of a seller unto the said John Bevington, and to penne the same."

"THE INVENTORY of such ymplementes, howsehold stuff, and other necessities, as remayned in the kitchen of the said House after the death of Henry Jones, late Cooke there, and of such pewter and other necessities as have ben bowght sithence the deathe of the saide Henry Jones, and are nowe this ix<sup>th</sup> of June, 1605, delivered unto William Gryffyn, the Chief Cooke there :—

COPPER.

In primis, twoo copper boylers w<sup>th</sup> one cover, standing in brick.

BRASS.

Item, three brass potts, wherof one greate, twoo myddle.

Item, foure brasse pannes newe boughte.

Item, twoo brasse skymmers.

Item, two brasse ladles.

Item, one paire of small scales.

---

\* See *ante*, p. 82.

## IRON.

fo. 314.

- Item, one paire of greate iron rackes in the great range.
- Item, one paire of small rackes in the lesser range.
- Item, twoo fenders to be sett before the ranges of iron.
- Item, three round spittes.
- Item, foure short rounde spittes, whereof one is broken.
- Item, sixe square shorte spittes.
- Item, sixe square longe spittes.
- Item, foure drypping pannes of iron.
- Item, twoo setting peeles of iron.
- Item, one bief forke.
- Item, twoo olde gridirons, broken.
- Item, twoo olde frying pannes.
- Item, one fyre shovell.
- Item, three trivettes.
- Item, three cleavers.
- Item, fyve choppers.
- Item, one mynceing knyfe.
- Item, one iron grate to sett dishes on.
- Item, one small rack.
- Item, three olde oven liddes, broken.\*
- Item, one little iron slice.
- Item, twoo hookes to take of pottes.

## PEWTER NEWE BOWGHTE.

- Item, twoo dozen of greate dishes.
- Item, three dozen and nyne of myddle dishes.
- Item, foure dozen and foure small dishes.
- Item, one dozen of small platters.
- Item, one dozen of myddle platters.
- Item, twoo dozen of myddle sawcers.
- Item, foure dozen of small sawcers.

OLDE PEWTER, remayning of the stock left after the  
deathe of Henry Jones.

- Item, three dossen disshes.
- Item, two dossen of sawcers.

## TREENE† OR WOOD VESSELL.

- Item, three trayes.
- Item, three setting peeles.
- Item, twoo payles w<sup>th</sup> iron bayles.
- Item, one beareing tubbe for water.‡
- Item, foure bryne tubbes.

\* See *ante*, p. 23.

† Wooden, especially denoting plates and dishes. *Century Diet*

‡ Perhaps "the cowl," frequently mentioned in Vol. I.



Item, one measure for coales.  
 Item, one newe wheelbarrowe.  
 Item, six flaskettes.  
 Item, one half busshell.  
 Item, one paire of Skales to waygh the bief.

NECESSARIES.

Item, one beame of iron to waigh the bieff.\*  
 Item, one hundred waight, of lead.  
 Item, one half hundred, of lead.  
 Item, one quartern of a C<sup>th</sup>, of lead.  
 Item, one waight of xiiij<sup>li</sup>, of lead.  
 Item, one waight of viij<sup>li</sup>, of lead.  
 Item, one waight of iiij<sup>li</sup> of lead.  
 Item, one waight of ij<sup>li</sup>, of lead.  
 Item, twoo waightes of j<sup>li</sup>, of lead.  
 Item, twoo waightes of d. poundes,† of lead.  
 Item, one waight of a quarterne of a pound, of lead.  
 Item, one stone mortar for green sawce."

Pewter bought by John Rande, the Pensioner, and John *fo.* 318.  
 Helliar, the Steward, from Peter Brokensbury, of the parish of  
 S. Andrew's, Holborn, and delivered to William Griffith, the  
 Chief Cook, May 1st, 1605.

Imprimis, two dosson of great dishes.  
 Item, three doss. and ix myddle dishes.  
 Item, foure doss. and iiij small dishes.  
 Item, one doss. of small platters.  
 Item, one doss. of myddle platters.  
 Item, twoo doss. of myddle sawcers.

All w<sup>ch</sup> waighe 228<sup>li</sup> at ix<sup>d</sup> the pound, and doth amount to  
 the somme of viij<sup>li</sup> xj<sup>s</sup> in money.

Item, more iiij doss. of small sawcers at ijs. the doss., viijs.

Summa totalis viij<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup>.

Whereof delivered to the said Brokensbury in olde pewter as  
 followeth :—

Imprimis, iiij olde platters.  
 Item, one doss. and ij dishes.  
 Item, ij sawcers.

All w<sup>ch</sup> waighe 28<sup>li</sup> at vij<sup>d</sup> the pound, amounting to the  
 somme of xvij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> in money."

Balance : £8 1s. 8d.

\* A Steel-yard.

† Half-pound weights ; d.=*diminutum*.

fo. 319.

Council held on October 15th, 1605.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Cressey is put out of commons and fined £10, "for that he, being Reader of Furnivall's Inn, made a faile, and neglected to Reade in the same House this sommer, to the greate discredite of this House, and wronge of the studentes and Societie of the said Inn, there assembled and expectinge the performaunce of his said place."

fo. 320.

Council held on October 22nd, 1605.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Mr Hugh Hughes is discharged of his Double Reading, paying for his fine £20.

Council held on October 29th, 1605.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Mr Lewis Prowde to be Lent Reader.

"Whereas at a Counsaill holden in this House the v<sup>th</sup> of February in the xl<sup>th</sup> yere of the late Quene's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s raigne, it was ordered that there shoulde be present at every moote in the Hall foure of the Barr under seven yeres standing at the Barr, and twelve under the Barr, besides the mooters." On Friday last, October 25th, no Barristers were present at the moot in the Hall, and not more than ten under the Bar, besides mooters; Ordered that the penalty of 12d. a piece, enacted by the Order of February 5th, 1598,\* shall be enforced.

fo. 340.

Accounts of John Pyne, Esq., the Treasurer, from November 26th, 1604, to November 19th, 1605.

Receipts: £571 18s. 7<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. Including £6 8s. 8d. from John Helliard, the Steward, for the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls, and £5 9s. 6d. from the Preacher's Roll; nothing from the Steward, who is in apparels.

Payments: £230 18s. 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. Including 20s. paid to "le soldier" as a gift†; £23 7s. 5d. for 5 hogsheads of wine; 16s. 8d. for "scowringe le armor, holberdes, and gunnes"; £48 1s. 0<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. to the Steward for apparels. No allowance was made to the Readers for their suppers.

Balance: £341 os. 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d.

fo. 344.

Pensioner's accounts, 1604-5.

Payments: £32 3s. 6d. Including 6s. 8d. for making four seats [*sedilia*] in the Library, and repairs in the buttery.

---

\* See *ante*, p. 54.

† The text does not afford any explanation of this curious item. It probably had something to do with the arms or armour.



Officers for 3 and 4 James I, 1605-6.

1605-6.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Trefusis.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Proude.

Dean of the Chapel : Sir John Tindall.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Winche.

Master of the Walks : M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Skipwith.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Trefusis.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Digges.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Blacker.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Hill and M<sup>r</sup> Wright.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Hollyman.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Robert Riche and M<sup>r</sup> Benedick Hunt.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wrighte and M<sup>r</sup> Beriffe.

Council held on November 5th, 1605.

Seventeen Benchers present, including Henry Hubert, Knight, Attorney of the Court of Wards.

M<sup>r</sup> Prowde's Reading is postponed until Autumn on account of his infirmity and sickness. M<sup>r</sup> Richard Trefusis is appointed Lent Reader.

The chamber adjoining the buttery, late in the occupation of *fo. 327.* M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Cotton and M<sup>r</sup> Peter Haydon, shall be "made, converted and dressed upp for a rome for the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche to supp in uppon fasting nightes."

Council held on November 12th, 1605.

Eighteen Benchers present.

At the request of the executors of Edward Bartlett, Esq., deceased, late Double Reader of this House, who had not disposed of two of the special admittances allowed him as Reader at the time of his death, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Turck, kinsman of the said M<sup>r</sup> Bartlett, shall have a special admittance without paying anything.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> William Powell, saving "auncientrie to all others his auncientes that shalbe called hereafter." To be published at the next whole moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Bartlett has license to absent himself and be out of commons for one year "in respect of his earnest busines," without incurring loss of his chamber, or any other pain or forfeiture.

*fo. 328.*

Council held on November 17th, 1605.

Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> John Denham are requested to see that the order as to the Benchers' supper room is executed "w<sup>th</sup> as much speede as conveniently maie be."

Council held on November 21st, 1605.

Seventeen Benchers present.

*fo. 329.*

M<sup>r</sup> Collins is ordered to show cause why he should not return to M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes the goods left by M<sup>r</sup> Hughes in M<sup>r</sup> Collins' chamber at his departure from the same.

*fo. 330.*

Council held on November 26th, 1605.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hewes [Hughes] is appointed Master of the Walks.

M<sup>r</sup> Hewes and M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock are "entreated to looke into the conveyances of the purchase of this House, and to take a note of the names of the feoffees therein mentioned, to the intent that they may be inserted into the lease and the articles lately drawne and engrossed accordinge to a former Order by the Committees touchinge the sellar and the bricke wall."

A chamber at the east end of the Long Gallery is mentioned, in which M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Durdent and M<sup>r</sup> Henry Frowick had two rooms and two studies, which were pulled down when the new buildings adjoining the said Gallery were lately erected.

Call to the Bar :

*fo. 331.*

M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Reynaldes, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Woodward, M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Rookeby, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Perry, M<sup>r</sup> Francis Wendy and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Godfrey. To be published at the next whole moot.

Council held on January 24th, 1606.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> [Henry] Dawtry and M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Chambers are added to the former call, saving their ancienties. To be published with the others at the next moot.

Council held on February 11th, 1606.

Sixteen Benchers present.

*fo. 332.*

"At y<sup>e</sup> request of M<sup>r</sup> Docter Kinge, Minister and Preacher of y<sup>e</sup> worde of God at S<sup>t</sup> Andrewe's Church in Holborne, and one of y<sup>e</sup> Kinge's Ma<sup>t</sup>s Chapleines," M<sup>r</sup> Philip Kinge, his brother, shall have a special admittance without paying anything.



M<sup>r</sup> Robert Moore is admitted into M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Proude's chamber in the Short Gallery (with his consent), notwithstanding any order made in regard to the proposed new buildings on that side of the House.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Doddington, M<sup>r</sup> William Reyner, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Owen, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Hanslipp, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Irby, and M<sup>r</sup> Henry Sherfeild. To be published at the first moot next term.

Council held on May 15th, 1606.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Proude is appointed Autumn Reader.

Whereas some former Keepers of the Black Book have *fo.* 333. neglected to enter various Treasurer's and Pensioner's Accounts, and certain "inventoryes of ymplem<sup>tes</sup> and necessities," the entries shall now be made at the costs of the defaulters, and special care shall be taken to avoid the like defaults hereafter.

Call to the Bar : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Knapp is added to the last call.

Council held on May 19th, 1606.

Fifteen Benchers present.

The Brewer must attend the Benchers on Saturday next *fo.* 334. about dinner time to know their charge and pleasure touching his offence "in serveinge the House w<sup>th</sup> evile and unwhoolesome drinke."

Council held on May 28th, 1606.

Eight Benchers present.

These bonds, which were taken for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner, shall be put in suit :—

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hungerförde,      M<sup>r</sup> Philip Washington, and  
M<sup>r</sup> John Phillipps,              M<sup>r</sup> William Maynarde.

Similar bonds from other Fellows are respited for the present.

Council held on June 1st, 1606.

*fo.* 335.

Twelve Benchers present.

"At this Councell y<sup>e</sup> above-named S<sup>r</sup> Henery Hubbert, Knight, whoe y<sup>e</sup> first day of this instant June attended the Judges w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Spencer and M<sup>r</sup> Irby, two other auncient M<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Benche in this House, together w<sup>th</sup> some of y<sup>e</sup> auncient Governors of every the other three Inns of Court, accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> direction of y<sup>e</sup> Judges therein, related y<sup>e</sup> substaunce and effect of y<sup>e</sup> Judges' speeches delivered to them all uppon y<sup>t</sup> attendaunce, namely, that offence was taken in y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Readers w<sup>ch</sup> were in y<sup>e</sup> Lent last before past in every y<sup>e</sup> same Inns of Court, did not contynew their

Readinges soe longe tyme as they should have done by former Orders in that behalfe prescribed; And y<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> same defaltes and omissions, as also for faile of attendaunce and assistaunce to y<sup>e</sup> Reader of y<sup>e</sup> Inner Temple (who then was M<sup>r</sup> Bromley, and who alleadged in his excuse y<sup>t</sup> he was forced to give over his Readinge at y<sup>e</sup> begininge of y<sup>e</sup> 3 weeke for want of company both at Bench and Barr), the Judges thought fitt y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governors in y<sup>e</sup> same Houses of Court should proceed to censure and course [*sic*] of reformation accordinge to theire private Orders therein:—

“Now therefore it was ordered thereuppon y<sup>t</sup> every Single Reader of this House should hold out and contynew his Readinge 3 weekes, or at least he should not end his Readinge till y<sup>e</sup> Thursday in y<sup>e</sup> 3 weeke, accordingly as y<sup>e</sup> Judges had directed.”

Council held on June 2nd, 1606.

Fourteen Benchers present.

John Bevington alias John Attree came before the Bench to show cause why he refused to seal the lease of the cellar and the articles concerning the brick wall, considering that the Benchers four years ago, out of their liberality, gave him £50, and to Hull, his undertenant of the shop near his house, £20, in order that they might have no cause of complaint.\* Bevington said that his landlord, Morrice, had charged him not to agree to the lease and articles, and that he was afraid to displease his landlord.

It is therefore ordered that, unless Bevington consents to “a present perfectinge of the said lease and artickles,” the cellar shall be seized for the use of the House, and that the way or passage which, by the sufferance of the House, Bevington and some of his neighbours have used on the backside of their houses into the Fields, near the brick wall lately built, shall be stopped up, and all persons prevented from using it.

fo. 336.

Council held on June 25th, 1606.

Twelve Benchers present.

The bond from Ripley, the late Steward, shall be sought for in the chest in the Library, and shall be put in suit for the benefit of the bakers.

fo. 337.

Council held on July 1st, 1606.

Ten Benchers present.

“Forasmuch as this House withn this halfe yeare and litle more have spent out of the stocke of y<sup>e</sup> House in apparrells the some of lxxviij<sup>li</sup> and odd money, the stocke of the House beinge

\* See *ante*, p. 69.



much decayed and spent, yt is therefore ordered and thought fitt by y<sup>e</sup> Masters of y<sup>e</sup> Bench to graunt an Ayde Roule\* of five shillinges of every one now in comons, and of every gentleman of this House beings out of comons haveinge a chamber in y<sup>e</sup> House shall pay five shillinges apeece fourthwith, to supply y<sup>e</sup> stocke of y<sup>e</sup> House, rather then comons shalbe raised to higher rate then it ys."

Council held on July 8th, 1606.

fo. 338.

Eleven Benchers present, including Sir Henry Hubbert, Attorney General.†

Ordered "that there shalbe a new bricke wall erected by lyne from y<sup>e</sup> now wall neare y<sup>e</sup> north gate w<sup>ch</sup> entreth into y<sup>e</sup> walks unto y<sup>e</sup> new wall towards y<sup>e</sup> Antylopp, in such fitt sort as shalbe staked fourthe by the overseers of y<sup>e</sup> worke aforesaid." M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler and three others are appointed overseers. £60 is voted for the cost.‡

Council held on July 10th, 1606.

Eleven Benchers present.

"For that M<sup>r</sup> Attorney Generall his chamber ys over straight for his present occasions in his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> service," M<sup>r</sup> Partridge's lower chamber, adjoining M<sup>r</sup> Attorney's (in which and in the upper room three are admitted continuers, viz :—M<sup>r</sup> Escourte, M<sup>r</sup> Weyvell, and M<sup>r</sup> Partridge), shall be added to the Attorney's chamber. M<sup>r</sup> Escourte and M<sup>r</sup> Weyvill shall be provided in the upper chamber, and M<sup>r</sup> Partridge shall have the Council chamber, "untill he may otherwyse be placed." fo. 339.

"Some suffycient studyentes now under y<sup>e</sup> Barr shalbe considered of and examined uppon y<sup>e</sup> perusall of y<sup>e</sup> bookes of exercyse, to be called the next tearme; and every Michaelmas Tearme and Easter Tearme fowre of y<sup>e</sup> best deserveinge studentes shalbe called."

Thirteen named Barristers of those last called shall attend the exercises and be in commons until the beginning of next term, upon pain of 40s. for every default.

Accounts of Richard Digges, Esq., the Pensioner, 1605-6. fo. 373.

Payments: £36 os. 11d. Including 8s. 8d. to the blacksmith for repairs done in the Red House and buttery; 4s. 6d. to John Harvey, the Bailiff of the Walks, for two lanterns bought by him, and for mending the lock of the Red House.

\* See Vol. I, p. 439.

† Appointed July 4th, 1606.

‡ The reference to the staking out seems to imply that no wall had previously existed on the site. Old maps show a wall dividing the garden from north to south.

*fo.* 374. Accounts of Sir Humphrey Winch, the Treasurer, from Nov. 19th, 1605, to Nov. 25th, 1606.

Receipts: £619 14s. 2½d. Including £132 os. 8d. for admissions to the Society, mostly at £3 3s. 4d. each; nothing from Thomas Gatacre, S.T.B., Reader of this Inn, for his admission; £7 os. 4d. from John Helliar, the Steward, for the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls; £6 5s. the surplus of the Preacher's Roll; £40 from George Lutwich, the Chief Butler, from the Aid Roll\*; nothing from the Steward, who is in apparels; 40s. from M<sup>r</sup> Yonger,† the Principal of Thavies Inn, for the rent.

Payments: £378 4s. 10½d. Including £16 to Richard Trefusis and Lewis Prowde, the Readers; £10 to the Serjeant at Law [Humphrey Winch] and 8s. for a pair of gloves; 27s. to John Harvey for candles used by him in the Red House‡; 12s. for scales and weights, and a book of assize of bread; £16 10s. for 3 hogsheads of wine; 20s. for marking and making 8 doz. diaper napkins, 3 diaper table-cloths, 1 towel and 8 cloths, for the Hall; 6s. for a new book of admittances; £130 8s. 6d. to the Steward for apparels.

Balance: £240 13s. [*sic.*]¶

1606-7. Officers for 4 and 5 James I, 1606-7.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> John Denham.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Daliber.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Attorney General [Henry Hobart].

Dean of the Chapel: Sir John Tindall.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Randal Crewe.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> John Denham.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Bayliffe.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Sparrowe.

Masters of the Revels: M<sup>r</sup> Ucebius Wright and M<sup>r</sup> William Wills.

Stewards of Christmas: M<sup>r</sup> Bussey and M<sup>r</sup> Wallcot.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Freshwater and M<sup>r</sup> Harris "the leaventh."

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Baber and M<sup>r</sup> Sotwell.

\* See *ante*, p. 99.

† The first time he is mentioned. His predecessor, Mr. Leake, had held the office since 1586.

‡ This item seems to show that the Red House was a name for the jakes. Compare the entries on pp. 13 and 17.

¶ The arithmetic is hopeless.



Council held on November 1st, 1606.

Thirteen Benchers present, including Humphrey Winch, *fo.* 339.  
Serjeant.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Winch, now Treasurer, who "ys appoynted to goe speedely into Ireland to be Cheefe Baron there," cannot therefore wait until the ordinary time for taking his account; he shall pay over what money is in his hands to M<sup>r</sup> Attorney General [Henry Hobart] who is appointed Treasurer for next year.

M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collins is appointed Lent Reader.

Council held on November 7th, 1606.

Fifteen Benchers present, including Humphrey Winch, *fo.* 345.  
Knight, Serjeant at Law.

M<sup>r</sup> John Denham is appointed Lent Reader in place of M<sup>r</sup> Collins.

M<sup>r</sup> Escourt and M<sup>r</sup> Wyvell shall be provided with a chamber when M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Winch removes, as the Attorney General finds that M<sup>r</sup> Partridge's room is not sufficient.\*

Council held on November 16th, 1606.

Thirteen Benchers present. *fo.* 346.

Whereas the "duties" [dues] and fees belonging to the Readers have heretofore been received from the gentlemen of the House by the Chief Butlers or other officers, although they had no authority to receive the same or any other dues: Ordered that hereafter no Butler shall receive any debts, fines or dues, all of which shall be paid to the Treasurer.

Council held on November 25th, 1606.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Mr Johnson, one of the gentlemen of the House, is expelled the Society because he "hath in the backesyde of this House stroken and beaten George Lutwich, the Chief Butler, with a cudgell, whereby one of his ribbes was broken, w<sup>ch</sup> misdemeano<sup>r</sup> and ill example ys not sufferable in the governement of this House." Lutwich is left to his own remedy at common law.

Council held on November 26th, 1606.

Fifteen Benchers present. *fo.* 347.

M<sup>r</sup> Haddes, a Bencher and Double Reader, shall have M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Winch's chamber, which shall be repaired by the Inn; "and likewyse to have the use and bennefitt of the Librarye."

---

\* See *ante*, p. 99.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> William Hackwell, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Wrighte, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Cooke, M<sup>r</sup> Frederic Johnson, M<sup>r</sup> John Clarke, and M<sup>r</sup> Paul Sydnor. To be published at the next whole moot this term.

Also M<sup>r</sup> Henry Jones, M<sup>r</sup> William Taylor, M<sup>r</sup> Moyle Lambert,\* M<sup>r</sup> William Courtman, and M<sup>r</sup> Henry Trosse. To be published at the whole moot next term.

fo. 348.

Council held on November 27th, 1606.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar : M<sup>r</sup> George Scott is added to this last list.

Seven Black Books and "one other written hand booke towching the evidences of this House are delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Crewe, nowe at this Counsell chosen and elected *Custos Nigri Libri*.†

"Mem. to demaund at the first Counsell the nexte terme for the keyes of the chest in the Library."

Council held on November 28th, 1606.

Ten Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hughes, M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock and M<sup>r</sup> More "are entreated to take the viewe of the Librarye, and to take an Inventorye of all the bookes there, and of other thinges remayning in the Librarye."

M<sup>r</sup> George Lutwich shall bring all the money he owes the House, which he received as Under Treasurer, to M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Winch, late Treasurer, by Thursday next.

fo. 349.

M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and two other Benchers "shall take the view of the corner of the place nere the Gate-howse, on the streete syde of Lyncolne's Inne, to see yf a shoppe may be convenyentlye builded there."

Council held on December 4th, 1606.

Six Benchers present.

fo. 350.

"The moote shalbe tendered by such as hereafter shalbe charged in the vacation tyme, at the aunsciant syde table, where the Reader takes his place in the Reading tyme, yf there be any Utter Barrister sytting there at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme the moote ought to be tendered. If not, then to tender the moote at the other Barre table, next the Buttery doore."

The Pewterer's two bills for hire and loss of vessels at the Feast of All Saints, 1605, and the Feast of the Purification, 1606, amounting to £4 11s. 7d., shall be paid.

---

\* Only surviving son of William Lambarde, the historian of Kent, and a Bencher of this Inn. His christian name is correctly given on his admission as Multon (*Admissions*, i, 128), which was the surname of his father's first wife.

† This entry is repeated most years.



Council held on January 28th, 1607.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

fo. 351.

Commons shall be raised to 5s. 8d. in term time and 5s. out of term, to begin this week.

The keys of the back door of the Buttery, and of the new room by the Buttery, and of the stair door going to the Chapel, shall be brought into Hall at dinner and supper time by the Butlers, and delivered to the younger Benchers at the lower end of the Bench, "as sone as the Benche doe sitt." After dinner and supper the keys shall be given back to the Butlers, who are to have "a special care to prevent such waste and spoile as heretofore hath beene done, to the great charge of this House."

The new brick wall, as ordered on July 8th last, shall be erected as then laid down, "whereby the longe walke may be enclosed; and the upper greate seate uppon th'ende thereof, to be within the bricke wall now to be made." The wall shall be begun in March next, and such trees as are in the way shall be cut down. "And yt is the meaninge of the Maisters of the Benche that no gentleman of this Howse shalbe excluded from the benefitt of the said walkes fo. 352. newly enclosed and walled.

Richard Vennar is expulsed the House "for dyverse notorious publick abuses and great offences and misdemeanors by him committed and done at diverse and sundrie tymes, to the great discreditt of this Howse."

The entry made by the inhabitants of Chancery Lane upon the land of Lincoln's Inn shall be bricked up, inasmuch as they have not performed their agreement with the Benchers. The doors of the little cellar adjoining the Inn, which Bevington had, and which is now occupied by one Jacob, his son-in-law, shall also be stopped up. Jacob shall be warned to remove his goods.

Call to the Bar : M<sup>r</sup> — More.

The keys of the chest in the Library must be sought for, in order that the bond of Ripley, the late Steward, may be handed over to the bakers, who may sue thereon at their own charges for the satisfaction of their debts.

Council held on February 3rd, 1607.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

The consideration of M<sup>r</sup> Sherman's call to the Bar is deferred to the next Council, "and then to see what exercise of learninge he hath done."

*fo.* 353. Council held on February 12th, 1607.  
Thirteen Benchers present.  
M<sup>r</sup> Johnson shall be restored to the Fellowship on paying 40s.  
for his contempt.\*

M<sup>r</sup> Sherman's call to the Bar is deferred to the next Council.

*fo.* 354. Council held on April 26th, 1607.  
Ten Benchers present.  
Thomas Pittes, the second Butler, is put out of commons for  
not giving notice of this Council to the Benchers "dwelling in  
London and nye Lyncolne's Inne, and to the Pencioner."  
M<sup>r</sup> Richard Daliber is appointed Summer Reader; he is to  
be considered of touching M<sup>r</sup> Partridge's chamber in the Library,†  
and to have the use thereof until he hath Read.

Council held on April 30th, 1607.

Eighteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 355. Further order for stopping up the entry from Chancery Lane  
into the Fields

Council held on May 3rd, 1607.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Haddes is added to the Library Committee, "and to have  
especiall care of the said Librarye."

*fo.* 356. At the next Council consideration shall be had of a new  
building in "the Shorte Gallerye nye the Gatehowse."

Council held on May 8th, 1607.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Barnard petitions against the Principal of Furnival's Inn,  
M<sup>r</sup> Cardinal and M<sup>r</sup> Anderson, touching the chambers in that  
Inn built by M<sup>r</sup> Cuttinge, deceased.‡

*fo.* 357. On the motion of Sir John Tyndall, M<sup>r</sup> Lambert has leave  
to be out of commons for three years without forfeiting his  
chamber, as he intends to travel beyond the seas for that time.  
Sir Henry Northe's son to occupy the chamber during Lambert's  
absence, paying £3 6s. 8d. to the Inn.

*fo.* 358. The like order for M<sup>r</sup> Firmage. M<sup>r</sup> John Searle to have  
his chamber on paying 40s.

Sir John Tindall and five other Benchers are to consider the  
cost of the proposed new buildings in the Short Gallery, and to  
treat with those having chambers there, to know what they will  
give towards the new building.

M<sup>r</sup> Sherman's call is again deferred.

\* See *ante*, p. 101.

† See *ante*, p. 99.

‡ The facts appear later.



Council held on May 14th [Ascension Day], 1607.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

"Sir William Sidley,\* Knighte, an Associate of this Benche, *fo.* 359. in respect of his worthines, great readinge, learninge, and experience, as it is well knowen to all those of this Benche w<sup>ch</sup> are at this Counsell assembled, ys by the whole consent chosen one of the Bench of this Societie."

Council held on June 9th, 1607.  
Nine Benchers present.

The Chief Butler is to ask Sir John Tyndall for the key of the chest in the Library, where the evidences of the House are. If necessary, a smith shall be called in to open and take off two of the locks, and to make two new keys.

Council held on June 14th, 1607.  
Six Benchers present.

*fo.* 360.

Mr Haddes shall keep the key of the chest in the Library, which was had from Sir John Tyndall, until another key be made and a lock. "The greatest locke of all being the third locke" was taken of above a year ago, and is still missing. Enquiry to be made for it.

"Every one of the Masters of the Benche havinge noe sufficient or lawfull cause to be absent from any Counsell in this House, shall paye a fyne of tenne shillinges a peece for theire absences, according to the former Orders of the Benche heretofore therein taken."

Council held on June 16th, 1607.  
Eleven Benchers present.

The two keys of the chest in the Library, one which Sir John Tyndall had and the other a new one, are to be kept by the Treasurer and the Keeper of the Black Book respectively.

The gentlemen having chambers in the Short Gallery shall *fo.* 361. pay £20 each for the chambers to be newly built there; of this sum £10 must be paid before the end of this term, "whereby the intended buildinge maye goe forward in March next." All

---

\* Sir William Sidley or Sedley, of Ailesford, Kent, created a Baronet, June 29th, 1611; founded the Sidleian Lecture of Natural Philosophy at Oxford, 1621. He was grandfather of Sir Charles Sedley, the wit and dramatist. See Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

admittances into chambers in the Short Gallery since the first order respecting the intended new building [May 3rd last], shall be void."

"The consideration of the cause of the decaye and of the value and profit that M<sup>r</sup> John Hilliarde hath and doth nowe yearly make of his office of Stewardshippe," is referred to M<sup>r</sup> Haddes and five other Benchers.

The "counterpayne" of the lease for 60 years of a chamber in Furnival's Inn made by the Bench to Bland, is placed in the chest in the Library.

fo. 362.

Council held on June 18th, 1607.

Ten Benchers present.

"Forasmuch as the late Principall [Anthony Felton *struck out*] and the Aunscientes of Furnivalle's Inne at a Pencion there houlden, 1594, made an order in the nature of a lease in consideration that Will<sup>m</sup> Cuttinge, gentleman, and one of the Aunscientes of the same House, erected and builded, at his owne costes and charges, diverse chambers and lodgings there, and had one other chamber where the said M<sup>r</sup> Cuttinge and one M<sup>r</sup> Henrye Denne were admitted, (and the said M<sup>r</sup> Cuttinge was to have the said chamber aforesaid after the departure of the said Henry Denn from the said House), and the said other lodgings, for the terme of three-score and one yeares for the rent of fower pence everye terme to the said Principall of the said House for the time beinge, as in the said order ys 'specified at lardge. W<sup>ch</sup> said order or lease beinge knownen to the Masters of the Benche of this House by the suite and petition of one Phillip Barnard, gentleman, beinge a Fellowe of Furnivalle's Inne, who claymed to have th'estate and interest of that lease from the executo<sup>r</sup> of the said M<sup>r</sup> Cuttinge."

Upon examination thereof the Benchers "utterlye disliked" that the Principal and Ancients of Furnival's Inn should take upon them to make any such lease, "they havinge no estate in them but tenaunts at will," It is Ordered that the lease is utterly void, and that Barnard shall take no benefit thereby. But having regard that M<sup>r</sup> Cuttinge bestowed great charges in buildings, M<sup>r</sup> Barnard shall have 30 years in the said chambers and lodgings from the date of this Order, at a rent of 6s. 8d. a year, and he shall have a lease to that effect. M<sup>r</sup> Cardinall and M<sup>r</sup> Anderson shall leave the chambers and lodgings that they now have, at All Saints' next."

fo. 363.

There shall be no further admittances to chambers in the Long Gallery, because it is intended to build there.



Council held on June 19th, 1607.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Ordered "that the ould buildinges in the Shorte Gallerye betweene the great Gate-howse and the chambers of Sir John Tyndall and Mr. Henrye Davye, twoe of the Maisters of the Benche, shalbe pulled downe, and that there shalbe a newe buildinge of bricke, stone and tymber erected in the same place." The chambers in the old buildings must be vacated before March 1st next. No fixtures shall be removed except "lockes, fo. 364. shelves, tables, seates, paintinge clothes, and wainscott workes." Gentlemen having chambers there shall pay £20 each for half a chamber in the new building, viz:—£10 before the end of this term and the balance before the end of Hilary Term. If any make default in payment, the Committee for the new chambers may agree with any other Fellows on payment of £30.

Every gentlemen now first admitted in possession to any new chamber, who shall be willing to leave his interest therein to the Bench, upon the surrender thereof shall be repaid £20 for such interest in the term following such surrender. New takers shall have their money repaid.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer shall have the new chamber in the fo. 365. ground floor of the new building next to the Gate-house, for the purpose of inlarging his office of *Custos Brevium*. M<sup>r</sup> Spencer's successor in that office shall pay £60 for the said ground chamber.

M<sup>r</sup> Rand and M<sup>r</sup> Sparrow shall have the second next adjoining ground chamber; M<sup>r</sup> Francis and M<sup>r</sup> Wyndham the next.

M<sup>r</sup> Prowde and Langley shall have the first floor chamber adjoining the Gate-house; M<sup>r</sup> Barksdall and M<sup>r</sup> Knight the next; M<sup>r</sup> Rootes and M<sup>r</sup> Watson the next.

M<sup>r</sup> Clearke and M<sup>r</sup> More shall have the second floor chamber adjoining the Gate-house; M<sup>r</sup> Curthoppe and M<sup>r</sup> Bysshye the next; M<sup>r</sup> Ouldsworth and M<sup>r</sup> Maundrell the next.

M<sup>r</sup> James Bereblock and M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison shall have the "chamber in the halfe storye" adjoining the Gate-house; M Chowne and M<sup>r</sup> Paul Banning the next; M<sup>r</sup> Wynch and M Bulkeley the next.

Council held on June 21st, 1607.

fo. 366.

Eleven Benchers present.

The question of the Steward's profits having been considered, It is Ordered that he shall have "a rowle of sixe pence of every gentleman, every term, for a whole yeare"; and then further order to be taken.

*fo.* 367. Council held on October 15th, 1607.  
Twelve Benchers present.  
M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Collyns is excused his Double Reading on payment of £10.

*fo.* 381. Accounts of Henry Hobart, Knight, Attorney General, the Treasurer, from Nov. 25th, 1606, to Nov. 25th, 1607.

Receipts: £426 18s. 5d.\* Including £10 11s. 4d. from John Helliard, the Steward, the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls, and 14s. from the Preacher's Roll.

Payments: £277 9s. 1d. Including £8 each to the Readers for their wine; to Walter Burton, the bricklayer, £20 on April 17th, £30 on June 20th, £46 on July 3rd, £13 5s. [? date]; 40s. to Richard Yonge, the Chaplain, for "le lyverye" [the gown]; £34 for 5 hogsheads of wine; £47 11s. 9½d. to the Steward for apparels.

Balance: £149 9s. 4d.†

**1607-8.** Officers for 5 and 6 James I, 1607-8.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Davye.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> John More.

Treasurer: Sir William Sydley, Knight.

Dean of the Chapel: Sir John Tyndall, Knight.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Bawtree.

Master of the Walks: M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Hughes.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Davy.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tucker.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Adams.

Masters of the Revels: M<sup>r</sup> Ferne and M<sup>r</sup> Steward.

Steward of Christmas: M<sup>r</sup> Formage.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Francis Poulton and M<sup>r</sup> John Darcy.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Randall and M<sup>r</sup> Halworthe.

*fo.* 380. William Metholde, Deputy Treasurer.

*fo.* 368. Council held on November 13th, 1607.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Barnard has been refused possession of the chambers in Furnival's Inn, as given him by the Order of June 18th last.‡  
M<sup>r</sup> Humberston, the Principal of Furnival's Inn, is ordered forthwith to put M<sup>r</sup> Barnard in possession.

\* These figures are not given in the MS.

† This total is not filled up. The incoming Treasurer accounts for £155 4s. 2d. Probably some item has been omitted among the receipts.

‡ See *ante*, p. 106.



Call to the Bar :

Kenelm Watson, Thomas Rante, John Sherman, Roger Cardiff, Thomas Higgins, John Wakeringe, John Hercye, Warren Townsend and Richard Taylor. To be published at the next whole moot this Term.

Hereafter, before any Call to the Bar, the Chief and second Butlers, who keep the Book of Exercise, shall make out a list of all students with their continuance, so that the Benchers may know what exercises gentlemen to be called have done, both here and at the Inns of Chancery.

Thomas Askham, M<sup>r</sup> Irby's clerk, shall have £3 6s. 8d. for *fo.* 370. ingrossing on parchment two long indentures and bonds, between the Committee for the new building in the Short Gallery and Robert Brett, the bricklayer, for the building thereof.

Council held on November 22nd, 1607.  
Nine Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Metholde, Under-Treasurer to Sir Henry Hubbert, Attorney General, and now Treasurer of this House.\*

Council held on November 24th, 1607. *fo.* 371.  
Fifteen benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Barnard, who paid £20 for M<sup>r</sup> Cuttinge's interest in a lease of chambers at Furnival's Inn, has not got possession thereof, according to the former Orders in the matter,† the Principal of Furnival's Inn, M<sup>r</sup> Cardinall and M<sup>r</sup> Anderson, contemptuously neglecting to obey the said Orders. Ordered that the Principal shall be fined £6 13s. 4d. ; and Cardinall and Anderson shall pay 5 marks each, for their contempts, and shall thereupon be admitted into their chambers for their lives.

M<sup>r</sup> Barnard now confesses that at the date of the former Order [June 18th] he was not a Fellow of Furnival's Inn, but was admitted at Lincoln's Inn ; the Bench do therefore rescind the former Orders in his behalf.

Council held on November 27th, 1607.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Noye is admitted to M<sup>r</sup> Henry Doyley's chamber *fo.* 372. in the new building over the kitchen.

\* That is, up to Nov. 25th, when his accounts were passed, *ante*, p. 108.

† See *ante*, pp. 106, 108.

fo. 385.

Council held on February 8th, 1608.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Knight is licensed to travel beyond the seas for three years. M<sup>r</sup> Sotwell shall have his chamber during his absence.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> [John] Barksdale, M<sup>r</sup> [Edward] Powell, and M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Andrews. To be pronounced in the next Reading.

Council held on February 11th, 1608.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Raynar is desired by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche for this yeare followinge to be guider and director of the Revells, and to take course for direction therein, that better order maie bee hereafter therin than hath beene of late."

"It is requested by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche that M<sup>r</sup> Sparkes, M<sup>r</sup> Hassett, M<sup>r</sup> Herne, M<sup>r</sup> Sampford, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke, M<sup>r</sup> Selwin and Holmes, be Surveyors the next tearme of the Buttrie and Kitchin, and alter all the lockes, and appoint the servitors to execute ordinarie [*sic*] at there pleasures duringe y<sup>e</sup> said tearme, to the entent by there good care and payne that the commons of the House maie be drawne downe; and that all the officers of the House shall attende the service of the House at there directions."

fo. 386.

Council held on April 19th, 1608.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Abdye desires to be spared from Reading. He shall be made an Associate instead of a Bencher, on payment of £5. M<sup>r</sup> More is chosen Autumn Reader.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> William Methwold, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Digges, and M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tucker. To be published at the next moot.

fo. 387.

"The dwellers in the "Antylope" and others there to be here att the next Councell, for nusances by them comyttd."

Council held on April 28th, 1608.

Sixteen Benchers present.

fo. 388.

The Principal and divers Ancients of Furnival's Inn, viz. :— M<sup>r</sup> Cardinall, M<sup>r</sup> Anderson, M<sup>r</sup> Ploum and M<sup>r</sup> Skynner, being called to know why they have not performed the Order made in November last for the payment of certain fines for contempt, refuse to obey the said Order. They are given until the first Council of next term to consider the matter.

Council held on May 2nd, 1608.

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and two other Benchers "are intreated to viewe and surveye the nusances att the ende of the Backside towardes Holborne."

"Yt is ordered that the former Comittees for the newe buildinges nowe in hand shall consider of the newe buildinge of the Chappell and of the Longe Gallerie, and of other buildinges in the House to be made."

Council held on May 7th, 1608.

*fo. 389.*

Twenty-one Benchers present.

The bond given by John Ripley, the late Steward, shall be given up to his executors on payment by them of £8 to John Larchin and £12 to Anthony Wright.

Council held on June 5th, 1608.

*fo. 391.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

"The Princypall of Thavies Inn shall, in convenyent place w<sup>th</sup>in the rales on eache side of the gate before the House, erect stalls or shopps, soe that the same be not inconvenyent or anie annoyance to the streete."

Council held on June 13th, 1608.

*fo. 392.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

The petition from Furnival's Inn shall be entered in the Black Book; the Ancients who subscribed it, being present, declare it to be true.

The questions touching the government and interests of Furnival's Inn are referred to Sir Henry Hobbart, Attorney General, Sir William Sidley, and seven other Benchers.

The old owners shall each of them pay £5 before Wednesday night, for three new buildings in the Long Gallery.

"A Declaracion of the Principall, Ancyentes and studentes, gentlemen of the Societie of Furnivall's Inn, to the Right Worshipfull the Benchers of Lincoln's Inn, as followeth:—

"Humblye shewinge and acknowledginge yo<sup>r</sup> superyorytie, together w<sup>th</sup> the tenure of o<sup>r</sup> House to bee holden of that yo<sup>r</sup> Right Worshipfull Societie, to whome in all difficultyes of understandinge for the lawe of this land wee have o<sup>r</sup> assured recourse, and from whence (as occasion may fall outt) in all ayde and assistance for the possession of o<sup>r</sup> House we doe looke for o<sup>r</sup>



onellie defence, from whome the Readers and Instructors in the Comon Lawes of the land are sent unto us : That learninge hath informed us of many lawdable customes, prerogatives and priviledges, whereby not onellie pryvate subjectes but also Societies, corporacions, yea, very places and terrytories, have theire severall ymmunities, priviledges and jurisdictions annexed unto them :

“ Amonge the rest, for oʳselves, we, the Societie of the Gentlemen of Furnyvall's Inn, doe declare to yoʳ Worshippes as unto the more supreme Societie, from whom wee doe derive oʳ beinge, and who doe knowe that we speake the truth :

“ We holde one of the most ancyent Howses of Chancery : We have Rules and Ordynances, as reguler, as religiouse and lawfull, as anie of the Houses of Chancerie hath : There hath proceeded from oʳ Societie most Honoʳable Councelloʳs of Estate, and Pillers in the Kingdome : We were never taynted w<sup>th</sup> anie brande of disloyaltie, or punished for anie disobedyence, or so much as traduced for ingratitude to oʳ Superioʳs, butt we may bouldlie say for the bodie of oʳ Fellowship, *Nullum servitii signum cervice gerentem* :

“ Weake we doe confesse oʳselves to be of judgment in heigh pointes of Government and knowledge, lowe in estate compared w<sup>th</sup> soe manie before us. Onellie this we doe most humbly beseeche you to give us leave to rejoyce in amongst oʳselves—That we have desired and delighted to contayne oʳselves w<sup>th</sup>in the boundes of oʳ owne governm<sup>t</sup>, as in the case of the nowe controversye is manifest.

“ Our adversarie\* (for the most parte of us) we knowe not, nor doe desire to knowe him a Fellow among us. And beinge none of oʳ Companie, he haith noe culloʳ of cause to challenge or make question w<sup>th</sup> the bodie of the Societie for a supposed wronge done by us, when the principall actor against him hath left oʳ Fellowship and is gone from us. By meanes whereof wee are not able at the first time of this complaynte, nor are able to make defence att this present, as he could and would if the grievance had beene urged in his tyme. *Vigilantibus non dormientibus subveniunt leges.*

“ Moreover, yf it may please yoʳ Worshippes, this oʳ service and obedience, w<sup>th</sup> we doe owe and acknowledge unto you, is the service and obedience of Love. That service murmoreth not, it seeketh not her aune ; *Meum* and *Tuum* be mortall enymies to this sacred knott.

---

\* Apparently Mr. Barnard is referred to.

"Wee doe humblie beseeche you, therefore, that never word may be spoken nor letter writt of anie fyne or imposytion to check us in o<sup>r</sup> ancyent way of this Love and liberall obedyence unto you, as inferio's to theire superyo's accordinge to the Lawes of God and the lande, justyfyinge the rules of o<sup>r</sup> House; wherein we doe and have walked freely for Love, and doe determine resolutly so to contynue, and noe otherwise, unto the end; as knoweth the Almightye, in whome we rest, and doe humbly crave yo<sup>r</sup> loveinge favo<sup>r</sup>s.

Homberston,	Robart Robinson,
Charles Cardynall,	Henry Plombe,
Robart Chambers,	Robart Greene,
Jerrom Alexander,	John Anderson."

Council held on October 13th, 1608.

fo. 393.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Pine is discharged of his Double Reading; fine £10.

M<sup>r</sup> Methwold is chosen Lent Reader.

Council held on October 25th, 1608.

fo. 394.

Fourteen Benchers present.

All Fellows having chambers in the Long Gallery shall pay £25 for the half chambers in the new building thereof; all "newe takers" shall pay £35. The said new building shall be made 24 ft. square within the walls; the nether rooms shall have cellars for wood; the sink shall be removed, and turned some other way.

Council held on October 28th, 1608.

fo. 395.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Whereas by many Orders heretofore made it is forbidden that any Fellow should buy or sell any chamber on pain of forfeiting the chamber so bought; the Benchers, finding that this is very commonly done notwithstanding the said Orders, do hereby give warning that henceforth the penalty will be strictly enforced.

The bakers and brewers have shown unto the Bench that the Steward and Butlers do owe them £544; a Committee is appointed to consider the matter.

Accounts of William Sidley, Knight, the Treasurer, from Nov. 25th, 1607, to Nov. 25th, 1608. fo. 405.

Receipts: £372 6s. 11d. Including £8 5s. 4d. from John Helliard, the Steward, for the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls, and £3 os. 6d. from the Preacher's Roll; £6 13s. 4d. from Boden, grocer, for the rent of the tenement in Newgate Market.

Payments : £271 2s. 1½d. Including £20 for [? laying out] the new garden in the Walks ; £111 6s. 4d. for the new buildings near the Gatehouse ; £35 for 5 hogsheads of wine ; 7s. 6d. for the Buttery Book ; 12s. 6d. for burnishing the plate.

Balance : £101 4s. 9½d.

**1608-9.** Officers for 6 and 7 James I, 1608-9.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> William Methwold.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Digges.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Thorsby.

Dean of the Chapel : Sir John Tyndall.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Prowde.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> William Methwold.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Courtoppe.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Darcy and M<sup>r</sup> Leete.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Doyley.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Smithe X, and M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Johnson.

Autumn—

*fo.* 396.

Council held on November 4th, 1608.

Twenty Benchers present.

Sir John Tyndall, Sir William Sidley, and seven other Benchers, are to consider "where a fitt place may be hadd for the buildinge of a house for the keepinge of the Kinge's Benche Office."

Council held on November 7th, 1608.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler, M<sup>r</sup> Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Prowde shall take order for fynishinge of the garden, and the disposicion theireof for cuttinge downe or plantinge of other trees to be left likewise unto their discrecion."

*fo.* 397.

"Item, yt is ordered that the Comytees for the newe buildinge of the Chappell shall take care for the gatheringe of monie and other thinges necessarie thereto."

All gentlemen owing money to the Steward for commons before this term shall attend before the Benchers in the Council Chamber on Wednesday or Thursday night next, to make payment. Defaulters shall be put out of commons, their manucaptors shall be charged, and their chambers shall be forfeited ; "in respect that great sommes of monie are owinge to the bakers and brewers, whereof present payment must be made."



Council held on November 8th, 1608.

Eighteen Benchers present.

With regard to the question of the Chambers built by one Cuttunge in Furnival's Inn,\* upon which petitions and complaints have been exhibited to the Masters of the Bench, and as to which they "did make and sett downe certen Orders, w<sup>ch</sup> the saide Principall and Auncyentes [of Furnival's Inn] have not onelie contemned, but have further written and sett downe a wrytinge, by them termed to be a Declaracion, not sayeing whereof; Butt yett therein, thoughe not in plaine and direct wordes, yett in the whole scope and drifte of their said Declaracion renounceinge all attendaunce to this House." The Principal and Ancients who signed the said Declaration are summoned to attend here next Thursday night, to make a full statement in plainer terms what rights they really claim, etc.

Council held on November 10th, 1608.

*fo. 398.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

A Committee is appointed "to treat and article w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Pipe and others for the buildinge of the Kinge's Bench Office."

"Consideracion shalbe had of a petition exhibyted by the yonge gentlemen of this House touchinge certen Revills and sportes to be made by them."

Council held on November 14th, 1608.

*fo. 399.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

A Committee of three Benchers and three others [probably Barristers] is appointed "to conferr w<sup>th</sup> the younge gentlemen towching the time, manner and charge of the Revells and sportes intended."

Council held on November 16th, 1608.

Fourteen Benchers present.

\* The Principal and Ancients of Furnival's Inn who signed the before-mentioned Declaration, now attended; "and haveinge their said Declaracion read unto them, they did all freelie and franckelie acknowledge bothe the freehold and fee of their said House to be in the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche of this House, and that they nether have nor clame to have any manner of estate therein, butt onelie to admitt gentlemen of their House into suche chambers as be there; and did lykewise acknowledge that the government of them and their House and Societie doth of right belonge unto the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche of this House. And w<sup>th</sup>all

\* See *ante*, pp. 106, 108, 109, 110, 111.

humblye desired that the fynes formerly imposed upon them for theire contemptes by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche might be spared; protestinge hereafter to behave themselves in suche dutifull manner as becomethe them."

*fo.* 400. Council held on November 21st, 1608.  
Seventeen Benchers present, including Sir James Lea, Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries.\*

All arrears of pensions must be paid, one half this term and the other half next term. In future pensions must be paid every term.

*fo.* 401. Council held on November 23rd, 1608.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

The new building of the Long Gallery shall proceed. Those having chambers there shall not be bound to keep vacations until the new chambers are finished.

Council held on November 24th, 1608.  
Eleven Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Lutwich, the Chief Butler, wishes to resign his office on account of his weakness and sickness, and asks "to be allowed somewhat towards his mainetenance." Ordered that he shall have £16 a year during the pleasure of the Bench.

"The second Butler's roll for his wages is ordered to be cast in commons, to the end he maye be trulie payde twelve pence of everie man yearelie, accordinge to his roolls; and that he shalbe allowed upon everie admittance foure groates."

James Longelandes, M<sup>r</sup> Crewe's clerk, is appointed Chief Butler.

*fo.* 402. Council held on November 25th, 1608.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Crewe returned great thanks for the appointment of his man to be Chief Butler, but said he desired to be excused, as he could not well be spared.

Council held on November 27th, 1608.  
Eleven Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Partridge is cast into commons for a fortnight, for going away without paying his pensions, having notice of the former Order. "The lyke of anye other that shall goe awaye w<sup>th</sup>outt payinge."

---

\* Appointed November 18, 1608, having resigned the office of Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland (see *ante*, p. 85), in which he was succeeded by Sir Humphrey Winch, Chief Baron (see *ante*, p. 101).

Council held on November 28th, 1608.

fo. 409.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The keys of the chest in the Library are delivered to the Keeper of the Black Book and the Treasurer. fo. 410.

Council held on January 24th, 1609.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Sir Roger Owen\* is made an Associate to the Bench, and shall take such place as Sir Henry Cumption is ordered to take.

A Committee is appointed to consider the state of the House, which is much impaired, and the stock and treasure consumed and spent. fo. 411.

"For the more speedy furnishing of the Librarie w<sup>th</sup> bookes, it is ordered that everie one that shall hereafter be called to the Bench in this Societie shall give twentie shillinges towards the buyeing of bookes for the Librarie, and that everie one that hereafter shalbe called to the Barr in this Howse shall pay xiijs. iiijd. towards the buyeing of bookes for the Library; and that all those somes of money shalbe payde to M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Hadd, who, for the better ordering of the Librarie, is at this Counsell made Master of the Librarie."

Council held on January 31st, 1609.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"The ould buildinge in the Longe Gallerie, nigh the kitchine and towards Bevington's howse, shalbe pulled downe, and there shalbe a newe buildinge of bricke, stone and tymber erected in the same place." All persons having anything in the said old buildings must remove the same before February 20th next on pain of forfeiture. No fixtures shall be removed other than "lockes, armes in glasse windowes, casementes, shelves, tables, seates, deskes, presses, portals, formes and wainscote worke." Present occupiers of chambers there shall pay £25 for the half of a new chamber; other members of the Inn shall pay £35 for the like. M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwich shall not be bound by this general order; his case shall be specially considered. fo. 412.

Council held on February 9th, 1609.

fo. 414.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Antrobus hath sent seaven bookes of the lawe towards the furnishing of the Library, whereof five weare

---

\* Eldest son of Thomas Owen, Judge C.P., and sometime a Benchers. (See Vol. I, *passim*.) Knighted May 30, 1604. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, s.v., Thomas Owen.



delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Hadd, and twoe weare sent backe to be newe bounde."\*

"It is ordered that the first Counsell of the next terme consideracion be had of a Call to the Barr.

"It is ordered that noe Bencher sitting in Counsell shall make anie private mocion for anie persone, but that all privat mocions shalbe made by way of petition, to be delivered to the Keeper of the Blacke Booke."

"The ould Buttrie Bookes, the ould Blacke Bookes, the bagge of papers, and the keys of the chest, to be brought at the next Counsell to be disposed."

"It is ordered that noe Butler shall receive anie reward or fee of anie gent. that shalbe called to the Barr, but onely the Cheife Butler, whoe shall have for makeinge the bond iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

"It is ordered that noe banquet shalbe made by anie Barrester or gentleman at the first exercise, uppon paine, the Utter Barister to be disbarred, and the other under the Barr to be disabled to be called to the Barre.

"It is ordered that every gent. shall pay all duties before he be admitted to the Barr, according to a former Order."

Sir William Sydley, "out of his love and affection to this Howse," has lent £100. It shall be repaid before the end of Michaelmas Term next.

fo. 415.

Council held on February 11th, 1609.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Inquiries are to be made of the bakers and brewers what sums are due to them, and of the Steward what his debts are and how he will discharge them, and what is due to him, and what allowances Stewards of other Houses have, and what he demands.

M<sup>r</sup> Attorney of the Wards [Sir James Ley] and M<sup>r</sup> Wheler are desired to veiwe the armes of the Howse."†

"M<sup>r</sup> Irby at this Counsell delivered a note of the armor, w<sup>th</sup> his acquittance for the paym<sup>t</sup> thereof."

---

\* Three volumes of Year Books are still preserved in the Library, containing the following inscription: "Ex dono Thomæ Antrobus senioris, unius Sociorum istius Hospicii, primo die Novembris et in anno secundo Jacobi Regis Angliæ, etc., 1604." In each volume are painted the arms and crest of Antrobus.

† It is not clear if this refers to the weapons or to the coat of arms. Sir George Buck, Master of the King's Revels, in his treatise on "The Third Universitie of England," (printed by Edmond Howes at the end of his edition of Stow's *Annales*, 1615), after stating that Lincoln's Inn had formerly used the arms of Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, adds, "But Sir James Lea tould me there was lately a coate devised for this house, viz. Azure, seme de fers de mouline or, with a purple Lyon in a canton or."

Council held on February 12th, 1609.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"Mr Abdie's suite to be admitted agayne to the Benche beinge well considered of, and the copie of his former letter brought by hime being reade, it was thought fitt he shoulde remaine an Associat onely, as he was, the v<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> by a former order he was to pay, to be remitted; w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he was well pleased.' He surrendered his chamber to the disposition of the Bench in consideration of £10.\*

Mr Lutwich, the Chief Butler, is discharged in regard of his sickness and weakness. He shall be allowed £16 a year as before.†

The second Butler shall act as Chief Butler until further order; he shall take charge of "the plate and other thinges." All the plate was handed over to him, "saveing the spounes." *fo. 416.*

Council held on February 14th, 1609.

Twenty Benchers present.

Mr George Lutwich's pension is increased to £20, to be paid quarterly, "and the wine to be deducted by fiftie shillings every quarter untill vj<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> be payde." Not to be a precedent.

"Henry Colte's peticion is graunted, that he shall have leave to builde a shoppe in such manner as Mr Spencer and Mr Hughes shall limitt, soe they stoppe no lightes, agreable to the shoppe one the other side of the Gate-howse."

"Every Bencher w<sup>ch</sup> hath bine fined for not readinge double shall pay xx<sup>s</sup> every terme untill x<sup>li</sup> be payde."

Every Bencher that has lost vacations shall pay 20s. for each lost vacation, by 10s. a term. In future the fine shall be £3 6s. 8d. for each lost vacation, and must be paid in the following term.

Every one called to the Bar shall be bound to pay £5 at the end of the first two years after call, and £8 at the end of the next three years.

Council held on February 15th, 1609.

*fo. 417.*

Eight Benchers present.

The evidences shall be taken out of the chest to be registered with the former conveyances.

"The alloweance for expence of wine at the Bench shalbe as followeth, that is to saye, in Easter Terme one hogshead of wine, the like in Michaelmas Terme, and for Hillary Terme a terse of wine, and the like for Trinitie Terme, and noe more."

\* See *ante*, p. 110.

† See *ante*, p. 116.

The Steward shall present all those who have not paid to the Preacher's, the Musicians' and the Collier's Rolls. These rolls shall be made at the beginning of every term.

"It is ordered that suppers on Friday night and other fasting day nightes be taken away ; and allsoe breackfastes uppon Wendsday, Fryday and Saterdag; and the Buttrey to be kept shutt."

*fo.* 418. "It is ordered that noe Benchers or anie other send for breackfast to theire chambers."

"It is ordered that noe speciall admittance be graunted to anie under the degree of a Knighte's eldest sonne or the eldest sonne of a Squire, saveing libertie is given to the Readers to admitt fower every Readinge, and noe more, of what qualitie they like of."

All the Black Books but the two last, and all the old Steward's and Buttery Books, are to be brought in and kept in the Council Chamber.

Council held on May 9th, 1609.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Denham shall have the same allowance on his proceeding Serjeant, as Sir Humphrey Winch had.\*

*fo.* 419. Council held on May 12th, 1609.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Richard Wiseman, Anthony Clyford, Thomas Milward, Francis Parlett, William Hitchcoke, Henry Price, Edward Bullocke, Thomas Nurse, and [Anthony] Dawley. The first four to be published this term, the remainder next term.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Glover is appointed Chief Butler, "and shall have all such wages, vayles and proffittes as M<sup>r</sup> George Lutwich had."

Council held on May 16th, 1609.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

*fo.* 420. M<sup>r</sup> [Richard] Waltam, M<sup>r</sup> [Thomas] Wentworth, M<sup>r</sup> [Charles] Chiborne, M<sup>r</sup> [Thomas] Richardson, M<sup>r</sup> [John] Jeffreys, and M<sup>r</sup> [William] Jones. The first three to be published next term, the others in Michaelmas Term.

---

\* See *ante*, pp. 100, 101. Denham succeeded Winch as Chief Baron in Ireland, June 5, 1609. See p. 116, note.



Council held on May 19th, 1609.

Twenty Benchers present.

In future the Laundress shall have £8 a year.

M<sup>r</sup> Peter Heydon's chamber having been converted into a fo. 421.  
dining room for the Benchers, it is ordered, on his petition, that  
M<sup>r</sup> Drewe Heydon, his brother's son, shall have the next vacant  
chamber not required by a Benchers, saving all rights of choice  
conferred by any former Orders; a reasonable fine must be paid.

Consideration shall be had of a bowling place for the young  
gentlemen.

Council held on May 24th, 1609.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Thomas Hoskine is chosen Chief Butler.

A Committee is appointed "to consider of the state of Thavis  
Inne, and of the reasons of the decay thereof, and howe the same  
may be amended."

M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadd, Master of the Library, shall pay £10 out  
of the money received from Sir William Sidley, "for *Corpus Juris*  
*Civilis* in six volumes and *Corpus Canonic.* [*sic; Corpus Juris*  
*Canonici*] in three volumes, sent in by Sir William Sidley  
towardses the furnishinge of the Librarie, and to cause them to be  
bounde w<sup>th</sup> bosses w<sup>th</sup>out chaines, and to pay the charges of  
binding allsoe out of that money."\*

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> [? Richard] Browne, with his antiquity. To be published  
next term.

Council held on June 19th 1609.

Nineteen Benchers present.

fo. 422.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Robins, M<sup>r</sup> Jasper Selwin and M<sup>r</sup> William Aylife, fo. 423.  
with their ancienty of those last called. M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham  
and M<sup>r</sup> Henry Robins shall be published at the first moot this  
term.

Council held on June 21st, 1609.

Nine Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Eyre, M<sup>r</sup> Berife and M<sup>r</sup> Rayner, three Utter Barristers,  
shall be Surveyors of the Buttery for the week following.

---

\* These nine volumes are still in the Library. The first work is dated  
"Lugdini, 1604," the second, "Lugdini, 1606." Each volume is lettered on the  
side "EX DONO GVILIELMI SEDLEY MILITIS." The order for rebinding appears not  
to have been carried out, at any rate, these volumes have evidently been chained.

M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwich is to certify what allowances the officers of the House used anciently to have.

The Surveyors are to certify what allowances the officers do now demand, that their demands may be compared with M<sup>r</sup> Lutwich's list.

Council held on July 2nd, 1609.

Thirteen Benchers present.

Consideration was had of a letter from the Benchers of the Middle Temple asking that M<sup>r</sup> Crompton might have the room where M<sup>r</sup> Scott kept his office; also a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Ouldsworth asking for the same room for his office. It was ordered, "in respect that M<sup>r</sup> Crumpton was not of the Society, and noe example could be remembered of anie stranger to enjoy a chamber or roome in this House," and as several gentlemen of the Society lack chambers,—that the said room be divided into two chambers for four gentlemen. M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock to draw an answer to the Templars' letter, and M<sup>r</sup> Crompton to have time to avoid before the beginning of Hilary Term.

*fo.* 424. "At this Counsell M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwich certified his knowledge touchinge the auncient alloweances for officers, as followeth:—

"Fees and duties yearely to the Steward and others beinge officers and servantes to this Howse in the tyme that M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwich was Butler.

Inprimis, the Steward had for his wages yearely, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, he had if the Howse weare in emendalls uppon his ground accompt at the end of the yeare's accompt, iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, the M<sup>r</sup> Butler had viij<sup>d</sup> per annum of every gent. of the Howse.

Item, he had the moytie of the money payde to the box for diceinge and cardinge.

Item, he had the moytie of xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> for writeing the Pencion Rolles.

Item, for every admittance, ij<sup>s</sup>.

Item, for every speciall admittance w<sup>ch</sup> he did drawe, iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, for writeing the Treasurer's Rolls, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, for collecting the money of the same Rolles if the Treasurer did appoint him to be his Under-Treasurer, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, the second Butler had a rolle of viij<sup>d</sup> per annum of every gent. of the Howse.

Item, he had iiij<sup>d</sup> every terme of every Utter Barister, for beinge Balife of the Learneinge.

Item, he had the moytie of xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> for writeinge Pencion Rolles.

Item, the third Butler had fortie shillinges wages per annum.

Item, the fowreth Butler had fortie shillinges wages per annum.

Item, the washpott had xx<sup>s</sup> wages per annum.

Item, the Chaplaine had eight pownd wages per annum.

Item, he had xl<sup>s</sup> every second yeare for a gownde.

Item, he had dureinge the tyme that candles be spent in the Hall one pownde of candles every weeke.

Item, the Cheife Cooke had xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> per wages per annum.

Item, the second Cooke like wages per annum.

Item, the twoe Turnspittes x<sup>s</sup> a peece.

Item, to the Laundresse per annum, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, to her every tyme she brought home cleane linnen, ij<sup>d</sup> bread.

Item, she had the one halfe of the broken bread after dynner and supper, and the under Cooke the other halfe, except three dynners in the weeke for the poore.

Item, she had a jack of broken beere every dynner and supper.

Item, the Pannyerman had per annum, xlvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, he had every dynner and supper for scrappinge the trenchers, keeping cleane the Hall, the Chappell, the Courtes, the stayers, and scowreing the gutters about the same, j<sup>d</sup> of bread and pott of broken beere, containeing about iiij quartes.

Such as are to have theire dyet :

The Steward and his man.

The iiij Butlers and Washpott.

The M<sup>r</sup> Cooke.

fo. 425.

The Pannyerman of late tyme intended himselfe amongst them, but Williams and Richardson, beinge Pannyermen last before Jenkinson and Harvey, had the broken meat that was left in the Hall devided betweene them and the under Cooke and Turnspittes."

Council held on July 5th, 1609.

Fifteen Benchers present.

The Steward says that his allowances are much less than those of the Stewards of other Houses, and are not sufficient for his maintenance—Ordered that he shall have 12d. a term from every gentleman of the House, to begin this term.

A Committee is appointed to consider whether all gentlemen on their admittance shall enter into a bond for payment of duties, or not.

As the apparels for commons have been growing for divers years past—Ordered that commons shall be raised to 6s. 6d. in term and Reading time, and 5s. 6d. in vacation ; to begin in Michaelmas Term.



*fo.* 444. Pensioner's Accounts, 1608-9.  
 Payments : £53 10s. 1d. Including 4d. to William Jenkinson, the Pannierman, for rushes in the Chapel.

*fo.* 446. Accounts of Henry Thorsby, Esquire, the Treasurer, from Nov. 24th, 1608, to Nov. 24th, 1609.

Receipts : £384 5s. 4½d. Including 56s. from John Helliard, the Steward, the surplus of the Preacher's Roll, and £6 10s. 8d. the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls ; £3 6s. 8d. from M<sup>r</sup> Waltham for a vacation lost at the Bench ; 30s. from Sir Henry Hobart, Attorney General, a composition for vacations [9 other Benchers paid sums from 10s. to 30s. for the like] ; £4 13s. 4d. from M<sup>r</sup> Methold, the surplus of the account for the new buildings ; £13 from the Serjeants' Roll.

Payments : £361 9s. 11½d. Including 8s. to the King for the aid, in respect of the tenement in Newgate Market ; £10 to John Denham, Serjeant at Law, as a gift, and 6s. for a pair of gloves ;\* £74 6s. 6½d. to Richard Wheler, Esq., for making the new garden and walks ; £4 for the gardener's wages ; £107 13s. to the Steward due to him at the foot of his account, and £17 for apparels ; £25 for 4 hogsheads of wine ; £10 to Richard Digges, Esq., the Autumn Reader, for his dinner, because M<sup>r</sup> Turbridge made default in paying that sum.

Balance : £22 15s. 5d.

1609-10. Officers for 7 and 8 James I, 1609-10.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tooker.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham.

Treasurer : Sir James Ley.

Dean of the Chapel : Sir John Tyndall.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hitchcocke.

Marshal :

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Frowick.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Ralphe Wilbraham.

Masters of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> Drew Heydon and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Oldsworth.

Steward of Christmas : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Grenewood.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Cholmeley and M<sup>r</sup> Gyles.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Richard Langley and M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Wyndham [April 30]. M<sup>r</sup> John Courtman [May 15]. M<sup>r</sup> Searle [May 17].

\* He had been appointed to succeed Sir Humphrey Winche as Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland.

Council held on November 2nd, 1609.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 426.

M<sup>r</sup> John Pyne, and all other Benchers must pay their fines for not "Readinge duble." The Keeper of the Black Book must search to ascertain who have not paid.

M<sup>r</sup> Tobias Woode shall pay £10 to be dispensed with for his Double Reading.

In future there shall be a Call to the Bar in every Michaelmas and Easter Term, and those called shall keep their two first vacations personally in this manner:—From the end of Hilary Term to the beginning of Easter Term, and from the end of Trinity Term to the beginning of Michaelmas Term, when they shall keep the exercises of the House; They shall pay 6s. 8d. for every week they are absent, besides a fine for failing in the exercises.

Sir John Blenerhasset, Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer in Ireland,\* is called to the Bench, with a saving of his antiquity. To be published at the next moot.

None shall be admitted into any of the old chambers on the north side of the first court, as it is intended to rebuild them.

"Whereas the want of a convenient number of chambers in this Howse is not onely prejudiciall unto the estate thereof in respect of admittances, but inconvenient allsoe to diverse gent. of this Society in regard of theire greate charges lodginge abroad, theire danger in tyme of infeccion, and for other respectes, whereof there is daylie experience: W<sup>ch</sup> wee have endeavored to remedie in parte by the erection lately of twoe newe buildinges: It is nowe farther resolved and ordered by us that another uniforme building containeing twentie chambers shalbe erected on the north side of the Howse, answeareable for leingh and bredth to that last finished;† And allso that a fayre large Chappell, w<sup>th</sup> three double chambers under the same, shalbe buylded in a place more convenient, that nowe standinge being ruynous and not sufficient for the number of this Howse. *fo.* 427.

"The w<sup>ch</sup> our intencion wee have thoughte good to signifye and publishe unto yo<sup>w</sup>, the gentlemen and Fellowes of this Societie, to th'end that as many of yo<sup>w</sup> as shalbe willinge to have any of the newe chambers may not only, before the 24th day of this instant moneth of November, gyve notice of yo<sup>r</sup> names unto

\* He had just been appointed.

† The Long Gallery, the present south side of Old Square.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Wheeler, Esquire, and M<sup>r</sup> Methold, Esquire, whome wee have ordeyned Threasurers for that purpose, but pay also such sommes unto them, at such tymes and in such proporcion as shalbe sett downe by us this terme, for the provision before hand of tymber and other materyalles requisite for such a worke : Not doubtinge w<sup>th</sup>all of yo<sup>r</sup> forwardnes in the contribucion towards the Chappell, as a worke to be furthered by the benevolence of the well disposed.”\*

Council held on November 3rd, 1609.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Referring to the Order of July 5th last for raising commons,† it is now declared that “Reading time” means “the tyme that the Reader readeth only”; “vacation” means the rest of the year [that is not in term].‡ The extra 10d. in term time shall be used as follows:—2d. “to the House towards bread and beare, and 8d. to amend the commons in meate.” Surveyors shall be appointed to look after this.

“The bondes wherein every Utter Barister shalbe bound when they bring in their firste mote, shall extend to the payem<sup>t</sup> of vacacions, and that is to be added to the condicion of the bond.”

fo. 428. Council held on November 14th, 1609.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

“The undertakers of the newe Chambers that shalbe buylte” shall pay £35 apiece.

“The undertakers for the chambers under the Chappell” shall pay £45 apiece.

“M<sup>r</sup> Dallaber, M<sup>r</sup> Waltham, M<sup>r</sup> Davie and M<sup>r</sup> Robins, are desired to veiwe the rolles, and make choise out of every cuntrie to collect the benevolence for the Chappell.”

fo. 429. Council held on November 20th 1609.

Twenty Benchers present.

Thomas Pyttes, the second Butler, “an ancyent servant of this Howse, and by his place hath no wages as other Butlers have,” shall henceforth have £8 a year.

\* This Order is entered again on folio 431 ; and again on folio 462.

† See *ante*, p. 123.

‡ This seems necessary to complete the sense.



Council held on November 22nd, 1609.

Twenty Benchers present.

Mr Robert Wright who was called to the Bar 4 James I,\* *fo. 430.*  
 "and hath upon specyall occasion omitted the bringinge in of his  
 mote," shall do so before the end of next term ; he shall have his  
 ancienty and other privileges, but must serve his vacations.

Council held on November 26th, 1609.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Mr Windham is put out of commons for beating a poor  
 labourer. He shall pay 20s. compensation to the man and 20s.  
 fine to Treasurer before re-admission.

"Sir William Sidley and Mr Metholde are desyred to  
 consider of the agreement betweene S<sup>t</sup> Clemente's Parishe and  
 the Benchers of this Howse."

"Mr Henry Thursby, late Treasurer of this Howse, made *fo. 431.*  
 mocion that whereas heretofore every Treasurer of the Howse  
 untill of late tyme had the disposicion of the chambers as they  
 fell voyde, w<sup>ch</sup> was some benefitt of pleasureinge a freinde  
 towards theire paines and charge, his desire was that he might  
 nominate a kinsman of his to have the next chamber that shall  
 fall voyde, and every Treasurer hereafter to have like benefitt.  
 This mocion referred to further consideracion."

Accounts of Richard Wheeler, Esq., for the new building *fo. 432.*  
 erected on the south-east side of the first court, and for sundry  
 repairs and alterations, 1608-9.

Receipts : £50 lent by Sir William Sidley on June 18, 1608,  
 and £50 on Feb. 9, 1609 ; £20 lent by Thomas Spencer, Esq.,  
 June 20, 1608 ; £100 lent by Sir Henry Hobart, Oct. 7, 1609 ;  
 £30 paid by 10 gentlemen for 5 cocklofts over their chambers in  
 the 4th story, called the half story, at £6 for every cockloft ;  
 £1135 for admission to the said new chambers, as appears by the  
 list hereunder written ; £50 from Mr Thomas Dauntesey and  
 Mr Pixe, gentlemen of this House, and £60 from Mr William  
 Rivett and Mr Rivett Eldred, gentlemen, for two chambers  
 late the office of Mr Zachary Scott, deceased, late one of the  
 Prothonotaries of the Common Pleas.

Total : £1,495.

Payments : £10 to Edmund Abdy, Esq., for his interest in  
 one of the old chambers ; £1108 to Robert Brett, deceased, on  
 his agreement for setting up and finishing the said new building ;  
 £52 4s. 10d. to William Bonner of London, carpenter, for 37

\* See *ante*, p. 102.

loads and 16 foot of timber, at 28s. a load; £130 to Robert Brett, the son and one of the administrators of Robert Brett, deceased, for continuing the work by the advice and oversight of Richard Hudson and Roger Credence, master carpenters in the said work; £119 4s. 7d. to the plasterer, the ironmonger, the brickmaker and the tileman; £15 for "seeling w<sup>th</sup> lyme and haire" the 5 cocklofts; £44 3s. 10d. "for the pavem<sup>t</sup> of hard stone all along and before the said newe buildinges and in the kitchen and larder, for the cleane conveyance of the soile from the sinke of the said kitchin all along under the said newe pavement"; £11 12s. 7d. to the plumber "for lengthining iij square pipes of the newe building towards the courte, that the raine water by them might bee conveyed under the said newe pavem<sup>t</sup> and not fall upon the same to the hurte and decaye thereof"; £77 15s. 7d. for sundry repairs.

Total: £1,568 1s. 5d.

Balance due to M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler: £73 1s. 5d.

fo. 433. "The names of the gent. being old possessors."

The First Story.

1	{	M <sup>r</sup> Phillip Moulton	-	-	-	-	-	-	£25
	{	M <sup>r</sup> Henry Frowick	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
2	{	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Herenden	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Briscoe	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
	{	M <sup>r</sup> William Whale	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
3	{	M <sup>r</sup> Herefeild, in M <sup>r</sup> King's place	-	-	-	-	-	-	*
	{	M <sup>r</sup> Richard Sayse	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
4	{	M <sup>r</sup> William Hackwell	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Searle	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
5	{	M <sup>r</sup> Keate, in M <sup>r</sup> Methould's place	-	-	-	-	-	-	*
Total -									<u>£200</u>

fo. 434. The Second Story.

1	{	M <sup>r</sup> William Hunt	-	-	-	-	-	-	£25
	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Greene	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
2	{	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Oxborough	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
	{	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Ireby	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
	{	M <sup>r</sup> William Wyvell	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
3	{	M <sup>r</sup> Francis Benningfeild, in M <sup>r</sup> Collins his place	-	-	-	-	-	-	*
	{	M <sup>r</sup> Richard Taylor	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
4	{	M <sup>r</sup> Gatacre, the Preacher	-	-	-	-	-	-	*
	{	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Parmenter	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
5	{	M <sup>r</sup> Michael Dalton	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
Total -									<u>£200</u>

"The names of the gent. being new takers originally, saving Mr Lutwich."

The Third Story.

1	Mr John Lutwich, an old possessor, by order	-	-	£25
2	{ Mr Gabriel Goodman	-	-	35
	{ Mr John Hanmer	-	-	35
3	{ Mr Ughtred Shutleworth	-	-	35
	{ Mr John Harrington	-	-	35
4	{ Mr John Clarke	-	-	35
	{ Mr Maximilian Petty, in Mr Bawtry's place	-	-	*
5	{ Mr Richard Organ	-	-	35
	{ Mr William Ferne	-	-	35
Total -				£260

The Fourth Story.

1	{ Mr Edward Askue	-	-	£35
	{ Mr Robert Osney	-	-	35
2	{ Mr Adam Lytleton	-	-	35
	{ Mr William Norton	-	-	35
3	{ Mr Nicholas Moore	-	-	35
	{ Mr William Mountjoy	-	-	35
4	{ Mr Bevell Wymberley	-	-	35
	{ Mr Thomas Mewtys	-	-	35
5	{ Mr Luke Garnons, by order	-	-	20
	{ Mr Godfrey Copley†	-	-	35
Total -				£335

"The names of the gent. being newe takers in place of ould possessors."

Mr Henry Sherfeild in Mr King's place	-	-	£35
Mr Leonard Keate in Mr Methould's place, by order	-	-	25
Mr Francis Benningfield in Mr Collins' place	-	-	35
Mr Maximilian Petty in Mr Bawtry's place	-	-	35
Total -			£130

Sum total : £1135.

\* Blank in MS.

† These are the ten who each paid £3 for the cocklofts, *ante* p. 127.



*fo.* 435. The Accounts of John and Robert Brett, the sons and administrators of Robert Brett, deceased.

Receipts: £1108 paid by Richard Wheeler, Esq., to Robert Brett, the father, according to his indenture; £52 4s. 10d. paid by M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler for the said Brett, for oak timber; £119 4s. 7d. paid by M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler to the plasterer and others; £130 paid to Robert Brett the son.

Total: £1409 9s. 5d.

"Memorandum, that by the covenantes of the said indenture betwene the said House and the said Robert Brett the father, hee was to have for the setting up and finishing of the s<sup>d</sup> newe building (over and above all the stuffe of the old buylding there plucked downe, esteemed to bee worth C<sup>li</sup>) noe more [than] the some of xij C. lx<sup>li</sup>."

The House has therefore paid £149 9s. 5d. more than the contract provided for.

*fo.* 436. Against this sum Brett's two sons demand certain allowances, viz:—£30 for the stairs floors and windows of 5 cocklofts, which were not included in the original contract; £6 2s. 5d. and £4 17s. 3d. for sundry repairs; £29 13s. for 22 loads and 42 "footes" of oak timber, not used, at 26s. the load of fifty "footes"; £17 16s. 2d. the value of the ladders, deal boards, "poles of diverse bignes and length, and cleates, necessary for scaffolding," which still remain in the Inn. Total: £88 8s. 10d. to be set off against the £149 9s. 5d.

*fo.* 437. Council held on January 26th, 1610.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Whaller, one of the Prothonotaries of the Common Pleas at Westminster, requested license to hold and keep his office in Lincoln's Inn, as now he doth, untill three weeks after Michaelmas next, at the rent he has formerly paid to the gentlemen of the Society interested there. The Bench refused to make any order without first consulting the said gentlemen.

M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Wyndham, an Utter Barrister, petitioned for a reasonable fine for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner, "in regard he was a yonger brother and no practizer." Fine agreed at £5.

*fo.* 438. Council held on February 3rd, 1610.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

The gardener's allowances is deferred to the next Council. In the meantime the Butler shall inquire what the gardeners of the other Houses of Court receive.

" At this Counsell the Under Barristers \* were by decimation put out of commons for example sake, because the whole Barre offended by not dauncing on Candlemas Day last, according unto the auncient order of this Society, when the Judges were presente ; w<sup>th</sup> this, that yf the like fault be committed herehence they shalbe fyned or disbarred."

Council held on February 6th, 1610.

Fifteen Benchers present.

John Clark, servant to M<sup>r</sup> John Helliard, the late Steward, *fo.* 439. who willingly hath surrendered his said office and place, is appointed Steward of the Society, with fees and dueties as heretofore. He and his four sureties, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Vernon, M<sup>r</sup> Adam Littleton, M<sup>r</sup> John Lutwich and M<sup>r</sup> George Holland, are to give bonds of £200 each.

The gardener is to be allowed £30 a year, "and for the tyme past to be paid after that rate"; a collection shall be made by roll of 12d. in Michaelmas Term and 6d. in every other term from every gentleman.

Call to the Bar :

Edward Faireclough, Francis Flemyng, Richard Tufton, Francis Hollyman, Thomas Windham, Thomas Chowne, Henry Dengayne, Edward Pennell, Thomas Parsons, Eusebius Wright, John Glanville, and Samuel Kyngsmell. "To be published by six and six at severall mootes, according unto their antiquities."

Council held on February 12th, 1610.

Twelve Benchers present.

The linen draper shall be paid £3 6s. 8d. half yearly out of George Lutwich's annuity until the £12 due to him from Lutwich be paid. The annuity shall not be paid to Lutwich until he deliver up all the bonds and writings in his possession concerning the House.

Council held on April 30th, 1610.

*fo.* 440.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham, Esq., is chosen summer Reader.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Langley and M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Wyndham† are chosen Stewards for the Reader's Dinner.

\* The reference to disbarring shows that the Utter Barristers are meant, not those under the Bar.

† He evidently had not paid his fine up to this time ; see *ante*, p. 130. He did so subsequently.

Council held on May 8th, 1610.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"Mr Serjeant Houghton his yonger sonne," who was lately admitted, shall pay nothing but the officers' fees for his admittance.

Call to the Bar :

Mr [William] Dyos\* and Mr [Jervase] Molyneux. To be published at the next moot.

*fo. 441.*

Council held on May 15th, 1610.

Thirteen Benchers present.

The two keys of the chest were brought in at this Council, and delivered to the Treasurer and the Keeper of the Black Book respectively.

Mr John Courtman is chosen Steward of the Reader's Dinner in place of Mr Windham.

Council held on May 17th [Ascension Day], 1610.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Mr Searle is chosen Steward of the Reader's Dinner in place of Mr Courtman, who shall pay £5 for his discharge.

*fo. 442.*

Council held on June 10th, 1610.

Twenty Benchers present.

"Yt is ordered that the oathe of allegiance shalbe tendered unto all the gent. of the House, and the same to be taken openly in the Hale, w<sup>th</sup> a noate of all their names to be sett downe by the second Butler that shall so take yt."

"Mr Irbye and Mr Bawtrye are desired to go unto Thavies Inne, and Mr Spencer and Mr Hadde unto Furnifall's Inne, to minister the oath of allegiance unto all the gentlemen of those Houses respectively, and to take their names that shall take or refuse the said oath."

"At this Counsell by advise of all the Judges of England, it is ordered that no Utter Barrister or yonge gent. of this House shall goe booted or w<sup>th</sup> his rapyer under his gowne in the House or City of London or suburbs thereof, upon payne to be put out of commons; and the same order and payne for such of the Utter Barristers that walk in the House w<sup>thout</sup> their gownes eyther in terme or vacation."

---

\* Elsewhere spelled Deyes and Deves.



Council held on June 14th, 1610.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"Mr Sandford, Mr Cheeke, Mr Holmes, Mr Richard Sayes, Mr William Ayloff, Mr Chibborne, Mr Richardson, Mr Brooke, Mr Jonnes, Mr Jefferyes—To be considered of untill the next Counsell for the publishing of such of them as are already called to the Bench, and for the calling of the other yf it shal be thought so fitt."

"Wheras the auncient inhabitantes of the parish of S<sup>t</sup> Clement *fo. 443.* Danes in the Countie of Midd. (finding their parish to be very populous and overcharged w<sup>th</sup> a greate multitude of the poorer sorte) have entred into many charitable and godly courses for their relief and the ease of themselves their successo's and posterity, and for that purpose have rayased sundry taxes and contributions above their ability and beyond the president of other parishes or places; amongst others of late, being thereunto much encouraged by the benevolence of Mr Billett, one of the executo's of the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lo. Burghly, Lo. Tre<sup>r</sup> of England, they have collected and drawne together a somme of money for the erecting and building of certaine little tenem<sup>ts</sup> of brick w<sup>th</sup>in their new churchyard in the feildes called Fickattes Fieldes,\* and have very neere finished the same, to the intent to place some of the most auncient and poore inhabitantes there, such as live and dwell at the onely charg of the parish.

"But by reason of a late Proclamacion inhibiting the building of any house or tenem<sup>t</sup> upon new foundations, as also in regard of a supposicion that the purpose was to make yt a Pesthouse for the receipt of diseased people of the plague, to the annoyance of Lincoln's Inne and the common neighbourhood thereabouts, the said building hath bene staid by comandem<sup>t</sup> from Mr Attorney Generall, a principall Comissioner for the matter of building, and a Bencher of Lincoln's Inne.

"Whereupon they have petitioned to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for leave to proceed in so good a work notw<sup>th</sup>standing the precise letter of the Proclamacion to the contrarie; w<sup>ch</sup> his Highnes in his grace and favour hath bene pleased to yeald unto, so as according to their promise and profession they will from tyme to tyme dispose and place such poore inhabitantes there as before are mencioned, and no other, and that with the liking and approbacion of the Deane of Westm<sup>r</sup> for the tyme being, w<sup>th</sup>in whose liberties and jurisdiccions the said churchyard is, and foresee also to avoyd

\* The churchyard was on the south side of Portugal Street, to the west of Carey Street; King's College Hospital now occupies the site. Cecil House, Lord Burleigh's residence, stood on the north side of the Strand, where Burleigh Street now is. Two of Burleigh's children, William and Robert, were baptized in S. Clement's Church.

any just offence or annoyance to Lincoln's Inne or the neighbourhood thereof.

"It is therefore accorded and agreed on the behalf of the Readers and Benchers of Lincoln's Inne, so farre as in them lyeth, and by mutiall assent of the said parishioners set downe in wrighting, that they may, w<sup>th</sup>out any impeachm<sup>t</sup> to the said Society, proceede to the finishinge of the said building, and to the using of it in such sorte as is before professed by them, and not a pesthouse, w<sup>th</sup> this farther libertie that yf any diseased person or persons being no inhabitantes of the parish shall fall mortallie sick in the Feildes or streetes w<sup>th</sup>in the precinctes of the said parish and must necessarily in Christian charity be releived, or for avoyding further danger of infeccion removed from the place where he or they shall ly, that in such a case they may dispose the said person or persons in some of the said tenem<sup>ts</sup>, so as it be done w<sup>th</sup> care and foresight to avoyd offence or annoyance to the best of their powers. And this Order to stand ratified and remaine inviolable betwene them for ever."

Council held on June 22nd, 1610.

Thirteen Benchers present.

fo. 444. "It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Gattacre, the Preacher, his exhibition shalbe increased unto 60<sup>li</sup> *per annum*, and he to preach every Saboath Day once, untill the end of every Reading, beginning as from the end of Trinitie Terme, and to be here two Saboath Dayes before every terme, and twoe Saboath Dayes after; and to preach as formerly he hath done; and the collection of this exhibition to be xvij<sup>d</sup> every terme of all the gent. of this Society, the first paym<sup>t</sup> therof to begin the next terme."

Call to the Bench:

M<sup>r</sup> Selwine and M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth are to be published at the next moot, and the rest of those that have been called shall be published [two?] at every moot in Michaelmas Term.

"It is agreed that the new Chappell which is appoynted to be builded in this House shalbe built and sett in the Court where the old Chappell now standeth, at the discretion of M<sup>r</sup> Wheler and other Committees for the new buildinges, or the more parte of them."

fo. 454.

Council held on October 17th, 1610.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Whaller's request is granted.\*

\* See *ante*, p. 130.



Call to the Bench :

Mr William Ayloff, Mr Charles Chibborne, and Mr Thomas Richardson, formerly called, shall be published at the next moot.

Mr Christopher Brooke is called to the Bench ; to be published with Mr Jeffereys and Mr Jones when the Bench shall appoint.

Mr Courtman is permitted to make a Deputy Reader at *fo.* 455. Funival's Inn during his sickness.

Council held on October 26th, 1610.

Twenty Benchers present.

Mr Love is chosen and appointed Chaplain and Reader of Divine Service in the Chapel in place of Mr Yonge.

Council held on October 27th, 1610.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Mr Love, the new Chaplain, attended at this Council, and after a certificate had been read from Magdalen College in Oxford, from whence he came, of his honesty and sufficiency, his appointment was confirmed. He shall have the like wages and "avayles" as the last Incumbent and Chaplain had. He shall have a chamber in the House when a suitable one falls vacant, and in the meantime he shall have 4 marks "toward his charges for his attendance in London and expectation of the pleasure of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench."

Mr Gattacre, the Preacher, shall be allowed and paid 20 nobles, *fo.* 456. which sum he has laid out on his chamber [for the furnishing of his chamber. *Margin.*]

Pensioner's Accounts, 1609-10.

*fo.* 465.

Payments : £47 8s. 4d. Including 20d. for a lantern ; 30s. for candles for the Red House.

Accounts of James Ley, Knight, the Treasurer, from *fo.* 467. Nov. 24th, 1609, to Nov. 27th, 1610.

Receipts : £403 12s. 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Including £173 6s. 8d. for admissions, mostly at £3 3s. 4d. each ; £6 14s. the surplus of the Preacher's Roll ; £5 8s. 8d. the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls ; 4s. the surplus of the Gardener's Roll ; 20s. from Mr Thomas Windham, a fine for striking a labourer on the works of the House, with his fist ; £54 2s. 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. from John Clarke, the Steward, for emendals.

Payments : £205 5s. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Including £31 for 5 hogsheads of wine ; 53s. 4d. to the Under Treasurer ; nothing to the Treasurer for his supper to the Governors because there was no supper ; nothing for the Treasurer's purse.

Balance : £198 6s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.



1610-1. Officers for 8 and 9 James I, 1610-1.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Robbins.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Jasper Selwin.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Randal Crewe.

Dean of the Chapel : Sir John Tyndall.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Trefusis.

Marshal :

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sanford.

Butler :

Masters of the Revels :

Steward of Christmas :

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> James Clerk [Oct. 17], M<sup>r</sup> Francis Williamson  
[Oct. 26], M<sup>r</sup> Robert Woodford [Feb. 11].

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Alexander Avenon and M<sup>r</sup> William Hilles.

*fo.* 456. Council held on November 8th, 1610.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Spencer is chosen Treasurer for the Chapel.\*

The gentlemen that had letters for the gathering of money  
for the Chapel must attend at the next Council.†

Council held on November 13th, 1610.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 457. Moneys collected for the Chapel must be paid to the Treasurer  
of the Chapel.

“M<sup>r</sup> Prowd and M<sup>r</sup> Davye to reconcile the Panyerman and  
the Gardiner.”

M<sup>r</sup> Collins shall pay £10 fine for his Double Reading. The  
£14 which still remains unpaid from the time he was Treasurer  
must be paid 10s. a term.

Council held on November 27th, 1610.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

“The Steward shall have his full provision, and in  
consideracion thereof he must allowe to the House one messe  
of meate every meale in terme, M<sup>r</sup> Gatacre, M<sup>r</sup> Love and  
M<sup>r</sup> Hellyar their commons all the yeare, and also discharg the  
House of all apparells, visus in villa, and desperate debts  
happening due for commons duering this Order.”

\* That is for the building of the new Chapel.

† See p. 126.

M<sup>r</sup> Randal Crewe is chosen Treasurer ; "it shall not prejudice M<sup>r</sup> Edward Skipwith but that he may, if he will and be in health, have y<sup>e</sup> same the next yere following."\*

"None to be specialle admitted before he be generally admitted."

Council held on January 28th, 1611.

fo. 458.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Reader, according to former presidents in like case, is to begin his Reading on the Wednesdaie after the terme and nott on the Mondaie, because the first Mondaie in Lent this yere doth happen to be w<sup>th</sup>in this terme of Hillarie."

Council held on January 29th, 1611.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Sir Roger Owen is called to the Bench and to have the place of a Bencher both att board and Counsell, and is dispenced w<sup>th</sup>all for his Reading."†

Council held on January 31st, 1611.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"To be published uppon the skreene that if the new takers and old takers of chambers doe not bring in their mony before this daie senight, they to be dismissed of their chambers." fo. 459.

"M<sup>r</sup> Wheler att his discretion is to take downe the old buildinges agreed uppon att or before the fowerth of March next."

"Ytt is ordered that by the knock of a key or booke by the second Butler before grace said before dynner and supper, and so after dynner and supper, all the gentlemen of the House shall attend w<sup>th</sup> silence the said graces, uppon paine of expulsion."

Council held on February 7th, 1611

Twenty-two Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Organ, M<sup>r</sup> Deane Tindall, M<sup>r</sup> Richard King, M<sup>r</sup> William Wyvell, M<sup>r</sup> Maximilian Pettie and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace.

The gardener is to have 20s. for the trees planted by him.

---

\* Skipwith was Crewe's senior.

† He had been made an Associate in 1609; see *ante*, p. 117.

Council held on February 11th, 1611.

Eighteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 460. "Confessed by John Lowch that the common sewer that runneth from Lyncolne's Inne is to run unto the ditch that goeth toward Clemence Inne, and is to passe over Lowch his ground, direct against Baker's ground. The w<sup>ch</sup> being now stopped, the said Lowch doth offer to cleanse the same w<sup>th</sup> in this fortnight; if nott, he to paie such charge as this House shalbe att in scowring the same."

"Richard Barker, owner of Fickett's Feildes, promiseth by th'ende of March to clense the ditch from th'ende of Lyncolne's Inne walles unto Lowch his house, whereby the water may have his current."

*fo.* 461. Council held on April 27th, 1611.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Love, the Minister, shall have £20 a year, as from his first coming; also part of a chamber when convenient, and an allowance for his chamber for the time past. One half of the £20 shall be raised by a roll of 6d. for Easter Term and Michaelmas Term, to be collected by the Steward; the other half to be paid by the Pensioner in Trinity and Hilary Terms.

Council held on May 2nd [Ascension Day], 1611.

Fifteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 462. Consideration to be had at the next Council for more new buildings.

Council held on May 5th, 1611.

Twenty Benchers present.

The Committee for the last new buildings shall act for the new buildings next to be erected.

*fo.* 463. [The long statement of Nov. 2nd, 1609 (*ante*, p. 125), is again copied, with a few slight differences. Mention is made of the two buildings lately erected, "and of a thirde nowe in hande." It was resolved "that one other uniforme buildinge conteyninge xvj chambers shalbe erected the nexte yeare, w<sup>ch</sup> new buildinge shall retorne from the farther end of the newe buildinge nowe in hand, and range all alonge westwarde, to inclose a newe courte there"].

Council held on May 28th, 1611.

Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 464. The Pensioner is to make an inventory of the linen, and to report what new linen is necessary.



Council held on June 11th, 1611.

Eighteen Benchers present.

A letter shall be written to the son of M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Benlowes, who gave £4 to the House.

All moneys lent for the new buildings shall be repaid at the expiration of a year.

Sir Henry Hobart, Attorney General, lends £200.

Sir William Sidley, £100, besides the £100 formerly lent.

Sir Roger Owen £100.

Call to the Bar :

Lucas Garnons, Walter Burchair, Ellis Loyde, Henry Graye, *fo.* 465. Chidiokeus Powlett, Robert Mellinge. To be published at the first moot in the next Reading.

M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke, M<sup>r</sup> William Jones and M<sup>r</sup> John Jefferyes, who were formerly called to the Bench, are to be published at the next moot.

The Chief Cook shall provide pewter every Grand Day at his own expense. He shall be allowed 40s. for each Grand Day towards the cost.

“ An Inventorye of all the Linnen in the Buttrye, *fo.* 478. taken the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of June, 1611, by Robert Sandforde, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Pencioner there.

Impr., xx Hall clothes, all naught.

Item, ix Bench clothes of diaper, 1 good, viij naught.

Item, viij diaper towells, vj good and ij naught.

Item, iij diaper side-borde clothes, all good.

Item, one Comunion cloth, good.

Item, vij dozen and iiij napkins, vj dozen good.

Item, iij sewers' towells, good.

Item, iiij butlers' towells, good.

Item, iij oyster towells, reasonable.

Item, one flaxen side-bourde cloth, reasonable.

Item, vj clarkes' clothes, all naught.\*

“ Newe Lynnen bought since.

Impr., 36 yardes of diaper for Bench clothes, at 3s. y<sup>e</sup> yarde, v<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>s</sup>.

Item, 10 dozen of diaper napkins, vj<sup>li</sup>.

Item, 108 yardes of linnen clothe to make 14 Hall clothes, at xxij<sup>d</sup> the yarde, x<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

Item, 3 diaper towells, xxiiij<sup>s</sup>.

Item, for makeinge and markeinge the said clothes and napkins, xx<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Summa, xxiiij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>.”

\* Probably for the Clerks' Commons.

Council held on October 23rd, 1611.

Eighteen Benchers present, including Henry Hobart, Knight and Baronet,\* Attorney General.

M<sup>r</sup> Bawtrye and M<sup>r</sup> Delabere are to see the conveyance of the House and to report what feoffees are still living, so that a new feoffment may be made.

M<sup>r</sup> Crewe pays £10 to be discharged of his Double Reading. M<sup>r</sup> Skipwith is discharged without any fine, on account of his infirmity.

fo. 479. Sir Francis Russell,† Knight, son and heir apparent of William, Lord Russell, shall be an Associate to the Bench, "and to sit at the Bench first at the seconde messe after the first messe of Aunciente Benchers, to whome the first place at the Benche is due for the Governmente of the House."

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyer and M<sup>r</sup> William Hackwill, two Utter Barristers, are requested to collect such sums as the gentlemen of the House under the Bench shall give towards the new Chapel. They will attend for this purpose in Hall before dinner, every day this term. They shall enter the names and amounts in two indented rolls to be made between themselves and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer, the Treasurer for the new Chapel.

Council held on October 25th, 1611.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Hadde is to buy and provide for the Librarye, Fleta,‡ and such other ould bookes and manuscriptes of the lawe, and to cause those that be ill bound to be newe bounde."

fo. 480. Council held on October 30th, 1611.

Eighteen Benchers present.

The names of the surviving feoffees of the House and inheritance of Lincoln's Inn are as follows:—

Thomas Flemynge, Chief Justice of England.

Thomas Spencer, Esq.

Richard Wheler, Esq.

Mathew Hadde, Esq.

Robert Houghton, Serjeant at Law.

Anthony Irbye, Esq.

Nicholas Collyn, Esq.

Humphrey Winche, Knight, one of the Justices of the Common Bench.

Henry Thorsbye, Esq.

\* So created in May, 1611.

† Afterwards 4th Earl of Bedford. He built the Piazza and S. Paul's Church, Covent Garden, and was the prime mover in the great drainage works known as "the Bedford Level." See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

‡ No copy of Fleta, either printed or manuscript, now in the Library, corresponds with this order.

Accounts of Randal Crewe, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 490. Nov. 27th, 1610, to Nov. 19th, 1611.

Receipts: £485 9s. 7½d. Including £10 from M<sup>r</sup> Collyns for discharge from his Reading; £37 12s. 10d. from John Clarke, the Steward, for emendals.

Payments: £403 15s. 8d. Including £100 to Sir Henry Hobart; 30s. to Anastatius Joseph Grecian [*sic*]; 2s. 6d. to Lord Cooke's servant, who brought a book as a present from his master;\* £81 1s. 5d. to M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler; £29 for 5 hogsheads of wine; 53s. 4d. to the Under-Treasurer; £33 2s. 11d. to Thomas Hoskyn, the Chief Butler, for repairs and for paving done in Chancery Lane along the new building.

Balance: £81 13s. 11¼d.

Officers for 9 and 10 James I, 1611-2.

1611-2.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wentworth.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> William Ayloffe.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Bawtrye.

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Delabere.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wentworth.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> William Phillips.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> John Rande.

Masters of the Revels: M<sup>r</sup> William Buckworth and M<sup>r</sup> Ughtred Shuttleworth.

Steward of Christmas:

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Skrivener and M<sup>r</sup> Philip Eden.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Henry Dautrey and M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Roockby.

Council held on November 19th, 1611.

*fo.* 481.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Consideration of the repayment of £400 lent by Sir Henry Hobart, A. G., to the House, is deferred to the next Council.

Call to the Bar:

Francis Kynastone, William Austen, Edward Rogers, William Guise, and John Tristram. To be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hopton has license to travel for three years *fo.* 482. without forfeiting his chamber.

---

\* Sir Edward Coke, at this time Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.



fo. 483. Council held on November 26th, 1611.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"Whearas M<sup>r</sup> Attorneye Generall [Sir Henry Hobart] accordinge to his promise on the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Julye last did lende the some of 200<sup>li</sup> for the use of this House, w<sup>ch</sup> some of 200<sup>li</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Attorneye is pleased to forbear till the firste of November next—It is therfore ordered that the saide some of 200<sup>li</sup> shalbe then repaide unto him."

"And whearas alsoe M<sup>r</sup> Attorneye Generall hath lent unto this House one other some of 200<sup>li</sup>, and hath delivered the same unto M<sup>r</sup> Wheler, as by his acquittance apereth—It is ordered that 160<sup>li</sup> therof shalbe repaide him by this House w<sup>th</sup> as conveniente speede as maye be, and the other 40<sup>li</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Attorneye is pleased to give unto this House towards the buildinge of the East windowe of the newe Chappell to be erected there."

Sir John Tindall desires to be discharged of the office of Dean of the Chapel ; M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer is elected.

fo. 484. Council held on November 28th, 1611.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"Consideration to be had betweene this and the next tearme by vewe and serch of former Orders, in the Black Booke and otherwise, for the better governm<sup>t</sup> of this House, viz :—

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| 1. For religion and manners  | - | { M <sup>r</sup> Attorneye General,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Spencer,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Delebere,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Wentworth.             |
| 2. For learninges and excercise  | - | { M <sup>r</sup> Irby,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Digges,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Tooker,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Waltham.                               |
| 3. For commons, petitions, admittances into chambers and into the House, and other necessarye profites | - | { M <sup>r</sup> Attorneye of y <sup>e</sup> Wardes,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Haddes,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Bawtrye,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Selwyn. |
| 4. For other casualties and revenewes of the House   | - | { M <sup>r</sup> Wheler,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Chibborne,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Jefferye,<br>M <sup>r</sup> Jones.                          |

"M<sup>r</sup> Hoskyns of Newe Colledge in Oxforde to preache here next tearme if he please ; and, upon liking of him by the House, to be admitted Preacher for this House."\*

\* Probably John Hoskins, chaplain to James I. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

The Accounts of Richard Wheeler, Esq., for the new *fo.* 485.  
building, 1611.

Receipts: £1,395. Including £1,345, fines from ancient possessors and new takers of the chambers; £20 given by Sir William Sidley, for the new Chapel; £20 from M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Antrobus for the like; £10 from Thomas Garret, mason, in part payment of £13 6s. 8d. due by the said Garret "upon a composicion made w<sup>th</sup> him for the breach of his obligacion touchinge a former buildinge there erected Anno Dom. 1608."

Payment: £1,618 8s. od. Including £171 10s. 3d. to "John Parsons, free mason, for freestone and woorkmanship aboute the water-tables, windowes, crestes, and dores" of the new building; £17 17s. for the like "aboute the parralles of the Chimnyes"\*; £3 10s. 6d. to Robert Cooke, the gardener, "for stuffe and woorkemanship aboute the hedge made by him between the saide buildinge and the garden."

Balance due to M<sup>r</sup> Wheler: £223 8s.

Moneys received by Richard Wheler, being lent to the *fo.* 487.  
Society "for and towards the charges to be expended upon the next newe buildinge there to be erected and finished the yeare next ensueinge, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe anno domini 1612."

Sir William Sidley, Knight, June 12, 1611, £100.

Sir Henry Hobart, Knight, and Baronet, July 13, 1611, £200.

The same, July 25, 1611, £200.

Sir Roger Owen, Knight, July 30, 1611, £60.

The same, Sept. 25, 1611, £40.

[A list of the "takers" of the twenty chambers in the new *fo.* 488.  
buildings is set out at length, with the sums they paid, amounting to  
£1345.]

Council held on January 28th, 1612.

*fo.* 494.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"It is thoughte fytt and soe ordered that the newe buildinge shall extende in length from Chauncerye Lane as farre as the corner of the buildinge of M<sup>r</sup> Crewe's chamber."

Upon the certificate of M<sup>r</sup> Prowde and M<sup>r</sup> Jones, it appears that 40s. are due to the Scavengers of Holborn, for a whole year ending Christmas, 1610.

Call to the Bar:

Francis Barkley, Nicholas Moore, Adam Littleton.

---

\* The apparels, *i.e.*, the necessary fittings, which would here include hearth-stones, mantle-pieces, etc.; see Vol. I, 447.

*fo.* 495. Council held on January 30th, 1612.  
Twenty Benchers present, including Sir William Sidley,  
Baronet.

"The Masters of the Benche, havinge hearde M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins, a learned man, preache twice in their Chappell, have ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer shall furthw<sup>th</sup> paye him sixe twenty-shillinges peeces for his paynes."

Council held on February 4th, 1612.  
Fourteen Benchers present.  
Call to the Bar: Anthony Holland, Robert Filmer.

*fo.* 496. Council held on February 9th, 1612.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"Forasmuch as publick notice hathe beenne taken that som younge gentlemen of this House nowe of late tyme have made haste to the Reader's table in a disorderlye maner, farre unbeseeinge that civilitie w<sup>ch</sup> is expected of gentlemen of this Socyete, and have placed themselves before their auncientes of the House, to the dislike of others and to their owne disgrace ;

"It is therefore ordered that none shall hereafter com to M<sup>r</sup> Reader's table unles he be first invited by the Chief Butler, as hathe beenne accustomed ; neither shall com otherwyse then in a decent and seemelye maner, preferringe his auncientes before him."

"Uppon consideracion had of greate neglecte by the gentlemen of this Societe in payinge the duties by them owinge, beinge the onlye renewes of this House, yt is thoughte fytt and soe ordered that none of this Socyete heereafter called to the Benche shalbe published untill he shall firste satisfie M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer of this House of all duties by him owinge.

"And yt is further ordered that noe Utter Barister shalbe published before he hathe firste satisfied M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer of all duties by him owinge, together w<sup>th</sup> v<sup>li</sup> for his discharge of the Stewardshippe of the Reader's Dynner ; and in respecte thereof the House shall stande charged for suche Utter Baristers soe from hencefurthe published to geve M<sup>r</sup> Reader for the tyme beinge his allowance for and in respecte of the same."

The five gentlemen called to the Bar on January 28th and February 4th last, having now brought their discharge from the Treasurer, shall be published at the next moot.

Council held on February 11th, 1612.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

"For the generall good of this House, and that the Steward nowe and heeretofore, whoe have put in sufficient securitie for



freeinge the House, maye not themselves runne in losse and decaye through the neglecte and defaulte of payment of commons by the gentlemen of this Socyetie."

It is ordered that in default of payment for such commons, the chambers of defaulters and their manucaptors shall be seized to the use of the House; "and yf the Steward shall not be paide w<sup>th</sup>in one fortnighte after suche seisure, then the chambers bothe of the parties and manucaptors shalbe forfeited to the House, and to be disposed of as at the then next Counsell shalbe appointed."

Council held on April 30th, 1612.

fo. 497.

Eleven Benchers present.

"Twoe surveyo<sup>r</sup>s shalbe appointed to goe into the markett w<sup>th</sup> the Steward to see the rates and prises of meate, and, uppon their certificat, further order to be taken for som reasonable allowance to be yealded to the Steward betweene this and Whitsontide nexte."

Council held on June 16th, 1612.

fo. 498.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Talbot, John Greene, Edward Mitton, Philip Beddingfield, William Martin, Philip Fleming, Thomas Hitchcock, Edward Bishe, William Johnson. To be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Arnold Owldesworth, Esquire, shall be admitted to be an Associate to the Bench, paying £5 in gold and a book to the Library.

"Touchinge the clayme of priveledge of vacacions by Furnifall's Inne, It is ordered that the Principall and three of the Auncients there shalbe warned to attend at the next Counsell."

M<sup>r</sup> Eyre and M<sup>r</sup> Hackwell have paid over to M<sup>r</sup> Spencer the fo. 499. moneys collected by them.\* "Beinge informed at this Counsell that S<sup>r</sup> Roger Owen, Knighte, hathe paide in xx<sup>li</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Jeffreys v<sup>li</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Jones v<sup>li</sup>, all beinge Masters of this Benche; they beinge desirous to have their money agayne for som speciall purposes," it is agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Spencer may repay those sums.

\* See *ante*, p. 140.

Council held on October 13th, 1612.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Mr Chivers,\* one of the gentlemen of this House, beinge an Irishman borne, havinge continued in this House and in an Inne of Chauncerye by the space of eighte yeares, and knowen by the Masters of the Bench to be a good student, well geven in religion, and havine his exhibicion for that cause w<sup>th</sup>drawen from him, is therefore called to the Utter Barre, to followe his profession† for his better preferment."

*fo. 500.*

Council held on October 20th, 1612.

Twenty Benchers present.

"Whereas Mr Chivers, an Irishman borne, was by the favo<sup>r</sup> of the Benche called to the Barre the last Counsell, the Masters of the Benche takinge notice of the weakenes of his estate, and that his exhibicion from his friendes had beene w<sup>th</sup>drawen from him for severall yeares paste in respecte he had conformed himselfe to our religion, and that he had receaved his chieftest maintenance synce that tyme out of the bountie of twoe of the Masters of this Benche," Ordered that all duties to the House by reason of his call to the Bar shall be remitted.

"Whereas som gentlemen of this House, formerlye of Furnifall's Inne and Thavies Inne, have seemed to clayme to be freed from servinge their vacacions by the space of twoe yeares after their severall admittances into this House, uppon pretence of som dispensacion by reason of their remayninge in commons in those Houses; the matter beinge nowe heard and examined by the Masters of this Benche in the presence of the Principalls and others of bothe the said Houses, beinge called for that purpose, it appeered that noe suche priveledge had beenne formerlye used, and the Principalls themselves aleaged that they neither could nor woulde challenge the same as in righte belonginge to them or their Houses:—

"It is thereuppon Ordered that noe suche clayme shoulde be allowed of, but that vacacions shalbe served by all gentlemen admitted or to be admitted into this Societie imediatlye after their admittances, accordinge as hathe beenne formerlye used."

A Committee is appointed to "consider of a bonde and condicion reasonable for younge gentlemen w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe admitted into this Socyete to enter into, togeather w<sup>th</sup> their manucaptors,

\* John Chevers of Wexford, adm. Aug. 12, 1608.

† Some words struck out here, "in . . . Ireland."

for the discharging of their commons, pencions, and other duties w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe by them owinge unto this House."

Accounts of Leonard Bawtrye, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 517. Nov. 19th, 1611, to Nov. 20th, 1612.

Receipts: £611 14s. 3¼d. Including £6 from the Roll for the Serjeants at Law; £10 from M<sup>r</sup> Crewe for dispensation from his Reading; 40s. from M<sup>r</sup> [Francis] Denman,\* the Principal of Thavies Inn, for a year's rent.

Payments: £372 12s. 4d. Including £11 to M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Methwolde as a benevolence, and 8s. 6d. for a pair of gloves; 43s. 4d. to Thomas Hoskin, the Chief Butler, for his expenses in connection with the funeral of M<sup>r</sup> Helliard, the late Steward, by order of the Benchers.

Balance: £239 1s. 11¼d.

Officers for 10 and 11 James I, 1612-3.

1612-3

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Bawtrye.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chibborne.

Treasurer: Sir Roger Owen.

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Davy.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Chibborne.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> James Wolveridge.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Stevens.

Masters of the Revels: M<sup>r</sup> Stevens and M<sup>r</sup> Sanderson.

Steward of Christmas:

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Raynard and M<sup>r</sup> Owen.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Sherfield and M<sup>r</sup> Hackwell.

Council held on November 5th, 1612.

*fo.* 501.

Eleven Benchers present.

Roll of the Masters of the Bench who have lent money for *fo.* 502. the new building on the north of the Inn, next to the garden:—

Henry Hobart, Knight and Baronet, Attorney General £320

James Ley, Knight, Attorney of the Court of Wards

and Liveries - - - - - 20

Francis Russell, Knight - - - - - 10

William Sedley, Knight - - - - - 100

Roger Owen, Knight - - - - - 120

Henry Thorsbye, Esq. - - - - - 50†

\* New this year.

† Query; has been altered.



	Thomas Spencer, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	£100
	Richard Wheler, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Mathew Hadde, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Anthony Irbye, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	20
	Nicholas Collyn, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Edward Skipwith, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Randal Crewe, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	20
	Leonard Bawtrye, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Lewis Prowde, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Thomas Hitchcock, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Richard Trefusis, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Richard Delabere, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Henry Davye, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	John Moore, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
fo. 503.	Richard Digges, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Giles Tooker, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Richard Waltham, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Henry Robbins, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
	Jasper Selwin, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Thomas Wentworth, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	William Ayloffe, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Charles Chibborne, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Thomas Richardson, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Christopher Brooke, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	John Jeffreyes, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	William Jones, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	Thomas Beddingfield, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10
	William Ravenscroft, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	*
†	Arnold Owldesworth, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	10

Council held on November 12th, 1612.

Seventeen Benchers present.

No gentleman shall be hereafter presented to the Bench Table to be admitted into this Society until two gentlemen of the Society have subscribed their names in the Buttery Book as his manucaptors, and one of the manucaptors must have a chamber in the Inn.

"It is ordered that two Rolls in parchment shall be made by the Cheif Butler of this House, the one of them conteyninge all the names of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche and Associates to the Bench, and the other of them conteyning all the names of the Utter Barresters and gent. of this House, to the ende that of every of

\* Blank in MS.

† This list probably contains the names of all Benchers and Associates.

them maye be collected what they will willingly geve towardses the printinge of the booke that M<sup>r</sup> Ashe of Graye's Inne hath made, and w<sup>ch</sup> hath had allowance by gent. of learning to be a profitable booke for all practisers and studentes of the Lawe." M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke is to collect from the Benchers and Associates, and M<sup>r</sup> Glandvill and M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Moore from the Utter Barristers and gentlemen; the money collected shall be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Ashe.\*

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Heliar, sometymes Steward of this House, being fallen into poverty, and by reason of a sudden sicknes happened to die in the said Howse, the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench are pleased at the humble petition of the Inhabitantes of the parishe of S<sup>t</sup> Andrewe's in Holborne to allow him something towards his funarall." It was agreed to pay 43s. 4d. Not to form a precedent. fo. 504.

Council held on November 26th, 1612.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

fo. 505.

A Committee is appointed "to find out and understand what have bene the causes of the extraordinary expences that have bene this last yere past in the buttry, kitchen, and by the Panyardman." They are to devise some means to remedy it.

"M<sup>r</sup> Chibborne is requested before the next terme to conferr w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Evers, a preacher, and to understand from him what his purpose is concerning the taking upon him to be the Preacher of this Howse; and if it shall appeare . . . that M<sup>r</sup> Evers' intent is not to take the place upon him, but to stay for a terme tyme, then M<sup>r</sup> Holloway, the preacher, is to be sent for to knowe if he will take the place upon him."

Council held on January 26th, 1613.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

fo. 506.

Call to the Bar :

John Hopkinson, Edward Holland, William Diggs, Gabriel Goodman, John Searle, William Blacker, Nathaniel Catlin, and William Ferne. To be published at the first sitting of the next moot.

Edward Atkins, Leonard Keete, Drue Heydon, John Harrison, Leonard Treise, Edward Ouldsworth, William Eyer, and William Buckworth. To be published at the first sitting of the next moot but one.

---

\* The work here referred to is probably the *Promptuarie ou Repertory generall de les annales et plusors auters livres del Common Ley d'Engleterre*, generally known as *The Tables to the Year Books*, by Thomas Ashe, London, 1614. A copy of this edition is in the Library.

M<sup>r</sup> Tucker and M<sup>r</sup> Waltham are to cause two other keys to be made for the muniment chest, if need shall be, with alteration of the wards of the keys if they shall think fit.

Every Bencher and Associate is to pay £4 "towards the charge of the Maske that is intended to be presented by the gent. of this Howse and of the Middle Temple at his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Courte at Whitehall uppon the fourteenth daie of February next, at the marriage of the Ladie Elizabeth her Grace w<sup>th</sup> the Count Palatine of Rhene"; every Utter Barrister shall pay £2 10s., and gentlemen under the Bar £1 10s. each.

fo. 508.

Council held on February 11th, 1613.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Holloway is chosen Preacher of this House; he shall have the same allowances as M<sup>r</sup> Gatacre, the late Preacher, had.\*

An Account of all moneys owing by the Society to Benchers or Associates:—

To Sir Henry Hobart, £470; "out of w<sup>ch</sup> he is content to abate the somme of forty pounds towards the buildinge of the new Chapell, if the same building goe foreward as is intended."

To Sir James Ley, £50.

To Sir Francis Russell, £10.

To Sir William Sidley, £370; "out of w<sup>ch</sup> he is content to abate the somme of twenty pounds towards the building of the aforesaid Chapell, if the said building goe foreward as it is intended."

To Sir Roger Owen, £170; he will abate £20, as above.

To M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer, £170; he will abate £20, as above.

To M<sup>r</sup> Crewe, £70.

To M<sup>r</sup> Irby, £20.

To M<sup>r</sup> Wheler, M<sup>r</sup> Delabere, M<sup>r</sup> Davy, M<sup>r</sup> Moore, M<sup>r</sup> Digges, M<sup>r</sup> Tooker, M<sup>r</sup> Selwin, M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth, M<sup>r</sup> Ayloff, M<sup>r</sup> Chibborne, M<sup>r</sup> Richardson, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, M<sup>r</sup> Jeffreyes, M<sup>r</sup> Jones, M<sup>r</sup> Beddingfield, and M<sup>r</sup> Oldsworth, £10 each.

The wages of the laundress are increased 20s.

fo 509.

Council held on February 12th, 1613.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"The M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench and others that have lent or shall lend any mony towards the charges of the Maske to be presented

---

\* During Mr. Gatacre's Preachership, the time of the sermon on Sunday was changed from 7 a.m. to "the usual hour of Morning Service," and the Wednesday sermon was transferred to Sunday afternoon.—*Biog. Brit.*, 2157; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*



at the Courte at the marriage of the Ladie Elizabeth her Grace w<sup>th</sup> the Counte Palentine of Rhene, shalbe repaid there mony soe lent at such tyme as the same can be gotten upp."\*

M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, the Dean of the Chapel, is to pay out the money collected in the Chapel 5s. apiece "to the seaven poore women that make cleane the buttry and cellers."

Council held on April 23rd, 1613.

Twelve Benchers present.

The assurance of the House is to be forthwith renewed, and made to all the present Benchers.

The Steward, through his remissness or fearfulness, and contrary to the orders of the House, has allowed many gentlemen to get "soe farr behinde hand w<sup>thout</sup> payment of theire commons, that it hath bene a greate means to cause divers to forsake the Howse," and leave their manucaptors to pay; It is ordered that the Steward shall, within three days of the beginning of every term, certify to the Bench the names of all those who owe for more than one month's commons.

Council held on April 30th, 1613.

*fo. 510.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock and M<sup>r</sup> Davy shall remove from their present chamber to the Attorney General's old chamber as soon as they conveniently can. M<sup>r</sup> Davy shall have the outward chamber "for the building of a study and making of a place for his servantes to wright in." Their old chamber shall be taken down when they leave it, "and the ould stuffe of the said chambers shalbe used and imployed in and aboute the making of thinges fitt and convenient" in their new chambers.

M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, deceased, sometime a Bencher, promised £10 towards the new Chapel, to be paid when the building was commenced. His son and executor, M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, an Utter Barrister of this Inn, is willing to pay the same at once for the use of the House until the Chapel is commenced. Ordered that it shall be received by M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, the Treasurer for the late Masque.

M<sup>r</sup> Cheeke and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Riche will lend £10 each towards the Masque.

---

\* The Masque was given on the evening of Shrove Monday, Feb. 15, the day following the marriage. See Appendix.

Council held on May 4th, 1613.

Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 511. M<sup>r</sup> Randall will lend 20 marks towards the Masque.

Council held on May 7th, 1613.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Clarke pays £30 to have his chamber, which "is litle and not fitt for two, as many other chambers in this Howse be," wholly to himself until his son be admitted to the Society (which shall not be until the son is 16 years of age), when the son shall be admitted to the Chamber without further payment.

*fo.* 512. Council held on May 11th, 1613.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Cheeke and M<sup>r</sup> Palmer are severally to lend the severall sommes of x<sup>li</sup> towards the charge of the late Maske, and they to paie the same before the end of this terme to M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, or els w<sup>ch</sup> of them then shall fayle in payment to forfeite xl<sup>s</sup> to the use of the Howse; and for default of payment of the said x<sup>li</sup>, the chamber of him that shall make default to be sequestred to the use of the Howse."

Council held on May 13th [Ascension Day], 1613.

Fifteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 513. "It appeareth by a petition now exhibited by Roger Garners that he is paid by the Cheife Butler the somme of iij<sup>li</sup>, parcell of the somme of vj<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> he had laid out to M<sup>r</sup> Long for one of the masking suites, w<sup>ch</sup> somme of iij<sup>li</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer shalbe allowed uppon his account."

"Uppon complaynt made of the officers of this Howse for demaunding and exacting of extraordinary fees or duties uppon gent. that are admitted into this Howse uppon their admission, and for the avoiding of such future demaunds and exactions,

"It is ordered that at noe tyme hereafter there shalbe demaunded, required or taken of any gent. that shalbe admitted into this Howse, and hath not bene formerly of any Inne of Chauncery, above the somme of iij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> uppon his admission, and the same to be paid and devided in such sorte as in tymes past the same hath bene paid and devided; and of such gent. as have bene admitted of any Inne of Chauncery noe other fees or duties then such as of right and auntiently have bene paid." Any officer who shall at any time, either directly or indirectly, demand or take any larger sums, shall lose his place.

Council held on June 18th, 1613.

fo. 514.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"The M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench doe bestowe uppon M<sup>r</sup> Hollaway the somme of tenne pounds towards the charge of his comencement\* at Oxford. M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wentworth is required to deliver the same to M<sup>r</sup> Holloway at Oxford, where he nowe is."

Council held on June 22nd, 1613.

Twelve Benchers present.

John Dowse and William Church, two of M<sup>r</sup> Wheler's men, fo. 515. having taken great pains "in wrighting and traveling aboute the last new buildinges of the north side of this Howse," shall have £6 apiece as a gift.

The Account of Richard Wheler, Esq., for the new buildings fo. 522. erected in 1612.

Receipts : £2,042 for fines for admission to the chambers in the said new building, "conteyning in number 26 chambers over and besides the lodging there builded for S<sup>r</sup> Henry Hobart, conteyning six chambers, being likewise parcell of the said new building"; £1,170, being moneys lent by the Benchers and Associates; £100 from Sir Roger Owen, the Treasurer.

Total : £3,312.

Payments : £431 12s. 3d. for oak timber; £9 6s. for elm timber; £156 9s. for 2,500 of deal boards and 9½ loads and 14 ft. of "furr tymber"; £37 2s. 8d. for "cranage," wharfage and carriage of timber and boards; £370 os. 10d. for brick and sand; £36 8s. for sand; £7 13s. for gravel; £77 2s. for lime; £58 os. 9d. for tiles; £360 for bricklaying and tiling; £329 8s. 9d. to William Wenson and John Parsons, freemasons, for freestone and workmanship about the water-tables, windows, crests and doors; £38 17s. to Gilbert Arnold, freemason, for stone and workmanship about "the mantles, jaumes [?], and borders of the chimneys," and for purbeck and ashlar stone and workmanship about "the pavement of the entryes to the stayres"; £126 18s. to the plumber; £236 to the plasterer; £73 16s. 6d. to the blacksmith; £149 13s. to the ironmonger; £60 7s. 6d. to the glazier; £1 15s. "for painting the garrett or cockloft windows, M<sup>r</sup> Attorney's doore into the garden, and the garden door; £730 6s. 9d. to the carpenter.

Total : £3,291 3s.

Balance : £20 17s.

\* "The action of taking the full degree of Master or Doctor; the great ceremony when these are conferred at the end of the academical year."—*N. E. D.* The term is still used at Cambridge and Dublin, but at Oxford it is called the "Act." Thomas Holloway, of Balliol Coll., received his B.D. degree on June 7th, 1613. It is evidently to this that the text refers.



*fo.* 524. [A list of the "takers" of the new chambers follows. The fines appear to have been £35 from old possessors and £40 from  
*fo.* 525. new takers, for the half chamber. Total: £1,042. A list of moneys lent by the Benchers and Associates, very similar to the one on p. 147, is set out at length. Sir Henry Hobart is the principal creditor, having lent £500; Sir William Sidley has lent £200; Sir Roger Owen, £120; Thomas Spencer, £100; Sir James Ley, Anthony Ireby and Randal Crewe, £20 each; the rest £10 each. Total: £1,170. A further sum of £90 has been promised but not yet paid.]

*fo.* 526. "The charge of M<sup>r</sup> Christofer Brooke, Expenditor for the Maske."

Receipts: £1,122 at various times from Jan. 27th to June 16th last, from M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, the Treasurer for the Maske; £60 from the Deputy-Treasurer of the Temple.

Total: £1,182.

Payments:

"Imprimis, to Thomas Watson, taylor, for stuff and lace, 50li.

Item, to Thomas Pittes, butler, for overplus of the Maskers' diet and fier, 10li.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Anton, mercer, for diverse parcells of clothe of silver, 182li. 13s.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Smith, mercer, dwelling in S<sup>t</sup> Martin's, for 144 yards of gold stuffe at 7s. a yard, 8s. odd mony abated, 50li.; for 60 yards of Flaunders sattin at 5s. a yard, 15li.—65li.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Morrice, imbroderer, for imbrodering worke, 100li.

For the sommes abovesaid disbursed M<sup>r</sup> Spencer took acquittances, 407li. 13s.

Item, more to Thomas Watson, taylor, for makeing all the maskeing apparell and for lyninges and other thinges by him disbursed and sett downe in his bill, 40li.

Item, more to Thomas Pittes, butler, for overplus of the Maskers' dyett and fyer, 16li.

Item, more to M<sup>r</sup> Morrice, imbroderer, for imbrodering worke in his bill, 120li.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Barlowe, imbroderer, for the like worke, 55li.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Inigoe Johnes, towards the workes for the Hall and streete, 100li.\*

---

\* This item most probably refers to the three "carrs triumphall," which were adorned with "moulded worke," "antick figures," etc., and to the properties used in the Masque, consisting of "an artificiall rock, whose top was neere as high as the Hall it selfe," a temple, etc. See Appendix.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>te</sup> Johnes, haberdasher, for feathers and trimminge of suites and head attires, 19oli.

Item to M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>te</sup> Johnson for musicke and songes, 45li.

Item, to John Banckes, coachmaker, for caroches hier and coachmaker's worke, 1oli.

Item, to the trumpetters, 1oli.

Item, to Charles Hilyarde for a hatt band and feather, 1os.

Item, to the actors, musicions, etc., for gloves, ribbin, and other thinges, the Maske nighte, 3li.

Item, rewards to coachmen for fower coaches, 12s.

Item, to a porter for going to S<sup>r</sup> Norris Bartlette's howse for horses and saddles, 6d.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Baughan, one of the Marshalls, for buying him hatt and feather, 6s.

Item, to 3 porters for fetching horses, 1s. 6d.

Item, for horsemeate at the Antilopp for 4 horses one night, and to the osteler, 5s. 8d.

Item, for bringing a greate saddle, 6d.

Item, to a porter for going home w<sup>th</sup> horses, 1s.

Item, for one dozen of white torches, 12s.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Maunder, taylor, to hyer horses w<sup>th</sup>all, 6s.

Item, for twelve dozen of points, 18s.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Ingram's man, for buying him a hatt band and fo. 527. feather, 5s.

Item, for Heminge's boy for a payre stockinges 8s., for a payre of white shoos 3s. 8d., a payre of gloves 16d., carnation ribbin 2s. 6d.—15s.

Item, to the players of tabers and pipes, 11s.

Item, to 3 porters for carrying torches and attending, 6s. 4d.

Item, to Thomas the Porter, 1s. 4d.

Item, to Baugham [*sic*], one of the Marshalls, 1os.

Item, for torches, 13li.

Item, to Robert the Porter, for his paynes, 1s. 6d.

Item, to Frauncis Pearson, for 80 backe capps, 5li. 1os.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Tristram, w<sup>ch</sup> he disbursed for hier of 13 horses and three men's attendance, 1li. 9s.

Item, more to M<sup>r</sup> Tristram, w<sup>ch</sup> he disbursed for 18 paire of gantlett gloves at three shillinges a payre, 2li. 14s. To fower torche bearers, 4s.

Item, to Robert Barwicke, for three tyers, 1li. 1os.

Item, to 94 backe boyes, 4li. 1os.

Item, to the groomes of the Kinge's stables, 3li.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Hamerton for the musicions' and actors' dinner the Maskeing daie, 4li.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Goodman, w<sup>ch</sup> he disbursed for 14 payre of shoos

for the Baboones, 1li. 15s. ; for 12 payre of gloves, 14s. ; to a coachman, 2s.

Item, for pins, 1s.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Hackwell's man, w<sup>ch</sup> he disbursed for howse roome for horses and bread and beare, 3s. ; for bringing 2 horses, 12d. ; to a coachman, 5s. ; for bringing 3 horses, 2s. ; to a coachman, 2s. 6d. ; for horse meate, 1s. 9d. ; for pins, 12d.

Item, to the vizard maker, 23li.

Item, to the saddler for yellowe foot-clothes and bridles, 8li.

Item, to Richard Ansell, the Kinge's matlayer, 2li.

Item, to Thomas Brewer, cordiner, for 27 payre of buskins makinge, 10li. 10s.

Item, to Hudson, the Overseere of Carpenters, for his paynes for beating downe M<sup>r</sup> Attorney walls, 5s. ; and to his men for the like and other worke, 8s. 4d.

Item, to the Kinge's Ushers of the Hall, 1li.

Item, to Thomas Cutting, John Dowland and Phillip Rosseter for playing of Lutes, every one of them, 2li. 10s.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Forde\* for playing of Lute, 2li. 10s. ; and more for setting songes used at the Maske, 5li. ; and for Mathias Johnson for singing, 2li.

Item, to John Sturte, Robert Taylor, Robert Dowland, and Thomas Davies for playing of Lutes, every one of them, 2li.

Item, to M<sup>r</sup> Jonas and M<sup>r</sup> Mynars, two of the musiciens for the Maske, 6li. 13s. 8d.

Item, to Thomas Daye for † 3li. 6s. 8d.

Item, to 7 singing men, vzt. : John Drue, Will<sup>m</sup> Godball, John Frost, Davies (one of the Queresters), Marke Thwaites, Walter Porter, and Richard Ball, every one of them, 2li., saving Davies, who had bout 1li. 13s.

Item, to M<sup>rs</sup> Johnes, for her brother, M<sup>r</sup> Inego Johnes, 10li.

Summa totalis of the money disbursed is, 1146li. 8s. 11d.

Whereof abated, 60li., and the money disbursed by Lincolne's Inne onely amountes to 1086li. 8s. 11d.

Ramanet undisbursed, 35li. 11s. 1d.

Examinat<sup>r</sup> et allocatur per

Tho. Bedingfeild,

W<sup>m</sup> Ravenscroft,

Will. Jones.

\* A celebrated composer of the period, and one of the musicians of Henry, Prince of Wales. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

† Blank in MS.



We have sene an acquittance for fiftie pounds paid to Inigoe Jones, and we are satisfied that the other 50li. was paid, though there was noe acquittance shewed.\*

Some of the petty paymentes we have allowed though there were noe acquittances taken, and we have seene acquittances for the rest."

"A note of all such scaffolding stuffe as is lefte in the store-howse over against the house of office, the 22th of June, 1613." *fo. 528.*

Eight ladders, with 50, 40, 34, 24, 22, 20, 14 and 8 "staves" respectively; 58 "great powles"; 102 "smaller powles"; 225 "putlogges"; 80 "scaffolding boardes"; 2 rammers; 54 "cleightes" †; 5 "roules" ‡; 6 "leavers" §; etc.

Council held on October 20th, 1613.||

Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Prowde "did now made his election that he desired to be spared for his Double Reading." Fine £10.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Richardson is chosen Lent Reader.

Council held on October 25th, 1613.

*fo. 529.*

Twenty-one Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyer, M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandesforth, and M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas; "to be published at such tyme as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench shall hereafter thinke fitt."

[NOTE.—The Pensioner's accounts for this year are omitted; those for the preceding year (William Phillips, Pensioner), seem to have been entered by mistake in place of them. Phillips' accounts thus occur twice, folios 516 and 582.]

\* Among the Phelps MSS. at Montacute House, co. Somerset, is a receipt dated Jan. 20, 1612-3, and signed by Inigo Jones, for £110 paid by Sir Edward Phelps, M.R., which he disbursed for the use of the Middle Temple and Lincoln's Inn, upon the works for setting out the Masque at Court on the marriage of Lady Elizabeth. *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., 281. Rolls House was the meeting place for the maskers.

† Cleets, probably the wedges used in building up a scaffold; M.E. *clete*, a wedge. *Century Dict.*

‡ Perhaps rollers.

§ Probably levers.

|| A letter written at this Council and signed by the Benchers then present, relating to some proposed building in Lincoln's Inn Fields, is printed in the Appendix.

*fo.* 583. Accounts of Roger Owen, Knight, the Treasurer, from November 20th, 1612, to November 26th, 1613.

Receipts: £75<sup>1</sup> 3s. 11<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. Including £9 2s. 8d. from John Clarke, the Steward, the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls; £75 from 15 Fellows not to be Stewards of the Reader's Dinner, at £5 each; £12 2s. 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. from the Steward for emendals.

Payments: £506 14s. 11d. Including £133 8s. to Richard Wheler, the balance of a sum of £223 8s.; £52 to the Steward for apparels last year; £100 to Richard Wheler; 53s. 4d. to the Under-Treasurer.

Balance: £244 9s. 0<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

**1613-4.** Officers for 11 and 12 James I, 1613-4.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Richardson.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Prowde.

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> John Moore.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Richardson.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Bayliffe.

Masters of the Revels:

Steward of Christmas:

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Henry Cooke and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Moore.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> William Courtman and M<sup>r</sup> John Sherman.

Council held on November 4th, 1613.

Eighteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 530.

“The Coppie of a letter sent by the Lords of His Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s Privy Councell to certen Justices of the Peace for the County of Midd. to restrayne and forbidd the buildinges in Lincolne's Inne Feilds.

“After our harty commendacions, It is well knowne unto you what order hath bene taken, aswell by publique Proclamacion as by often addresses from the boarde, and not long since by delivering unto yo<sup>r</sup> selves His Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s expresse pleasure and comaundm<sup>t</sup>, for the restraynt of new erected buildinges, together w<sup>th</sup> the inconveniences that cannot be avoided by the swelling multitudes of people, w<sup>ch</sup> by that occasion are drawne hether from all partes of the kingdome, and that as well in regard of the provision of victuall (w<sup>ch</sup> is now growne to a high rate) as also in respect of government and order.

" And yet neverthesse such is the liberty as men take herein forthe advantage of theire private [?ends], as there is nothings [more] frequent in the skirts and confines of the Cittie then new erected buildinges, amongst the rest you shall understand that complaynt hath bene made unto us by the studentes of Lincolne's Inne that some doe goe aboute to erect new buildinges in a feild nere unto them, called Lincolne's Inne Feildes, w<sup>th</sup> an intent to convert the whole feild into new buildinges, contrary to His Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Proclamacion and all other publike orders taken in that behalfe, and to the greate pestring and annoyance of that Society.

" Forasmuch as it is expedient that some present course be taken for restraint thereof, Wee do hereby require you to take notice of the same, and to restrayne and forbidd that building by such effectuall meanes as you shall thinke meete; and if any person shall refuse to yeald thereunto, we doe hereby require you and authorize you to comitt him or them soe refusing to the goale untill they conforme themselves accordingly; or otherwise, if you fynd cause, to take good bond of them to appeare before us, that such further order may be taken as shalbe meet. Wherof wee require you to have a specyall care, and to signifie unto us yo<sup>r</sup> proceedings therein.

" And soe wee bidd you hartely farewell.

" From White Hall, this fourth of September, 1613.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving freinds,

G. Cant.,

H. Northampton,

Jul. Cæsar,

S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fowler,

Edward Forsett, Esq<sup>re</sup>."

T. Ellesmere, Canc.,

E. Stanhope,

S<sup>r</sup> Lewis Lewkner,

S<sup>r</sup> William Smith,

Council held on November 11th, 1613.

fo. 532.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Giles White, sometime one of the turnspits, shall have an allowance of 40s. a year for life, to be paid 10s. a term, "out of the mony that shalbe gathered at the Comunions in the terme tyme." fo. 533.

Consideration shall be had "what annuall pencion Richard Hudson, the carpenter to this Howse, [shall have] for his paynes for lookeing to the Howse and to see it kept in reparacions."

Council held on November 16th, 1613.

fo. 534.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"The clarkes are to have trenchers allowed them in the Hall, and not to make any more trenchers of bread." fo. 535.



Council held on November 18th, 1613.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> James Wolveridge, M<sup>r</sup> William Dalton, and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jones.

And whereas M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Eyer, M<sup>r</sup> Wandsforth and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas were called to the Bench on October 25th last, It is now ordered that the two seniors\* of the above seven shall be published at the first moot next term.

*fo.* 536. Council held on November 23rd, 1613.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

"At every Councell from henceforth the Keper of the Black Booke for the tyme being shall read all the Orders that were made at the Councell next before."

Charles Heliar is appointed Porter of the House.

Council held on November 26th, 1613.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Sanderson, M<sup>r</sup> Chambers and M<sup>r</sup> Moore are desired to intreate the Knightes and Justices of Peace for the County of Midd., to whom the Lords of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s Pryvy Councell did write concerning the restrayning and forbidding of the new intended building in Lincolne's Inne Feilds, that they would see the said letter performed."

*fo.* 538. Council held on November 29th, 1613.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

Thomas Hammonde, heretofore the wash-pot, is admitted to be "a firste Butler."

"Orders and allowances for the Porter.

"First, that hee shall not suffer any wandringe or idle persons, rogues, vagabondes, or beggers, to walke or wander up and downe in any parte of the Howse, or to lurke or abide about the Gate, but that hee ridde the House of them ; and if they shall make resistance, to carry them to the constable, to bee further proceeded against accordinge to the lawe.

"Item, like care and course to bee had and used in the night for night walkers in and about the Howse, and for such as sculke and lurke in corners or entryes of the House, likelie to steale or pilfer in chambers or otherwise.

---

\* Wolveridge and Pyne.

"Item, that hee bee circumspect and diligent in lookinge to such nusancess as shall happen in the House by the sluttishnes of laundresses and others, and that hee shall give notice and warninge of the same to the gentlemen of such chambers from w<sup>ch</sup> such nusancess come; and if after such warninge and notice there bee againe anye such faultes committed, the gentlemen of those chambers to bee questioned for the same before the Masters of the Bench.

"Item, hee is injoynd, in case hee finde any such nusancess in the Garden or Backside, to admonishe the Panierman and Gardiner respectivelie thereof; and if the same bee not ridd and removed, then, if it appeare that noe warninge were given, the Porter to bee punished by the Masters of the Bench by beeinge put out of commons or otherwise; or, if notice bee by him thereof given, then the Gardiner or Panierman to be punished for the same as shalbee thought meete.

"Item, that in the day tyme hee shall dilligently attende aboute the Gate, unlesse at such tymes as hee shalbee employed in the businesses aforesaid; and that hee shutt and locke up the Great Gate at eleaven of the clocke in the night in sommer, and at tenn of the clocke in wynter.

"Item, for preventinge such trouble and annoyans as are done by coaches w<sup>th</sup>in the House, that hee contynuallie in the daye tyme keepe the one leafe of the Gate shutt, w<sup>th</sup> the barr of yron soe extended towards the other leafe of the Gate that noe coaches maye come in, onely while the Lord Cheife Justice of the Common Pleas\* lodgeth in the Howse, hee shalbee ready to open the Gate for the comming in or goinge out of his Lo<sup>pp</sup>'s coach, and not otherwise.

"Item, in regard of his paynes about his saide office, weest thinke it fitt that hee shall have his dyett w<sup>th</sup> the officers of the Howse, and that once in two yeares hee shall have a liverye cloake at the charge of the Howse, and shall also for his wages have every yeare fower poundes, the same to be paid by the Pentioner every terme by equall porcions."

Council held on February 10th, 1614.

fo. 540.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"No advauntage shalbee taken of any forfeiture of M<sup>r</sup> Peeter Mutton's chamber so longe as hee shalbee in His Ma<sup>ty</sup>s service."

M<sup>r</sup> William Powell is Reader of Davye's Inn.

fo. 541.

\* Sir Henry Hobart, A. G., was appointed to that office on November 26th, 1613.

† Mr. Brooke and Mr. Jeffreys, the two Benchers who had been appointed to report on the matter.

Council held on February 12th, 1614.

Twelve Benchers present.

Twenty nobles are to be spent in fitting up M<sup>r</sup> Williamson's late chamber for M<sup>r</sup> Holloway, the Preacher ; M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins, the Chief Butler, shall lay out the money as M<sup>r</sup> Holloway shall appoint. The chamber shall henceforth be reserved for the Preacher.

*fo.* 542.

Council held on May 24th, 1614.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Eyre, M<sup>r</sup> Wandsford and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, who were called to the Bench on October 25th last, shall be published at the next moot.

Call to the the Bar :

*fo.* 543.

Ughtred Shuttleworth, Roger Knight, Richard Pickes, Onslow Wynche, Robert Strange, Francis Houghton, Peter Warburton, Henry Maundrell, Arthur Harryes, Godfrey Copley.

To be published at the first moot next term.

M<sup>r</sup> Pickes' call is conditional upon a certificate from M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke, a Bencher, "that he hath given satisfaccion to the said M<sup>r</sup> Brooke to his content."

Council held on May 30th, 1614.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Waltham and M<sup>r</sup> Aylofffe are to consider what lawe bookes are wantinge in the Library, and the Butler is to disburse money for the providinge of such bookes as are wantinge."

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jones, heretofore called to the Bench, shall be published at the next moot, saving his antiquity.

Call to the Bar :

William Price and Charles Tooker ; to be published at the second moot next term.

Council held on June 1st, 1614.

Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 544.

M<sup>r</sup> Baber may make "the full and best benefitt of his part of a chamber in this Howse to his owne use," by arangement with any gentleman of the House. He must pay £5 to the Treasurer upon the admission of such gentleman.

Council held on June 6th, 1614.

Eleven Benchers present.

*fo.* 545.

"For that it appeareth by the certificatt of M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, openlie read att this Counsell, that hee hath receaved satisfaccion from M<sup>r</sup> Richard Pickes (according to



a former Order),\* for certaine wordes by him spoken," Mr Pickes is now absolutely called to the Bar, and shall be published next term.

Council held on June 29th, 1614.

Fifteen Benchers present.

On the motion of Sir Randolphe Crewe, Knight, Serjeant at Law elect,† "and for the greate respect and regard that the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench have and doe beare unto the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> Thomas, Lord Ellesmere, Lo. Chauncellor of England," "a generall and speciall admittance," without paying any fee, is granted to "Mr Will<sup>m</sup> Boothe, who hath lately married the graunde childe of the said Lord Chauncellor."

Council held on July 5th, 1614.

Eighteen Benchers present.

fo. 546.

Upon the petition of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sandford, Utter Barrister, Ordered "that the somme of xli. by him lente towards the furnishing of the late Maske presented before the Kinge's Ma<sup>ty</sup> shall (after the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench are satisfied the moneys by them also lent for that purpose), bee repaid by M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer, in his order and tourne as the same money was lente unto the Howse."

The like order as to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Thornton's £10.

fo. 547.

"Upon the petition of Thomas Pytt, seconde Butler, towching the charging of exercises in the Howse, belonging to his place and duty, wherein (as hee informed) diverse doubttes and questions did arise,"—a Committee is appointed "to consider of his petition, and to sett downe a certaine rule and order for the performance and doynge of exercises in this Howse, aswell in the Hall as in the Chappell."

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Irby, deceased, late an Utter Barrister of this House, "did in his life tyme disburse monye towards somme of the newe buildinges." Ordered, "for the respecte w<sup>ch</sup> the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench have unto M<sup>r</sup> Anthonie Irby, his father, and for his sake," that £15, part of the money so disbursed, shall be repaid to M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Irby, the widow.

At a Council held on May 6th, 20 Elizabeth,‡ it was ordered that every gentlemen should pay his pension every term on pain of paying double. It is now thought that this Order is "too strict and penall in doublinge the paym<sup>t</sup> of pensions behinde w<sup>th</sup>out any demaund thereof made." It is therefore ordered that pensions in arrear shall not be doubled until after payment has been demanded by the Pensioner.

\* See *ante*, p. 162.

† He was called in Trinity Term, with one other, Sir Robert Hicham of Gray's Inn.

‡ Vol. I, 410.

*fo.* 548. Council held on July 8th, 1614.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"The Order made att the last Counsell concerninge exercises shalbee enlarged, and extende unto graund mootes and all other exercises whatsoever to bee performed by the gentlemen of this Societie, aswell abroad and w<sup>th</sup>out the said Howse as within the same."

The Order of the last Council concerning pensions shall be set upon the screen in the Hall.

*fo.* 549. "Whereas one Roger Levett by his petition humblie desired that in regard hee hath a longe tyme served the gentlemen of this Howse w<sup>th</sup> ribbons of the best sorte, and cheaper then can bee bought in any shopp, and thereby gotten such good will and favour amongst them as that hee doubteth nott butt they will afforde him, the saide Roger Levett, their best furtherance in what may tende to his good; And for that the poore woman, w<sup>ch</sup> lately solde fruyte w<sup>th</sup>in the great Gate of this Howse, is nowe dead; That therefore the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche woulde bee pleased, in commiseracion of his estate, being a poore man, charged w<sup>th</sup> a wife and familye, to allowe him the same roome w<sup>ch</sup> the deceased widdowe injoyed, to sell his saide ribbons, and other commodities as the saide widdowe solde." The matter shall be considered.

Council held on July 11th, 1614.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Hadd has £20 in hand for the furnishing of the Library, he shall deliver it to M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tooker for the same purpose.

"Whereas John Cermoy, clockmaker, by his petition humblie desired the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench to allowe him the little shedd, shopp or standinge, built by the wall on the south side of the Great Gate of this Howse in Chauncery Lane, paying therefore as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench shall thinke reasonable." It was referred to a Committee of two, who "reported their opinions at this Counsell that they conceived it would be very fitt and necessarye for the Howse to give allowaunce of the petitioner's request." Ordered that the shed, shop or standing-place shall be let to the said Cermoy at a yearly rent of 5s., "as tenant at sufferance onlie, during the pleasure of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench."

*fo.* 550. "Whereas Bartholomewe Rogers, gent., hath binn heretofore an humble petitioner unto the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, aswell for the erectinge of a rewe [row] of buildinges upon the north end of his close, nexte adjoyninge unto the walkes of this Howse on the west parte, as for the convertinge of some parte of the saide close into gardens on the south ende thereof, w<sup>ch</sup> hee much desireth to



proceede in w<sup>th</sup> the favo<sup>r</sup> and good likinge of this Howse, for the avoydinge of all contencion and opposicion concerninge the same in tyme to come. And hath to that ende, out of his due respecte unto this Societie, made offer that, if w<sup>th</sup> the consentes of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench and of this Howse hee maye bee permitted to erect a rewe of buildinges at the north ende of the said close, and to inclose for the same one hundred and forty feete in breadth, leavinge 20 or thirtie feete for a highe waye, and also to inclose an other rewe for gardens, contayninge the like quantitye, at the south end thereof,—hee will make the severall inclosures w<sup>th</sup> a bricke wall, and will freelie bestowe and assure all the reste of the groundes (beeing 5 acres in quantity att the leaste) unto this Howse for ever.”

Six Benchers were requested to view the close, and to report.

Which being done, it was ordered, “That the said offer and petition in substance shalbe accepted and allowed of.” The details of the scheme are again referred to a Committee.

The report of this committee “the Bench doe intende to publishe and make knowen to all the gentlemen of this Societie, they not being willinge finally to determyne the same w<sup>th</sup>out their assentes and good likinge, in regard it is a matter of great waight and consequence unto the state of this Howse.”

The Benchers who were requested to consider the regulations *fo. 551.* for the exercises to be performed by the gentlemen of the House, have drawn up certain Rules and Orders, which are well liked of by the Bench. It is now ordered that the said Rules shall be ratified and established, “and there shalbee two Tables made thereof, one to remaine in the Library and the other to bee sett up in the Hall.”

“Which saide Rules and Orders are as followeth :—\*

1.—“In the vacacion tyme, no exercise at any tyme uppon Friday or Saturdaye ; and in terme, noe exercise upon Saturday.

2.—“In the vacacion, Munday and Wednesday are the Bolte Dayes, and Tuesday and Thursday are the Moote Dayes ; but in terme time, *e contra*.

3.—“No exercise uppon any hollidaye, nor upon the eve, neither in terme nor out of the terme.

4.—“No exercise to bee done neither the day before the terme nor after the terme ; *neque post, neque pre, neque bo, neque mo, neque le* ;† neither the daye the terme beginneth or endeth.

\* Dugdale (*Origines*, 269) gives these orders, with some slight variations, as “excribed from a tablet hanging up in the Buttery.”

† This mystic sentence may be conjecturally extended thus :—*Neque post terminum, neque pre termino, neque bolta, neque mota, neque lectura*.



5.—“In All Saints, Candlemas, and Assencion weekes, beinge three graund weekes, there is no exercise.

6.—“In Trinity terme, if Midsommer Day bee a graund daye, there is noe exercise the day before bicause the eve of the feaste, nor the daye after bicause *crastino* of a graund day. And if Midsomer Day bee not in terme, so as Sunday is a graund day, then noe exercise upon the Munday followinge; but exercise uppon every other day, savinge Saturday.

“Easter.

“The first Munday after Lowe Sunday a moote and a bolte is to [be] charged, and that weeke one whole moote is to bee performed and two boutes, and uppon Munday followinge a bout, and noe more exercise untill Thursdays followinge, beinge the second day of the terme; and then the exercise to go on according to the Rules aforesaid.

“Upon Wednesday before Whitsundaye a moote and a bout to bee charged, the bout to bee performed that night, and the pleadinge to bee brought in upon Thursday followinge.

“No exercise in Whitson weeke, nor upon Mundaye after Trinity Sunday, bicause it is the next day after a graunde day.

“Upon Tuesday a moote is to bee charged and performed, and a bout upon Wednesday.

“Upon Munday after th'end of the terme, exercise beginneth, and holdeth until the Readinge, except upon Fridayes, Saturdayes, and hollidayes, and their eves.

“In the Readinge tyme, a bout upon the first Tuesday, and a moote upon the first Wednesday, and so untill th'end of the Readinge, but [except] upon the Reader's Drinkinge night, and the Reader's Dinner, and repeticion daye.

“But if the Reader alters his day, then the bout is altered to bee the day after the Readinge.

“The next day after S<sup>t</sup> Mathewe's Daye,\* exercise beginneth, and so continueth untill the terme eve.

“Michaelmas Terme.

“The exercises houlde all the terme longe, w<sup>th</sup> the precedent cautions.

“Th' exercise beginneth the seconde daye after the terme, (unless the same be Friday, Sunday, or Saturday, or a holliday), and continueth untill 'O Sapientia.' †

“When Christmas commons endeth, exercise beginneth, and so continueth untill the terme eve.

\* Sept. 21st.

† Dec. 16th.

"Exercise beginneth the seconde day of the terme, and soe *fo.* 552. contynueth untill the last daye of the terme, the graund weeke excepted.

"The seconde day after the terme exercise beginneth, and so contynues untill Shrovetide, and that weeke no exercise.

"Lent Readinge.

"The Rule for exercise is agreeable w<sup>th</sup> the former Readinge.

"When the Readinge is ended, there is noe exercise untill the fife weeke in Lent; then exercise continueth from Monday untill Munday in the sixte weeke.

"In the fife weeke there bee two boltes and one full moote, and one bolt upon Monday followinge; and then exercises cease until Monday after Lowe Sunday.

"Exercise in the Innes of Chauncerye:

"Every Tuisday and Thursday a Readinge, and every Wednesdays and Fridays a moote, in the terme; the first day of the terme, and the laste, and the graund weeke, and hollidays and vigilles, excepted.

"In the Readinge.

"Mootes in Furnivall's Inne every Monday, Tewsdays and Thursdays, and in Thavis Inne every Tewsdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, during the Readinge; but noe exercise after the Reader's Feaste."

Council held on October 18th, 1614.

*fo.* 553.

Nineteen Benchers present, including Leonard Bawtree, John Moore, Charles Chibborne, and Thomas Richardson, Serjeants at Law.\*

Mr Richard Digges is elected Keeper of the Black Book. Six Volumes are handed over to him.†

Mr Giles Tooker is to show at the next Council how the £20 received from Mr Had for the Library, has been bestowed.

Call to the Bench:

Mr Nicholas Ducke and Mr Edmond Escourt. Their publication shall be further considered.

Council held on October 25th, 1614.

*fo.* 554.

Seventeen Benchers present.

A letter shall be written to Mr Hadd asking for his account of the money received by him for the furnishing of the Library;

\* Stow (*Annales*, 936) states that the call was on October 20th.

† Perhaps the present Book II had been bound in the meantime. See *ante*, p. 102, and Vol. I, p. 55.

"because another is chosen to take care of the Lybrary, by reason of his sicknes."

fo. 555. "There shalbe fowre devisions of this Howsse to be surveyed by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, viz<sup>t</sup> :—

1.—"The North Court, w<sup>ch</sup> conteyneth all the new buildinges from M<sup>r</sup> Brook's chamber to M<sup>r</sup> Serjant Richardson's. The care whereof is referred to M<sup>r</sup> Tooker, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke and M<sup>r</sup> Jefferyes.

2.—"The Easte Courte, w<sup>ch</sup> is from M<sup>r</sup> Serjant Richardson's chamber all about to M<sup>r</sup> Serjant Moore's chamber. M<sup>r</sup> Davy, M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Wandisford and M<sup>r</sup> Eyre are to survey those chambers.

3.—"The South Courte, w<sup>ch</sup> is from the kytchin and all round about that Court. M<sup>r</sup> Waltham, and M<sup>r</sup> Joanes are to take survey of those chambers.

4.—"The Middle Courte, w<sup>ch</sup> is from S<sup>r</sup> John Tyndall's chamber rounde about that Courte, is to be surveyed by M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth, M<sup>r</sup> Ayliffe and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas.

"All these are to report theire severall surveyes thereof at the second Counsell nexte after Alhallowtyde."

fo. 589. Pensioner's Accounts, 1613-4.

Payments: £55 11s. 2d. Including 2s. 6d. to Thomas Pittes, one of the Butlers, for a paper book in which to enter the exercises of the House.

fo. 590. Accounts of Lewis Prowde, Esq. the Treasurer, from Nov. 26th, 1613, to Nov. 28th, 1614.

Receipts: £1,033 18s. 0<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d. Including £20 from the executors of Tobie Wood, Esq., a gift towards the rebuilding of the Chapel; £419 13s. 4d. for admissions to chambers.

Payments: £904 12s. 11<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. Including £100 to Sir Henry Hobart, Baronet, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; £100 to Sir William Sedley, Baronet; £20 to Anthony Irby, Esq.; £50 to Randal Crewe, Esq.; £30 to Sir James Ley, Knight; £70 to Sir Randal Coningesby, Knight; £60 to Sir Roger Owen, Knight, to the use of Sir Francis Lacon, Knight; £30 to Thomas Buckley; £20 to John Moore, Esq.; £30 to Sir Roger Owen, Knight; \* £11 to Randal Crewe, Serjeant at Law, as a gift, and 10s. for a pair of gloves; £10 each to Leonard Bawtree, John Moore, Charles Chibborne and Thomas Richardson, Serjeants at Law, and 26s. for 4 pairs of gloves; £4 to Charles Hilliar, the Porter, for a year's wages, and 40s. for a cloak (*pro penula*); 53s. 4d. to the Under-Treasurer for his labour.

Balance: £129 5s. 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

\* Some of these sums were doubtless in repayment of loans. See *ante*, pp. 147, 154.



Officers for 12 and 13 James I, 1614-5.

1614-5.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hitchcock.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Jefferyes.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hitchcock.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Digges.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> John Jefferyes.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wright.

Butler : \*

Masters of the Revels : \*

Steward of Christmas : \*

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Roger Cardiffe and M<sup>r</sup> John Wakeringe.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Ewseyb Andrewes and M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Clifford.

Council held on November 3rd, 1614.

fo. 555.

Nineteen Benchers present.

The several Benchers, who were appointed to survey the courts, shall also examine all the admittances to chambers.

"It is ordered that there shall be a redde Boocke provided forthw<sup>th</sup>, concerninge chambers only, and that all Orders concerninge chambers, and all admittances into chambers, shalbe entred thereinto."

fo. 556.

Council held on November 15th, 1614.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Ducke and M<sup>r</sup> Escourt, having been called to the Bench,† shall be published at the first moot next term.

Council held on November 17th, 1614.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"A Note of all such Lynen and Napry belonging to this Howsse as was taken by the survey of M<sup>r</sup> Waltham and M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth, two of the Masters of the Bench, and certefyed at this Counsell.

fo. 557.

#### TABLE CLOTHS.

Two Benche diaper clothes, paste use.

Three diaper clothes, decayed, but may serve a while.

Three dyaper clothes fit only for the Clerkes.

So that it is needful to have vj new diaper Bench clothes bought.

\* After this date the appointment of these officers is frequently not recorded.

† See *ante*, p. 167.

## NAPKINS.

Fourteene dozen of napkins, whereof x dozen are partly good  
and may serve a while, and iij dozen and xj paste use.  
Soe that it is needfull to have fyve dozen more newe.

## TOWELS.

Seaven good dyaper towells.  
Three, naught and paste use.  
Two dyaper towells, two canvas towells, servinge only for  
oysters.  
Three good Communion Table and syde-bord clothes, and  
one of dyaper, past use.  
Needfull to have one more bought.  
Fyve Butlers' towells, good.  
Needfull to have 2 shewers' towells.

## HALL CLOTHES.

Twenty-two Hall clothes, naught and past use.  
Twenty-fowre w<sup>ch</sup> will serve and are tollerable.  
Six almost spent.

Needfull to have xvj more bought."

The additional linen above recommended shall be bought  
forthwith.

Council held on November 22nd, 1614.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"S<sup>r</sup> Roger Owen, K<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke and  
M<sup>r</sup> William Jones, are entreated by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench to  
conferre w<sup>th</sup> the gentlemen revellers, touchinge a graund night to  
be had in this Howsse."

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Cressy, "w<sup>th</sup> a *salvo jure* to M<sup>r</sup> Riche of his  
antiquitye, if the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench shall thincke fit to call him to  
the Benche at any tyme heereafter." To be published with  
M<sup>r</sup> Ducke and M<sup>r</sup> Escourte at the first moot next term.

fo. 558

Council held on November 24th, 1614.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hitchcocke and M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke are to  
conferre with two of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench of the Temples,  
touchinge the charge of the late Maske at the Lady Elizabeth's  
marriage, for the satisfaccion of such moneys as are yet arrere  
and behind unpaid; for that this Howsse hath made their  
accounte and sent it to the Temple, but they have made noe  
accomp<sup>t</sup>e, nor have sent any to this Howsse. And M<sup>r</sup> Christopher  
Brooke is to have the iij masking suites to pay himselfe, and to  
accomp<sup>t</sup>e for the reste to this Howsse."

Council held on November 27th, 1614.

fo. 559.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Richardson shall have four special admittances for his Serjeant's Reading; "whereof he hath had one already, and the other three he is to get himselfe." He shall also have £16 for his wine.

William Vyner petitions for recompence "towards a losse or dammage w<sup>ch</sup> he sayth he hath susteyned by emptyinge of a vaulte belonging to this Howsse." The matter shall be inquired into.

Council held on November 28th, 1614.

fo. 560.

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke and M<sup>r</sup> Brooke shall rectify M<sup>r</sup> Roger's petition to his Majesty.\*

Council held on February 4th, 1615.

fo. 562.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"The M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench are pleased to forgoe their suppers on the Frydayes and fastinge nightes; and, in liewe thereof, every Bencher is allowed on those nightes a manchette† and a green pot of beere to his chamber, if he send for it."

Council held on February 5th, 1615.

fo. 563.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Eyre and M<sup>r</sup> Cressy shall take consideration of the Booke of Communicantes and of the Buttrye Booke, and shall certefy at the second Counsell this terme what gentlemen of this Howsse have not received the Communion at any tyme the fowre last termes."

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Pyne and M<sup>r</sup> Eyre for the East Court, M<sup>r</sup> Ayliffe and M<sup>r</sup> Jefferyes for the North Courte, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas for the Myddle Court, and M<sup>r</sup> William Joanes for the South Court, shall from tyme to tyme enforme themselves of such as are negligent, or absent themselves from coming to the Chappell and Communion; and to call them whom they shall fynde negligent or absent before them, and to heare their reasons and causes of such their negligence and absence; and, if they shall fynde cause, to cnforme the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche thereof, that such farther order may be taken as is fitte."

"For asmuch as there is founde to greate slacknesse in many gentlemen of this Howsse for their not receivinge of the Communion in the Chappell, w<sup>ch</sup> by the auncient Orders of this

\* See *ante*, p. 164.

† A small loaf of fine white bread.



Howsse they ought to doe frequentlye—It is therefore Ordered that all the gent. of this Societie that have not already received the Communion this terme shall receive the same upon the next Sabbaoth Day, according to the sayd auncient Orders."

Council held on February 7th, 1615.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that noe woeman shall come into the kitchin or buttery or other office of this Howsse, (excepte the laundresse, who is permitted to come into the buttery for a season), till other order be taken; and all such officers of this Howsse that shall bringe in any woemen into those places shalbe forthw<sup>th</sup> expelled this Howsse."

The Pensioner may appoint M<sup>r</sup> Mountague Wattes to be his Deputy.

"It is referred to M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke and M<sup>r</sup> Tooker to consider of a new bell and of a clocke, and of the placeinge and settinge up of them."

"As concerning the petition of Richard Lowch, it doth not appeare to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench that the[re] were any cottages where the howsse was builte, neither are they enformed of any gentlemen of this Howsse that did pull downe the same."

*fo.* 565.

Council held on February 11th, 1615.

Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Mountague Wattes, the [Deputy] Pensioner, is fined 6s. 8d. for not attending this Council.

"It is ordered and agreed by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche that, if they shall not otherwise determine the firste Counsell the nexte terme, that there shalbe upon the Frydayes and other fastinge nightes a convenyente Boyer, wherein there shalbe noe fishe nor any thinge of that kynde. And it is fully ordered that every repaste shalbe raised to eightpence, where formerly it was but sixpence. And at that Counsell the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche will consider what allowance shalbe had touchinge the said Boyer, and whether there shalbe any farther allowance for the Saturday night's supper."

Sir Roger Wilbraham's letter concerning Mr. Rogers shall be answered; the penning of the answer is referred to M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke, M<sup>r</sup> Tooker and M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn.

*fo.* 566.

Council held on May 2nd, 1615.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

The determining of the Boyer is resited till the next Council.

M<sup>r</sup> Barnard, M<sup>r</sup> Myners, M<sup>r</sup> Cooke and M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, who are complained on by John Calbecke and Alice his wife and Mary Chelders, by their petition, must attend at the next Council.

Council held on May 9th, 1615.

*fo. 567.*

Twenty-one Benchers present.

The consideration of the Boyer is adjourned to the first Council in Michaelmas Term.

"M<sup>r</sup> Richard Percivall, beinge an auncient gent. of this Society, by the especiall favour of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench is called to the Barre, and shalbe published at the nexte moote this terme."\*

M<sup>r</sup> Barnewell, M<sup>r</sup> Cooke and M<sup>r</sup> Taylor duly appeared as ordered above to answer the complaint of John and Alice Calbecke and Mary Chelders. M<sup>r</sup> Minors did not come. All four shall be put out of commons and shall pay 10s. each for Calbecke's satisfaction, and they shall remain out of commons until the money be paid. Upon receipt of the money, Calbecke shall release all suits and actions touching the matters now complained of. M<sup>r</sup> Minors for his contempt is reserved.

"As concerninge the propositions proposed by M<sup>r</sup> Denman, the Principall of Thavyes Inne, purporting orders for the sayd Thavyes Inne"—four Benchers shall consider the same, "in all pointes except the allowance of tyme to such as shall come from thence to this Howse when they shalbe called to the Barre."

Call to the Bar :

*fo. 568.*

John Whitefield, Robert Longe, Leonard Gurney, William Madryn, Francis Beddingfeild and John Clerke. To be published at the first moot next term, "and to paye all the duties of the Howsse before their publication."

Council held on May 15th, 1615.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"The fastinge nightes suppers for the Benchers in the inner roome are revived and recontinued by the moste voyces."

Call to the Bar :

John Harrington ; to be published at the first moot next term.

Council held on May 22nd, 1615.

*fo. 569.*

Twenty Benchers present.

The gentlemen of the House shall have 20 nobles allowed for their wine last Christmas. *fo. 570.*

M<sup>r</sup> Woolveridge, a Bencher, may have part of M<sup>r</sup> Rookbye's chamber, "compoundinge w<sup>th</sup> the gent. w<sup>ch</sup> now are therein for the same, and satisfyeinge the Howsse; and may remove those gent. into the parte of M<sup>r</sup> Pyne's chamber from w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Pyne removes."

\* Richard Percyvall of Somerset was admitted June 10th, 1576.

"Uppon the petition of John Cope, Esquier, for the respiting of the admittance of his two kinsmen into a chamber in this Howsse, w<sup>ch</sup> he bought for them, who are now sicke in Oxford, as he affirmes, and therefore cannot presently be admitted—It is ordered that theire admittances shalbe respited untill Alhallowtyde next, and that noe stranger shall lye in the sayd chamber in the meane tyme."

*fo. 571.* Council held on June 13th, 1615.  
Twenty-three Benchers present.

"It is ordered that the searches shalbe made of chambers every tearme, accordinge to his Ma<sup>tye's</sup> direccion; and that certificate in writtinge shalbe made of all abuses, w<sup>ch</sup> uppon the sayde searches shalbe founde, at the nexte Counsell followinge."\*

"It is ordered that Doctor Boyle, a Doctor of Phisicke, shalbe warned to be heere at the next Counsell."

*fo. 572.* Council held on June 17th, 1615.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Boyle is respited until Allhallowtide.

M<sup>r</sup> James Wolveridge, M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Eyre, M<sup>r</sup> Wandisford, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Ducke, M<sup>r</sup> Escourte and M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Cressye, Masters of the Bench, shall attend the next Reading in person.

*fo. 573.* M<sup>r</sup> Fetiplace and 47 other named Utter Barristers shall also attend in person at the next Reading, and shall continue to the end of the Reading, "and such as the Butler bringes to be vacationers."

"It is ordered that those w<sup>ch</sup> doe the graunde mootes by deputyes, the deputyes shalbe entred into the Booke of Exercises, and not those that take them up; and the puisne Bencher is to take an account of the exercises in the Readinge tyme."

M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Wilbraham, an ancient Utter Barrister,† is called to be an Associate to the Bench; "and is to take his place loweste of the Bench, and not to ascend at any tyme in place above any Reader."

*fo. 574.* M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tempest and M<sup>r</sup> Francis Tempest are admitted "into a garret chamber w<sup>ch</sup> is in the corner of the new buildinges next to the Taverne."

\* The Orders to which this entry relates are printed by Dugdale (*Origines*, 317) from the records of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn. See Appendix.

† He is sometymes called Randal; called to the Bar in 1589, *ante*, p. 11.



Council held on June 23rd, 1615.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"The Order for the Utter Barristers that shall attend the Readings shalbe written and set on the skreen in the Hall; and M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins, the Cheiffe Butler, shall reveiwe the names of those that were appointed at the laste Counsell, and set downe those only that are vacationers."

"Touchinge M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Moore's suite concerninge some allowance for the expence he hath ben at for his chamber—The Bench will neither graunte nor deny his suite." Precedents must be looked up before an opinion can be given. When his son comes to be admitted to the House, he shall have part of a chamber "at a very lowe and easye rate."

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Leigh petitions for leave to travel for a certain *fo. 575.* time without forfeiting his chamber. He must say for how long he wishes to travel, and who shall have his chamber, and then the Bench will consider the matter.

Council held on June 27th, 1615.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Sir William Sedley, Knight and Baronet, one of the Benchers, *fo. 576.* is pleased to resign his chamber, for which he paid £70, so that the House may admit any gentleman into it. He shall have £60 returned to him. He "is likewise pleased to bestowe the dore-lockes and keyes and furniture upon the Howsse w<sup>th</sup>out farther charge." M<sup>r</sup> Lenthall and M<sup>r</sup> Osney are admitted to the chamber on paying £70.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Leigh has license to travel for two years, for which time M<sup>r</sup> Arthur Harrys is admitted into his chamber.

Council held on October 17th, 1615.

*fo. 577.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Delabere shall be written to touching his Double Reading.

"Uppon the peticion of Thomas Hammond, one of the Butlers, *fo. 578.* for the keepinge of the clocke and ringinge of the bell at nyne of the clocke in the eveninge and five in the morneinge—It is ordered that the said Thomas Hammond shall have the keepinge of the said clocke and ringe the bell as afforesaid for one moneth nowe nexte comeinge, upon a tryall." "He shall alsoe take charge of the Armour in the chamber next the Clockehowse, by Inventory."

Call to the Bar :

Nathaniel Ward, Richard Cresheld, Arthur Tyndall, Edward Campian, and Edward Ascough. To be published at the next moot.

Council held on October 30th, 1615.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

fo. 579. "M<sup>r</sup> Edward Joanes is to give answer at the nexte Counsell whether he will take upon him the Bench, or not; and also to shewe cause why his chamber should not be forfeited."\*

M<sup>r</sup> Chambers, M<sup>r</sup> Littleton and M<sup>r</sup> Shuttleworth are to attend at the next Council touching Louch's petition, and Louch shall then have his answer.†

fo. 580. "John Underhill, the Belfounder, shall have xxx<sup>s</sup> payd him over and above the money w<sup>ch</sup> he bargained for, for castinge of the new clocke bell; w<sup>ch</sup> xxx<sup>s</sup> is allowed him by the favour of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench in respecte he was at charge in castinge the bell twice."‡

fo. 621. Accounts of Thomas Hitchcocke, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 28th, 1614, to Nov. 27th, 1615.

Receipts: £802 17s. 10½d. Including £378 6s. 8d. for admissions to chambers; 12s. 6d. from John Clarke, the Steward, the surplus of the Preacher's Roll; £10 14s. 8d. the surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls; 16s. 6d., the surplus of the Chaplain's Roll; £22 6s. 8d. collected for the gift to the Serjeant at Law.

Payments: £727 8s. 4½d. Including £10 for the allowance at Christmas and £6 13s. 4d. for the music [*pro musica*] of the Inn at the same time; £16 to Thomas Richardson, Serjeant at Law, Autumn Reader last year; £16 to this accountant, Reader in Lent last; £8 to John Jefferyes, Reader in Autumn last; £150 to Sir Henry Hobart, C.J.C.P.; £20 to Anthony Irby; £20 to James Wolveridge; £98 for a new clock and bell; £35 for 5 hogsheads of wine; 53s. 4d. to the Under-Treasurer; £40 to this accountant as Double Reader in Lent last, for special admissions; £48 15s. 9d. to the Steward [? for apparels].

Balance: £75 9s. 6¼d.

1615-6. Officers for 13 and 14 James I, 1615-6.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> William Jones.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Davye.

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tooker.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> William Jones.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> William Beriffe.

Butler: M<sup>r</sup> Hunte.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Wiseman and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bullock.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> Richard Tufton and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Windham.

\* See his call and publication, *ante*, pp. 160, 162.

† See *ante*, p. 172.

‡ The bell has this inscription, "+ ANTHONY BOND MADE MEE, 1615, T.T.H." The last three letters probably stand for "Treasurer, Thomas Hitchcock."

Council held on November 9th, 1615.

fo. 580.

Nineteen Benchers present.

The chamber by the Gate House, now occupied by the Chief Butler, shall be always reserved for the Chief Butler, for the time being, "as a chamber perpetuated for that purpose in succession continuallye."

M<sup>r</sup> Chambers and M<sup>r</sup> Lytleton are to certify the proceedings fo. 581. touching Louch's buildings.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jones may dispose of his chamber on paying 20 nobles to the Treasurer forthwith. "And he desires to be spared from takinge upon him the Benche."

Council held on November 16th, 1615.

fo. 598.

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Griffin and six others must attend at the next Council to show cause why they were absent from their chambers at the last search on November 15th.

Council held on November 17th, 1615.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"There shalbe delivered from henceforth unto the Pencioner fo. 600. for the tyme beinge an abstracte of all the officers' wages of this Howsse, together w<sup>th</sup> the Rolls of the Pencions."

M<sup>r</sup> Adam Littleton has leave to dispose of his part of an upper chamber on the south side of the first Court to any gentleman of the House. As he is a first-taker, he shall only pay £3 for this license, but he must discharge all dues owing by him.

"Upon the petition of Edward Howes for license to build out one of the roomes above stayers, of his tenement, over an entry or backe passage leadinge into a taverne called the S<sup>t</sup> John's Head.\* M<sup>r</sup> Ducke and M<sup>r</sup> Escourte shall view the premises and report.

Council held on November 23rd, 1615.

fo. 601.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Tooker and M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth are to consider and report "what thinges the gentlemen of this Howsse, upon their departure from the chambers they have in this Howsse, shall leave in their chambers and not remove or take away."

---

\* In Rocque's Map of 1746, the Baptist Head Tavern (no doubt the one mentioned in the text) is shown on the south side of Old Square and separated from it by a yard or passage.



"The scavengers shall have xl<sup>s</sup> allowed them yearly for the clensing and raking the streete before this Howsse, beinge the auncient allowance of this Howsse."

"M<sup>r</sup> Ducke and M<sup>r</sup> Escourt have certefyed that the desire of Edward Howes, in his petition for libertye to build over the entry that leadeth the backe waye into the S<sup>t</sup> John's Head, is inconvenient for this Howsse, and therefore his petition is denied."

"It is ordered that Richard Foxe that writte the Booke called 'The Mirror of Justices,' beinge 90 sheetes, shall have iiij<sup>li</sup> and x<sup>s</sup> for his paynes, being xij<sup>d</sup> a sheete. And M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, is desired to examine this manuscripte of 'The Mirror of Justices' together w<sup>th</sup> the auncient booke by w<sup>ch</sup> it is written; and he may call unto him M<sup>r</sup> Hackwell, and any other Utter Barrister, to assiste him therein."\*

"Thomas Hammon shall lye in the chamber next the Clock-howsse, and shalbe Clocke-keeper and ringe the bell, and shall have yearly for his wages xls., and shall also keepe the Armor there by inventorye."

*fo. 602.* M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins, the Chief Butler, is to attend M<sup>r</sup> Collyns, and to know of him whether any certificate hath been brought unto him, or that he is acquainted with any certificate, that Louch hath compounded with the Commissioners for the buildings already by him built contrary to the King's Proclamation.†

Council held on November 27th, 1615.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo. 603.* The £4 10s. to be paid for the manuscript of "The Mirror of Justices" shall come out of the Library money.

When M<sup>r</sup> Hadd's chamber falls void, "it shall serve for the Reader for the tyme beinge, and noe other to be admitted thereinto." When there is no Reader, the Master of the Library may use the same.

William Lyminge, clerk to M<sup>r</sup> Richard Digges, is allowed £3 6s. 8d. for writing the Red Book.

---

\* A MS. of the Mirror, beautifully written on parchment in an early 17th century hand, is still preserved in the Library. It is now known as "Hale MS. 127," having been erroneously attributed to that collection, as many other MSS. belonging to the Society have been. The volume contains some 85 folios. There seems no reason to doubt that this is the copy mentioned in the text.

† Perhaps the Proclamation of July 16th, 1615, absolutely prohibiting the erection of any more private houses in London, and enforcing penalties against transgressors, is referred to.

Council held on January 25th, 1616.

*fo. 604.*

Twenty Benchers present.

"The Councell Chamber next the Librarye to be left for the Reader after the last day of the tearme until th'end of the Readinge, as hath byn accustomed, and so to be left by everye Reader untill an other be provided."

Council held on January 31st, 1616.

*fo. 605.*

Twenty Benchers present.

Mr Reniger's chamber to be sequestered, and, if he do not pay his money for the Reader's Drinking before the second Council next term, it shall be disposed of by the House.

"Mr Waltham, Mr Wentworth and Mr Eyre to conferre w<sup>th</sup> Mr Love, [the Chaplain], whether he will undertake to preach in the vacations, and take upon him the mynistrye."

Mr Selwyn [and others] to view the place where Louch would build, and to report upon what foundations he desires to build, and the like as to Burte's petition touching his building.

Council held on February 3rd, 1616.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"Mr Love, in regard he hath refused to be of the mynistrye and to preach, is dischargd of beinge Chaplyn any longer then o<sup>r</sup> Ladye Day next, then takinge his ordinarye wages." *fo. 606.* He shall have twenty marks given to him on his departure, as a gratuity.

"Mr Edward Maye, Ma<sup>r</sup> of Artes, is chosen to be Chaplyn and vacacion preacher, to preach everye Sundaye in the forenoone in the vacacion tymes. And he is to have for his entertainem<sup>t</sup> xxx<sup>li</sup> yearelye, besides five pounds yearelye untill he be provided w<sup>th</sup> a chamber in the House; and that x<sup>li</sup> of this entertaynm<sup>t</sup> shalbe taken out of the gardyner's wages."

Council held on February 8th, 1616.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Upon the peticion of Thomas Hamond, one of the Butlers of this Howse, beinge formerlye appoynted to ringe the bell at five of the clocke in the morninge and nyne of the clocke at nighte,—Yt is ordered that his wages shalbe encreased to fower poundes yearelye, and that he shall ringe the bell at the said howers, and not petition hereafter for further increase of his wages for doeinge thereof." *fo. 607.*

"Forasmuch as it appeareth there is a slackness in the Cheiffe Butler of this House in collectinge the duties thereof, and that he permitteth most of the gent. of the said House to goe out of comons w<sup>th</sup>out payinge theire duties, and many of them theire

commons,—It is therefore ordered that yf he shall suffer any gent. of this Societie to goe out of comons w<sup>th</sup>out payeing the Steward and satisfieinge the Tresorer and Pencioner such dutyes as they owe to the House, that he shalbe fined vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for everie such offence.”

Notwithstanding any former Order, the wages of Robert Cooke, the gardener, shall be £25 a year, so that he make no more demands for increase.

Council held on February 12th, 1616.

Eighteen Benchers present.

“Whereas John Whityer, one of the Butlers, beinge Steward at the last Christmas commons, desireth an allowance of x<sup>li</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was layd uppon him by the gent. then in commons, over and above the allowance of the House,—Yt is generallye disliked by all the Bench nowe present that any such demand should be made, or any such charge layde on the House w<sup>th</sup>out movinge them thereof before. Yet notw<sup>th</sup>standinge, in regard it cannott welbe knowne on whom yt may be layde, and for that the Butler is unable to beare the charge thereof, therefore for this tyme they are contented to give allowance thereof, and that M<sup>r</sup> Tresorer shall paye it; w<sup>th</sup> a full resolucion not to allowe the like hereafter.”

*fo. 608.* “William Griffyn, the principall Cooke, is to be publicklye punished in the Hall, for his misbehavior at the last accompte of the grand weeke, and for abusinge M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, at that tyme one of the Auditors.” The consideration of his punishment is deferred.

Council held on April 18th, 1616.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth and M<sup>r</sup> Ducke are to consider what is best to be done about the building that obstructs the light in the chamber of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre, a Bencher, “and for a gutter to conveye the water, wherein they may take the advise of workmen yf they please.”

Council held on April 23rd, 1616.

Twenty Benchers present.

*fo. 609.* “The Cooke to attend the next Councell to heare his censure.”

M<sup>r</sup> Wolveridge, at his humble suit, is discharged of his Single Reading; his fine to be considered. He shall continue a Bencher as a Single Reader.



Council held on April 25th, 1616.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Wolveridge is fined £50 for not Reading; £20 of it shall be set off against his loan to the House, and the balance must be paid this term.

£10 each shall be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Tooker and M<sup>r</sup> William Jones in repayment of their loans.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Mytton pays £5 for being discharged "of servinge *fo.* 610. vacacions at the Barre."

By the death of Sir Vincent Skynner, Knight, a Fellow of the House, one part of his chamber falls to the House. His son, William Skinner, also a Fellow of the House, and a first-taker with his father in the said chamber, is desirous to have his father's part, so as to have the whole chamber to himself. For this he is willing to relinquish all his privileges as a first-taker in any part of the said chamber. It is agreed that on so doing he shall be admitted into the whole chamber as a second-taker.

Council held on May 2nd, 1616.

Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> May, the Minister, is to have the garret over M<sup>r</sup> Pickerell's *fo.* 611. chamber.

"M<sup>r</sup> Waltham, M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Wandesford and M<sup>r</sup> Ducke, are desired to consider of the materialls to be provided for the buildinge of the Chappell and what else is fitt thereabouts; and M<sup>r</sup> Spencer is desired to certifie at the next Councell what money he hath in his handes towards the buyldinge thereof."

The Committees for chambers shall meet every Saturday in term time at 4 o'clock, to consider of chambers. They shall report at the next Council from time to time.

Council held on May 7th, 1616.

Seventeen Benchers present.

*fo.* 612.

A Committee is to consider "what is fitt to be don for clensinge the gutter runninge from the kitchin to the streete, w<sup>ch</sup> is verye noysome, callinge such workmen as they shall thinke fitt."

"Whereas the absent partes of such as are in commons have heretofore byn accompted to the House, untill of late the Steward, undertakinge to keepe the House out of apparells, hath had them allowed to him. Nowe for that the Steward doth not keepe the House out of apparells, nor will undertake the same, and little estemeth the havinge of those absente partes, It is therefore ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Tooker, M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn and M<sup>r</sup> Jones, three of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thornton and M<sup>r</sup> Samford, and such

other as they shall thinke fitt for this service, shall call before them the said Steward, together w<sup>th</sup> the Cheif Butler and Cooke, and uppon their informacion of themselves of the tryth in the premisses, make their reporte thereof" next term.

*fo. 613.* Council held on May 11th, 1616.

Thirteen Benchers present.

The wages of William Evans, one of the turn-broaches, are, on his petition, raised from 26s. 8d. to 40s.

"There shalbe given towards the buyldinge of the Schooles in Oxford as much as the most of any other Houses in Court have donne."

*fo. 614.* Council held on June 4th, 1616.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"Ordered that xx<sup>li</sup> shalbe given towards the buyldinge of the Schooles in Oxford."

*fo. 615.* Council held on June 11th, 1616.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Jones and M<sup>r</sup> Cressye are desyred to consider of the excercises to be donne by the Barristers of the House, w<sup>ch</sup> are performed by a fewe, by reason of the avoydinge of excercises by many Barristers puttinge themselves out of comons when excercises are to be charged."

"Those that did not receve the Comunion the last Sabboth Day shall receve it the next Sabboth Day, or before they goe out of comons."

"At this Councell it is ordered that there shalbe bestowed on M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Hollowaye, the Divinitye Reader of this House, who is the next acte to comence Doctor of Divinitye [*sic*],\* as a gratuitye from the House, tenn Jacobyns.† And in respecte of his well deservinge of the House, yf by any president yt be found that any hath had more in like case bestowed on him, that then there shalbe as much given him."

*fo. 616.* "Whereas the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench and Associates in the Readinge tyme have accompanyed the Reader at his table, w<sup>th</sup> such strangers and other gent. of the House as have byn invyted by direccion from the Reader, and none others; And whereas divers gent. of the House, aswell such as were invited as others, have of late in verye disorderlye and tumultuous manner,

\* He took his D.D. May 15, 1616. See *ante*, p. 153*n*.

† Probably used for Jacobus, a name given to several coins of James I.'s reign.



strayninge for precedencye, come there unto, and have offered to take place before strangers and such ancient Utter Barristers, and others as were invited, continuinge their said misdemeano<sup>rs</sup> all or most parte of the Readinge, soe as many of the Utter Barristers and others thereunto invited could not have place during the Readinge; w<sup>ch</sup> disorder ys generallye disliked of all the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, beinge directly contrarie to the strict Orders of this House, and fitt to be reformed:—

“It is therefore ordered that yf any shall hereafter offend by cominge to the Reader's table not beinge thereunto invited, or by any such tumultuous and uncivill strivinge for places or precedencye then, shall for his first offence be putt out of comons all that Readinge, and for the like offence the next Readinge be putt out of comons and soe continue untill the next Councell, and there to be fyned or otherwise punished as by that Councell shalbe thought fitt for soe great a contempt.

“And for the better execucion of this Order, the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench at the Readinge are required to informe themselves of such misdemeano<sup>rs</sup>, and to putt the offenders out of comons, accordinge to this Order.”

Whereas divers gentlemen of the House, who have been warned to attend at the Councils, have neglected to do so, It is ordered that any future defaults, without good excuse, shall be punished as follows:—

For the first offence, a fine of 40s.

For the second offence, a fine of £5.

For the third offence, expulsion from the House.

Council held on June 13th, 1616.

Seventeen Benchers present.

“It is ordered, for that there is great waste in coales, billetes *fo. 617.* and fagottes, by reason the coales are not seene nor measured, nor billetes told at their cominge in, and unthriftye spent,—That Surveyo<sup>rs</sup>, two one weeke in the beginninge of everye tearme, and two one weeke in the beginninge of every vacacion, be chosen; and accordinge to that proporcion that the Surveyo<sup>rs</sup> shall fynd reasonable, soe much and noe more to be allowed weeklye; and the Cheif Cooke to undertake the chardge of that allowance. This is to be proporcioned for the sommer termes and vacacions respectivelye, and in like manner for the winter. But in Graund Weekes speeciall Surveyo<sup>rs</sup> to be chosen for that week onlye.

“It is further ordered,—for that the meate is ill roasted and to drye and burnt, for the profitt of the Chief Cooke, and not looked unto by himself or the second Cooke, but by the turne



spittes and boyes,—that yf the loynes be not soe well rosted as at the gate, the Chief Cooke shalbe punished for yt; and the Surveyo<sup>rs</sup> to certifye the defaultes unto the Bench.

“ It is ordered that there be the cheif Cooke and his two servantes, and an under-cooke, two turne-spittes, and a skullyn to wash the dishes; and noe more.

“ It is further ordered that the Cookes' wiefes nor maydes, nor any stranger, to be suffered to staye or remayne in the kitchin or pasterye, especiallye in the Readinge or Graund Weekes; and that at the blowinge of the horne the kitchin dore be shutt, and none but such cookes and servantes, before allowed, be suffered to staye there.

“ The mutton and beafe and other provision, beinge brought in, is in the charge of the Cooke; and the beafe then to be cutt out in messes, after v<sup>li</sup> for a messe, and to be by the Cooke answered to the Steward at the dresser; and on Sundayes three pound to a messe.

“ The Steward refuseth the absent partes, or to keepe the House w<sup>th</sup>out apparells, and therefore the Cheif Butler everye day is to noate what number is in the Hall, and the Steward to be allowed for them onlye.

“ The first or second weeke in every terme, one of the Bench, two auncyentes at the Barre chosen to them, two or three gent. under the Barre, to cast the accomptes that weeke and all the vacacion before, and to examine all the chardges of the House, and mysdemeano<sup>rs</sup> in the vacacion, and to certifye the same to the Bench; and that the Steward may not chuse his Audito<sup>rs</sup> nor have perpetuall Audito<sup>rs</sup>, but the mooters in turne w<sup>th</sup> others experienced.

“ The Steward not to serve any meate out of the Hall to any gent., nor to serve them in the Hall by many partes; but the gent. to messe themselves, the puisne w<sup>th</sup> his auncyent; for it is the cause of longe dinners, and much expence of bread and beere.

*fo. 618.*

“ That the Cheif Butler may comaund the rest, and he to keepe a weeklye booke of accompt of the bread, beere and pottes brought in, w<sup>ch</sup> the other Butlers are to receve in their weeklye courses or turnes; and this accompt to be surveyed once everie tearme by some of the Bench, that the best and worst officers may be made knowne, and respected accordinge to their desertes. And that all the under-butlers be carefull to preserve the bread, beere, naperye and pottes from wast and losse, and shalbe answerable therein to the Cheif Butler. And that the wash-pott be more carefull for the cleene and sweete keepinge of the pottes then heretofore.

"It is further ordered that all the Butlers shalbe carefull to keepe companye out of the butterye, especially strangers; and that noe man come into the butterye at back dores, Councell Chamber dore, and Chappell stayers dore. And that at the first knockinge of grace all the keyes of the butterye shalbe layed uppon the square table everie dynner and supper and breakfast, by the mallett, untill grace be sayed agayne.

"It is further ordered that the second, third and fowerth Butlers be admonished from tyme to tyme to be diligent, and to ymploye themselves as attorneys or clarckes, and the wash-pott to doe the like, and not to keep houndes, &c.; w<sup>ch</sup> yf they shall neglecte, then are they to be removed.

"It is further ordered that the bakers keepe certeyne houres to come w<sup>th</sup> theire bread, viz<sup>t</sup>,—in the terme tyme at eleaven of the clocke, and in the vacacion at x, and noe other tymes, and the butterye dores not to be opened before; and he to receve the bread w<sup>ch</sup> the hedd Butler appoynteth. For that it is supposed the cheifest charge of increase of apparells aryseth by the negligence and defaultes in the butterye.

"It is further ordered that the flesh and fish shall not be caryed in one pannyer uncleanelye and uncovered, but that the Pannyerman shall have one pannyer for fish and another for flesh, and both of them to be covered when the victualls are carryed therein. And that all the Pannyerman's bills be examyned, and he to bring in his bills to the accomptes in particuler of quantitye and quallitye, and not in a gross somme, as, for sauce and oatemeale, &c. And the Pannyerman to be stinted for his expence weeklye, as the Cooke is by the Surveyo<sup>rs</sup> for billetes and coales."

Council held on June 19th, 1616.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Chibborne shall be repaid his loan of £10.

The street shall be paved next vacation, by the oversight of *fo.* 619. the Chief Butler. He shall also amend the gutter, "w<sup>ch</sup> amendm<sup>t</sup> ys conceived to be by makinge an open gutter next the walke."

Upon the petition of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Dawlye, widow of M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Dawlye, late an Utter Barrister of this House, the £20 lent by her late husband shall be repaid.

"Upon the petition of Samuell Smallman, servant to the Steward of this House, for a shoppe on the north syde of the great Gate of this House in Chauncery Lane,—It is ordered that he shall have the said shoppe, payinge five shillinges yearelye to the House. Provided that yt be used for a girdler's shoppe onelye, and that the streete and places thereaboutes be cleanelye kept, w<sup>th</sup>out annoyance."



fo. 626. Council held on October 11th, 1616.  
Twelve Benchers present.

"It is desyred that M<sup>r</sup> Attorney [Ley], M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke and M<sup>r</sup> Jones, would give a meetinge w<sup>th</sup> the Benchers of the other three Houses, toemorrowe, in the afternoone, at the Rolls, to conferre touchinge the Barryers at the creation of the Prince, as ys desyred."\*

Council held on October 12th, 1616.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Ch<sup>r</sup> Brooke, M<sup>r</sup> William Jones, two of the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, M<sup>r</sup> William Hackwell, M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Oldsworth, of the Barre, and M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Page and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Shepherd, under the Barre, are appoynted to be agents for this House touching the Barryers and such other thinges as shalbe necessarie for that service."

fo. 627. Council held on October 13th, 1616.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Delabere, on his humble suit, is discharged of his Double Reading ; fine £10.

Council held on October 15th, 1616.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

fo. 628. "At this Councell it is thoughte fytt a remembraunce be made that S<sup>r</sup> Roberte Vernon, Knight, executo<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Vernon, late one of the Utter Barristers of this House, hath given to this House a bason and ewer of silver, weighinge one hundred [and] seaven ounces and a halfe ; and hath alsoe given to the House a bill of xx<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was owinge by the House to the said M<sup>r</sup> Edward Vernon."

M<sup>r</sup> Ayliffe and M<sup>r</sup> Pyne of the Bench, M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson and M<sup>r</sup> Chambers of the Bar, and M<sup>r</sup> Lentall and M<sup>r</sup> Rigby, under the Bar, are to attend "the Queene's Councell, w<sup>th</sup> others of the Innes of Courte, touchinge the convertinge of the Cocke Pytte in the Feildes into a playe house."†

---

\* Chamberlain to Carleton, Oct. 12th. "The Prince's creation is appointed to be the 4th of the next month, with much solemnity of Tilting, Barriers, and a Masque by the Inns of Court." See Appendix.

† This was the Cockpit in Drury Lane. The deputation no doubt objected to the proposed alteration. On Shrove Tuesday, March 4th, following, the apprentices of London made an attack on the theatre, and did considerable damage. It appears that they claimed the right of demolishing houses of ill-fame on that day. Camden says "*Theatrum Ludionum nuper erectum in Drury Lane a furente multitudine diruitur et apparatus dilaceratur*." See Wheatley and Cunningham, *London Past and Present*, i, 435. Those of the rioters who were apprehended were executed by the express orders of the King.



Council held on October 22nd, 1616.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

fo. 629.

"It is agreed that there shalbe a taxation towards the performance of the Barryers at the Prince's creation, of everie Bencher or Associatte at xl<sup>s</sup> apiece, everie Barrester of seaven yeares and above at xxx<sup>s</sup>, and everye Barrester under seaven yeares at xx<sup>s</sup>, and of everye gent. xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>." M<sup>r</sup> Ayliffe, a Bencher, is desired to collect the moneys from Benchers and Associates; M<sup>r</sup> Chambers and M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, two Barristers, from the Barristers; M<sup>r</sup> Lentall and M<sup>r</sup> Rigby, two Fellows of the House under the Bar, from the gentlemen under the Bar. The moneys are to be collected and brought into the Hall by Monday\* at dinner time.

"Upon the petition of Thomas Dongan, one of the Fellowes of this House, and nowe confessed to be a popish recusant, for to have somme further tyme to answeere the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench touching theire Order at the Bench for his repayinge to the Chappell and for receavinge of the Communyon,—It is ordered that, accordinge to former direccion given him, he shall repayre to the Chappell of this House the nexte Sabboth Day, and there continue all the Morninge and Eveninge Prayers, and shall alsoe receive the Communyon the nexte Communyon then followinge; or else to be absolutlye expelled the House at the nexte Councell followinge."

fo. 630.

Council held on October 24th, 1616.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Docto<sup>r</sup> Dune† is at this Councell chosen to be Divinitye Reader of this House, and is to have the like entertaynem<sup>t</sup> that M<sup>r</sup> Docto<sup>r</sup> Holloway† had; whoe is to preach everye Sabboth Daye in the tearme, both fore-noone and after-noone, and once the Sabboth Dayes next before and after everie tearme, and on the Grand Dayes everie for-noone, and in the Readinge tymes; whoe is to take place next the Double Readers that nowe have Read, or hereafter shall Read, or hereafter shall fyne for their Double Readings."

\* The Monday following was Oct. 28th.

† John Donne, subsequently Dean of S. Paul's. He was admitted a member of the Inn, May 6th, 1592. He was ordained in 1615. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, Life by Jessop; etc.

† Thomas Holloway, the late Reader, had been appointed Vicar of S. Lawrence Jewry; he appears to have died soon after, as his successor, *per mortem*, was appointed Jan. 24th, 1616. Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i, 386.

"At this Councell it is agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Maye, [the Chaplain], for the good opinyon is generallye conceived of his good carriage and paynes in his place, shall have an encrease of tenn poundes by the yeare, to be added to his former enterteynm<sup>t</sup>."

*fo. 631.* Call to the Bar :

Thomas Hardye, William Mounjoye, John Theobald, Robert Osney, Edward Ascough, John Thornton, John Croftes, John Grub, Walter Warren, William Lenthall, Edward Bolton and Henry Ley. To be published at the next moot.

Robert Wilkes, John Ashworth, Hugh Rigbye, Robert Mason, Anthony Page, Edward Tooker and John Prince. To be called at the first Council next term, and published at the first moot following.

Council held on October 30th, 1616.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Kingsmill Longe has long been sick and absent, and so was omitted from the last list for call to the Bar. Nevertheless as "he is nowe come sicke to the towne, and knowne to deserve well w<sup>th</sup> the rest," he shall be called with his ancienty, and published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre, Reader elect, desired to "hold his chamber alone w<sup>th</sup>out any chamber-fellow, for his more quiet and ease duringe the tyme of his Readinge, and after soe long as he shall continue there." M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tooker consented on behalf of his son, William, who had part of M<sup>r</sup> Eyre's chamber. M<sup>r</sup> William Tooker shall therefore be admitted to part of a chamber in the North Court, without paying anything for it.

*fo. 651.* Accounts of Henry Davy, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 27th, 1615, to Nov. 28th, 1616.

Receipts: £564 8s. 10d. Including £122 13s. 4d. for admissions to the Society; £258 for admissions to chambers; £50 from James Wolveridge, his fine for not Reading; 19s. 6d. from John Clarke, the Steward, the surplus of the Chaplain's Roll.

*fo. 655.* Payments: £432 9s. 7d. Including £10 for Christmas commons and £10 for music; £30 1s. 8d. to the Steward for apparels; £24 12s. 11d. for paving the street by the Inn; £38 for expenses of wine in the Inn this year.

*fo. 656.* Balance: £131 19s. 3d.

Officers for 14 and 15 James I, 1616-7.

1616-7.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandsford.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Digges.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Freshwater.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Phillipps.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Edward Pennell and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Chowne.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> John Glanville and M<sup>r</sup> Eseuby [*sic*] Wright.

Council held on November 5th, 1616.

fo. 632.

Fourteen Benchers present.

If M<sup>r</sup> Tufton shall come into commons on Saturday next and continue for a fortnight, and shall afterwards be in commons according to the Orders of the House, and shall pay a fine of five marks, then the forfeiture of his chamber shall be remitted.

Sir Roger Owen, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke and M<sup>r</sup> [William] Jones, four Benchers, are bound in a bond for £400 to secure the repayment of £200, "w<sup>ch</sup> bond was entred into for the comon use and good of the House; It is therefore ordered that they shalbe discharged of the said bond, eyther out of the tresor of the House, or otherwise."

"Whereas severall Orders have byn heretofore made prohibitinge the buyinge, sellinge and doinge awaye of chambers, and removinge from chamber to chamber w<sup>th</sup>out licence, w<sup>ch</sup> maney doe, notw<sup>th</sup>standinge the same Orders, and soe thereby have forfeyed theire chambers. For reformation whereof it is agayne ordered at this Councell that if any shall sell, doe awaye or contract for any chamber, w<sup>th</sup>out licence given at a Councell, that then such person shall forfeyte his chamber to the House, and he that shall buy or contracte for any such chamber shalbe incapable to take that or any other chamber in this House.

"And because none shall excuse himself by ignorance of this or of the former Orders, and to th'entent that all shall knowe that both this and the former Orders shalbe forthw<sup>th</sup> putt in execution,—It is ordered that this Order shalbe published in the Hall, as other Orders heretofore have byn."

Council held on November 12th, 1616.

Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Tufton refuses to obey the Order made on November 5th last. It is therefore ordered that his part of a

fo. 634.



chamber is forfeited, and shall be disposed of. His chamber-fellow, M<sup>r</sup> Noy, Utter Barrister, "in regard of his practice," shall have the whole chamber to himself on payment of £30, £10 whereof shall be set off against his loan of that amount to the House towards the Masque.

"For that M<sup>r</sup> Dongan, a popish recusant, hath not come to the Church or received the Comunyon according to the last Order in this behalf made,\* he is at this Councell, by a full assent of all, expelled the House, and from henceforth not to be accompted or taken as any Fellowe of this House and Societie."

fo. 635. Council held on November 15th, 1616.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"Upon hearinge of M<sup>r</sup> Wyndham, It is ordered that he shall restore five poundes lent him towards such provision he desyred to make for himself at the Barryers, when he refused that was provided for him by the House, at the first Councell next tearme."

"Uppon the petition of the gent. of this Societie that have Chambers in the North Court towards the garden, touchinge the amendinge of the same buyldinge for prevencion of a sodayne decaye and ruyne thereof, as is feared this winter season"—A committee is appointed to do what is necessary.

fo. 636. Council held on November 19th, 1616.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Davye, M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth and M<sup>r</sup> Wandesford are appointed Auditors of M<sup>r</sup> Tooker's account of moneys received and spent by him about the Library.

Council held on November 26th, 1616.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke, a Bencher, shall have the chamber late Sir John Tyndall's;† and as he gave £80 for his present chamber, of which he was a first taker, he may dispose of it on paying £10; and if he can agree with Sir Robert Nanton, Knight, Surveyor of the Court of Wards and Liveries,‡ and an Associate of the Bench, for Nanton's admission to the chamber, the £10 shall be remitted.

---

\* See *ante*, p. 187.

† Sir John Tyndall, a Master in Chancery, was shot on November 12th, 1616, by Mr. Bartram, a disappointed suitor. Bartram hanged himself in prison on November 18th, to avoid the torture. *Younge's Diary* (Camden Soc., 41), p. 28; State Papers.

‡ Sir Robert Naunton; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, where, however, his admission to Lincoln's Inn is not recorded.

Sir Robert Nanton, a Fellow of this Society,\* shall be Associate to the Bench, and shall take his place next to Sir William Sydlye, Baronet. "And although S<sup>r</sup> James Ley, K<sup>t</sup>, his Ma<sup>tes</sup> Attorney of the said Courte, in respecte of his place in the Courte of Wardes, hath moved that S<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>te</sup> Nanton myght take his place in precedencye of him in the House, as he doth in the said Court, yet forasmuch as by the auntyent Orders for the governm<sup>t</sup> of this Societie a Bencher hath alwayes taken the first place, and noe Associate, for the ordinarye direccions and dispatch of such matters of the House as daylye did aryse to be ordered and decyded at the Bench table,"—It is ordered that Sir James Ley shall keep the first place, especially as Sir Robert Nanton is understood to desire it.

"The north dore of the Councell Chamber or Dyninge Roome to be brickt upp, presentlye to be don."

M<sup>r</sup> John Searle, Utter Barrister, who had forfeited his chamber for his absence, sends word that "he hath byn duringe his absence soe sicke of the gout, and now remayneth sicke thereof, as that he is not able to come into commons." This is certified by several Benchers and the Chief Butler, "that latlye hath byn w<sup>th</sup> him." The forfeiture of his chamber is therefore remitted.

M<sup>r</sup> Skinner must repay the £5 lent to him "towardses such provision as he desyred to make for himself at the Barryers, when he refused that was provided for him by the House."

Any sums due by Benchers or others for lost vacations may be deducted from moneys lent by them to the House, if any.

Council held on November 28th, 1616.

fo. 638.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"Forasmuch as the havinge of a Liuetenaunt in the Christmas tyme ys not accordinge to the auntyant Orders and usages of the House, and ys found to be inconvenyent and verye chargable to the House and the gentlemen that are bound to keepe theyre vacacions, and others, and not fytte to be continewed hereafter;—It is therefore ordered that from henceforth noe gentleman of this House shalbe chosen or take on him to be Liuetenaunt in the Christmas tyme, or by any other name hold that place, or keepe any table as the Liuetenaunt's heretofore have used to doe."

Council held on January 28th, 1617.

fo. 639.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"Consideracion is to be had at the next Counsell touching the breche of a former Order made against the chosing of a Liewtenaunt for Cristmas tyme."

\* He was admitted November 22nd, 1616.



M<sup>r</sup> Skinner has repaid his £5.

"It is ordered that the Auditors for this Howse, uppon the casting upp of the weekly accomptes, ar to allowe to the Steward for noe more messes then the Cheif Butler shall certefye were in the Halle every meale, according to the auntyent Orders of this Howse."

The Collectors of moneys for the Barriers must furnish their accounts.

*fo. 640.*

Council held on February 4th, 1617.

Thirteen Benchers present.

All gentlemen that have chambers in the House or lie in the House, and all those that were in commons last term or this term, "shall pay there taxacions towards the Barriers" to the collectors, before going out of commons. If the Chief Butler permits any gentleman now in commons to go out of commons before paying the same, the Butler himself shall be put out of commons.

"It is ordered uppon the petition of the Steward that such of the Fellowes of this Howse as owe him for commons and have lefte the Howse he shall have libertie to sue them or their manucaptors for the same; but such gent. as remayne in commons and doe owe the Steward for commons ar lefte to the government of the Howse."

*fo. 641.*

Council held on February 11th, 1617.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Consideracion is to be had at the first Councell in the next terme, whether the vacacion in the Crismas tyme shalbe altered; and then also to consider of Crismas comons, and thouching the Liewtenaunt."

"Such gent. of this Howse as shall lye in any Benchers' chambers, shall pay y<sup>e</sup> taxacion layd uppon the Benchers in whose chambers they lye, or ells to depart the chambers, unlesse he be a Bencher of this Howse."

*fo. 642.*

Council held on May 13th, 1617.

Seventeen Benchers present, including William Jones, Knight, Serjeant elect.\*

Council held on May 20th, 1617.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that the coppie of the Kinge's letter and the conceived Orders thereuppon, which were delivered M<sup>r</sup> Brook by

---

\* He was called Serjeant on his appointment as Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland.



the Right Ho. the Lo. Keeper\* to be presented to the Benchers of this House, shall be entred into the Black Book; and it is ordered that some of this Howse wilbe pleased to geve meeting w<sup>th</sup> the Benchers of other Howses of Court, to conferr touching the said letter and Orders."

" James R.

" Right trustie and welbeloved, wee greet you well, &c. Whereas wee are well pleased and advised that out of the Innes of Court and Chauncery there shall 600 gent. (such as shall voluntarily offer themselves thereunto), being devided into tow equall portions or companies according to there Howses, be tollerated and allowed to practise and exercise martiall discipline—the one company whereof to be under the patronage of our selffe, and to be instructed therein by Captaine John Fowler, and the other to be under the patronage of o<sup>r</sup> welbeloved sonne, and to be instructed by Captaine Georg Allen :—These ar to require you to call before you such of the Benchers of every the said Howses (as you shall thinck fitt), and to acquaynt them with our said pleasure. Wherein wee doubt not both of there consent and assistance in the generall furthering of the same, as also in the more particular providing of such fitting orders for the setling and continuance thereof, as whereby the trewe uses of soe good a designe may be upheld, and all inconveniences taken away and prevented. And so wee bidd you hartely farwell.

" Given at o<sup>r</sup> Court of Whitehall this 10 of March, 1616 [17].

" To o<sup>r</sup> right trustie and welbeloved  
Councello<sup>r</sup>, S<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Bacon, K<sup>t</sup>,  
Lord Keper of o<sup>r</sup> Greate Seale of  
England."

" ORDERS conceived for the setling and establishing of *fo.* 643.  
the Company of the Innes of Court and Chauncery  
in there exercise of military disceplyne.

For Matter of Religion.

1.—First, that none be admitted but such as ar well affected in Religion.

2.—Next, if any one be a common swerer or quarreller, and will not be reformed; he shalbe cashiered.

\* Francis Bacon, appointed March 7th, previous.

## For the Comon Weale.

- 1.—First, that there armes be not in their owne custodie, but kept in some fitting place betweene tymes of exercise.
- 2.—Next, that there tymes of exercise be lymited, both for terme and vacacion respectivelye.

## For their Government.

- 1.—First, that the Benchers sett forth and appropriate what Howses shalbe of the Kinge's patronage, and what of the Prince's.
- 2.—That for matters of great weight the Benchers determyne, and for matters of lesse weight, in tyme or place of exercise, twelve of the discretest young gent. chosen out of all the Howses shall, together with the Captaine, determyne.
- 3.—Next, that for prioritie of place every Howse give there owne gent. their ranke, and that the Howses take place first by chaunce of the dice, and afterwarde by course and turne.
- 4.—Next, that the Officers be chosen by their Captaine.

## For the Charge.

- 1.—First, the peice of ground for exercise to containe fower acres with the inclosing of it, yf such a peece alrede inclosed may not be found.
- 2.—Next, the Armes of the Musquiteire, which must be light and fitting,—*iiij<sup>li</sup>*.
- 3.—Next, the Armes of the Pikequere,—*iiij<sup>li</sup>*.
- 4.—Next, the charg of admission of every one into theise bandes,—what themselves thinck fitt.
- 5.—Next, for dressing and keeping of there armes—some reasonable allowance to be given to an armirer.
- 6.—Next, for the Capteines and other Officers—such allowance as the gent. shall thinck fitt.

“And it is intended that noe gent. ar to be injoynd to exercise in this kynde but such as shall voluntarie offer themselves to be tollerated to doe it at their owne voluntarie charg.

“And as for the number of 600, it is not enjoynd, but a number lymited, beyound which they shall not exceed.

“And yf the Benchers, (fynding this exercise shall noe wayes withdrawe young gent. from their studdyes, being moderatly used, but fill upp that tyme which would otherwise be worse spent, and manyfold other benefittes shall arise thereby), shalbe pleased to advise if a further allowance to the Officers, to be made out of the Howses, it will give them the greater livelihood and encouragement; and yf they be not pleased soe to doe, they only pray the tolleration of voluntaries, *ut antea*.”

The Steward's petition is referred to a Committee for report.  
M<sup>r</sup> Wyndham is put out of commons for not paying the £5  
as previously ordered.\*

Council held on May 29th, 1617.

*fo. 644.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Dune shall have M<sup>r</sup> Skinner's chamber unless  
M<sup>r</sup> Skinner show cause to the contrary at the first Council next term.

"M<sup>r</sup> Sampford and M<sup>r</sup> Frowicke ar intreated to consider of  
the gutter in the Fore Court, and to appoynt workmen for the  
amending thereof."

M<sup>r</sup> Windham has paid his £5.

Council held on May 31st, 1617.

*fo. 645.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Corbett and M<sup>r</sup> John Taylor have leave to sell their  
chambers on payment of £10 each.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Jones shall be repaid the £10 he lent towards  
the new buildings.

"M<sup>r</sup> Irbye and M<sup>r</sup> Digges ar contented to be bound with  
M<sup>r</sup> Spencer and M<sup>r</sup> Brooke for CC<sup>li</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Hampson, which is  
taken upp to the behouff of the Howse; and the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench  
doe promyse to see them discharged."

"It is ordered upon the petition of the Auncyent Barresters  
which sitt att the Reeder's place, that yf they renewe the silver  
cupp or goblett which was provided for that messe by M<sup>r</sup> Patchyn,  
which is nowe lost, that the said cupp and silver salt belonging to  
that messe shalbe kept with the plate used for the Benchers' table."

The report on the Steward's petition. "M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock, M<sup>r</sup>  
Davye and Mr. Selwyn, three of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, calling  
unto them M<sup>r</sup> Sandford, M<sup>r</sup> Osney and M<sup>r</sup> Rigby, three Utter  
Barresters well exercised and acquaynted with the accomptes and  
survay, both of the kitching and buttery of this Howse, have nowe  
in writing under all there handes certefied that, after long debating  
and examynacion had among themselves of the matters aforesaid  
and what relief was therein fitt to be given, they thinck it most  
reasonable that the Steward have his full provision, he allowing  
for the same the commons of the Preacher, Chaplyn and Porter of  
this Howse, and also allowing towards the apparells this yere ten  
poundes, and twentye poundes yerely hereafter when any [apparels]  
shall happen to be. It is nowe ordered that the Steward shall  
have allowance of full provision for all such as ar commoners or  
take meat in the Hall," on the conditions above set out. *fo. 646.*

\* See *ante*, p. 190.



Council held on June 24th, 1617.

Sixteen Benchers present.

With regard to the Order made at the last Council touching the Steward; "Nowe for that divers Benchers beinge absent theire partes are reteyned by the Steward, and not allowed unto the Clarckes as was alwayes intended, the rather for that the Steward ys allowed for Clarckes' Commons, whereof those absent partes are parcell,—It is therefore ordered that the absent partes of every Bencher shalbe allowed to the Clarckes as yf theire Ma<sup>rs</sup> [Masters] had byn present. And it is further ordered that yf any shalbe kept in commons for not payinge commons, that the Audito<sup>rs</sup> shall not give any allowance to any such person soe kept in commons at any other tyme; and yf any be kept in commons for not paying commons, the Steward shall not be allowed the absent partes of such person soe kept in commons above one moneth, and the rest of his absent partes to be to the House."

fo. 648. "M<sup>r</sup> Jasper Draper, the brewer, his petition is disallowed, and the said brewer referred to the Readers that had and spent the beare."

"M<sup>r</sup> Attorney [of the Wards, Sir James Ley], M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke and M<sup>r</sup> Brooke are desired to give a conference w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the Benchers of the Innes of Court touching the Kinge's M<sup>ts</sup> letters, at such tyme and place as M<sup>r</sup> Attorney Generall\* shall appoint."

fo. 648. Council held on July 1st, 1617.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Corbett is fyned x<sup>li</sup> for contractinge for [*i.e.*, to sell] his chamber w<sup>th</sup>out petition to the Councell."

fo. 649. Council held on October 14th, 1617.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Davy is discharged of his Double Reading; he shall pay a fine of £10.

"Frauncys Parke, stacioner, is admytted to have a stondinge in the fore gate next Chauncery Lane, as Colt had formerlye the same, but not to breake anye walle; and the Cheife Butler of the Howse is required to see the same donne w<sup>th</sup> convenyency."

"M<sup>r</sup> Otho Nicholson† is to have a pue in the Chappell, and the convenyency of the place and the manner of the buildinge thereof is referred to M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth and M<sup>r</sup> Cressey."

\* Sir Henry Yelverton, of Gray's Inn. The letter referred to is no doubt the one printed on p. 193.

† He is probably identical with the Otho Nicholson who built the Carfax Conduit at Oxford in 1610. See *Oxford Hist. Soc.*, xv, 441. He does not appear to have been a member of the Inn.

Council held on October 21st, 1617.

*fo. 656.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Nicholson's pew shall be "over against the Pulpitt on the North side att the heigher end of the Chappell."

"M<sup>r</sup> William Compton of London, Grosser, hath compounded for a leas for xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeres, to begyn after the leas now in beinge, for this Howse land in Newgate Markett, at the old rent ; and is to paye for the same eleven score pounde, to be paid att All Saintes daye next."

Council held on October 29th, 1617.

*fo. 657.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tooker and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham, two Benchers, "are desired to consider of M<sup>r</sup> Compton's leas for the howse in Newgate Markett, and to perfect the same as they shall thincke fitt."

Accounts of Richard Digges, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo. 681.*  
November 28th, 1616, to Nov. 27th, 1617.

Receipts: £988, 10s. 11d. Including £437 10s. for admissions to chambers ; £220 from M<sup>r</sup> Compton for a lease of the house in Newgate Market ; 6d. from John Clarke, the Steward, the surplus of the Gardener's Roll, and 8s., the surplus of the Chaplain's Roll.

Payments: £842 os. 1d. Including £120 to Sir Henry Hobart, Bart., C.J.C.P. ; £220 to Thomas Hamson, Esq. ; £92 13s. 11d. to the Steward ; £10 to Sir William Jones, Knight, [Serjeant at Law], as a gift ; £43 for wine.

Balance: £146 10s. 10d.

Officers for 15 and 16 James I, 1617-8.

**1617-8.**

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Ducke.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Escourt.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tooker.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Jasper Selwyn.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Ducke.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> William Sotwell.

Butler : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer.

Master of the Revels : M<sup>r</sup> John Theoball.

Steward of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Dewhowse and M<sup>r</sup> Kinge.

Autumn—M<sup>r</sup> William Wyfeild and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Organ.

*fo. 657.* Council held on November 6th, 1617.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Frauncys Parkes shall make a convenyent shopp in the fore gate next Chauncerye Lane, payinge to the Howse as M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn and M<sup>r</sup> Ducke shall set downe for an yerely rent, and to bee but tenaunte at will of the same."

M<sup>r</sup> Thornton shall be repaid the £10 he lent for the Masque.

*fo. 658.* Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadde, M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Herryngdon, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Saunderson ; to be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> John Darcy, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Terwytt and M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denn ; to be published in Easter Term.

M<sup>r</sup> John Giles and M<sup>r</sup> William Noy ; to be published in Michaelmas Term.

M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, one of the sons of Lord Spencer,\* a Fellow of this House, is chosen to be an Associate to the Bench. "Hee is to sitt at the Bench in the second messe, next to the Double Readers."

Council held on November 13th, 1617.

Seventeen Benchers present.

A Committee is appointed to consider "what course is fittest to be held for the maynetenance of the Readings in the Howses of Chauncerye belonging to this Howse, and what orders are fitt to be sett downe therein, and to consider what course is fitt to bee held for such studynts as shall come from those Howses and are to be admitted of this Howse."

Francis Parke shall pay 40s. a year for his shop "in the foregate next Chauncerye Lane, w<sup>ch</sup> he may erect forthw<sup>th</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> such convenyency as M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins, the Chief Butler of this Howse, shall direct, soe as there be noe disgrace to the said gate thereby, neyther anye inconvenyence to the passage there."

Council held on November 20th, 1617.

Twenty Benchers present.

A Committee is appointed "to consider of a Pencioner to contynue for some yeres, and what his stypend or sallery shalbe, and out of what casualtyes of the Howse revenewe itt shalbe paid."

*fo. 659.* "On Tuesday next a Counsell is appoynted to consider for the newe erection of a Chappell."

---

\* Probably Edward, son of Robert, Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, admitted May 5th, 1613.



Council held on November 25th, 1617.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Waltham, M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Wandesford and M<sup>r</sup> Sanderson, or any two of them, are to consider of materialls for the Chappell, and howe much in stone and howe much in tymber shalbe thought fitt to be forthw<sup>th</sup> provided, and whether Oxford free stone shalbe resolved of, accordinge to the workemen's direction."

Council held on November 27th, 1617.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The Treasurer shall have the custody of the plate of the House until next term.

"The tender of the mootes this next vacacion shalbe suspended until the next terme, and the bell to be rung when the moote shall begynne."

"It is declared that the younge gentlemen of this Howse under the Barre shall not put in or out of commons anye of the gentlemen of the Howse in the vacacion, but the same is left to the governm<sup>t</sup> of the Barrasters, accordinge the auncient Orders of this House."

Council held on January 27th, 1618.

*fo. 661*

Thirteen Benchers present.

Ordered "that the great Bell shall allwaies be tolled, as well before sermons, as service, that every one may have notice thereof, by him respectively that ought to tolle the same."

"The consideracion of the punishment of M<sup>r</sup> John Baber and M<sup>r</sup> John Webb for strickinge and stabbinge in the Hall, is respited."

"The consideracion of a fitt modull for the Chappell is commended to M<sup>r</sup> Indicho Jones, and M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, is requested to move him concerninge the same; and consideracion is to be had of the recompence that shall be given to the said M<sup>r</sup> Indicho Jones for his paynes therein."

The petition of Mary Wythines, concerning M<sup>r</sup> Henry Fitz-Jeoffery and M<sup>r</sup> Oliver Goode, is respited.

Council held on February 4th, 1618.

*fo. 662.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

"The great bell shalbe towled by Thomas Hamonds, one of the Butlers, before sermons and service in terme time and three dayes before and after terme, and not in any other manner, any former Order to the contrary notw<sup>th</sup>standinge. And the said

Thomas Hamonds is discharged of his attendance by turne in terme tyme in the Chappell, in regard of his said attendance for the towlinge of the bell."

"The consideracion of the modull for the Chappell is appointed to be the second matter to be considered of the next Councell."

"M<sup>r</sup> FitzJefferies and M<sup>r</sup> Goodes are ordered either to pay M<sup>rs</sup> Wythins her money, or els to give an other suerty, such as M<sup>rs</sup> Wythins shall like of, before the next Councell."

*fo. 663.* Council held on February 7th, 1618.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"The consideracion of the modull for the Chappell is contynued untill the next Councell."

M<sup>r</sup> FitzJefferies and M<sup>r</sup> Goodes are suspended the Society until further Order.

M<sup>r</sup> Baber and M<sup>r</sup> Webb are put out of commons ; they must attend the next Council with their witnesses.

*fo. 664.* Council held on February 9th, 1618.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcock, M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth, M<sup>r</sup> Ayloffe, and M<sup>r</sup> Eyre, are chosen committees of the money oweinge to the Chappell, and of the benevolences given or receaved towards the Chappell."

"M<sup>r</sup> FitzJoefferyes and M<sup>r</sup> Goods shall enjoy the benefitt of this Society, soe as they performe the agreem<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Margery Withins related by M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke."

Council held on February 10th, 1618.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"Itt is ordered that noe money shalbe paid upon any warrant already signed or to be signed, except the tenne pounds for Christmas commons and S<sup>r</sup> James Leye's twenty pound, untill the hundred and two poundes tenne shillings oweinge to the Chappell be paid."

"All vacationers, as well Benchers as Barrasters, shall attend at the Readings at their perills."

*fo. 665.* Council held on February 11th, 1618.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Baber and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Webb are fined £5 each and are suspended the Society until further Order ; they are both "injoynd to keepe the peace th'on towards th'other upon payne of expulsion."

Council held on April 25th, 1618.

fo. 666.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Baber is restored to the Society "upon his submission and penitency for his fault."

Council held on April 28th, 1618.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

fo. 667.

M<sup>r</sup> Miles Hobbart, "savage the antiquitie of all those w<sup>ch</sup> are his ancientes and shalbe called this tearme." To be published at the next moot.

"M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke [and eight others], callinge unto them such as they shall thincke fitt, are chosen committees to see the contentes of the letters of the Lordes of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Privie Counsell performed, and to certifie at a Councell as soone as convenyently they may."

"M<sup>r</sup> Steward shall at everie accompte certefie the names of all those w<sup>ch</sup> owe for fortnight's commons, and everie of them w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe soe certefied to be behinde for fortnight's commons shall forbear to take any more commons untill he shall have paide all suche duties as he shall owe for commons. And if any at any tyme shall pay all the duties he shall owe for commons, then he may take his commons as before, w<sup>th</sup>out any re-admittance. And this Order to take place upon Saterday next ; and M<sup>r</sup> Steward is to sitt in the Halle everie day, except Sunday, a quarter of an houre before dynner and supper, to receive his duties for commons."

M<sup>r</sup> John Darcy, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denne and M<sup>r</sup> William Noy, being called to the Bench by a former Order,\* shall be published at the next moot.

Council held on May 5th, 1618.

Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hadde being now dead, the Order made on fo. 668. November 27th, 13 James I, concerning his chamber, shall come into force,† and the chamber shall be reserved for the Reader for the time being.

"M<sup>r</sup> Richard Digges, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wentworth, M<sup>r</sup> William Ayloff, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Ducke and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadde, are chosen committees to consider what course is best to be taken for the spedie levyeing and gatheringe of money for and towards the buildinge of the Chappell."

\* See *ante*, p. 198.

† See *ante*, p. 178.



Call to the Bar :

Gilbert Boune, Henry Barcker, John Bucknell, John Herne,  
William Selwyn, and Erasmus Earle. To be published at the  
next moot.\*

Council held on May 10th, 1618.

Seventeen Benchers present.

The report of the Committee on levying money for the  
Chapel :—

“ Towchinge those that are in commons or continuers.

“ First, it is conceived that there shalbe a proposition to the  
gent. of the Howse that the Chappell to be built shalbe a faire  
Chappell, answerable to the rest of the structure of the Howse,  
and that the same wilbe costly and chargeable to the value of  
two thousand pounds.

“ Seacondly, that there shalbe one or more Rolles made,  
wherein the benevolence of everie one of this Howse, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe  
given to the buildinge of the Chappell, shalbe enrolled, and that  
the Rolles shalbe written into a booke of partchment w<sup>ch</sup> shall  
contynue for ever.†

*fo. 669.* “ Thirdly, the Masters of the Bench are to sett downe w<sup>th</sup>  
theire owne hands theire owne benevolences, and not to be shewed  
to any other untill all have subscribed ; th’other Rolles for the  
Barre and the gent. under the Barre, to be open. The tymes of  
paym<sup>t</sup> to be at the fowre termes, w<sup>th</sup>in a yere, or sooner at the  
choice of the givers. And whereas there hath bin a former  
colleccion of money for this worcke, w<sup>ch</sup> is not yet imployed, it is  
desired that M<sup>r</sup> Attorney [Sir James Ley] wilbe pleased to call all  
the gent. of the Howse together, and satisfie the Howse touchinge  
the same, as in his best discretion he shall thincke meete.

“ And for the colleccion and gatheringe of these moneys, it  
is thought fitt that two of the Barre, that shalbe allowed by the  
M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, shalbe chosen for that service, to beginne this  
colleccion this or the next terme, as the next Counsell shall  
determine.

“ For the gent. of the Howse that are discontinuers.

“ That some of the gent. that are contynuers of everie county  
may have letters to excite and stirr upp them to contribute ;  
and if theire guifts shalbe liberall, then theire pencions to be  
remitted.

---

\* In the margin is “v<sup>h</sup> a peace p<sup>d</sup>” ; probably the fine for the Stewardship of  
the Reader’s Dinner.

† One such roll is in existence. See Appendix.

"Touchinge straingers.

"That everie one shall doe his best endeavour to gett theire free and voluntary contribution, and especially of those that resort to the Chappell."

The collection shall begin next term.

M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison, M<sup>r</sup> Arthur Harris and M<sup>r</sup> John Harrington shall collect the gifts of those under the Bench. Benchers shall pay to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer. The letters suggested above shall be written.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> George Greene and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Nurse, saving their *fo. 670.* ancienty ; to be published at the first moot next term.\*

Council held on May 11th, 1618.

*fo. 671.*

Eighteen Benchers present.

"It is expounded that this word *contynuers*, mencioned in the Committees' Certificate for chambers, shall extend to all those of this Societie that shalbe somtymes in commons and somtymes out of commons, and alsoe to all those of this Societie that live in, neere, or about the Cittie of London."

"Att this Councell, accordinge to the advise of the Judges, It is ordered that a faire Chappell w<sup>th</sup> all convenyent speede shalbe erected and built w<sup>th</sup>in this Howse ; and for that the charge thereof, upon due consideracion had, will amount unto the some of two thowsand pounds and more, therefore it is thought fitt that the same be published and made knowne to the whole Socyetie of this Howse."

#### THE BENCHERS' BENEVOLENCES.

"S<sup>r</sup> James Ley, Knight, Attorney of his Majestie's Court of Wards and Liveries, is pleased to give twentie pounds towards the buildinge of the Chappell, to be paid the next terme."†

Sir William Sydley, Knight and Baronet, £20, to be paid next term, and he also remits £20 of the money owing to him by the House.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer £20, to be paid next term.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Irby £20, to be paid half next term and half in Michaelmas Term.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hitchcock £20, to be paid £5 a term.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Davy £5, to be paid next term.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Diggs £5, to be paid next term.

M<sup>r</sup> Jasper Selwyn £5, to be paid next term.

\* In the margin "v li. paid" ; probably for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner.

† Those following are in similar form.

- fo.* 672. M<sup>r</sup> Brooke 20 nobles [£6 13s. 4d.], to be paid next term.  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Jeofferies £5, to be paid next term.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandesford remits the £5 owing to him by the House.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Escourt £5, to be paid next term.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Cressy 5 marks [£3 6s. 8d.], to be paid next term.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadd £5, to be paid next term, "and to remit the fiftie shillings he gave before."  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Darcy £5, to be paid next term, "and to remitt the xx<sup>tie</sup> nobles [£6 13s. 4d.] he gave before."  
 M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denne £5, to be paid next term.
- fo.* 673. M<sup>r</sup> Giles Tucker £5, to be paid next term.  
 M<sup>r</sup> William Ayloffe £5, to be paid next term.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eire remits the £5 owed to him by the House.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne £5, to be paid next term.
- fo.* 674. M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Ducke £5, to be paid next term.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sanderson £5, to be paid next term.
- fo.* 675. M<sup>r</sup> William Noy £5, to be paid next term.
- fo.* 696. Sir Henry Townsend, Knight, £10.
- fo.* 672. Council held on May 13th, 1618.  
 Eighteen Benchers present.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Webb, who was formerly suspended,\* is now restored to the Society, "upon his submission and penetency for his fault."
- fo.* 673. M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Browne shall, before the first Council next term, provide such a chamber-fellow as shall pay to the House a reasonable fine for the part of the chamber that is now void. In default, he shall surrender his part of the chamber upon tender of the money he paid for it.
- fo.* 674. "The humble petition of John Baber, gent.  
 "To the right wor<sup>ll</sup> [worshipful] S<sup>r</sup> James Ley, Knight, his Matie's Attorney of his Court of Wards and Liveries, and to the rest of the wor<sup>ll</sup> the Masters of the Bench.  
 "Sheweth that whereas yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner hath offended against the state and government of this Howse in strickinge in the Hall, a place that ought to be free from all force and violences, and for the said offence confesseth himself to be worthely discomuned and suspended from this Socyetic ;  
 "Humbly desireth that yo<sup>r</sup> wo. [worships] would be pleased to take notice of his submission and penitence for his misdomeano<sup>r</sup>, and to receave him into your wonted favour, and to re-admitt him into the said Socyetic."



"The humble petition of Thomas Webbe, gent.

"To the right wor<sup>ll</sup> [worshipful] S<sup>r</sup> James Ley, Knight, his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Attorney of his Court of Wards and Liveries, and to the rest of the wor<sup>ll</sup> the Masters of the Bench.

"Sheweth that whereas yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner in Hillary Tearme last beinge worthelie and deservedly put out of commons and suspended the Howse for a misdomeano<sup>r</sup> by him comitted in the Dinging Hall of the said Howse, and hath ever since runne in commons, to his great losse and hinderance, whereby he hath much incurred the displeasure of his best freinds ;

"Humbly desireth that forasmuch as your petitioner confesseth himself to be hartelie sorry for these his misdoeings, soe unadvisedly comitted, that your wo. [worships] would be pleased to receave him into your wonted favour, and to permitt him to enjoy the benefitt of this Socyetie."

Council held on May 18th, 1618.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sheppard pays £10 for leave to dispose of his *fo. 675.* part of a chamber to M<sup>r</sup> John Sherman, Utter Barrister; M<sup>r</sup> Sherman must take his admittance from the Treasurer and pay his fee.

"The Comittees for the Chappell are desired to call M<sup>r</sup> Nicholson unto them, and to consider what manner of wyndowes are most fitt for the Chappell."

"Whereas S<sup>r</sup> William Owen, Knight, out of his godly and *fo. 676.* charitable devotion hath declared himself willinge to bestowe a reasonable benevolence out of the dett oweinge by this Howse to th'estate of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Owen, Knight, deceased, towards the buildinge of the Chappell of Lincolne's Inne, the whole or gretest parte whereof the M<sup>rs</sup> and Governours of this Socyetie conceived the said S<sup>r</sup> Roger Owen would have bestowed towards the buildinge of the said Chappell, if he had lyved. M<sup>r</sup> Jefferies, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, is therefore desired to treat w<sup>th</sup> the said S<sup>r</sup> William Owen concerninge the said money and dett, and to understand the certeinty of his intended bounty towards the erectinge and buildinge of the said Chappell, and to certifie his doeing therein as soone as conveniently he may."

On the petition of Margaret Claxton, late wife of Richard Hussey, M<sup>r</sup> John Jefferies and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sanderson "are entreated to consider what person is fitt to be placed in y<sup>e</sup> little shopp next adjoyninge to the Great Gate of Lincolne's Inne, lately built by the said Richard Hussey, and to give such satisfaccion to the said petitioner in respect of her said late husband's charge in the buildinge thereof as in their wisdomes they shall thinke meete."

*fo. 677.* Council held on June 18th, 1618.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo. 678.* Call to the Bar :

Mr Thomas Sheppard ; to be published at the next moot,  
“ w<sup>th</sup>out savinge the antiquitie of those w<sup>ch</sup> are his ancyentes.”

Council held on June 24th, 1618.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

“ At this Counsell the consideracion of the Lord Chancellor's letters concerninge the Fieldes are referred to the former committees of the Lordes' letters of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Privie Counsell.”\*

Margaret Claxton is to have the shed adjoining the Great Gate, “ soe as she use therein the trade of a semester, or els place such a convenient and fitt man therein, as the Chief Butler shall thinke fitt.”

*fo. 679.* “ It is ordered that it shall be determyned at the next Counsell of the place where the Chappell shall stand, and that all the Benchers of this Howse that are now in commons in the Howse shalbe warned by the Cheiffe Butler to be at the next Councell ; and that everie Bencher that shalbe warned to be at the next Counsell and shall absent himself from thence, shall forfeit fortie shillings.”

Council held on June 25th, 1618.  
Twenty-one Benchers present.

Mr FitzJoefferies' chamber shall be disposed of for the payment of his dueties to the House.†

*fo. 687.* Council held on October 13th, 1618.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

“ It is ordered that the Chappell shalbe erected and built in the East Court, and Mr Brooke and Mr Pine, two of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, are entreated to acquaint the Judges therew<sup>th</sup>, and to give them satisfaccion touchinge the placinge of it there.”

Call to the Bench :

Mr Robert Rich ; to be published at the next moot ; “ with a savinge of his antiquity.”

Mr James Ley has leave to travel for three years ; he may dispose of his chamber in the mean time.

---

\* The letter is not entered in the Black Book. On Nov. 16th following a commission was granted to the Lord Chancellor and others to lay out Lincoln's Inn Fields with walks, like Moorfields. (State Papers, *Dom.*, Nov. 16th, 1618 ; June 12th, 1619). Inigo Jones laid out the Square, and designed some of the houses on the west side.

† The site of the Chapel is not mentioned at this Conncil.

Council held on October 20th, 1618.

*fo. 688.*

Eighteen Benchers present.

"Ordered that all those gent. of this Socyety w<sup>ch</sup> lodge in the Howse, or neere the Howse, or in or neere London, shalbe warned by the Cheiffe Butler, or some other of the Butlers, to come into commons forthw<sup>th</sup>, and there to contynue duringe his abode in or about London." Penalty for the first default, 20s. ; for the second, 40s. ; for the third, £3, or forfeiture of chambers. This Order to be screened.

Hearzie Wayt may occupy the shed on the north side of the Great Gate until the end of Hilary Term, when the petition of Thomas Rymer and Anne his wife, as to the same shed, shall be considered. "Samuell Smallman, for takeinge pewter from the Reader, and other misdemeanors, is expelled for havinge anything to doe w<sup>th</sup> the shop or aboute the House."

"A note of such chambers as are voide, in parte or in the whole, and to be disposed of by the Howse, shalbe sett upon the screene forthw<sup>th</sup>, to th'end the gentlemen of this Howse may have notice thereof." *fo. 689.*

Council held on October 28th, 1618.

*fo. 690.*

Twenty Benchers present.

"The Cheiffe Butler of this Howse shall certifie at the next Counsell all duties, perquisites, fines, paines and forfeitures oweinge to this Howse for tenne yeeres last past, accordinge to their severall titles, viz :—howe much money for vacacions, how much for moote failes, howe much for bolt failes, and howe much for fines, peines, and penalties ; to th'end such course may be taken for the speedy gatheringe and levieinge thereof as shalbe meete." *fo. 691.*

M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke, M<sup>r</sup> Darcy and M<sup>r</sup> Noy are added to the Chapel Committee. The Committee is to meet every Wednesday about five o'clock.

Accounts of Giles Tooker, Esq., the Treasurer, from Book VII. November 27th, 1617, to November 27th, 1618. *fo. 12.*

Receipts : £552 17s. 6d. Including £132 10s. for admissions to the Society ; £195 for admissions to chambers ; 33s. from M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadde, a Benchers, a composition for lost vacations ; 30s. from M<sup>r</sup> Parkes for the rent of the shop in the Gatehouse for three-quarters of a year.

Payments : £445 3s. 10d. Including £126 8s. 7d. to John Clarke, the Steward, for apparels ; £53 for wine.

Balance : £107 13s. 8d.



1618-9. Officers for 16 and 17 James I, 1618-9.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Diggs.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadde.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wentworth.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Clarcke.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> Maximilian Petty and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace.

Autumn—

BOOK VI. Council held on November 4th, 1618.

*fo.* 691.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

“Whereas many perquisites and forfeitures longe sithence due to the House are yet unpaid ; It is therefore ordered that the Cheif Butler shall collect and gather all perquisites and forfeitures whatsoever due to the Howse ; and whatsoever some of money the said Cheif Butler shall collect yeerely for vacacions at the Barr over and above the some of xx<sup>li</sup>, and whatsoever some yeerely for vacacions under the Barr over and above the some of x<sup>li</sup>, and whatsoever some yeerely for moote-failes at the Barre over and above the some of v<sup>li</sup>, and whatsoever some yeerly for moote-failes under the Barre over and above the some of xl<sup>s</sup>, and whatsoever some yeerely for bolt-failes over and above the some of xx<sup>s</sup>,—the said Chief Butler shall have ij<sup>s</sup> in the pound respectively for all, every or any of the said surplusages, in recompence of his paines therein.”

*fo.* 692.

“The Treasurer of this Howse for the tyme beinge shalbe allowed ij<sup>s</sup> in the pound for all surplusages w<sup>ch</sup> he shall collect and gather over and besides the somes respectively prescribed in the Order next immediatly goeing before.”

The Treasurer may compound for all duties, perquisites and forfeitures owing before Michaelmas last ; and if, after the publishing of this Order, any gentleman shall refuse or neglect to compound for the duties he owes to the House, “then in respect of his wilfulnes and obstinacy he is not to hope for any favoure, but rather to expect a speedie levyinge of all the duties he oweth, to the uttermost value.” The Treasurer shall certify the amount owing by every man and the sum paid in composition, “to th’end the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench may approve of his speciall care and fidelitie therein.” This Order shall be screened forthwith.

Council held on November 12th, 1618.  
Twenty-one Benchers present.

fo. 693.

Call to the Bench :

fo. 694.

M<sup>r</sup> William Hackwill,\* the Queen's Solicitor, "w<sup>th</sup> a savinge of th'antiquity of all his auntyents w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe called before his Readinge"; to be published at the next moot.

"Whereas the dyninge roome for the Benchers' and Barresters' clarckes is not large ynough to conteyne them all, It is therefore ordered that the Benchers' clarkes shall have that roome wholly to themselves, and the Barrasters' clarkes are not to dyet there any longer. And M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins, the Cheif Butler, is required to see that the Barresters' clarkes be convenyently and forthw<sup>th</sup> provided for in some other place, where he shall thincke fitt."

"The Treasurer's writ and the Pencioner's writt shall goe forth, for the speedie levyinge and gatheringe of the dueties oweing to the Howse; and to be prosecuted by the Cheif Butler."

"The modull of the Chappell agreed upon by the Committees of the Chappell is approved by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and the platforme of the same modull is appointed to be drawne by Clarke, who hath undertaken the buildinge of the said Chappell."

fo. 695.

The Committees of Chambers are requested to consider how M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke, M<sup>r</sup> Davies, M<sup>r</sup> Williamson, M<sup>r</sup> Collins and Thomas Pittes, one of the Butlers, "whose chambers are entended to be pulled downe before the newe Chappell can be sett up, shalbe provided for, and by what tyme, that the proceedinges of the Chappell may not by any meanes be hindered or delayed."

Council held on November 19th, 1618.  
Twenty-one Benchers present.

"The placinge of the Chappell in the East Court, and the modull and forme thereof, is wholie referred to the consideracion of the Committees of the Chappell."

fo. 696.

Sir William Owen writes that Bonham Norton, Esquire, the bearer of his letter, would inform the Bench of his intentions as to a gift to the Chapel and also concerning the money due by the House to the estate of Sir Roger Owen, Knight, deceased. M<sup>r</sup> Jefferies, a Bencher, is requested to interview Mr. Norton, and to do what he can for the good of the House.

M<sup>r</sup> Cressy and M<sup>r</sup> Denne are requested to consider of a convenient place for the Barristers' clerks to diet in.

\* See *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* s.v. Hakewill.

*fo.* 697. The Treasurer for the time being, M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn, M<sup>r</sup> Eire, M<sup>r</sup> Ducke, M<sup>r</sup> Escourt, M<sup>r</sup> Hadd and M<sup>r</sup> Noy, are requested "to take special care of the revenues and expenses of this Howse for one whole yere nowe next ensueinge, to the end the Howse may not be deceaved nor prejudiced." They shall have full power and authority to examine, hear, determine and order all matters concerning the revenues and expenses, and to admonish, punish or remove any servant found to be wasteful or negligent.

Council held on November 24th, 1618.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"The Committees of the revenues of the Howse are desired to consider whether it be meete or convenient that bonds should be given to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench for paym<sup>t</sup> of comons to the Steward."

*fo.* 698. Council held on November 28th, 1618.

Twelve Benchers present.

*fo.* 699. "The Treasurer's year is "to be accompted from the tyme of the deliverie upp of the last Treasurer's accompt, and to have all the benefitt of the Treasurer from that tyme."

\* \* \* \*

Council held on April 30th, 1619.†

BOOK VII.\* "At this Counsell M<sup>r</sup> Eldred, M<sup>r</sup> Fairefax, M<sup>r</sup> Stevens and  
*fo.* 5. M<sup>r</sup> Moore attended accordinge to former Order, [touching a petition] by them the last Counsell exhibited; which petition . . . was againe by all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench [considered] scandalous and contemptuous, and therefor justlie deservinge of punishment. And first it was conceived that M<sup>r</sup> Eldred, [by] whose hande the petition was delivered, and whoe onely . . . thearein as one wronged by the Benche and expectinge . . . was the principall offender; wherfore, and for that hee [was] before put owte of commons for failinge to performe a bolt, and was committed for contempt in not makeinge suite to bee restored into commons, it was thought by many that hee hadd deserved [? expulsion] owte of the House. But yet a milder course was agreed on, and soe ordered, viz.—that hee should onely stande suspended from beinge a member of the Howse during the pleasure of the Bench, and pay sixe poundes, thirteene shillinges and fower pence, for a fyne."

\* The first four folios are missing; some of the next seven are out of place and wrongly numbered; several are in bad condition.

† This date is supplied from the Red Book, vol. I, *fo.* 80.



M<sup>r</sup> Fairfax, who was "the penman and writer of the said petition," was fined five marks, and put out of commons.

M<sup>r</sup> Stevens and M<sup>r</sup> Moore were fined four marks each, and put out of commons.

Council held on May 5th, 1619.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Fairfax, M<sup>r</sup> Stevens and M<sup>r</sup> Moore, on their humble petitions acknowledging their errors and offences, are re-admitted into commons, but the fines must stand.

Council held on May 8th, 1619.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Riche is fined 100 marks [£66 13s. 4d.]\* M<sup>r</sup> Eldred is restored.

John Clarke, "free mason and workman of the Chapple," *fo. 6.* petitions for payment. He must bring in a proper account to the satisfaction of the Chapel Committee before this can be done.

Council held on June 4th, 1619.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"At this Counsell consultation was first hadd of settinge forward the erectinge and buildinge of a newe Chapple, for expeditinge whereof it was agreed and resolved that the olde buildinges on the north side of the oulde Chapple should bee demolished and pulled downe shortly after the ende of this present terme; wherto M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke, whose lodginge is in the saide buildinges, did, for the furtherance of soe good a worcke, give his full and free assent.

"And it was ordered and agreed that the Comittees for the saide newe Chapple should oversee and direct the saide demolishment, and take order for the preservinge and safe keepinge of the materialls of the saide ould buildinges, viz., the tymber, stone, and other thinges, that soe with as little losse as might bee, the same might be usefull towards the buildinge of the new Chapple.

"And it was further agreed that as well the old Chapple itselfe as the cast<sup>†</sup> of studies near to the saide oulde buildinges, but belonginge to the bricke buildinges wherein M<sup>r</sup> Bedingfeild and M<sup>r</sup> Blackaker and others bee lodged, should also be demolished and pulled downe, before the erection of the newe Chapple."

"Also at this Counsell consideration beinge hadd of the often failure and neglect of exercises both att the Barr and under the

\* The offence, which had previously been dealt with, was for refusing to Read; see *post*, p. 217.

† A set. See N. E. D., and *cf.* "bevy of chambers," Vol. I, p. 209.

Barr, much more frequent of late tymes then formerly have beene ; and it beinge conceived that the omission to levy such multes and forfeitures as theareby incurred, is a greate occasion of such neglect ;—It was therefore ordered that all forfeitures for moote-failes, bolt-failes, and not keepinge of vacacions, shalbee diligently levied” ; and that none be permitted to go out of commons until payment.

Council held on June 10th, 1619.

Seventeen Benchers present.

fo. 7. “Upon a petition exhibited by diverse gent. of the Barr expressing theire hard pressure under the performance of exercises, and bearinge of inflictions for the defalte of others, who, by sleighes and evasions, shifte of from bearinge the burthen in theire tournes and courses” ; It was ordered that in future the penalties shall extend to all having chambers either in the House or in Chancery Lane, although not in commons at the time of such default. M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke and three other Benchers shall “treate with the Utter Barresters greived,” and confer with them as to a remedy.

Upon the motion of M<sup>r</sup> Attorney [Sir James Ley], it was agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Clarke, recently made a Master of Chancery (though not in Ordinary) should be an Associate to the Bench, “takinge his place belowe Readers, now and hereafter, and all Associates before hym.”

Council held on October 14th, 1619.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Tooker pays a fine of £10 to be excused his Double Reading. He shall have all the privileges of a Double Reader.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, formerly respited, is chosen Lent Reader ; he shall have “the use of the chamber neere to the Library, late M<sup>r</sup> Haddes, his chamber, till the ende of his Readinge, as formerly for Readers was ordered.”

“At this Counsell was presented and reade a letter from the Lord Vicount Doncaster, tendinge to excuse the staye of M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Donne, whoe, by the Kinge's direction or commaund, accompanied hym to Germany for services not yet admittinge returne. With which letter the whole Bench stood well satisfied, the rather for that good hope was given that his place should bee from tyme to tyme supplied till his returne.” \*

---

\* Lord Doncaster was appointed Ambassador to Germany and Bohemia. Donne went with him as chaplain ; he preached “A Sermon of Valediction at my going into Germany” in the Chapel on April 18th, 1619. (No. 148, Alford's edition.) See *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* For Lord Doncaster's letter see Appendix.

"Alsoe for the erection of a new Chappell, it was now thought fitt and soe ordered that a generall taxe shalbee upon all such as neither have contributed nor signified theire willingnes to contribute in some reasonable manner. And the Committees for the Chapell are requested and authorised to take consideration of the manner and measure of the taxation to bee made," and to report.

Council held on October 21st, 1619.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo. 8.*

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Burbage, Richard Bolton, Thomas Draper, Humphrey Dolman, William Platt, Andrew Browne, and Nathaniel Wraye ; to be published at the next moot this term.

William Girlington, William Engler, Richard Waltham, Edwin Riche, Abraham Peter, Charles Jones, and John Pickerell the younger ; to be published at the first moot next term.

Council held on October 28th, 1619.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

The deed of feoffment of the House is wanting, and must be searched for.

" Upon the petition of Charles Helliard it was ordered that, in respect of the attendance lately enjoyed hym at the backe gate towardes the Fieldes duringe meale tymes and sermon tymes, hee shall have a shedd erected in the corner neere to the saide gate, to repose himself in in the tyme of attendance." He is also allowed to have "a Rolle of voluntary benevolence of fower pence, to be gathered once every yeere and of such onely as will voluntarily bestowe the same."

Richard Knight petitions to serve the House with bread in lieu of Smith, the late baker. His request is refused, as Smith's widow is carrying on the business, and desires to continue to supply the House.

Accounts of Richard Waltham, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo. 28.* Nov. 27th, 1618, to Nov. 29th, 1619.

Receipts : £464 2s. 6d. Including £12 for moots lost within the Bar, at 3s. 4d. each ; £85 for divers Fellows not to be Stewards of the Reader's Dinner, at £5 each ; £20 from M<sup>r</sup> Roger Smyth on being made an Associate to the Bench.

Payments : £403 2s. 3½d. Including £50 to William Owen, Knight, money owing to Roger Owen, Knight, deceased, his brother ; £139 8s. 10½d. to John Clarke, the Steward, for apparels ; £47 for wine.

Balance : £61 os. 2½d.



1619-20. Officers for 17 and 18 James I, 1619-20.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Herenden.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Jasper Selwin.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> William Aylofffe.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Herenden.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> John Briscowe.

Stewards of the Reader's Dinner :

Lent—M<sup>r</sup> William Austen and M<sup>r</sup> William Guyes.

Autumn—

*fo. 9.*

Council held on November 4th, 1619.

Twelve Benchers present.

Upon the report of the Committee touching a levy for the new Chapel, It is now ordered that each Benchers and Associate shall pay £20, each Barrister of seven years' standing 20 nobles, each Barrister under that standing £5, and each gentleman under the Bar 40s. "It beinge further lefte to eache one of the saide places and degrees to enlarge hymself in way of free benevolence towards the saide goode worcke as he shalbe moved and inclined by his hart and affection, abillity also concurringe, which to all is not alike." One fourth part of these sums must be paid this term, and another fourth in each of the three next terms.

"There shalbee provided a booke for rules,\* respittes, considerations and remembrances at Counsels, soe as the same shall not neede to bee entered into the Blacke or Redd Bookes untill they come to bee resolved or conclusive Orders."

"A wainescott bedsteede shalbee provided for the Librarie Chamber, there to remaine for the use of the Readers for the tyme beinge."

Henry Hage, the glazier of the House, shall have a shed in the Backside fitted for him to lay his glass in and to work in.

Council held on November 11th, 1619.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Roger Smith shalbe an Associate to the Bench, payinge to the Threasurer of the Howse twenty pownds for plate, besides other duties incidental to other Benchers and Associates; and hee is to take place under all theare havinge place before hym, and ever heareafter under the Readers, though not now of the Bench."

---

\* "Rules" appears from the context to mean "rules nisi," or orders made provisionally until cause was shown against them by the persons affected. These "books for remembrances" were called "White Books" (see p. 216), and have not been preserved.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Curst.\* He was forgotten at the last call because of his absence, "and now is found to have performed divers exercises"; "with a saving of his antiquity as to them whoe are not yet published, and hee to be published w<sup>th</sup> them the next terme."

Council held on November 18th, 1619.

Twenty Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

*fo. 10.*

M<sup>r</sup> Metcaulf, who was also omitted, on the like terms as M<sup>r</sup> Curst above.

"Also at this Counsell S<sup>r</sup> William Owen, brother and executor of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Owen, cuminge personally to demand the sum of one hundred and fifty powndes by the saide S<sup>r</sup> Roger lent to this Howse, and beinge informed that hee the said S<sup>r</sup> Roger promised to give one hundred powndes towards the buildinge of a newe Chappell, M<sup>r</sup> Attorney of the Wardes and M<sup>r</sup> Spencer then eache of them promising the like, and that in hope thereof materialls were provided for that worcke to bee done in the more liberall and expensive manner,—hee, the saide S<sup>r</sup> William, sutable to the noble and worthie disposicion of his saide brother, did freely condescend to the abatement of one hundred pounds of the saide debt in performance of the saide promise and purpose." Ordered that the remaining £50 shall be paid him this term, "and that as well the bounty of the saide S<sup>r</sup> Roger as the readines of hym the said S<sup>r</sup> William to performe the same, should be registred and preserved in gratefull remembrance."

Council held on November 25th, 1619.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell Mr. Attorney [Ley] presented twenty powndes in gould sent by M<sup>r</sup> Serjant John Moore towards the buildinge of the newe Chappell, and in addicion to the summe of ten powndes by hym formerly given thereunto; which his bounty was very kindly accepted, and thought fitt to bee kept in memory."

"Also M<sup>r</sup> Ed. Clerk, Pencioner, now bringinge in his accompte, and insteede of money brought in, as ever hathe beene used by Pencioners, hee, demaundinge a surplusage from the Howse, was for his negligence in gatheringe soe little fyned five powndes. And it was ordered that the same should bee taken and abated owte of the said surplusage."

---

\* Cust.

*fo. 10.* Council held on November 29th, 1619.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

Seven Black Books, one Red Book, and one White Book  
are delivered over M<sup>r</sup> Aylofffe.

*fo. 18.* Council held on January 27th, 1620.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

The resignation of John Clarcke, the Steward, is accepted,  
and Thomas Crowther is appointed Steward. "But in respect  
the grand weeke for this terme is att hand, the old Steward is  
required to take care and see to the execution of the service untill  
Saturdaye next come seavennight."

A Committee is appointed "to use such perswasions and  
meanes as they shall thinke fitt for the reducinge into commons"  
of such members as have chambers in the House but live out of  
commons; "whoe, beinge very many, doe hereby occation the  
neglect and decay of exercyses, and hinder the profit of the Howse."

Council held on February 10th, 1620.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

The new Steward's sureties, namely, Adam Littleton, Esq.,  
M<sup>r</sup> George Holland, Roger Corham, gentlemen of this Society,  
and Francis Bendowes, of the City of London, Merchant, are  
approved of. They shall each be bound in £200, "w<sup>th</sup> such  
condicion as former Stewardes have entered."

"For the better expeditinge the buildinge of a newe Chappell,  
w<sup>ch</sup>, as it was conceaved, was much delayed by the number of the  
Committes and theire seldome meetinge to confer thereon,—It is  
Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Jasper Selwin, M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas  
Saunderson, or any twoe of them, shall stand and be Committes  
for the Chappell, and they to proceede therein as to them shall  
seeme good. Provided alwaies that they direct not the demolishinge  
of any chamber other then these three, viz.:—the Stewarde's  
chamber, M<sup>r</sup> Darcy's chamber, and M<sup>r</sup> Wakaringe's chamber;  
whereunto M<sup>r</sup> Darcy, beinge present, assented, in the hope the  
Howse would provide for his convenient placinge elsewhere."

M<sup>r</sup> Alexander Charke is appointed Under-Treasurer to  
M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, the Treasurer for the Chapel.

*fo. 19.* Council held on February 12th, 1620.  
Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Tooker and the Chapel Committee "did declare an exact  
accompt att this Counsell to these particulers [ordered above], to  
the great ease of the Benche and furtherance of the worke. And  
hee is now desiered to reduce the same into a booke for the better



proceedinge in that business ; and for his ease herein hee hath libertye to appoynt any one to take the names of those that doe paye in their money betweene this and the next terme."

Council held on May 13th, 1620.

fo. 20.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Sir Henry Ley, Knight, son and heir apparent of Sir James Ley, Knight and Baronet, Attorney of the Wards and Liveries, is called to be an Associate to the Bench.

A letter from the Lord Chancellor [Bacon] to the Benchers, asking that M<sup>r</sup> Phillips may be made an Associate to the Bench, "was receaved with all humble respect." The matter was adjourned to Michaelmas Term.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Shervill [Henry Sherfield];\* "to be published at the next moote, savinge the antiquitye of his auncientes when they shall be called."

Sir Robert Rich, Knight, a Benchers, has not yet paid the 100 marks fine for dispensation from his Reading. He is requested to do so this term.†

None of the Butlers shall suffer any one to go out of commons, either in term time or at the end of term, without a certificate from the Treasurer that all dues to the House are paid. The Treasurer may cast in commons and put out of commons as he shall think fit for non-payment of dues. A special roll shall be made of those who are cast in commons for non-payment "to th'end the benefitt thereof may not redownd to the Steward by there absent partes, but to the House, and be a meanes to make gentlemen the redyer to paye there duties."

Council held on May 22nd, 1620.

fo. 21.

Twenty Benchers present.

Benchers who have not paid their £5 towards the Chapel must do so before Wednesday next.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe, M<sup>r</sup> James Clarke and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Woodward ; to be published at the first moot in Michaelmas Term.

M<sup>r</sup> Sanderson is appointed Master of the Walks.

\* Recorder of and M.P. for Southampton, and subsequently for Salisbury. See *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*

† See *ante*, p. 211.

Council held on May 25th, 1620.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Briscoe, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke and M<sup>r</sup> Woodward shall be published at the first Council next term.

*fo.* 23.

Council held on July 1st, 1620,

Twenty-two Benchers present.

"At this Councell M<sup>r</sup> Noye informinge that the feoffment for the House is renewed and ingrossed reddy for sealinge, It is Ordered that such of the old feoffees as are in commons shall seale first, and then the former Comittees are intreated to attend the Judges for there sealinge of the said new conveyance."

Call to the Bar :

Francis Harris, (son of Serjeant Harris), Edmund Browne, Thomas Smallpeece, Anthony Hunte, Henry Blenerhassett, William Purve, Thomas Richardson, Robert Townsend and Richard Bishop; "but none of them are to be published untill they paye ther 5<sup>li</sup> a peece to M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer."

"At this Councell consideracion beinge had that yf any the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench be made a Knight, or called to be a M<sup>r</sup> of the Chauncery in Ordinary, whither he shall take place within the House accordinge to his antiquity, or injoye a superior place; It was fully agreed and ordered upon advisement and consideracion had of the course held in other Innes of Court, and likewise of other professions and publike places of corperacions (where these addicions gaynes noe precedence of there auncientes), that noe Benchers, beinge knighted and made a Master of the Chauncery in Ordinary, or ether of them, shall take place within the House but in his course of antiquitye, and not otherwyse."

Council held on July 4th, 1620.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"The auncient Utter Barresters are to certifiye the next Councell who were chosen by them to be the Stewardestes of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas his Dynner."

[No accounts are entered for this year.]

1620-1. Officers for 18 and 19 James I, 1620-1.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Saunderson.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Darcie.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wentworth.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Saunderson.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Mountague.

Council held on November 3rd, 1620.

*fo. 25.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Thornewton and M<sup>r</sup> William Phillip's, two ancient Utter Barristers, were called to be Associates to the Bench, each paying £13 13s. 4d. They shall take their places after all Benchers now called, and below all Readers hereafter. They must pay to the Chapel as other Associates do.

"The letter of S<sup>r</sup> John Higham, Knight, directed to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, was openly read, whereby he declares the sendinge of iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> to the Chappell."

Richard Mosely, Esq., has given 40s. to the Chapel, and Sir John Dauntsey, Knight, £5.

Council held on November 14th, 1620.

Twenty-four Benchers present.

Francis Bassett, Esq., sends £5 for the Chapel, by the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Noye.

Call to the Bar :

Robert Gossen, Thomas Turner, Henry Davye, Thomas Tempest, Edward Chelmich, Richard Escott, William Fettiplace, William Tooker, and Edward Sherfeild.

On payment of £5 each, they shall be published at the next moot.

"M<sup>r</sup> Peter Clynton is respited untill he shall receive the Comunion in the Chappell, and uppon certficat thereof he shall be called with a savinge of his antiquitye."

Council held on November 21st, 1620.

*fo. 26.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

"At this Councell M<sup>r</sup> Tooker, M<sup>r</sup> Jefferyes, M<sup>r</sup> Wandesford, M<sup>r</sup> Ducke, M<sup>r</sup> Noye and M<sup>r</sup> Hackwill, or any three of them, are desired to examyne the evidences of the House touchinge a demaunde by the Lord Bishop of Chechester of a rent of vj<sup>li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> to be yssueinge out of Lincoln's Inne; and to make certificate what they fynde therein before the end of the terme."

Council held on January 29th, 1621.

*fo. 46.*

Twenty-one Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

William Ravenscrofte, Esq., now an Associate only; "upon the mocion and at the request of S<sup>r</sup> James Ley, Knight and Baronet, his Ma<sup>tes</sup> Attorney of the Court of Wards, and Lo. Chief



Justice (elect) of the Kinge's Benche." \* M<sup>r</sup> Ravenscrofte's Reading "to bee dispensed w<sup>th</sup>all, and his place to bee next unto the Double Readers. And the said William Ravenscrofte, to shewe his thankfull acceptacion of this favour, hath offred to adde xxx<sup>li</sup> more to the xx<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath alreadie paid towards the building of the Chappell."

Call to the Bar :

Humphrey Ludlowe and Richard Minshall, at the like request. To be published at the next moot, saving the antiquity of others.

"M<sup>r</sup> Clynton, for that hee is a Popish recusant and will not conforme himselfe, is declared not to bee called to the Barre, and for the same cause is likewise expelled out of this Societie." †

Upon the petition of Richard Booth, clock keeper and bell ringer of this House, his wages are increased to £5 a year.

Council held on February 6th, 1621.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

Sir Robert Rich, Knight, a Bencher of this House, "hath beene longe since fined an hundred markes for not Reading in his turne," and has not paid anything. ‡ His chamber shall be sold, the money to be received for it shall go towards the fine.

*fo.* 47.

Call to the Bar :

John Babor, at the request of Sir James Ley, C.J.K.B. ; to be published at the next moot.

Council held on February 12th, 1621.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Thomas Pittes, the Chief Butler, shall have £10 a year for wages, besides his Roll of 12d., "in respect hee lacketh some such availes§ as former Chief Butlers heeretofore have hadd."

"Ordered that, in respect of the great charge the House hath beene at for sack and other wyne at the Benche table, that the said charge shalbee from henceforth forborne and abolished untill further Order shalbee hadd in that behalfe."

*fo.* 48.

Council held on April 23rd, 1621.

Twenty-three Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Hunt, who was formerly suspended until he should bring a certificate from D<sup>r</sup> Donne as to his conformity in religion, "hath neither conferred w<sup>th</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Donne, nor appered and made any answeare." He is expelled the House.

\* His patent is dated Jan. 29. † See *ante*, p. 219. ‡ See *ante*, pp. 211, 217.

§ Profits or Perquisites.

Council held on May 1st, 1621.

Twenty Benchers present.

"The Principall and Auncients of Furnivall's Inne, being summoned to appeere at this Counsell to shewe reason of their unwillingnes to the lyverie of seisin of the said Howse upon the newe feofm<sup>t</sup> thereof latelie made by the order of the Benche,—did nowe disclayme and denie to have any right or interest in the said Howse but as tenautes at will to this Howse. And thereupon it is ordered that they shall make their recognicion in writing accordingle, and present it to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche at y<sup>e</sup> next Counsell, declaring thereby that they hould the said Howse at such reasonable rent as from tyme to tyme shalbee sett downe by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, and noe otherwise." fo. 49.

Council held on May 9th, 1621.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell Richard Chamberlayne of the Inner Temple, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Clerke of the Court of Wardes, sent in and delivered by M<sup>r</sup> Sherfield, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, tenn poundes towards the buylding of the newe Chappell, for w<sup>ch</sup> all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche doe thankfully acknowledge his goodwill to this House."

Council held on May 24th, 1621.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Ellis Wynne, Esq., one of the Clerks of the Petty Bag, and a Fellow of this Society, gave £10 towards the new Chapel.

Council held on June 7th, 1621.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Sir William Bruerton of Cheshire, Knight, gave £6 towards the Chapel. fo. 50.

"Whereas the gentlemen under the Barre are rated at xl<sup>s</sup> apeece towards the building of the Chappell, and those at the Barre at v<sup>li</sup> and xx nobles apeece, and the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench and Associates for the most part at xx<sup>li</sup>,—It is nowe Ordered that everie gentleman under the Barre called to bee an Utter Barrister, and everie Utter Barister coming to bee of 7 yeeres standinge, and everie one of 7 yeeres standing comeing to bee a M<sup>r</sup> of the Benche or an Associate, shall, duringe the building of the Chappell and untill the same shall bee finished, bee raised and pay such sommes of money respectively as should have beene paid in case hee or they had beene of the same ranke and degree at the first tyme of the said Assesm<sup>t</sup>."

Divers of the ancient Barristers and others have not yet paid their assessments towards the Chapel. All sums due must be paid before Thursday next.

"Whereas it appered at this Counsell that divers Utter Baristers haveinge chambers in the House doe live at Ordynaryes abroad in the Lane and elsewhere, and come not into commons, nor geve any obedience to the orders of the House in payeing and contributinge to the buildinge of y<sup>e</sup> newe Chappell such sommes as are by order assessed. It is therefore nowe Ordered that they bee summoned to appere at the next Counsell to answeare the premissis. At w<sup>ch</sup> tyme, if they happen to be found refractory, the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench intend to use some coercive meanes against them, by forfeiture of their chambers or otherwise, as upon consideracion of such their great disorder shall bee thought fitt."

fo. 51. Council held on June 14th, 1621.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

John Tooke, Esq., one of the Auditors of the Court of Wards, sent £20 towards the Chapel.

Call to the Bar :

John Wymberley, Edward Clenche, Thomas Crompton, Edward Blenerhasset, John Hooker, [Maurice] Canon, Humphrey Windham, William Herick, Gilbert Millington, Edward Hooper, Henry FitzJeffereyes, Samuel Roper, Thomas Levet, Thomas Addison, Henry Grubb, Robert Betton and Owen Griffith, saving the antiquity of others.

"But for speciall reasons the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench hereunto moveing, It is Ordered that so many of them only as before the Moote on Munday next shall pay the money due by them towards the building of the newe Chappell after such rate as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Barr under seven yeeres were assessed at, together w<sup>th</sup> the ordinary v<sup>li</sup> usually paid in that behalf,\* shalbee then published ; and the rest of them to bee suspended from their said degree untill the Masters of the Benche shall take further Order in the same."

fo. 52. Council held on June 16th, 1621.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche w<sup>ch</sup> are not nor shall not stand and bee ingaged and bound for any moneyes for

\* That is on call, see *ante*, pp. 202, 203.



the newe Chapell, shall nevertheles stand ingaged and bee bound by this Order, made by their owne consentes, viz :—

“ First that (besides the paymentes of such moneyes as they have subscribed to pay) they shall use their best indeavours to procure moneyes for the Chapell from such persons as have beene of this House now discontynueinge, and from all others (as occasion serve) w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee willinge to contribute to the same.

“ And secondlie, by their like consent they are to beare an equall part of such damage and prejudice (if any such shalbee) as may happen and fall by suit or otherwise in respect and by reason of the said bondes.

“ And it is further ordered that the executors and administrators of everie one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche (who, beinge bound, shall fortune to die) shall bee from tyme to tyme discharged of the said bondes, and the same in everie such case to bee renewed, and one other of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche to become bound in his place and steed.”

All assessments towards the Chapel must be paid before the first Council in next term.

Council held on June 19th, 1621.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Mathew Browne and John Stampe, with their antiquity saved. They were accidentally omitted from the last list, and shall be published at the next moot on the like conditions.

M<sup>r</sup> Clenche was not published through the default of the Butler, *fo.* 53. who did not certify that he had paid ; he shall be published first at the next moot.

The two Butlers, Pittes and Whityeere, (who certified that M<sup>r</sup> Windham and M<sup>r</sup> Hooker, two of those nominated at the last call, had paid the sums ordered, whereas in fact they had not done so, in consequence of which they were published, contrary to the Order), shall themselves pay the moneys so certified ; “and the said twoo gentlemen to bee staid from further proceedinge in their degree of Utter Baristers.”

Sir Henry Compton, Knight, an Associate of the Bench, pays £100 for the reversion of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer's lodgings after his death.

Council held on June 20th, 1621.  
Ten Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Paul Harris, with a saving of his antiquity. To be published at the next moot on the conditions laid down at the last call.\*

fo. 54. "At this Counsell consideracion being had for providing moneyes for the newe Chapell, and it beinge thought requisite that 1000<sup>li</sup> should bee borrowed aswell for the same as for the paym<sup>t</sup> of 700<sup>li</sup> of old debt, for w<sup>ch</sup> divers of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche stood ingaged, (beinge money borrowed to helpe to build the said Chapell), w<sup>ch</sup> was troublesome in the contynuanee by reason the same was scatteringlie borowed of sundrie persons; And it beinge resolved that 20 M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench should bee bound for the same, who were named and bound accordingle; and all the rest of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench (Mr. Wandesford only excepted) beinge ingaged by Order and their owne consentes in all thinges to beare an equall parte or share of anye damage or prejudice w<sup>ch</sup> might happen toucheing and concerninge the same." It is now declared that Mr. Wandesford shall not be in any way liable for the said bonds, "in regard and by reason of his franke offer and present payment of xxx<sup>li</sup> to the use of the Chapell more then hee had w<sup>th</sup> others agreed to pay upon the first agreem<sup>t</sup> and subscription. And all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche doe take the same his offer in good parte, and do absolutelie acquite and discharge him accordingle."

The Treasurer shall pay £78 to Clarke, the mason, "for present provision of stone for the Chapell, viz. :—to goe forward w<sup>th</sup> the battlem<sup>ts</sup> and pynacles, and to make all fit for the leading of the rooffe and gutters, and for some stone for the vault." Mr Wandesford is requested to pay his promised £30 to Clarke for the like purposes.

The Steward shall have £50 on account of apparels.

Council held on October 16th, 1621.

Fifteen Benchers present.

fo. 55. M<sup>r</sup> Waltham shall pay £10 to be let off his Double Reading; he shall enjoy the place and privilege of a Double Reader.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denne is chosen Lent Reader; he shall have the use of the Library Chamber till the end of his Reading.

"M<sup>r</sup> Digges and M<sup>r</sup> Sherfield are intreated to read M<sup>r</sup> Maye the Chaplen's booke and the ples [?] of the same, and to consider of the scandalles and indiscreet passages therein, conceaved to be taxacious and imputacious to some of this House, and to present

\* See *ante*, p. 222.

and exhibit them at the next Counsell, that hee may bee questioned and examyned about the same."

Council held on October 23rd, 1621.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"At this Counsell, by the generall voice of all the Masters of the Benche, noe man contradictinge, M<sup>r</sup> Maye, who served the House as Chaplen there during pleasure, is amoved and absolutelie discharged of and from his said place."

[No accounts are entered for this year.]

Officers for 19<sup>th</sup> and 20 James I, 1621-2.

1621-2.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denne.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> William Noye.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> William Ravenscroft.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> John Jefferies.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denne.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> [William] Anson.

Council held on November 6th, 1621.

fo. 56.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"At this Counsell, S<sup>r</sup> John Wray, Knight and Baronett, and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Wray, Esq<sup>r</sup>, his brother, granchildren of the late most reverend and learned Ch. Justice, S<sup>r</sup> Chr. Wraye, sent in and delivered by M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wray, an Utter Barister of this House, their brother, twentie poundes towards the buildinge of the newe Chappell, for w<sup>ch</sup> all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche doe thankfully acknowledge their good will to this House."

Upon consideration of the petition of M<sup>r</sup> Maye, the late Chaplain, the Treasurer is ordered to pay him "all such pencion as would have beene due unto him in case he had continued Chaplen untill the end of this terme."

The sureties for Thomas Crowther, the Steward, must pay his debts to the bakers, brewers, and other tradesmen who have petitioned for their debts, before the next Council.

Council held on November 13th, 1621.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Hussey ("being commended to the House by the Right Hoble M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie Calvert") \* is appointed Chaplain during pleasure. He shall have 20 marks salary, commons at the Bar table, and the chamber that M<sup>r</sup> Maye had.

\* The words in brackets are struck out. Sir George Calvert was Secretary of State; created Lord Baltimore, 1625.



*fo.* 57. "At this Counsell M<sup>r</sup> Noye, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, did deliver three writings; whereof the first beareth date the first day of Julie, 18<sup>o</sup> Jacobi [1620], and is a feofment from S<sup>r</sup> Peter Warburton, Knight, late one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, S<sup>r</sup> Humfrey Winch, Knight, one other of the Justices of the same Court, S<sup>r</sup> Robert Houghton, Knight, one of the Justices of the King's Benche, S<sup>r</sup> Henry Towneshend, Knight, Robert Ryth, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Thomas Spenser, Esq<sup>r</sup>, and Anthony Irbie, Esq<sup>r</sup>, of Lincolne's Inne (w<sup>th</sup> the land and waies thereto pertayninge), Furnivalle's Inne, Thavies Inne, and a house in Newgate Market, London, unto William Ravenscroft and Ralphe Wilbrahame, Esquiers.

"The second is a letter of attorney from the said feoffors unto Richard Taylor and George Scott, to make liverye of the said tenem<sup>tes</sup> unto the before named feoffees, bearing the same date.

"The third is a feoffm<sup>t</sup>, bearing date the xvj<sup>th</sup> day of Februarie, xvij<sup>o</sup> Jacobi [1621], made of the same tenem<sup>tes</sup> by William Ravenscroft and Raffe Wilbraham unto Thomas Spenser, Anthonie Irbye, Edward Skipw<sup>th</sup>, Richard Digges, Giles Tooker, Richard Waltham, Jasper Selwyn, Thomas Wentworth, William Aylofffe, Ch<sup>r</sup> Brooke, John Jeffreyes, Hugh Pyne, Robert Eyre, Rowland Wandesford, William Thomas, Nicholas Ducke, Hugh Cressie, Edward Hadd, Anthonie Herenden, Thomas Saunderson, John Darcie, Henry Denne, the said William Noye, John Briscoe, Thomas Woodward, Henry Sherfield and William Hakewill, Esquiers.

"And the said severall deedes are by order to bee put into the great chest of evidence, and M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer is to pay the clarke for writing the same, fortie shillings."

*fo.* 58. At the request of M<sup>r</sup> Litleton and M<sup>r</sup> Holland, being sureties for the Steward in £200 each,\* and on their promise that they will pay his debts to the brewers, bakers and chandler amounting to £900, It is ordered that the Steward's Rolls shall be sequestered, and handed over to them to collect and repay themselves. They must keep proper accounts, and also provide some sufficient person to fill the Steward's office till the end of this term. "The Steward is ordered peremptorily, upon forfeiture of his office, to give newe securitie for the indempnitie of the House, before the last Counsell of this term."

---

\* See *ante*, p. 216.

Council held on November 20th, 1621.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"The severall petitions of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Morton, one of the Fellowes of Thavis Inne, and of John Lovejoy, late gardiner there, complayning against M<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Denman, the Principall, for divers wronges and injuries done unto them and the House there,—are referred to the consideracion of M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson, M<sup>r</sup> Briscoe and M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill, three of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, (haveing formerlie beene Readers of Thavies Inne)," who are desired to see the parties, and settle the dispute if they can, and to report.

"The matter in variance betweene M<sup>r</sup> Edwyn Riche, an *fo. 59.* Utter Barister of this House, and Henry Cocke, the 4th Butler, for beating and strikinge the said Butler w<sup>th</sup> a baston or cudgell, cominge to bee heard before the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche at this Counsell, it did not appeare unto them that the matter was so fowle and haynous as it was pretended and set forth in the said Cocke's petition." Two blows were given by Riche, "in the place where the officers eate, w<sup>th</sup> light upon the arme of the said Cock." Riche must pay five marks to the House for a fine, and five marks to Cock for his damages; he shall be out of commons until payment. He was let off easily because he submitted himself.

Council held on November 23rd, 1621.

Fourteen benchers present.

John Newsam, the keeper of the clock, shall hereafter have "twoe shillinges sixe pence for everie quarter of a yeere that hee shall keepe the said clock, soe as hee attend the keepeing and amendinge of the same as occasion shall require." *fo. 60.*

Council held on November 26th, 1621.

Fifteen Benchers present.

All bricklayers, carpenters, plumbers, and others of that kind, doing any work for the House, shall bring in their bills at the end of every term.

M<sup>r</sup> Winch, Reader of Furnival's Inn, and M<sup>r</sup> Knight, Reader of Thavies Inn, "have neither by themselves nor their deputies Read at the said Innes at any time either in this Michaelmas Terme or in the Sommer Reading last." They are both discharged from their Readings; the fines "for their obstinate and wilfull neglect in that behalf" shall be further considered.

fo. 61. The Orders made on June 13th, 1616,\* touching the buttry, kitchen, etc., are referred to a Committee of four Benchers for revision "as they shall thinke meetest and fittest for this present tyme, and to add more unto them if they see cause. And the said Committees are intreated likewise in this next vacacion to consider and set downe the proper and peculiar offices and duties of everie inferior officer of this House, to the end the same, together w<sup>th</sup> the aforesaid Orders (beinge faire written in some table or tables) may bee hunge upp or otherwise disposed of in such places as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche shall thinke fitt."

Council held on November 29th, 1621.

Twelve Benchers present.

Sir Thomas Grantham, Knight, has sent £10 towards the Chapel.

"Mr. Hussey, formerlie chosen Chaplen of the House, was appointed to beginne his wayting and attendance in that place upon Saturday next at night. And it is nowe ordered by th'especiall favo<sup>r</sup> of all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer shall pay unto M<sup>r</sup> Jenynges five poundes, for his paynes in supplyeing the Chaplen's place this terme."

"Upon due consideracion of an Order heretofore made† for such moneys as were to bee paid towards y<sup>e</sup> buildinge of the newe Chappell by those who were made Associats of the Benche after the beginning of y<sup>e</sup> building of y<sup>e</sup> same,—for better explanacion thereof it is nowe ordered and declared that the severall 20 markes of them receaved was paid and receaved as a fine by them geven for such their Asociacion, and not as money towards the said Chappell. And they are to make up their paymentes at the Barre (if any such paymentes were made) [to] the somme of 20<sup>li</sup>; and in case they paid none at y<sup>e</sup> Barre, then they are to pay (*de integro*) 20<sup>li</sup> apeece towards the newe building of the said new Chappell, as other the Benchers and Associattes have done."

fo. 62.

Council held on January 29th, 1622.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

Call to the Bench:

Peter Mutton, Esq., one of the ancient Utter Barristers; to be published at the next moot.

\* See *ante*, p. 183.

† See *ante*, p. 221.



M<sup>r</sup> Copley, who was chosen Reader of Thavies Inn for this Lent Vacation, is sick in the country and unable to travel. The Benchers have decided to appoint two or more Utter Barristers to take his place.

Council held on February 5th, 1622.

fo. 64.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"At this Councell Richard Moreton, one of the Fellowes of Thavies Inne, and the Principall and foure of the Auncientes of the said Inne, attended in person touching the severall petitions preferred by the said M<sup>r</sup> Morton and the gardner of the said Inne concerning the felling and cuttinge downe of certayne elmes and other trees in the garden there, and other wronges containd in the said petitions. Nowe forasmuch as it appeared that the said Principall had caused divers elmes to be cutt downe, w<sup>th</sup>out licence of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench of this House, and had sould away the same or otherwise disposed thereof; It is therefore nowe ordered that the said Principall and Auncientes of the said House of Thavies Inne shall at the next Councell make and present to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench their acknowledgem<sup>t</sup> in writing that they have therein done wrong and disherison to this House by cutting downe and selling of the said elmes and other trees w<sup>th</sup>out licence, as afforesaid; and then, after such acknowledgem<sup>t</sup> and submission, the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench wilbe pleased to consider of the fyne to be imposed upon th'offendors afforesaid."\*

M<sup>r</sup> Knight, "in his excuse for not Reading in Furnivall's Inne, alleadged that he was in the cuntrey when he was chosen Reader, and had noe notice that he was soe chosen." The excuse is accepted.

After every Council and before the next, the Chief Butler must attend the Keeper of the Black Book, to learn what orders were made, and to take copies thereof when necessary, in order that he may give due notice to all parties interested. fo. 65.

Council held on February 11th, 1622.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Donne, being lately advaunced by the King's Ma<sup>ty</sup> to the Deanry of Poule's†, by reason whereof he cannot conveniently supply the place of a publick Preacher of God's Word in this House, as formerly he hath Donne,‡ in signification of the continuance of his love to this Society, hath nowe at this fo. 66.

\* See Appendix.

† He was installed on November 27, 1621.—*Dict. Nat. Biog.*

‡ The capital letter and the spelling seem to show that the pun is intentional.

Councell presented to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, as a free gift from him, six volumes of the Bible, w<sup>th</sup> the comment of Lyra, etc., and the Glosse, etc.\* W<sup>ch</sup> volumes were accordingly receaved and delivered unto M<sup>r</sup> Tooker, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and nowe M<sup>r</sup> of the Library, there to be kept to the use of the House. And the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, acknowledging this and many other the kind and loving respectes of the said M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Donne towardses them, whereof they have had good experience, have nowe entred into consideracion of some fitting retribucion to expresse their thankefull remembrance of him; And to th'end it may appeare that, though they are glad of his preferm<sup>t</sup>, yet being loath wholly to part w<sup>th</sup> him, and that he may at his pleasure and convenient leisure repaire to this House, being a worthy member thereof, and he noe stranger here, have thought fitt, and w<sup>th</sup> one voice and assent have soe ordered, that the said M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Donne shall continue his chamber in this House w<sup>ch</sup> he nowe hath, as a Bencher of this House, w<sup>th</sup> such priviledges touching the same as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench nowe have and ought to have for their severall and respective chambers in this House."

The Certificate of the Committee on casting up the accounts, absent parts, etc., February 9th, 1621[-2].†

"Wee fynd by th'order made 27 November, a<sup>o</sup> 8 Jacobi,‡ the Steward was to have his full provision; and in consideracion thereof he was to allowe the House one messe every meale in the terme tyme, and M<sup>r</sup> Gatacre, M<sup>r</sup> Love, and Heliar, their commons all the yeare, and to discharge the House of all apparells.

"That in that yeare the Steward brought the House in emendalls 54<sup>li</sup> 2<sup>s</sup> 7<sup>d</sup>, and the next yeare in emendalls 37<sup>li</sup> 12<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup>, and ever after, unles one yeare § in apparells.

"Wee fynd that before this allowance both Clarke and the other Stewards before him brought the House in emendalls in very many yeares.

"Therefore we thinke it best (the Steward refusing to performe this Order) the ancient Order to be kept upon accomptes, and the Steward to have allowance for every dayes expence of provision in the House, and the absent partes to be to the House.

"And because the Butler doth not knowe howe to accompt the messes in the Hall, as being more then ever was done to his

\* These books are still preserved in the Library. In the first volume is a Latin inscription which states that Donne laid the first stones of the new Chapel with his own hands. See Appendix.

† See *ante*, p. 228.

‡ See *ante*, p. 136.

§ Blank in MS.



knowledge, wee thinke it fitt that one of the Barre and another under the Barre be weekly chosen to take notes howe many messes are in the Hall every meale; and the Steward to be allowed accordingly, w<sup>th</sup> the Porter's diet, by the Auditors upon the weekly accompt.

*fo. 67.*

"Wee thinke it fitt every weekly accompt to be every Saterdag before supper, in the Councell Chamber, and not in the Steward's Chamber, that night or any other; and the Auditors to be those that brought in the last moote, in the vacacion, and in the terme tyme the puisne of the Bench that sittes at the last moote to joyne w<sup>th</sup> them.

"That the Steward be allowed for the Preacher, the Mynister and Porter, in the House and not elsewhere, as other commoners.

"That the Cooke doe answere the Steward his full provision brought in by him into the kitchin; and that the Cooke or his men cut not of meate from the spittes and carry it away.

"That the brewers fill their vessells, and gage them before they lay them in, and set the true content of every vessell on the end thereof. And if any be falsly marked, the brewer to loose the beere or be fyned as much; and the Cheef Butler to take speciall care thereof.

"A true paire of scales to weigh bread, and a bushell for the measuring of coales, to be fourthw<sup>th</sup> provided.

"That the Cheef Butler doe weigh the bread every weeke.

"That the bakers and brewers doe present themselves at the Bench end the next day after every terme, to declare to the Bench what the Steward oweth them; and so likewise for the chaundler, as hath bene aunciently used.

"The Butlers not to receave any broken bread or broken pottes.

"That the Cooke receave noe coales unles he himself see them measured; and every sack to contayne 4 bushells; and the Cooke to be allowed noe more coals then according to the former Order; and he is likewise to see the tale of the billetes, and to have noe more allowance then according to the former Order made 13<sup>o</sup> Junii, a<sup>o</sup> 14<sup>o</sup> Jacobi.\*

"The Cooke not to be allowed any fagottes, as not of any use for ought wee fynd.

"The Steward not to suffer any to come in his debt above three weekes in any terme; and in the second weeke of every terme to present those that are behind in the vacacions; and the Butler to putt none out of commons w<sup>th</sup>out a noate from the Steward that his commons be paid.

\* See *ante*, p. 183.



"The particulers of the chaundler's bills (w<sup>ch</sup> nowe in the Stewarde's accomptes doe goe under the name of sawce and oatmeale) to be expressed in the bills under the chaundler's hand, to be brought to the weekly accomptes, and they to be allowed by the Auditors.

"The Cooke to be allsoe presente at every accompt, to certify the expence of fewell for that weeke.

"The Under Butler w<sup>ch</sup> kept the binne that weeke past to be allsoe presente w<sup>th</sup> his bread booke, whereby the dayly expence of bread may appeare, and whether he attended at the taking in of the bread as he ought to doe.

"The Cheef Butler to doe the like for the dayly expence of the beere, of w<sup>ch</sup> he ought to keepe the dayly accompt.

fo. 68. "It is ordered that for the better direccion of such gent. of this Society as hereafter shalbe Auditors for the casting up of the commons of this House, and to th'end that they may the better knowe what quantities of the severall provisions for commons are convenient and proporcionable to the number that is in commons, and at what prices such provisions may be reasonably bought, There shalbe tables made expressing the proporcions of provision convenient and reasonable for all numbers w<sup>ch</sup> usually are in commons in this House, as allsoe the reasonable prices of all such severall provisions, having regard to the severall seasons and tymes of the yeare." Five Benchers and two Barristers are requested to prepare such a table.

"All w<sup>ch</sup> matters contayned in the said certificat are nowe ordered to be performed accordingly."

Peter Mutton, Esq., recently called to the Bench, has paid his £10 towards the Chapel.

Council held on February 12th, 1622.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"S<sup>r</sup> Henry Hobart, Knight and Baronett, Lord Cheefe Justice of the Common Pleas, hath freely given and paid C<sup>li</sup> to the use of the newe Chappell, to be imployed for the making and finishing of the east windowe of the said Chappell; w<sup>ch</sup> bountifull and free gift the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench doe thankfully acknowledge."

Sir Randal Crewe, Knight, "one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Serjantes at Lawe,"\* also gave £20.

fo. 69. All Benchers and Associates who have not paid their "Chappell mony" must do so before going out of commons.

Whereas £1,000 was formerly borrowed partly for the new Chapel and partly for the payment of certain debts, and divers

\* He had been appointed King's Serjeant in 1614.—*Foss*.

Benchers stand bound for the same\*; "Forasmuch as it is thought necessary for this House to furnish themselves w<sup>th</sup> more money for the perfecting and finishing of the said Chappell." It is ordered that a further £400 shall be borrowed, for which bonds shall be given. All Benchers shall be equally liable, whether named in the bonds or not, except M<sup>r</sup> Wandesford, who has given £30 besides the £20 agreed upon, and M<sup>r</sup> Noye, who offers to pay £20 instead.

Council held on May 14th, 1622.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Denne, the Lent Reader, shall be paid £10 due to him *fo. 72.* from the Steward, out of the money received from the Steward's Rolls. The fishmonger, the butterwoman, the collier, the eggman and the woodmonger, have petitioned for the payment of what the Steward owes to them.

"M<sup>r</sup> Samford and M<sup>r</sup> Chambers, Utter Barristers of this House, are intreated to goe to the Steward, being now in prison, to informe themselves whether the said debtes soe challenged bee due or noe, or howe much thereof is due to every one of the said petitioners."

Council held on May 17th, 1622.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

"To the end the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench may from henceforth be more duly enformed from tyme to tyme of the state of the House, touching the matter of commons, exercises, forfeiture of chambers, and absentes from the Communion, the presentmentes followeing shalbe constantly and duly made by the Butlers of this House, at the sett tymes hereafter followeing, upon paine of forfeiture of fyve shillings for every defaulte of not certifyeing, to be deducted out of their wages, and to be out of commons *ipso facto*, and upon payne of expulsion if they be found partiall in any of the said presentmentes:—

"1. The Cheife Butler upon everey fourth day after the beginnyng of everey terme, at dynner, (if it be not Sunday), shall present to the Bench in writeing how much the House is at thatt tyme in amendall or apparrells for the present yeare, (accompting the yeare to beginn att All Hallowtyde), and shall particularly expresse how much the apparrells or amendalls of the then last past vacacion doe amount unto in the whole, setting downe the apparrells or amendalls of everey severall weeke in particuler. And if that fourth day happen to be on a Sunday, then to present, as aforesaid, the next day followeing.

\* See *ante*, p. 224.



" 2. He shall likewise make presentm<sup>t</sup> the last day save two of everey terme (not being Sunday, and if Sunday, then the next day after) of the apparrells or amendalls of everey weeke past of that terme, w<sup>ch</sup> he shall cast upp into one summe ; and shall make it appeare how much the House hath gained or lost by the terme commons.

*fo. 73.* " 3. He shall uppou the same dayes, in the beginnyng and end of everey term, present whether commons have beene duly cast upp everey weeke, according to the Orders of the House, and, if not, then in whose default the same hath beene omitted.

" 4. The next Monday after All Hallowtyde yearely he shall present the names of such as have chambers in the House, and how many weekes they have beene in commons.

" 5. Uppon the fifth day of everey term the second Butler shall allwayes present in writing what exercises have beene done the vacacion past, as well w<sup>th</sup>in the House as in the Innes of Chancery, and the names of the gentlemen who performed those exercises. And on the same day shall certifye the names of those that are subject to any failes of exercises the vacacion past, and in particuler whoe made those failes.

" 6. The next day, being the sixth day of the terme, (if it be not Sunday, and if so, then the next day after) he shall not faile to present those names of all such as have forfeited theirer vacacions.

" 7. The last day save one of everey terme the second Butler shall constantly and faithfully present the failes of exercises the terme past.

" 8. The next day after the last Communion in everey terme the second Butler shall present to the Bench a roll of all that have beene in commons that terme, and a noate or marke upon the name of everey one that hath receaved the Communion ; and if he fynd any that hath not receaved in a whole yeare and yet have beene in commons everey terme, he shall especially present the names of such.

" 9. The next day after the end of every terme the bakers, brewers, and chandler, shall come to the Bench end, and declare to the Bench in writing what is due to every of them severally from the Steward."

*fo. 77.* Council held on May 21st, 1622.

Nineteen Benchers present.

" At this Counsell M<sup>r</sup> [John] Preston of Q<sup>s</sup> [Queen's] Colledge in Cambridge was by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche elected and chosen to succeed M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Donne, Deane of Paule's, and to bee Preacher of this House, during the pleasures of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the



Benche, in such sort as hee was, videlicet, to preach twice every Sunday in the terme tyme, and once in the forenoone on the Sundayes next before and after every terme, and on the 4 festivall Graund Dayes, and in the Readinges; and is to have for his stipend the somme of lx<sup>li</sup> *per annum*, and diet for himself at the Bench table, and for one servant w<sup>th</sup> the Benchers' clarkes, and such chamber in the House as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche shall heereafter bee pleased to assigne unto him."

Council held on May 28th, 1622.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Jeffreyes, the Keeper of the Black Book, is lately dead; M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne is chosen to succeed him.

Council held on June 3rd, 1622.

*fo. 78.*

Twenty Benchers present.

Thomas Crother, the Steward, is absolutely discharged of and from his said place. M<sup>r</sup> Roger Johnes is appointed Steward on finding good sureties.

Council held on June 27th, 1622.

Fifteen Benchers present, including Peter Mutton, Knight.

M<sup>r</sup> Johnes, the new Steward, brought in five "bandes" [bonds] concerning the execution of his office; they shall be kept in the "evidens chest."

Council held on July 4th, 1622.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Hussy, the Chaplain, petitions "for the allowaunce of some reasonable expences unto him for his exceedinges above the ordinarie commons of this House." He shall be re-imbursed what he has paid, and shall henceforth have an allowance of ten shillings a term "for such his sayd exceedinges." *fo. 79.*

The bonds given by [Roger] Coram and Francis Benbow on behalf of Crother, the late Steward, shall be put in suit at the charges of M<sup>r</sup> Adam Littleton and M<sup>r</sup> Holland, for their relief in the matter of Crother's debts.\*

The Chief Butler, the Steward and the Cook shall keep tallies or scores for the bread, beer, coal and fuel received by them.

Sir Nicholas Saunderson, Knight and Baronet,† sent £10 towards the new Chapel, by the hands of Thomas Saunderson, Esq., his brother, a Bencher; "w<sup>th</sup> is very kindly accepted by all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and thankfully acknowledged."

\* See *ante*, p. 216.

† Created Viscount Castleton, 1627.

Council held on July 9th, 1622.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Gent, Thomas Webb, Thomas Wentworth, Nathaniel Hobart, Thomas Fletcher, and Nathaniel Gurlyn ; to be published at the next moot.

Hugh Potter, Edward Frowick, Francis Tempest, Mathew Carleton, and Richard FitzSymons ; to be published at the first moot next term.

Each must pay £5 before his publication.

*fo.* 80. " Mr Treasurer is intreated to procure the old well in the Fore Court of this Howse to be opened,\* and to make a pumpe there, if he shall fynd it may be conveniently soe donne."

Council held on July 11th, 1622.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

" At this Counsell, the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr Oliver St<sup>t</sup> Johns, Knight, Lord Grandison, in his affection to this Howse (of w<sup>ch</sup> he accounteth himself a member†) hath freeilie gyven and payd the summe of eleven poundes towards the building of the new Chapple there."

Referring to an Order of November 3rd, 1620,‡ it was and is intended that Mr Thornton and Mr Phillipps shall each pay £20 to the Chapel besides the 20 marks paid "at theire entry into the Socyete of the Bench"; and the same must be paid before the first Council next term. [A marginal note tersely adds, "Never payd yet."]

Council held on October 15th, 1622.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

Mr Michael Dalton, an ancient Utter Barrister, is called to be an Associate to the Bench, paying £20 before he take his place ; he must also pay £20 to the Chapel.

Mr Selwyn, whose turn it is to be Double Reader next Lent, desires to be spared. He shall pay a fine of £5, and enjoy all the privileges of a Double Reader.

[No accounts are entered for this year.]

---

\* It had been "pulled downe and stopt up" in 1594 ; see *ante*, p. 36.

† Admitted November 14th, 1580. Lord Deputy of Ireland, 1616.

‡ See *ante*, p. 219.

Officers for 20 and 21 James I, 1622-3.

1622-3.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Woodward.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> William Ayloffe.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Chambers.

Council held on November 7th, 1622.

Seventeen Benchers present.

“Forasmuch as some question hath risen amongst the Barresters of this Socyety, whither the punies in any Call to the Barr, bringing in theire Barr mootes before theire antientes of the same or a former Call, shall thereby get antiquity of their sayd antientes. It is at this Counsell declared that it is conceaved by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench that in such cases there is noe losse of such antiquity as they had at the tyme of the sayd Call to the Barr. And it was directed that some search should be made if there were anie former Orders touching the same, w<sup>ch</sup> might change theire sayd present opinion. And if there were noe former Order to be found, yett they did declare it were fit to make an Order for the losse of antiquity in such cases for the tyme to come, bycause of late tyme there hath bynn great default and evill example by such delays in bringing in of mootes when men have bynn called to the Barr.” *fo. 81.*

“At this Counsell, M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer presented a gilte salt, gyven to the House by John Jefferies, Esq<sup>r</sup>, deceased, late one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and the sayd M<sup>rs</sup> doe desire that some remembrance should be made of theire thanckfull acceptaunce.”

Council held on November 14th, 1622.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Myles Hobart, Utter Barrister, and second son of Sir Henry Hobart, C.J.C.P., is called to be an Associate to the Bench.

Council held on November 21st, 1622.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Nicholas Smyth, the carpenter for the new Chapel, who “hath susteyned in damages above his bargayne (as he affirmes) the value of 31<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup>,” shall be paid £10 on account. *fo. 82.*

Order for payment to “Arthure Finch, whoe attended on the Feast of All Saintes, 1621, w<sup>th</sup> wyne, wafers, and plate, for the use of this Howse, for w<sup>ch</sup> there is due unto the sayd Finch the summe of 47<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup>, and whereof he is not yett payd.”



\*M<sup>r</sup> Richard Collins is admitted to a new chamber, as his old chamber "was pulled downe for the erecting of the new Chappell."

Council held on November 28th, 1622.

fo. 83.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Littleton and M<sup>r</sup> Holland shall have £100 of the apparels due in Crother's time, and Roger Jones, the present Steward, shall have £100 of the apparels due since the time of his Stewardship.

M<sup>r</sup> William Hackwell is appointed Treasurer for the Chapel.

fo. 84.

Council held on January 28th, 1623.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill, Treasurer for the Chappell, is pleased to lend the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench the some of one hundred pound for the more speedy finishing of the said Chapell—It is ordered that the said M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill shall be allowed and satisfied therof again with the first out of all such moneys as shall be paid at any tyme heerafter for the said Chappell, or be received by any Collector or Collectors for the said Chappell." [A marginal note adds—"Offered, never lent."]

Council held on February 4th, 1623.

Twenty Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Richard Collins, Nicholas Francklyn, William Wise, Miles Corbett, John Humfry, John Bedford, Roger Edgecomb, John Huxley, John Toppe, Robert Holborne, Thomas Ayloffe, Roger Smith, Henry Mayle, Arthur Pyne, William Cage, William Lavington, Thomas Dalton, Francis Lucy, William Gilbert and James Donnelland. They shall be published this term on paying all duties to House or Chapel.

"It is ordered that there shalbe an Under-Treasurer of this Howse, aswell for the ease of the Treasurer as for the better recoverie of the duties now belonging or heerafter to belong to this Howse. And that the said Under-Treasurer shall continew his office for three yeares, and longer as it shall please the Bench. And that he shall have the receiving of all the Revenues of this Howse heertofore usually received by the Treasurer, yealding an accompt unto the Treasurer at the end of every tearme, and then paying unto him the moneys in his hands, or shall oftner accompt if the Treasurer shall require it.

"And that the said Under-Treasurer may the better be informed of the duties acrewing, he shall at his pleasure have the perusal of the Black Booke, Red Booke, and Booke of Admittances, and of all other the Records and remembrances of this Howse, from thence to make extractes of such duties within the charge of his said office, as belong to this Howse, and shall reduce the same into Rolles under severall titles, to be signed by the auncient Bench in commons.

"2.—Alsoe the second Butler shall, uppon the next day after every faile of exercise, make certificat unto the said Under-Treasurer of the names of such gent. as are subject to any forfeiture by reason of such fayle; and the first day of every terme the same Butler shall deliver him the names of such as have forfeited their vaccacions in the vaccacion past; the truth of which certificates he shall examin by the Buttery Booke, Booke of Admittances, and Booke of Exercises, to be brought unto him by the Butler.

"3.—The Butlers, being required by the said Under-Treasurer, shall call uppon such gent. as are behind w<sup>th</sup> their duties," etc.

"4.—The said Under-Treasurer shall at all Counsells have *fo. 85.* place w<sup>th</sup>in the Counsell Chamber, where the Pencioner was wont to attend, and shall uppon all occasions be a Remembrancer to the Counsell of such things as may concerne the good of the House in point of renewe.

"5.—The said Under-Treasurer shall make all such paymentes as usually have beene made by the Treasurer, but not without warrant under the Treasurer's hand, or speciall warrant from the Bench.

"6.—He shall make all agreementes and contractes with workmen for reparacions to be donne about the Howse, and shall survey and controll their worke, and pay them for their worke.

"7.—He shall keepe an inventory of the plate, lynnens, and all other utensils belonging to the Howse, and once every yeare at the least take an accompt thereof.

"8.—He shall cause the Treasurer's accompt to be ingrossed and entred into the Black Booke within one moneth after the declaracion therof, and shall make a Rolle of the duties of the yeare past not received, and shall put them in charge for the yeare folowing.

"9.—The Hedd Butler yearly within one weeke after Alhalowtyde shall deliver to the said Under-Treasurer a roll of the names of all such gent. as, having chambers in the Howse, have not beene in commons for the year then last past."

10.—He must ascertain who the actual possessors of every chamber are, and whether those in occupation have admittances.

“11.—For the said Under-Treasurer's incoragement and reward, he shall have 12d. in the pound of all moote-fayles, bolt-fayles, vacacions forfeited, fynes imposed, and all other like forfeitures collected by him and payd; and for every admittance into a parte of a chamber vjs. 8d., into a whole chamber 13s. 4d.; for every parte of a chamber forfeited and seised 40s., for a whole chamber fyve marks; for ingrossing of the accompt xxs.; and such farther recompense for his paynes and industry as shalbe thought fitt by the Counsell.”

Humphrey Chambers, Esq., an ancient Barrister, is chosen Under-Treasurer.

Council held on February 6th, 1623.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Denman, Principal of Thavies Inn, shall be summoned peremptorily for Tuesday next. If he does not appear he shall be deprived of his office.

Call to the Bar : William Riddell.

The moneys to be obtained on the Pension Writ shall be used for the new Chapel.

All those called to the Bar must pay their duties for the Chapel before publication.

*fo.* 86.

Council held on February 11th, 1623.

Fourteen Benchers present.

“Uppon reading of a certificat that Jerram Alexander, gent., was admitted into the Society of Furnivall's Inne, the first day of Julie, 1609, and during his abode there demeaned himself well and performed exercises of learning, and being now a Fellow of this Howse, was att this Counsell called to the Barr, albeitt he was not seaven yeres complete of this Societie,\* saving to all his auncientes their antiquity;” to be published next term.

No baker nor brewer to the Inn shall be discharged except by the Bench, at the table's end in the Hall.

The Chaplain's salary and allowances shall hereafter be paid quarterly by the Steward.

Henry Cocke may make a collection from the gentlemen of the Society, “for his better relief.”

\* Admitted Feb. 15, 1616-7.



Council held on February 12th, 1623.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Sir Thomas Temple, Knight and Baronet,\* gives £10 towards the Chapel.

Charles Hellier is discharged from his office and ordered to depart the House. The little house by the Field Gate shall be taken down, and Helliard shall have the materials; he shall have £5 a year for life out of the gardener's wages. The gardener shall have £20 a year only, without any allowance of bread or beer.

"The Steward shall have only one man and noe more."

The like order for the Pannierman.

*fo. 87.*

There shall be only six Butlers, counting the bell-ringer, the wash-pot and the drawer as three.

The laundress must not enter the Buttery.

The fourth Butler must ring the bell and keep the clock; his wages shall be 40s. a year.

Council held on February 13th, 1623.

Fourteen Benchers present.

The Earl of Bridgewater† gives £50 for the Chapel.

Thomas Pittes, the Chief Butler, is suspended, and shall not be allowed in the Buttery upon pain of expulsion. He must pay £14 at the first Council in Easter Term, £9 of which he confessed that he had received for admittances, and £5 "residew for the Chappell."

"Edmond Philipps may make a passage for water from his tenementes through one corner in the remotest part of Thavies Inne garden, if the Principall of Thavies Inne shew not good cause to the contrary."

Council held on May 6th, 1623.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Thomas Pittes is discharged from the office of Chief Butler; nevertheless in commiseration of his poverty he shall have £20 a year during the pleasure of the Bench.

"It is ordered that the Chappell shall be consecrated upon Ascension Day next [May 22], and the exceedings and charge throughout all the Hall to be as bountifull as hath beene accustomed upon Alhallow Day." *fo. 88.*

---

\* Of Stowe, co. Bucks. Perhaps the "Thomas Temple of Bucks," who was admitted to the Inn, Oct. 13th, 1584.

† John Egerton, son of Sir Thomas Egerton, the late Chancellor, so created 1617; admitted to the Inn, March 6th, 1595.

Council held on May 13th, 1623.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Att this Counsell itt is consented unto by all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench that the Cloyster [Walkes, *struck out*] under the new Chappell shall be a place of buriall, yf itt may be obtayned; and for the effectinge therof M<sup>r</sup> Noy, M<sup>r</sup> Sherfeild, and M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill are entreated to attend the Lord Bishop of London."

"Whereas the exercise for mootes hath been heretofore in the old Chappell,—It is now ordered that the said exercise shall not hereafter be used in that Chappell, nor in the new Chappell; and that from henceforth the Barristers that shall sitt att the said exercises shall sitt at the Barr table on the Bench side in the Hall, a little below where the Readers use to sitt att their Readings; and that the mootmen and pleaders shall sitt before them upon a forme some fit distance from the table."

"Att this Counsell itt is concluded and ordered concerning seates in the new Chappell, as followeth:—

"That the middle rowe and double particion of seates ther, from the Quire downeward, shall be disposed as followeth:—

"The two first double seates next the Quire to be set apart and allotted to such Noblemen, Judges, Serjeants at Law, and other persons of eminent quality, as shall att any tyme resort and repaire to the Chappell.

"The six next double seates there to be for the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench and the Associates, and they to place themselves by three and three in every of them, accordinge to their antiquity.

"The single seate there on the south side to be accounted the first and principall of those seates; and that on the north side, equall with it, to be the next principall seate; and soe throughout the said other double seates there.

fo. 89. "The Associates of the Bench to be last placed, except they be such persons of ranke and quality as Noblemen's sonnes and Knights; and they to take their places as they doe att the Bench table.

"The two lowest of those double seates are likewise allotted for strangers of good fashion and quality, or, in case of necessity, for such of the Howse as shall not be able to gett to their owne seates.

"The tenn seates on the south side of the Chappell from the Quire downward are allotted and appointed for the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Barr; and they to take their places in their antiquities from the highest seat downwardes, by fower or five in a seate, as they shall thinke meet.

"The seates on the north side of the Chappell, with the seates in the Quire, (except only the Preacher's seate and the

Chapleyn's seate), are allotted and appointed for the gentlemen and Fellowes of this Society under the Barr; and none of them, or any other person, in time of divine service and sermon, or at any time before or after, shall sitt, leane, or rest with their handes or armes or any other parte of their bodies upon or against the Communion Table, or lay their hattes or bookes upon the same.

"The lower part of the Chappell from the seates downward, with the seat about the same, is appointed for the clarkes and ordinary servants of the Masters of the Bench and of the Barr, and of the servants of the Howse.

"And this disposition of seates aforesaid to be firmly holden and observed, without any confused intrusion one upon another."

Council held on May 20th, 1623.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sheppard, one of the gentleman of the Bar, upon the testimony of M<sup>r</sup> Mead and other gentlemen of the Bar, was suspended from the Society "for usinge foule and sclauderous speeches against the late memorable Queene Elizabeth and her mother. And M<sup>r</sup> Digges and M<sup>r</sup> Sherfeild, two of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, are entreated to make a declaracion thereof, and of his speeches, to the Lord Cheife Justice of His Majestie's Court of Kinge's Bench."\*

Council held on May 26th, 1623.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"The Instrument of Consecracion for the newe Chappell, w<sup>ch</sup> was nowe brought and delivered by M<sup>r</sup> Hackwell, shalbe alwaies hereafter safelie kept and locked upp amongst the evidences of this House."†

The Butler owes money (*i.a.*) to Richard Hamden, the comfitmaker.

‡The chambers of 28 gentlemen are declared forfeited for absence from commons for the past twelve months, and are to be seized accordingly.

[Here follows part of the Instrument of Consecration of the Chapel, in Latin. The three following folios are left blank, probably for its intended completion. It is still preserved among the records of the Society.] *fo. 90.*

\* Sir James Ley, so appointed January 29th, 1621.

† Lincoln's Inn new Chapel was consecrated with much solemnity by the Bishop of London on Ascension Day [May 22], where there was great concourse of noblemen and gentlemen; whereof two or three were endangered, and taken up dead for the time, with the extreme press and thronging. The Dean of St. Paul's made an excellent sermon, they say, about dedications. Chamberlain to Carleton, May 30, 1623. See Appendix.

‡ Red Book I, fo. 98.



*fo. 94.* Council held on June 19th, 1623.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell M<sup>r</sup> Noy was entreated to attend the Archbishop for the obteyninge of a faculty or dispensacion for the demolishinge of the old Chappell, and in the meane season none to worke there, but the doore to be locked up."

Lists for the different counties shall be made of all those now put in suit for pensions who have not compounded. Such lists shall be delivered to the Justices of Assize for the Summer Circuits. The Justices are to be desired "in the name of this Society to deliver the same to the severall Sherriffes in their severall Circuits, and to move and wish the said Sherriffes to give notice to the said parties that, except they doe sometimes the next Michaelmas Terme make composicion for their pensions, that the exigents and the proclamacions thereupon shall be returned and fyled the next terme, without further delay."

"The Steward shall be allowed the half of the absent partes for Whitson weeke and the weeke followinge only."

Council held on June 28th, 1623.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

*fo. 95.* M<sup>r</sup> Jerome Alexander shall forthwith "bring in his moote or exercise for the Barr."

M<sup>r</sup> Owen Griffith, one of the gentlemen of the Bar, is fined 20s. for not attending on the Bench when duly summoned. Before he shall be re-admitted into commons, he must personally visit all the Benchers and obtain their consents.

Council held on July 1st, 1623.  
Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Crompton is suspended for not attending the Benchers when summoned.

*fo. 96.* Council held on July 3rd, 1623.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"Hereafter noe workman shall be set on worke in this Howse, but by the consent of M<sup>r</sup> Tresuror or Sub-Tresurer; and if any workman be sett on worke without such consent, that then such workman shall not be paid by the Howse for his worke."

"All gent. of this Society, either of the Barr or under the Barr, shall be cast in commons in the tyme of vacation, in like manner as hath been heretofore used in the terme tyme."

"The Steward shall be allowed by the cooke his full provision which he brings in for the Howse."

" Hereafter the brewers shall bring all their beere into the Buttery in barrels, and not bring any more in hogsheads or other vessels."

Council held on October 14th, 1623.

Seventeen Benchers present, including Richard Digges, Anthony Herenden and John Darcy, Serjeants elect.

Mr Thomas Wentworth is fined £5 for discharge of his second Reading ; he shall enjoy the place and privilege of a Double Reader.

A Committee is appointed " to consider of the demolishing of the ould Chappell, and of the sellarage to be made, and of the charge thereof."

Council held on October 28th, 1623.

*fo. 97.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Francis Denman, Principal of Thavies Inn, shall be warned by the Chief Butler to attend the next Council.

Accounts of William Ayloffe, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 28th, 1622, to Nov. 29th, 1623. *fo. 132.*

Receipts: £796 10s. 1d. Including £402 13s. 3d., balance from last year.

Payments: £657 1s. 11d. Including £8 each to the Readers for their wine, and £20 each for the expenses of their great feasts ; £6 13s. 4d. to the Under-Treasurer, on moneys collected and received by him ; £100 to Roger Jones, the late Steward, for apparels ; £100 to William Hackwell, the Treasurer for the Chapel ; £40 to Mr Brooke and Mr Ravenscroft, interest on money lent ; £25 to Mr Edward Spencer for the use of £500 for 6 months ; 31s. to Richard Boothe, the bellringer ; £6 10s. to Thomas Hamond for sueing the Pension writ ; 8s. for pulling down Charles Hilliard's house near the west gate ; 12d. for digging the foundations of the Hall ; £25 to Mr Edward Spencer for the use of £500 ; £22 10s. to Mr Symcocks for the use of money lent ; 10s. to John Nusam for keeping the clock for a year ; £22 to George Longe for the use of money lent ; 4s. to Stephen Clarke for removing " le rubbish del Chappell " ; 12s. 5d. to the Pannierman's servant, for wine for Dr Preston ; 12d. for a key to the door of the strong ale cellar ; 2s. 6d. to Robert Bowker, the Pannierman, for paving the way of the gate leading to the Fields ; 5s. 6d. for gilding the " poynters " of the clock ; 4s. for repairing the windows of the pastry with wire ; 2s. to the bricklayer for one day's work about the stairs at the west end of the new Chapel ;

10s. for 1,000 bricks for the same; 3s. 2d. for locks to the doors on the great Gate, in order to preserve the lead roof; £10 each to M<sup>r</sup> Digges and M<sup>r</sup> Darcy, Serjeants at Law, and 18s. for two pairs of gloves; 5s. to the smith for locks for two coffers [*pix*] to hold the evidences and charters [?]; 55s. to Robert Sharpe for mending in the Hall and Chapel and for glazing the windows in the entrance of the same; 31s. 10d. to Thomas Hamond for the expenses of the Revels; 31s. for plastering the stairs in the office of the Keeper of the Writs in order to guard against fire.

Balance : £139 8s. 2d.

1623-4. Officers for 21 and 22 James I, 1623-4.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Sherfield.

Autumn Reader : No Reading.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke.

Dean of the Chapel : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Spencer.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandesford.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Sherfield.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Milward.

fo. 97.

Council held on November 4th, 1623.

Twelve Benchers present.

“Uppon the humble petition of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sheppard,\* and uppon acknowledgment of his offence, and he shewing a copy of a warrant purporting his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> gracious pleasure for his enlargement out of the prison of the Marshalsea,” the Benchers are inclined to discharge his suspension and to restore him to the Society. He must attend the next Council, and bring with him an authentic certificate from the Clerk to the King's Council “testifying his said enlargem<sup>t</sup> by his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> comandment.”

If M<sup>r</sup> Francis Denman, Principal of Thavies Inn does not attend at the next Council to answer divers contempts, he shall be removed from his office and his chamber shall be seized.

All contributions for the Chapel not yet paid shall be collected forthwith.

fo. 98.

Council held on November 11th, 1623.

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Sheppard produced the required certificate, and thereupon his suspension is discharged.

“Uppon the earnest suit and at the request of the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Keeper,† and uppon his Lordship's comendacion of the good conversacion and ability of John Powell in his estate and experience,” the said Powell is appointed Steward.

\* See *ante*, p. 243.

† John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln.



"Wheras it is resolved that the demolishing of the ould Chappell and the building of the Sellarage shall be proceeded one with all convenient expedition, therefore it is ordered that there shall be noe Reading heere in this Howse the next summer."

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> William Powell, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Teylor, M<sup>r</sup> John Barksdale and M<sup>r</sup> Eusebius Androes.

Council held on November 18th, 1623.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> John Wakering. M<sup>r</sup> Powell, M<sup>r</sup> Wakering and M<sup>r</sup> Taylor shall be published at the next moot.

Call to the Bar :

Marcellus Whittingham, Thomas Burles, Edward Coleman, Samuel Browne, Henry Hopkinson and John Wenlock ; to be published at the next moot.

If M<sup>r</sup> Denman, Principal of Thavies Inn, does not attend at the Council next Tuesday, he shall be peremptorily removed and his chamber shall be seized.

Council held on November 25th, 1623.  
Twenty-one Benchers present.

fo. 99

M<sup>r</sup> Denman, the Principal of Thavies Inn, has not appeared in obedience to a former Order ; he is therefore removed from his office, and his chamber shall be seized. The Ancients and Fellows of Thavies Inn shall proceed to choose three of their number, whose names shall be submitted to the Bench, and, if the three names are approved of by the Bench, then the Ancients and Fellows shall elect one of the three as their Principal.

Charles Hiliard\* petitions for commiseration. He may collect 6d. yearly from every one of the Society, during the pleasure of the Bench.

Call to the Bar :

[Thomas] Nash, John Bourne, Nicholas Orme, Christopher Herrys ; to be published next term, with a saving of antiquity to their ancients.

---

\* The late Porter ; see *ante*, pp. 160, 241.

*fo. 100.* Council held on January 27th, 1624.

Fourteen Benchers present.\*

M<sup>r</sup> William Ravenscroft is chosen Master of the Library.

M<sup>r</sup> John Barksdale and M<sup>r</sup> Eusebius Andrewes who were called to the Bench on November 11th last, shall be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Pyne, M<sup>r</sup> Wandesford, and M<sup>r</sup> Noy, three Benchers, "are entreated to attend the Judges of this Howse,† concerning Thavies Inne."

[Folios 101 to 120 inclusive are blank.]

*fo. 121.* Council held on February 5th, 1624.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"If any of the Barr or under the Barr owe any commons above fortnight, then the Cheif Butler and Steward shall, within two dayes after, goe togeather without farther order from the Bench, and in the Hall warne him out of commons. And after such warning, the party soe warned is to be out of commons and to take noe more commons, nor the Steward allow him any commons, till it be payed. And if the gent. soe warned pay it not within three dayes after such warning, then are they to warne his manucaptors, and they or he, within three dayes after such warning, are to paye it, or be out of commons, without further order, till it be payed."

*fo. 122.* Council held on April 20th, 1624.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Cressy and M<sup>r</sup> Briscoe, two Benchers, "are intreated to consider what servantes or other attendantes any of the officers of this House have more then are convenient," and to report.

Council held on April 27th, 1624.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The Committee appointed to consider the bill of John Clarke, the freemason, with regard to the Chapel, report as follows :—

"The Accompt of John Clarke about the Chappell appeared to be thus :—

"The arbitrators have sett downe that his worke cometh unto 2,853li. 7s. 6d.

"And it appeareth from all the accomptes that he received of M<sup>r</sup> Spencer 131li. ; of M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn 261li. ; of M<sup>r</sup> Wentworth 122li. ; of M<sup>r</sup> Ravenscroft 520li. ; of M<sup>r</sup> Brooke 1225li. 14s. 3d. ;

\* Most of the Officers were not chosen until this Council.

† That is, the Judges formerly members of the Inn.

of M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson 45 li. ; of Mr. Hakewill 299 li. 7s. 6d. ; of M<sup>r</sup> *fo.* 123.  
Hitchcocke 100 li. ; of M<sup>r</sup> Harris 20 li. ; of M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins 60 li. ; of  
M<sup>r</sup> Chambers 10 li.

“Summa totalis 2794 li. 1s. 9d. Which deducted out of the  
2853 li. 7s. 6d. supra, there doth remaine due to M<sup>r</sup> Clarke  
59 li. 5s. 9d.

“In which accompt M<sup>r</sup> Clarke is not charged with Nicholson's  
stone and other stone, w<sup>ch</sup> is estimated at 150 li. ; w<sup>ch</sup> added to the  
sum of his receipts supra, John Clarke is indebted to the House  
in the summe of 90 li. 14s. 3d.

“W<sup>ch</sup> accompt being soe cast up, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke alledgeth that he is  
overcharged by M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn 30li. ; also that the 10 li., with w<sup>ch</sup> he  
is charged by M<sup>r</sup> Chambers is double charged upon him and saith  
that that 10 li. is charged upon him also by M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, vizt. 10 li.  
In all 40 li.

“Which somme if it were allowed to him, yet he is indebted  
by the accompt supra to the Howse 70 li. 14s. 3d.

“But he desireth consideracion to be had touching the stones  
supra w<sup>ch</sup> he sayes were not worth to him above xx li.

“Which allegation of his, if it should be allowed to him  
accordingly, then is the Howse upon such accompt indebted to  
him 60 li.”

“The petition of Joane Price, widdow, is referred to M<sup>r</sup>  
Hakewill, and he is intreated to consider of it, and to confer with  
some workmen to know what the new pulpitt is worth, and to pay  
her accordingly out of the moneys that are remayning for the  
Chappell.”

Council held on May 4th, 1624.

*fo.* 124.

Fifteen Benchers present.

“All the gentlemen of the Barr and under the Barr shalbe  
kept in commons till they shall every one pay all their respective  
dutyys owing to the Howse, and if Thomas Hamond, the Cheife  
Butler, shall put any of them out of commons before payment  
therof, then he is to be expelled this Howse.

“And it is further ordered that no bread or beere shall be  
delivered out of the Hall or out of the Buttery at or before any  
breakfast, or at other tymes, other then to the Masters of the  
Bench or Associates, on payne of a fyne to be imposed upon  
every officer that shall offend therein.”

Inquiry is to be made “what timber, materialls, stuffe, or  
other goodes Hugh Price hath had of the old Chappell, or of any  
old buildinges within this Howse, and that Joane Price, late wife  
of the said Hugh, do attend ; that it may appear what is due to



her in regard of the pulpitt new made, or due the Howse in regard of the said stuffe or goodes."

Inquiry is to be made "who had the benefitt of the old buildinges or materialls therof where the newe Chappell standeth, or of any other buildinges pulled downe in regard of the said new Chappell, and of the trees cut downe in the walkes, and what benefitt ought to come to the Howse in regard of the premisses."

*fo. 125.* Council held on June 1st, 1624.

Eighteen Benchers present.

\* The Sub-Treasurer must "do his best endeavour to fynd out some fitt entier chamber for the convenient placing of all such goodes as are or shall be in any forfeited chambers."

*fo. 126.* Council held on June 8th, 1624.

Twenty Benchers present.

"Mr Thomas Hardy confessed he was heare at the Reading tyme and that he Read not at Furnivall's Inn at Lent last, albeit he was chosen and appointed Reader there. For w<sup>ch</sup> great offence he was fyned at this Councell 20li. ; and further ordered that he be put out of commons, and that he pay the said fyne before the next Councell, or els to be suspended from this Society."

\* "Wheras Mr Jasper Sellwyn, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, hath farmed or lett forth his chamber, w<sup>ch</sup> is much disliked,—It is ordered that the said chamber shall be sold for the use of the Howse."

Council held on June 14th, 1624.

Sixteen Benchers present.

*fo. 127.* The House being much indebted to the bakers and brewers, It is ordered that all arrears for commons must be paid before dinner on Friday next. Any arrears not paid before S. John the Baptist's day next, shall be doubled.

Council held on June 16th, 1624.

Sixteen Benchers present.

† "Wheras it appeareth by a bond of 80<sup>li</sup>, dated 14 No., 19 Jacobi [1621], made by Mr Jasper Sellwyn, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, to one Mr Thomas Hughes, a gent. of this Society, that the said Mr Sellwyn hath 40<sup>li</sup> of the said Thomas Hughes, and in consideracion therof was content to permitt the said Thomas Hughes and his assignes to have and enjoy the free use and occupacion of his chamber in this Howse during the naturall

\* Red Book I, fo. 102.

† Red Book I, fo. 103.

life of the said M<sup>r</sup> Sellwyn, without any molestacion, disturbance or eviccion of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench or Society of Lincolne's Inne for any act or thing to be donne by the said M<sup>r</sup> Sellwyn; w<sup>ch</sup> sale is very much disliked by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench;—And therefore it is ordered that the said chamber shall be forthwith seised as forfeited, and to be sold, and that the said M<sup>r</sup> Sellwyn be here at the third Counsell next term, to answer his contempt."

Council held on June 18th, 1624.

Twelve Benchers present.

Three Benchers "are intreated to attend the Lord Cheife Justice of England [Ley], and to informe him touching the behaviour of John Clarke, freemason."

M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill's receipts on account of the Chapel, were *fo.* 128. £675 10s. 11d. and his payments £667 6s. 1d.

Clarke's work about the Chapel shall be accurately measured and valued, in this manner :—the Benchers shall nominate two workmen and Clarke shall nominate two, and these four workmen shall measure, cast up and value what Clarke has done.

M<sup>r</sup> Brooke and M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill "are bound by their covenantes to pay unto William Mason and John Taylor for the seller now to be made under the Hall of this Howse, the summe of ccxxli." They shall be indemnified by the Society.

Council held on October 14th, 1624.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Aylofffe shall pay £10 to be discharged of his Double Reading; he shall have the place and privilege of a Double Reader.

Eight "watchers in the vacation" are appointed, "every of *fo.* 129. them to have iij<sup>s</sup>. vjd. a weeke, to attend this vacation and watch the chambers and Howse."

M<sup>r</sup> Hussie [the Chaplain], "is to be allowed fyve shillinges a weeke, and to reade prayers as long as any company comes."

"Wheras for the ordering of such gent. of the Barr and under the Barr that live in towne, and come not into commons, there are divers Orders for the casting of them into commons; and for that ther hath been and is a great contempt of the said Orders, and that gent. of the Barr and under the Barr frequent Inns and victualing howses, or live privately in chambers, neglecting the Societie of this Howse, wherby exercises for learning do much decay, and therby much discredit and disgrace cometh as well to the Howse as to the gentlemen themselves, insomuch as the Judges take speciall notice thereof and much dislike the same,—It is therefore Ordered that all those gent. of the Barr

and under the Barr that are in towne and come not into commons upon Saturday night next shall be suspended the Howse and Society."

\*Mr. Hall is admitted to "the entire new chamber, two stories high, over the butterie," on payment of £30.

Council held on October 21st, 1624.

Fourteen Benchers present.

There are six applicants for the late gardener's place. Ordered "that no stranger shall have the place, but one of this Howse."

Thomas Rymer may "build up his shed or shop, soe it be donne with brick sutable to the rest of the building of the Howse." He shall continue to pay the former rent.

Council held on October 26th, 1624.

Fifteen Benchers present.

fo. 130. "The M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche understanding the greate abuse that is donne by some of the officers of this Howse in exacting fees of gentlemen admitted of this Society,—It is ordered that noe gent. hereafter to be admitted shall pay or give more or other fees for their admittance into this Societie then 3 li. 3s. 4d. to the Howse, 12d. to the Deane of the Chappell for the tyme being, and 20d. to the Keeper of the Black Booke for the tyme being, and 2s. 8d. to the head Butler and 16d. to the second Butler, w<sup>ch</sup> have been the auncient fees of the Howse for the generall admittances into this Howse. And that if any officer shall demaund or receive, directly or indirectly, any more (albeit as a gratuitie) he shall be expelled this Howse." No contribution in respect of the Chapel or cellarage shall be demanded of anyone to be admitted hereafter. "This Order is not to extend to any gent. of the Inns of Chancery that shall be admitted of this Societie, who are to pay lesse for their admittances then as aforesaid."

On the petition of Prudence Clarke, widow of John Clarke, freemason, £20 shall be given to her as a free gift, "in commiseration of her distressed estate."

† "Wheras M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn was present at this Counsell and offered freely of his owne accord three score pounes to be payd the next day following, the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench accepted therof, and therupon ordered that he should reteyne his chamber during his lyfe, and that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hughes and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Boorne, two of the gent. of this Howse, at the intreaty of the said M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn, shall and may use and enjoy the said chamber during the lyfe of the said M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn, notwithstanding the former Order."

\* Red Book I, fo. 104.

† Red Book I, fo. 105.



\* "It is ordered that the new chamber next over the buttery shall be for ever hereafter the Counsell Chamber for the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and it shall be accommodated and made fit for that purpose. And it is further ordered that the old Counsell Chamber shall continue for publique uses, and not to be sold to any gentleman."

Accounts of Christopher Brooke, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 146. Nov. 29th, 1623, to Nov. 29th, 1624.

Receipts : £780 18s. 10d. Including £419 6s. 8d. for admissions to chambers ; £5 from Thomas Hamond, the Chief Butler, collected by him for the Serjeants at Law ; £3 10s. from William Vyner for the stones of the old Chapel, lately pulled down.

Payments : £735 8s. 3d. Including 30s. to John Hussey, the Chaplain, for his commons for three weeks at Christmas ; nothing for Christmas commons because the Fellows left the Inn ; £20 to Henry Sherfield, the Lent Reader, towards the expenses of his feast ; £14 6s. to the Under-Treasurer ; 20d. for a dark lantern [*pro nigra lucerna*] for the watchers ; £19 to George Longe, £23 15s. to Alderman Gore, £23 10s. to the same, £25 to Edward Spenser, £19 to Robert Harrison, for the use of money lent ; 35s. 6d. to the Chief Butler for wine allowed at Michaelmas, 1623, and the Purification, 1624 ; 1s. 9d. for wine for Dr. Preston ; 22s. for the great candelabra for the Hall, and for lines and hooks for the same ; 30s. to the carpenter and joiner for removing the screen in the Hall ; £115 for building new chambers above the old Buttery ; £40 to Robert Lynton, joiner, for the new screen in the Hall ; £10 for the stair-case and frame of timber at the lower end of the Hall ; £2 15s. for 10 new tables for the Hall ; 20s. for 4 new tables for the Hall ; 55s. to Paget, the "upholster" for [? covering] the benches and seats in the Hall ; 25s. 10d. for paper, parchment and ink used in the Inn this year.

Balance : £45 9s. 7d. [*sic.*]

Officers for 22 and 23 James I, and 1 Charles I, 1624-5.

1624-5.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> William Hakewill.

Autumn Reader : No Reading.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pyne.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Ducke.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> William Hakewill.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Francis Parlett.

*fo. 130.* Council held on November 9th, 1624.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo. 131.* All books and goods left by M<sup>r</sup> Jeremie Lawes in his chamber shall be inventoried by the Chief Butler, and delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Miles Corbet and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Weld, in the first place to satisfy the House for Lawes' commons, and then to satisfy Corbet and Weld of the £5 they have had to pay as Lawes' manucaptors.  
"The little roome by the Chapell stayers shall be employed for the use of necessaries about the Chapell."

*fo. 142.* Council held on November 11th, 1624.  
Twelve Benchers present.

"The little roome by the Chapell stayers shall remaine to M<sup>r</sup> Meade's chamber during his life."

Council held on November 18th, 1624.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

"Wheras M<sup>r</sup> George Bland, one of the gent. of Furnivall's Inne, petitioned against the Principall there, for that he did forbid the petitioner's tenants of the new buildings in Furnivall's Inne\* to pay the petitioner any more rents unlesse the said petitioner would pay the said Principall fowerteene shillinges rent for the said new buildings; and the said Principall being present at this Counsell, after consideracion therof had, It was ordered in the presence of the said Principall that the said M<sup>r</sup> Bland should pay to Furnival's Inne fower pence every terme for every gent. in those buildings, as a house duety, and not as any rent due unto them; and that the said Principall shall not hereafter forbid the said tenants to pay their rentes to the said M<sup>r</sup> Bland."

*fo. 143.* Council held on November 23rd, 1624.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

The Sub-Treasurer shall make an Inventory of all the "armorie, plate, linnen, and utensiles" of the House.

† The Chief Butler, who had been sent to M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Richardson to ask for the key of the study in his late chamber, reports that M<sup>r</sup> Richardson refused to give it up. He must go again and warn M<sup>r</sup> Richardson to remove his goods before the last day of this term, or else the door of the study will be broken open.

Council held on November 29th, 1624.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell it appeared by M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Richardson's letter that he desired to have fortie pounds which he lent to the

\* See *ante*, pp. 60, 69, 106, etc.

† Red Book I, fo. 107.

greate Maske\*; but it was conceived that the said M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant had allowed 20li. therof to the new Chapell, and 10li. therof for his two sonnes to the said Chapell, and that he had not otherwise given anything to the said new Chapell."

"Att this Counsell the petition of Ellis Sutton, gent., to the Lord Keeper,† which was sent by his Lor<sup>pp</sup> to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, was read, and consideracion therof had. And therupon ordered that this Howse shall pay all the apparells of this Howse that the said petitioner is charged with, and discharge the petitioner therof, if that the petitioner shall pay all the rest that he is chargeable withall."

Ten books are delivered to the new Keeper of the Black Book, viz. :—"the little Black Booke *de annis* Hen. 6, six other Black Bookes, and this Black Booke,‡ and the White Booke for remembrances, and the greate Red Booke for Chambers."

§ "M<sup>r</sup> Doctour Donne, Deane of Paule's, declared by his letter his free disposicion to resign his chamber, with an expression of his humble thanks, and assurance of all readinesse to serve this Societie, or any member therof, with his best endeavors; whose resignation was very kindly accepted by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench." M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes, a Bencher, is admitted into the whole chamber.

|| If M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Richardson does not remove his goods by Monday next, the study door shall be broken open, and an inventory taken of the goods there found.

"An Inventorie dated 26 die Novemb: 1624, presented *fo.* 144. by M<sup>r</sup> Subtreasurer at this Counsell."¶

"In the custody of Thomas Hamond, Chief Butler [*inter alia*]:

One silver bason and ewer.

Six silver bowles.

Five silver salts.

One and twenty silver spoones.

One greate guilt salt, with a cover.

One guilt chalice.

\* In 1613; see *ante*, p. 150, etc.

† John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln.

‡ It seems impossible to reconcile this with previous entries of a similar kind. See *ante*, pp. 53, 59, 102, 162. It is clear from the text that the earliest Black Book then extant is identical with the present Book I; see Vol. I, p. 1.

§ Red Book I, *fo.* 108.

|| Red Book I, *fo.* 108.

¶ Here follow long lists of the linen, kitchen utensils, etc., which are not printed in full as the items are similar to those of the previous inventories, *ante*, pp. 23, 26, 139, etc. Those items only have been selected which are additions to or variations from the former lists.



One guilt cup, with a cover.  
 Two great pewter flaggons.  
 Six pewter pint pottes.  
 One pewter bason.  
 Six pewter candlestickes.  
 Five brasse plate candlestickes.\*  
 One greene carpet for the Bench table."

"In the custody of William Griffen, the Chief Cook [*inter alia*]:  
 Seaven spittes for the short range.  
 Eleven spittes for the long range.  
 One long iron for the little range.  
 Six butter dishes.  
 Two greate chargers.  
 Two greate plates."

"In the custody of Robert Bowker, the Pannierman [*inter alia*]:  
 One greate baskett to put trenchers in.  
 Eight pikes† and some old peeces of timber."

"In the custody of Robert Sharpe, glazier :  
 Five windowes of glasse, wanting fower panes.  
 Eight and twenty peeces of glasse.  
 Fowerteene panes and certaine peeces of glasse."

fo. 145. "Ther shall be noe Grand Christmas kept this yeare, nor any allowance by the Howse towards Christmas commons."

fo. 164. Council held on January 27th, 1625.  
 Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Powell and M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, two Benchers, "are intreated to enquire after the armour of the Howse, and to consider howe the same shalbe kepte."

‡A Committee is appointed to "call before them all the gentlemen of this Socyetie, of the Barr and under the Barr, that have any chambers in the Howse, to the intent the saide gentlemen maye shewe by what title they holde their severall chambers."

Council held on February 3rd, 1625.  
 Eighteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that with convenient speede such course bee taken for the tryall of the title of Thavies Inne, as shalbe advised by M<sup>r</sup> Wandisford, M<sup>r</sup> Ducke, M<sup>r</sup> Noye and M<sup>r</sup> Sherfielde."

\* Cf "Candell plates," Vol. I, p. 439.

† Probably some of the hastæ or hastilæ; see p. 17.

‡ Red Book I, fo. 109.

Council held on February 14th, 1625.  
Twelve Benchers present.

*fo.* 166.

“Fower bondes, wherein dyvers as suertyes for Roger Jones, *fo.* 167. deceased, late Steward of this Howse, were bound, uppon the intreatye and by the meanes of M<sup>r</sup> Ellys Sutton, were delivered to the saide M<sup>r</sup> Sutton.”

The fifth bond, wherein M<sup>r</sup> Sutton alone is surety, shall be retained in order to indemnify the House. The suit commenced against M<sup>r</sup> Sutton shall be stayed for the present.

“If Samuell Tayleure, the washepott, or his mate, doe not fourthwith relinquishe the suite they or either of them have in the Spirituall Courte against Thomas Hammond, late Butler of this House, for the worde ‘whore,’ then the saide Samuell Tayleure shalbe removed from his place of washepott; and all his misdeamenors are to bee examined the next terme.”

Council held on May 10th, 1 Charles I, 1625.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> James Allington pays £40 for admission into the chamber *fo.* 168. over the Buttery, lately intended for a Council Chamber.

Samuel Tayleure, the washpot, in respect of his former service, is appointed third Butler.

Council held on May 17th, 1625.  
Twenty Benchers present.

Levy for the new cellar and the repairing of the Hall:—  
Barristers above seven years standing, 4 nobles; all other Barristers, 1 mark; gentlemen under the Bar, 6s. 8d.

\* Whereas there are several chambers and parts of chambers now at the disposition of the Bench; “and whereas dyvers gentlemen of this Socyete, uppon pretence that they cannott gett chambers within the Howse, doe dyett and lodge abroad, to the disreputation of themselves and dishoner of the Howse, and the greate daunger of infection also in this tyme of sicknes;” all such as are desirous of having chambers in the House must forthwith repair to the Treasurer or petition the Bench.

Counsel held on May 24th, 1625.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 169.

M<sup>r</sup> Chambers, the Subtreasurer, “shall view the rounde table lately provided for a Counsell table,” and pay the joiner for it.

---

\* Red Book I, *fo.* 110.

Widow Cooke, late wife of Robert Cooke, deceased, the gardener, shall have the gardener's place at the pleasure of the Bench, she providing an efficient substitute. She shall have £16 a year.

\* "The Right Honorable James, Lord Ley, Lord High Treasurer of England, shall, for his Lordshipp's better ease and convenyence, have and enjoy that chamber which late was the chamber of M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Darcy; the saide chamber to be added unto the other his Lordshipp's lodgings in this Howse."

Council held on May 30th, 1625.

Seventeen Benchers present.

John Powell, the Steward, "shall have and bee allowed the benefitt of the absent partes, during the pleasure of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, in such manner as M<sup>r</sup> Clarke, the late Steward, had the same.

*fo. 170.*

Council held on June 20th, 1625.

Thirteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Edward Goddard, Henry Perryn, Ambrose Grigges, Samuel Tipping, William Bayliffe, Richard Pearson, Christopher Elyott, John Savill, Edward Bee, Thomas Weld, Stephen Sexton, Thomas Williams, Peter Trosse, John Dodge, and Maurice Eustace. Saving the antiquity of all who are ancient to Eustace and puisne to Weld.

The seven seniors, together with Sexton and Eustace, shall be published at the next moot, saving the antiquity of the rest, who shall be published at the first moot next term.

Council held on June 29th, 1625.

Ten Benchers present.

*fo. 171.*

"There shalbe no Reading in this Howse this somer, by reason that the sicknes growes daungerous and the terme therefore adjourned."

Council held on July 5th, 1625.

Eleven Benchers present.

"In regard the sicknes growes daungerous, the commons of this Howse shalbe broken upp on Satterday next comes seavenight."



The following offices shall remain in the House for the safeguard of the same, and shall have these allowances per week :—

The Chief Butler, 5s. ; the second Butler, 4s. ; the Pannierman, for himself and his boy, 6s. ; the Cook's man, 3s. 4d.

[The other officers, who were not to remain in the Inn, all had special allowances.]

Accounts of Hugh Pyne, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 29th, *fo.* 155. 1624, to February 14th, 1626.

Receipts : £763 16s. 1d. Including £433 13s. 4d. for admittances to chambers.

Payments : £574 1s. 3d. Including £16 3s. 2d. to the Under-Treasurer ; £25 to Edward Spencer for the use of £500 on Dec. 2, 1624, and £25 for the like on May 8, 1625 ; \* 3s 4½d. for wine for D<sup>r</sup> Preston ; 6d. for drawing the water out of the cellar ; [other payments for the like] ; 6s. for wine for D<sup>r</sup> Preston and the preachers ; £4 4s. to the joiner, for the round table ; 6d. to Charles Heliar for "pitch and frankensence" ; 30s. for a new gate in the south part of the Inn ; 3s. 4d. for 2 lbs of gunpowder, to preserve the Inn in the time of the plague ; 1s. 2d. for coals for the watchmen about the Great Gate ; 40s. for removing the stairs and wainscot in the Hall ; 14s. for paper, parchment and ink.

Balance : £189 14s. 10d.

Officers for 1 and 2 Charles I, 1625-6.

1625-6.

Lent Reader : No Reading.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Wakering.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Cressy.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rogers.

Council held on January 24th, 1626.

*fo.* 172.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer [Pyne] is desired to geve warning to M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant Diggs that it is deternyned by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench that by the end of this terme he ought to leave his chamber that he hath in this Howse to the disposall thereof."† *fo.* 173.

Council held on January 26th, 1626.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"The Chaplaine daylie in y<sup>e</sup> terme shall beginne Mornynge Prayers at sixe of y<sup>e</sup> clocke in the morneinge." The Butler shall

\* Similar entries are hereafter generally omitted.

† Diggs had been made a Serjeant in 1623 ; See *ante*, p. 245.

inform the Chaplain thereof, and shall place a copy of this Order on the screen.

The servants who took care of the Inn during 27 weeks and more "in a greevous tyme of visitacion," "shall have double soe much as was appointed to be paide unto them for each weeke," "and for their rewarde for their faithfull and dilligent service further consideracion shalbe had."

Council held on January 31st, 1626.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"Att this Councell it is ordered that in respect of God's mercifull deliverance from the late great plague, the gentlemen of this Societie, as well those y<sup>t</sup> lodge out of the House as those that lodge within the House, should by this Order, sett upon the skreene, bee admonished to receive the Comunion in the Chappell on Sunday next, as a fruite of their thankfulnes to God."

fo. 174.

Council held on February 7th, 1626.

Thirteen Benchers present.

Sir Peter Mutton, Knight, who had been chosen Lent Reader, desires to be discharged, "in respecte of his infirmitie of bodie." He is fined £40.\* "And because the time is soe short that another Reader cannott well prepare himselfe to Reade, there shalbe noe Reading at all this next vacacion."

Council held on February 13th, 1626.

Seventeen Benchers present.

fo. 175.

If any gentleman refuse to pay to the second Butler his roll of 6d. every half-year, the Butler shall have redress upon complaining at the Bench end.

"Mr Sherfeild relateth a message from my Lord Treasurer † touching 400 li. demaunded by Sir John Sidley for money pretended to be lent by his father ‡ to the House, towards the building of the House [Chappell, *struck out*], It being referred to his Lo<sup>pp</sup> and the late Lord Cheefe Baron§ from his Ma<sup>tie</sup>." It is referred to the next Council.

fo. 176.

Council held on February 21st, 1626.

Eight Benchers present.

The Steward and his man, the Chief Butler, the Chief Cook, the third and fourth Butlers, the Pannierman and the washpot,

\* It was his first Reading.

† Sir James Ley, so appointed Dec. 20, 1624; created Baron Ley 1625, and Earl of Marlborough, Feb. 5, 1626.

‡ Sir William Sidley, Bart.

§ Apparently Laurence Tanfield, who died April 30, 1625.

promised to abide in the House until commons should be resumed ; they shall have 5 a week each during that time.

Council held on May 2nd, 1626.

*fo. 177.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Wakering has consented to be Reader this summer in place of M<sup>r</sup> William Powell, whose turn it is, but who is prevented by illness. "In consideration of which kindness of the said M<sup>r</sup> Wakeringe, the saide M<sup>r</sup> Powell is contented to yeald him his antiquity and place."

Council held on May 9th, 1626.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Forasmuch as there is found too great slacknes in many gentlemen for there not receaving of the Communion in the Chappell, which by the ancient Orders of this House they ought to doe frequentlie ; It is therefore ordered that all the gentlemen of this Society that have not alreadie received the Communion this terme shall receive the same on the next Sabboth Day, according to the said ancient Orders, or upon the Sabboth Day next followinge." *fo. 178.*

"Forasmuch as the collections upon the rolles for the Chappell and sellar are much neglected," It is ordered that no one now or hereafter in commons shall be put out of commons before paying what they owe on account of the said rolls.

Council held on May 11th, 1626.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Keilway Guidott, the Chief Butler, shall collect what is due on the last mentioned rolls, and shall have 2s. in the £ on the money collected by him.

Council held on May 16th, 1626.

*fo. 179.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

The Chief Butler shall henceforth have £10 a year for his wages, besides his roll of 12d. He shall attend all Councils.

Council held on May 22nd, 1626.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Sir John Brooke, Knight, a Fellow of the House, is called to be an Associate to the Bench, on paying £30.

Edward Gwyn and Alexander Chorley, two gentlemen of *fo. 180.* Furnivall's Inn, have been admitted by the Principal and Ancients of that Society in an extraordinary and unusual manner into two



chambers in the Garden Buildings there. In consideration of their charges in building, the admission is confirmed for their joint lives and the life of the survivor, with power to nominate a third member of that Society in place of either of them, with immunity from ordinary forfeitures. They shall pay a rent of 5s. yearly to the Treasurer of Lincoln's Inn.

Council held on June 15th, 1626.

Seventeen Benchers present.

A Committee is appointed "to conferre and agree w<sup>th</sup> some workemen for the drayning and keeping drie of the sellar, and likewise for turning the sinke of the kitchin into the same course, or into some common sewer, by reason of the great annoyance and offence it giveth where it now runneth." If need be, the Sub-Treasurer is authorised to spend £30 or £40 on the work.

M<sup>r</sup> John Hussey, the Chaplain, shall be paid 40s. towards his expenses last Lent when commons were broken up.

fo. 181.

Council held on June 20th, 1626.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"All the gentlemen of this Societie that heereafter shalbe called to the Barre shall bring in their mootes in their severall and respective turnes, according to their antiquitie, yf they be not hindred by sicknes or other lawfull excuse," in which case they must bring them in on the next "turne for mootes." Defaulters shall be held "noe Barresters, and their call to the Barre to be made void."

"Wheras M<sup>r</sup> William Wise, one of the gentlemen of this Societie, hath undulie undertaken to practise the lawe before he hath brought in his moote;" he must bring in his moot before the end of the next Reading, or his call shall be annulled.

A Committee is appointed "to conferre with Sir John Sidley, Knight and Barronett, concerning the passage of the sewer for the sellar and kitching through his house; and if the said Sir John Sidley may not be perswaded therto," then the Committee shall move Sir Alexander Temple, Knight, to the like effect.

M<sup>r</sup> Minshall and M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Browne are to be warned "to repaire to the Chappell on Sunday next to divine service." The like as to M<sup>r</sup> John Baber,\* "in respect that for theis three yeares last past he hath fayled to receave the Holy Communion in this House."

\* Or perhaps, Baker.

Council held on June 22nd, 1626.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

fo. 182.

Call to the Bar :

George Searle, Thomas Tyrrell, John Crewe, Joseph Newton, Jonathan Jennings, Olyver St'John, Robert Pargeter, Thomas Blofield, John Hobbes and Thomas Ryddell. Those who pay the 40s. assessed upon every Barrister for the building of the Chapel, or make up what they have paid to 40s., shall be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Huxley, a young gentleman lately admitted, together with his brother's servant, "have committed a fowle affray upon the person of M<sup>r</sup> John Powell, the Steward." He is fined £10, and shall be suspended until payment, and such humble submission as the Bench shall prescribe considering "the haynousnes of the offence." This Order shall be set upon the screen.

"For the difficultie which the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, have found in the discovery of the first moover and occasioner of the affray made in this House betweene M<sup>r</sup> Arthure Pyne, of the one parte, and Sir Francis Dorrington and M<sup>r</sup> Harbottle Grimston, on the other parte, and to prevent greater mischeife,—It is ordeined that all further proceedinges therein shall cease."

Council held on June 23rd, 1626.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Broxwell Griffith, to be published as if included in the last call, and with a saving of his antiquity, the Bench being "fully satisfied of the ability and merittes of the said M<sup>r</sup> Griffith, both for his study and exercises, done as well w<sup>th</sup>in this House as abroad."

Council held on June 29th, 1626.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

fo. 183.

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Andrewe Browne and M<sup>r</sup> Richard Minshall, two Utter Barresters of this Society, are of late times declined from the true Christian religion professed in this realme, unto the Popish and Romish religion, and are become recusants, contrary to the lawes established; yet nevertheles make shewe of their willingnes to conforme yf they may receave satisfaccion to their conscience by learned men on our part in the pointe wherein they differ from us; w<sup>ch</sup> so faire shewes the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench being willing with all cheerefulnes to enterteine and \* as simple, true and sincere, without any equivocacion, evasion or

\* A word illegible.

doublenes, doe therefore according to the bonds of Xpian charitie admonish and exhort the said M<sup>r</sup> Browne and M<sup>r</sup> Minshall, for theire owne soules' sake, and for that dutie and respect they owe to theire Sovereigne and to the State and Kingdome, whereof they are members, that, as they pretend, so they would in deed and in truth seeke and finde out persons fitt to conferre with in that kinde, whereof this Kingdome (God's name be blessed therefore) is plentifully stored, and that in such theire conference they would trulie fasten theire desires upon the truth and humble theire spiritt to give obedience thereto, as they shalbe convinced by the plaine Word of God, not suffering themselves either through prejudice or weaknes of judgment to be insnared by the subtilties of theire Romish teachers or through the deceitfulnes of theire owne heartes (for bye and worldly respectes) to be willingly seduced from the apparently true to a false and counterfeit religion; but for that the guiles and dissimulacions of men seduced with that pollitike religion are many and not easily discovered,

fo. 184. but with some losse first, to the better parte,"—Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Browne and M<sup>r</sup> Minshall shall be warned "to forbear all private conference and conversing w<sup>th</sup> any the gentlemen of this Society, untill they have publicquely conformed themselves to the true Christian religion established in this realme according to the lawes." They must attend prayers and sermons in the Chapel before the Third Sunday of next term on pain of expulsion.

The Chaplain's salary is increased to £20 a year.

Council held on October 17th, 1626.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Brooke is fined £10 for his Double Reading.

Call to the Bench :

fo. 185. Sir Edward Clerke, Knight, one of the Masters of the High Court of Chancery, and one of the Associates of this Bench; he shall take his place as a Benchers according to his antiquity in the House; his Readings and exercises are excused. For this he offers to pay a fine of £20, and to lend £50 to be repaid at the rate of £10 a year; "w<sup>ch</sup> kinde offer the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench doe lovingly accept."

Council held on October 24th, 1626.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Huxley's fine is reduced to five marks; and, upon payment thereof, and "upon his particular visitacion of all the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench now in commons, and theire consentes obtained, and upon his submission at the Bench end," his suspension shall be remitted.



"At this Councell, S<sup>r</sup> Mawrice Dromond, Knighte,\* affirminge that he was sent with a message from the Kinge, did signify unto the Bench that his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure and desire was that M<sup>r</sup> Minshull (an Utter Barrester of this House), whome the Queene, his wife, had lately receaved into her service, might continue heere as he did heeretofore. Whereto the Bench returned this answere by the said S<sup>r</sup> Mawrice Dromond, that they did with all humilitie receive his Ma<sup>ties</sup> message, and that they would suspend the Order by them made concerning the said M<sup>r</sup> Minshull, untill such time as they should have opportunitie and meanes to informe his Ma<sup>ty</sup> of their proceedings, whereby they hoped that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> would receive satisfaccion. Whereupon it is now ordered that the Order made the 29th of June last† for the expulsinge of the said M<sup>r</sup> Minshull if he did not conforme before the third Sunday of the then next terme, shall accordingly rest suspended."

Council held on October 30th, 1626.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

fo. 186.

M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Browne is absolutely expelled for not obeying the Order of June 29th last.†

"The Principall and Ancientes of Thavies Inne, being convented to this Councell, aswell to give answere concerning their acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of the right and title of the inheritance of the said House of Thavies Inne to belong unto the M<sup>rs</sup> of this Bench as feoffees and owners thereof, (w<sup>ch</sup> the said Principall's predecessors and some of the Ancients of Thavies Inne have lately in some sort oppugned), as also that the said Principall hath been elected into the said place contrary to the Orders of this House; whereupon the said Principall, with some of the Ancientes of the said House appering, have craved a further time untill the residue of their said Society be comed together." They shall have until November 14th, when they must give a direct and satisfactory answer.

"Whereas by the ancient lawes and customes of this House, the Readers of Thavies Inne and Furnivall's Inne ought every weeke in the terme time to make twoe Readinges, either upon some chapter of Littleton or upon some statute lawe, and to argue two cases at the said Houses upon the severall daies; And whereas it hath been used at the grand mootes in the Reading times in Lent and August to plead all their cases w<sup>ch</sup> they send to be argued at the said Houses; And whereas about two yeares

\* One of the Gentleman Ushers of the Queen's Privy Chamber.

† See *ante*, p. 263.

agoe M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Bowne, one of the Utter Barresters of this House, was chosen Reader of Thavies Inne, and M<sup>r</sup> John Heron, another Utter Barrester of this House, Reader of Furnivall's Inn, during all w<sup>ch</sup> time neither of them have in theire owne persons either sent or argued any one case in terme time or Reading time in the said Houses, nor ever Read any one lecture there." They are each fined £10, and put out of commons until payment, and are deprived of all privileges belonging to Readers of the Inns of Chancery. This Order to be screened.

The beer shall henceforth be supplied in hogsheads and not in barrels; "and the same to be full gaiged."

fo. 194. Accounts of Robert Eyre, Esq., the Treasurer, from Feb. 14th, 1626, to Nov. 27th, 1626.

Receipts: £892 15s. 9d. Including £228 13s. 4d. for admissions to chambers.

Payments: £769 os. 4d. Including £28 to John Wakering, Autumn Reader; \* £150 to Sir Edward Spencer in part repayment of his loan of £500; 3s. for a breadgrater; 2s. for "glewinge the pewes" in the Chapel; £2 5s. 6d. for making the font; † £14 18s. for chairs for the Council Chamber; 20s. for ingrossing this account; 19s. for wine for the Revel; £17 5s. 8d. to the Under-Treasurer.

Balance: £123 15s. 5d.

1626-7. Officers for 2 and 3 Charles I, 1626-7.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> William Powell.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Taylor.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandesford.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Escourt.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> William Powell.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> William Wise.

fo. 187. Council held on November 2nd, 1626.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

"It is ordered by the generall consent of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench that a petition shall forthwith bee drawne to informe the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup> of the reasons of their former proceedings against M<sup>r</sup> Minshull, and whie upon the said message sent by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> they did onelie suspend theire Order for the expulsion of the said M<sup>r</sup> Minshull, and not revoke the same absolutelie."

\* Lent Reader in text, a clerical error.

† Somewhat doubtful. The text has "*pro faciend' font.*"

Seven Benchers are appointed to draw up the petition, and three others are "to attend the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Treasurer of England\* and the Lord Cheife Justice of England† to entreate theire advise and assistance in the said busines."

The Order of October 30th last,‡ fining and otherwise punishing M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Bown, is suspended on his promise "to continue Reader at Thavies Inne for one whole yeare longer, and diligently to performe all exercises w<sup>ch</sup> belong to a Reader of an Inne of Chancerie to performe."

Council held on November 7th, 1626.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Consideration is to be taken at the next Councell for provision for a Preacher in this House in the vacacion time."

Council held on November 14th, 1626.

*fo. 188.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Fower of the Auncientes and the Principall of Thavies Inne, attending in the Councell Chamber on Saturday next, at two of the clock in the afternoone, may there see the evidences concerning Thavies Inne."

Council held on November 21st, 1626.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Jerome Alexander, an Utter Barrister of this House, "shall *fo. 189.* from henceforth stand expulsed this Societie, for sundrie fowle misdemeanors and crimes by him committed, of w<sup>ch</sup> he hath been publicly detected and convinced."

Council held on November 24th, 1626.

Twenty Benchers present.

"The Principall of Thavies Inne, accompanied w<sup>th</sup> three others of the Ancientes of that House, did upon Saturday, the xvij<sup>th</sup> of the said moneth, in the presence of [four Benchers], peruse the evidences concerning the title of the feoffees of this House to the inheritance of the House of Thavies Inne. Wherwith resting well satisfied, they attended this Councell, and then and there returned theire acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> and recognition of

---

\* Sir James Ley, Earl of Marlborough.

† Sir Randal Crewe succeeded Ley as C.J.K.B. on Jan. 26, 1625; he was removed Nov. 9, 1626.

‡ See *ante*, p. 265, 266.



the said title, subscribed by the said Principall and three of the said Ancientes, as followeth, viz. :—

“ Vicesimo quarto die Novembris, anno secundo Caroli Regis, annoque Domini 1626.

“ Wee, the Principall, Ancientes and Societie of Thavies Inne, doe by theis presentes acknowledg the freehold and inheritance of the said House to be in the feoffees of Lyncolne's Inne; and wee desire that wee, and those that succeed us in that House, may enjoy it w<sup>th</sup> such liberties, priviledges and governm<sup>t</sup> as wee have heeretofore used, had, and enjoyed in our said House.

Richard Bretton, Principall,  
Roberte Love,  
Thomas Weld,  
Peter Noyes.”

Sir Edward Clerke, upon payment of £10 beyond the £20 already paid, “ is discharged of his promise for the lending of fiftie poundes to this House, mencioned in an Order of the xvij<sup>th</sup> of October last.”\*

Council held on November 27th, 1626.

Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 190. “ It is ordered that twentie nobles be allowed unto Julian Filpot and his wife and theire servant, who were hurt by the fall of earth in the worke for the sewer of the sellar, wherof theire servant is to be payd twentie shillings.”

Council held on November 28th, 1626.

Seventeen Benchers present.

“ It is ordered that no Grand Christmas shalbe kept, and that there be allowed towards the charge of the officers' diet, twentie marks.”

*fo.* 191. Council held on February 8th, 1627.

Fourteen Benchers present.

“ All those which have laid any lastalles† or done anyoyance in Lincolne's Inne Fieldes, shall be warned to be at the nexte Councell to answeere unto such thinges as they shall be charged withall.”

\* See *ante* p. 264.

† Laystall, a rubbish or dung heap.

Council held on May 3rd, 1627.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell Sir Edward Clerke, Knight, M<sup>r</sup> William Powell, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Taylor, M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Andrewes, being there present, did give theire consent to enter band [bonds] for the debts of the House, as other of the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench have done; and it is agreed that monie shalbe procured to discharg the debt of M<sup>r</sup> Long; and Sir Edward Clerke hath undertaken to use his best indeavors for the obtayning of the same before the next Counsell."

Council held on May 29th, 1627.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sheppard, Utter Barrister, is fined £10 "for his offence comitted at Cristmas last for strikinge Kelwaye Guidot, y<sup>e</sup> Cheife Butler, in his chamber, and breakinge of his head." He shall not come into commons until the fine is paid. "Noe recompence is given to y<sup>e</sup> said Kelwaye Guidot, for that hee did not complayne nor desire any recompence."

"Wheras Thomas Dungan, an Irishe gent. of this Societie, *fo.* 205. was hearetofore suspended from this Societie for his non-conformitie in religion, now upon certeyne information given of his conformitie in religion, and that hee hath bin presente at divine service in y<sup>e</sup> Chappell, and receyved the Communion there, and upon his promise now made to receyve the Communion in the said Chappell the nexte Sabbothe Daye," he is allowed to come into commons and enjoy all his former privileges so long as he continues conformable in religion.

Council held on June 4th, 1627.

Twenty-three Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Skipwith, a gentleman of the House, is suspended from the Society and from his chamber and from all other privileges, "for his disorder in throwinge a dishe of butter at the Steward in the Halle in dinner time, and for threatninge the Steward that hee would beate him in vacacion time if hee should complayne, and for his contemptuous behaviour in puttinge on his hatte when hee was put out of commons before hee was gone out of the Halle, and for cominge into the Halle to take his commons the nexte nighte after hee was put out of commons by the Benche, and for joyninge with his brother in assaultinge the Steward; w<sup>ch</sup> offences are greate contemptes againste the governmente of this House." He is also fined £10, which he must pay before he is restored, "in case hee shall upon his submission be restored at all."

*fo.* 206. M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Skipwith, a gentleman of the House, is expelled the House "for greate contemptes by him comitted in throwinge a potte at the Steward in the Halle in dinner tyme in the veiwe of y<sup>e</sup> Benche, and for assaultinge and strickinge y<sup>e</sup> Steward betweene the Halle and kitchin; which offences appeared to be done in contempte of the governmente of this House, and in revenge againste the Steward, for that M<sup>r</sup> William Skipwith, his brother, was put out of commons upon y<sup>e</sup> complaint of the said Steward."

John Powell, the Steward, is fined £10 and put out of commons "for carryeing a pistoll, and for offeringe the same against M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Skipwith, albeit he alleadged y<sup>e</sup> same was only in his owne defence."

Council held on June 5th, 1627.

Twenty-three Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Milward, M<sup>r</sup> Ewsebye Wright, and M<sup>r</sup> John Glanvill; to be published at the next moot.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Dungan, Edward Babor, Robert Longe, Charles Halle, John Sonnybancke, Roger Capell, Edward Carpenter, George Fetiplace, Charles Wrenne, John Davidge and Ewseby Andrewe; to be published at the next moot.

*fo.* 207. Council held on June 12th, 1627.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Colfer, an Utter Barrister, is suspended the Society "for his manifest contemptes in neglectinge his Readinge at Furnivall's Inne, and in not appearinge at severall Counsellis, beinge warned."

"From henceforth none shall have any speciall admittance y<sup>t</sup> hath not firste had a common admittance, and paye the duties of the House for y<sup>e</sup> same, and allsoe put in manucaptors; and y<sup>t</sup> none shall be admitted into this House that is not personallie presente."

Council held on June 13th, 1627.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"Wheras the Lord Richardson, Lord Cheife Justice of the Comon Pleas,\* hath hearetofore demaunded y<sup>e</sup> some of fourtie powndes as due unto him by this House, and sente a note in writing

---

\* Sir Thomas Richardson succeeded Sir Henry Hobart, Nov. 22, 1626.



wherin his demaundes are conteyned. Now upon search made, it appeareth that y<sup>e</sup> said Lord Richardson did lend towards a buildinge in M<sup>r</sup> Wheeler's time the some of ten powndes, and at y<sup>e</sup> Maske at y<sup>e</sup> Court fourtie powndes; and his Lordshippe doth acknowledge that hee allowed for himselfe and his sonnes the some of thirtie powndes towards the newe Chappell," thus leaving a balance of £20, which shall be paid forthwith.

Council held on June 14th, 1627.

*fo. 208.*

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Colfer's suspension is removed on his humble submission and promises to Read at Furnival's Inn this summer and in Michaelmas Term; but he is fined £10 "in respecte of his fayles past."

Council held on October 16th, 1627.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Thomas Pytt, sometime Chief Butler of this House, having fallen into great poverty and misery, petitions for relief. He shall have £10; "but the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench doe not intend to be any more troubled in this kind w<sup>th</sup> any petition w<sup>ch</sup> the said Tho: Pytt shall hereafter exhibitt unto them."

"It is ordered that a bill shalbe drawn, betweene this and the next Counsell, against those gent. that are allready served w<sup>th</sup> proces to appeare in the Starre Chamber, and others not yet served; and M<sup>r</sup> Noye, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, is appointed to acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Attorney Generall\* that the reason why there hath beene noe speedyer proceeding therein is for that some of the principall delinquentes are still in the countrey, upon whom proces could not as yet be served."

Council held on October 23rd, 1627.

*fo. 209.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell letters were presented from his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiasticall, w<sup>th</sup> missives inclosed, by the hand of Richard Tomlyns, the ordinary messenger attending the L. Bishopp of London,† (the coppies wherof are hereafter written), who being demaunded whether he knew the contentes of the letter, he answered he did not. Whereupon he was prayed to make retorne that the letter was taken into serious consideracion, and that very speedily an answeere should be returned by some of our Society.

\* Sir Robert Heath.

† George Mountain or Montaigne.

"Thereupon it was resolved that M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Wright, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and M<sup>r</sup> Chambers, Sub-Treasurer, should attend the Lo : B<sup>d</sup> of London tomorrow at his house, and to carry with them the missives, and make it knowne they are ready to be delivered ; and w<sup>th</sup>all to deliver this message from the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, that they doe w<sup>th</sup> thanks acknowledge their respectes to this Society, and humbly leave it to their wisdomes to doe as shalbe fitt."

"To the Right Wor<sup>ll</sup> our very loveing freindes, the Benchers of Lincoln's Inne in the County of Midd.

"After our harty commendacions, etc.

"Whereas wee and others our colleagues, his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Commissioners in Causes Ecclesiasticall, did lately receive direccions from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for the conventing before us of M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Prynn, a student of yo<sup>r</sup> House, w<sup>th</sup> some others, for compileing, printing and publishing, or causing to be printed and published, a booke,\* without any lawfull lycense, warrant or aucthory [*sic*]; wherein (as is enformed) there are divers passages tending to the great scandall of the Church of England in generall, and allsoe against particuler persons, some whereof are of emynent place in the Church. Wee have thought meete, (for avoydeing of offence or any question w<sup>ch</sup> might arise or be occasioned by the execucion of o<sup>r</sup> proces within any place, or upon any person, priviledged or supposed to be priviledged in respectes of yo<sup>r</sup> House) hereby to pray yow in his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> name, by vertue of his Highnes' Commission for Causes Ecclesiasticall under the Greate Seale of England to us and others directed, that yow would be pleased to send for the said M<sup>r</sup> Prynn before yow, and to let him knowe that proces (w<sup>ch</sup> we send yow hereinclosed) are by us awarded against him for his personall appearance to be made before us in the Consistory w<sup>th</sup>in the Cathedrall Church of S<sup>t</sup> Paul in London, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instant October, to answeere touching the premisses ; where-  
fo. 210. unto if he shall submitt himselfe, we shall rest therew<sup>th</sup> satisfied. Otherwise yow would be pleased to give way that some officer of the Court, for the furtherance of justice and executing his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> commaund, may, w<sup>th</sup>out prejudice, deliver o<sup>r</sup> said letters to the party, that according to the trust reposed in us wee may doe that w<sup>ch</sup> to us apperteyneth.

---

\* Prynn's first book is called "The Perpetuities of a Regenerate Man's Estate." "Printed by William Jones, dwelling in Redcrosse street, 1627." In the Library is a copy of the 2nd edition on the title page of which is written "Ex dono authoris : for our Librarie at Lyncoln's Inne, 25, Jan: 1626." *i.e.* 1626-7.

" Thus, not doubting of that readynes and respecte from yow to his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> aucthority and his Highnes' pleasure signified, w<sup>ch</sup> is meete, wee bid yow right hartily farewell.

" London, this eleventh of October, 1627.

" Yo<sup>r</sup> loveing freindes,  
 " Geo : London ;,\* J. Donne,||  
 Guil: Batho: et Welle ;,† Will: Sammes,  
 Theophilus Meneven ;,‡ Edm : Pope."  
 Henry Marten ;,§

" Decreed in Court, Thomas Nottershed, Deputat. Georgii Paull, ¶ Militis, Registrarii [?] Regii."

" Upon speciall consideracions us moveing, theis are to will and require yow in his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> name, by vertue of his Highnes' Commission for Causes Ecclesiasticall under the Greate Seale of England to us and others directed, that yow and every of yow doe make yo<sup>r</sup> personall appearances before us and others o<sup>r</sup> colleagues, his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Commissioners in that behalfe appointed, in the Consistory w<sup>th</sup>in the Cathedrall Church of S<sup>t</sup> Paull in London, the third day next after the sight or receipt hereof, (if it happen in the terme tyme, and that wee, or others, o<sup>r</sup> colleagues, his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> saide Commissioners do then sitt there in commission), or els at o<sup>r</sup> next session there, then next after that immediately following, to answeere unto such matters as on his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> behalfe shalbe objected against yow, and to receive such further direccions therein as to justice shall apperteyne; and that after yo<sup>r</sup> appearances soe made yow and every of yow doe attend from tyme to tyme and from Court day to Court day, and not departe w<sup>th</sup>out o<sup>r</sup> speciall lycense. Hereof wee require yow not to fayle, as you will answeere the contrary at yo<sup>r</sup> perills.

" Given at London, this eleventh of October, 1627.

Geo: London; Jo: Roffens;,\*\*  
 Theophil: Meneven; Guil: Batho: etWelle;,  
 Char: Cæsar,†† Henry Marten,  
 Tho: Worall.

" To Will<sup>m</sup> Prynn of Lincoln's Inne in the County of Midd.,

\* George Mountain, Bishop of London.

† William Laud, Bishop of Bath and Wells.

‡ Theophilus Field, Bishop of St. David's.

§ Judge of the Admiralty Court, Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

|| John Donne, Dean of London.

¶ Principal Registrar to the Commissioners.

\*\* John Buckeridge, Bishop of Rochester.

†† A Master in Chancery, and afterwards Master of the Rolls.



gent., Will<sup>m</sup> Jones of the parish of St Gyles w<sup>th</sup>out Cripple Gate, London, printer, and Michaell Sparkes of the parish of St Sepulchre's, London, stacioner, and to every of them, as well in places exempt as not exempt."\*

Mr Wentworth's chamber shall be turned into a Council Chamber.

fo. 211.† Council held on October 30th, 1627.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Colfer, notwithstanding his former promises as to his Reading in Furnival's Inn, did not attend in person at the last Reading, but sent a deputy, and this term has not attended at all. He is therefore removed from the Readership, and is suspended the House until the fine of £10 formerly assessed be paid. If not paid before the end of this term, he shall be expelled.

fo. 128. Accounts of Rowland Wandesford, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 28th, 1626, to Nov. 29th, 1627.

Receipts: £643 18s. 3d. Including £5 collected on the Serjeant's Roll; £10 from Mr Colfer for his contempt; £15 18s. 8d. from Mr Thomas Talbot, the Pensioner.

Payments: £529 2s. 1d. Including £13 6s. 8d. allowed for the expenses of the Fellows at Christmas; £28 to William Powell, Lent Reader, for the expenses of his great feast; the like to Richard Taylor, Autumn Reader; 24s. for wine for the Benchers and the Revels; £10 to William Ayloff, the King's Serjeant at Law,† and 11s. for a pair of gloves; 12d. for the repair of a silver bowl [*crater*]; £4 to Mr Nevill, the Solicitor in the case in the Star Chamber; 15d. for wine for Dr Preston; 12d. for repairing the terrace near the Red House; 9s. to the Chief Butler for a pair of scales and for roses to put among the Bench linen§; 12s. 7d. for making a pipe in the buttery to carry the broken beer to the cellar; 12s. 6d. for 5 new lanterns for the ambulatory [*ambulacra*] under the Chapel, and one for the Porter; 10s. to Mr Nevill to find a man to serve a writ of subpœna; £5 for the top of the screen in the Hall; £17 7s. 4d. to the Under-Treasurer.

Balance: £114 16s. 2d.

\* These proceedings against Prynne appear to have escaped the notice of his biographers. They are not referred to by Anthony Wood, or *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, etc.

† Folio 112 follows folio 211; the error has been corrected up to folio 247.

‡ Foss does not include Ayloff in his list of King's Serjeants. The text calls him *Serviens Regis ad legem*.

§ *Pro rosis ad ponendum inter le Bench linnen*.

Officers for 3 and 4 Charles I, 1627-8.

1627-8.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Barksdale.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Andrewes.

Treasurer : Mr. Nicholas Ducke.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadd.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> John Barksdale.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> John Greene.

Council held on November 7th, 1627.

fo. 113.\*

Nineteen Benchers present.

Ralph Skipwith, who was formerly expelled the House,† is now restored on his humble submission. He is fined £4.

William Skipwith the like. Fine 40s.

"By this Counsell the last Single Reader [Richard Taylor] is put out of commons for that he began his Reading upon Wednesday, the first day of August, w<sup>ch</sup> should not have byn begunn untill the first Monday in August, as was agreed by all the Judges." fo. 114.

Council held on November 20th, 1627.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Heron and others are fined 40s. each for not attending at this Council after having been duly warned to do so. fo. 125.‡

Council held on November 29th, 1627.

fo. 126.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"For prevencion of such disorder and excesse as were the last Christmas, It is ordered that this next Christmas noe commons shalbe kept in this Howse, and the gent. that are vacacioners are to be allowed for one vacacion." fo. 127.

Council held on January 29th, 1628.

fo. 137.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

The Chief Butler shall certify the names of those who kept commons in the House last Christmas, contrary to the Order made on November 29th.

"The Orders of the Judges then presented to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench shall bee transcribed or copied out, and sette upon the skreene, to the end that the gen. of this Society may take notice thereof." §

|| M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Manwood is admitted to M<sup>r</sup> John Sparke's chamber "in the buildinges on the Stone Pase Rowe," three stories high, [*i. e.* on the third floor], on paying 5 marks.

\* See note on p. 274. † See *ante*, p. 270. ‡ Folio 125 follows folio 114.

§ See Appendix.

|| Red Book I, fo. 125.

Council held on February 5th, 1628.

Eighteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 138. [Certain articles, drawn up by a Committee of Benchers, were at this Council adopted and confirmed. The articles themselves are extremely verbose and lengthy ; their substance is as follows. That some Bencher shall be yearly appointed Surveyor of Chambers ; his duties shall be to keep a list of all possessors of chambers, to see that no strangers lodge within the Inn, to notice what chambers or other buildings are in need of repair, to report at the first Council in each term and at other times if he think fit.

*fo.* 139. That the question of advancing the revenues and collecting the debts of the House be the first business at the first and last Council in every term, and lists of those in arrear be presented.

That a Committee be appointed to consider the number of servants of the House, and the question of the weekly bills.]

*fo.* 141. Council held on May 6th, 1628.

Fourteen Benchers present.

The Chief Butler shall warn the Principal of Furnival's Inn to attend the next Council "to shewe whie shoppes are made and used in Furnivall's Inne, and whie exercises have beene there of late neglected."

\* The chamber late M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Ayloff's in the "Dyall Court" shall be seized to the use of the House.

*fo.* 142. Council held on May 20th, 1628.

Twelve Benchers present.

John Powell, the Steward, is desirous of resigning his place. A statement of his accounts must be prepared, showing how he stands with the House and also with the brewers and bakers.

\* M<sup>r</sup> John Croftes is admitted to "the intier chamber wherein hee nowe is, adjoyning to y<sup>e</sup> Chappell in the Dyall Court," on paying £10.

Council held on June 17th, 1628.

Seventeen Benchers present.

*fo.* 143. The Sub-Treasurer and the Chief Butler must furnish their accounts every half year, at Michaelmas and Easter.

The Chief Butler shall deliver at the next Council a list of names "of y<sup>e</sup> gent. of this Howse as have tyme to bee called to y<sup>e</sup> Barre."



Council held on June 24th, 1628.

Eighteen Benchers present.

The Steward's bonds are to be perused, and the bakers, brewers, chandlers, butchers, wood-mongers, butter-women, and others, are to state what is owing to them by the Steward.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Darrell, Lawrence Delves, John Glyn, John Millington, Henry White, Richard Bourne, William Prynne, William Faierfax, and James Barry. To be published at the next moot.

Sebastian Good and John Warren are respited until the next Council, with a saving of their antiquity.\*

Council held on June 26th, 1628.

*fo. 144.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Mr Huzzey, [the Chaplain], shall at the next Counsell nomynate suche a suffycient Precher, to preache every Sunday the next vacacion, as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench shall allowe of, or else the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench will then chuse one. And hee that shall soe preache shall have his allowance from the said Mr Huzzie."

Council held on July 2nd, 1628.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Mr Huzzie nominated Mr Abraham Sherman to preache the next vacacion, of whome y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Bench gave alloweance."

Sara Compton shall have a new lease for 21 years of the house in Newgate Market, paying 5 marks for the same.

† Mr John Bourcher is admitted into the part of Mr Edmond Waller's‡ chamber, "which is three stories high in y<sup>e</sup> buildinges in y<sup>e</sup> Stone Pase Rowe," on payment of 5 marks.

Council held on October 16th, 1628.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Mr Hugh Pyne pays a fine of £10 to be discharged from his Double Reading.

Mr Ducke, the Treasurer, is dead. Mr Saunderson shall act *fo. 145.* until the new Treasurer is chosen.

"Att this Councell Mr Edward Reynolds, late of Martin [Merton] Colledge in Oxford, is chosen to be the Preacher of this House,§ and is to preach both in termes and vacacions, for which

\* They are not mentioned at the next Council, and it does not appear whether they were called or not.

† Red Book I, fo. 127.

‡ The poet; adm. July 3, 1622.

§ Dr. John Preston, D.D., the late Preacher, died on July 20th, 1628. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

he is allowed fourescore poundes yearely stipend, to be paid him by equall payments at the end of every terme by the Steward of the Howse for the tyme beinge, which is to be raysed by a Roll, wherein every Bencher and Associate is to be taxed at three shillings, every Barrister at two shillings and six pence, and every yong gentleman of this Society at two shillings a terme. And it is expected he shall leave all other benefices with cure in convenient tyme after he is hereunto admitted. And S<sup>r</sup> Edward Clerke and M<sup>r</sup> Hackwell, two of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, are intreated to conferre with him hereof, and to retorne his answere to this bord at the next Councell."

Council held on October 30th, 1628.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Reynolds, the Preacher to this Society, shall forthwith take possession of that Chamber which was late M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Preston's, deceased, and the Cheife Butler to deliver him the key thereof."

The Lord Keeper's\* letter to the Benchers of the 14th instant was first delivered at this Council, and inclosed with it the petition which Captain Judd sent to the King, touching a debt of £400 claimed to be due from this Society to Sir John Sidley. The Lord Keeper desires to be informed what he is to say to the King about it. M<sup>r</sup> Eyre is requested to search and report.

"M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Shereman, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts, of S<sup>t</sup> Alban's Hall in Oxford, is chosen to supply the place of the Chapplen for this Society so long as M<sup>r</sup> Hussey shall or may enjoy his benefice he nowe hath. He shall have the like allowances in ech respect as M<sup>r</sup> Hussey, his predecessor hath hadd ever since he came, and the same chamber M<sup>r</sup> Hussey hadd, so long as he holdeth the place during the tyme of M<sup>r</sup> Hussey's absence."

† M<sup>r</sup> John Hampton is admitted to the part of a chamber late belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Smallpeece, "which is in the Garden Court in Chancery Lane Rowe, one story high," on payment of £5.

[Other chambers are mentioned "in the Gate House Court in the Hall-end Rowe," "in the Garden Court in the Garden Rowe" "in the Gate House Court in the Gate House Rowe," and "in the Gate House Court in the Stone Pace Rowe."]

fo. 152. Accounts of Humfrey Chambers, deputy of Nicholas Ducke, Esq., late the Treasurer, deceased, from Nov. 29th, 1627, to Oct. 16th, 1628.

Receipts : £425 8s. 10d.

\* Lord Coventry.

† Red Book I, fo. 128.

Payments: £390 12s. 2d. Including £28 each to the two Readers for their great feasts; various small payments for the new Council Chamber; £3 13s. for painting the new Council Chamber, and 11s. 2d. for iron curtain-rods for the same; 27s. for repairing the table and putting it up and for a mantelpiece for the same; £3 11s. 2d. for curtains for the same; 22s. for bellows, fire-shovel and tongs for the same; 10s. for a new table for the same; 40s. "for changeing the new Councell Chamber stayres"; 12s. for painting the said stairs and the wainscot; 35s. for a partition in the cellar for keeping the Readers' wine; 2s. 4d. for oil and coals for the fire to clean the clock, and 2s. 6d. for mending the clock; 4s. to M<sup>r</sup> Nevill for serving M<sup>r</sup> Tindall with a subpoena out of the Star Chamber; 3s. 4d. for repairing the stairs of the spicery and the door; 12s. for a stone roller for the garden; £3 to three preachers on Easter Sunday, Palm Sunday and another Sunday, morning and afternoon; 8d. *pro libro del Fast*; 2s. 6d. for mending a silver bowl [*crater*], and for a new shovel for the buttery; 7s. 4d. for glazing the Chapel stairs and Hall; 28s. for lining the benches in the Hall with "greene bayes"; 6s. for a "baudricke" for the bell clapper; 5s. 6d. for four staples "to hould upp the pipe-cases against the Chappell walle and for xvij small irons to fasten the leade"; 14s. 4d. to the carpenter for caseing the Chapel pipes; £5 14s. to the plumber for making the same; £19 19s. 3d. "for paveinge all alonge the garden wall in Chancery Lane and parte of the House"; 2s. 6d. for further repairs to the clock; 13s. 4d. "for new trussinge the bell, that was loose and ready to fall"; 6s. 8d. for mending the hammer of the clock, and for ironwork about it and the bell; 4s. for cleaning the street "upon the Jurye's presentm<sup>t</sup> thereof att Hix Hall."\*

Balance: £34 16s. 8d.

Accounts of Thomas Saunderson, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 159. Oct. 16th to Nov. 27th, 1628.

Receipts: £236.

Payments: £51 3s. 10d. Including £4 12s. for a new louvre† [*ventilabrum*] put on the Hall, and £3 for painting it; 50s. to the smith for fixing an iron hand-rail‡ [*manubrium*] to the Chapel wall; 16s. for wine for the Benchers at the Revels.

Balance: £184 16s. 2d.

\* Hicks Hall, the Clerkenwell Sessions House, built by Sir Baptist Hicks in 1612.

† Query; translation doubtful.

‡ Query; translation doubtful. Manubrium generally means a handle.



1628-9. Officers for 4 and 5 Charles I, 1628-9.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Milward.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Wright.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Estcourt.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Herenden.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Milward.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bish.

fo. 146.

Council held on November 4th, 1628.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rogers, and M<sup>r</sup> John Greene ; M<sup>r</sup> [William] Gwise and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Talbutt shall be considered of.

Thomas Milsop, the plumber, who covered the Chapel roof with lead when it was first made, now agrees in consideration of 43s. paid now and 10s. paid yearly upon demand to repair and maintain all the gutters and lead of the Chapel with solder and workmanship as long as he shall live, "but not to fynde any leade which may be eyther stolne or wanting by any other casualltye whatsoever."

fo. 147.

John Rye is appointed gardener for one year on probation "till further experience he had of his paines and care to dresse and keepe the garden as it is fit, and in the meane tyme he is to take care that the garden be better kept then it hath lately beene since Cooke, his master's, decease." He shall have £16 for this year.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham, the Reader of Furnival's Inn, and the Principal, shall attend the next Council with regard to the failure of the Reading last August.

Council held on November 11th, 1628.

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace and M<sup>r</sup> John Greene, who were called to the Bench at the last Council, shall be published at the next moot.

"S<sup>r</sup> Edward Clerke, K<sup>t</sup>, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, who by a former Order\* was entreated by this bord to relate to the Lord Keeper what course was held to give Cap: Judd satisfaccion to his petition, exhibited to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> and referred to his Lo<sup>p</sup>, for an old debt supposed to be due by this Howse to S<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Sidley, K<sup>t</sup> and Barronet, deceased,—doth report that he hath so done accordingly, and that his Lo<sup>p</sup> prayeth expedition in the answer that was intended to be made, because he is much importuned for it."

\* See *ante*, p. 278.

"Upon the significacion that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rogers, who was formerly called to the Bench, desireth to be spared, he is excused without paying any fyne."

Council held on November 18th, 1628.

fo. 148.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"Albeit M<sup>r</sup> Richard Waltham, the late Reader of Furnivall's Inne, did make a fayle of his Reading the last August, yet because upon full examination of the cause thereof by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench at this Councell, M<sup>r</sup> Waltham and M<sup>r</sup> Principall of that Howse being both present, and heard what they could alleadge in their excuse, because it appeared that there was no commons kept nor attendance given as was fitt by the Principall and students of that Howse upon their Reader, who came purposely two hundred miles and was prepared to Reade, as he protested, which their neglect herein grewe upon a misconceyted wrong to be done them by their Reader, that he remembred them not with such benevolences as other the Readers of that Howse had used to doe in the tyme of their Readings; which their excuse was not allowed by this borde to be sufficient; and therefore M<sup>r</sup> Principall was admonished that he suffer not any such neglect in that kind hereafter at his perill. M<sup>r</sup> Waltham is discharged his further attendance, and another Reader is to be chosen forthwith for the yere following."

"For that it is observed that divers of the gent. of this Society that are in commons, or lodge in the Howse, repaire very undecently unto the Chappell in their clokes, and bestowe themselves in pewes not appointed for them, which the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench taking into their consideracion doe very much mislike;— It is therefore ordered that none of the Fellowes of this Society that are in commons, or have chambers or lodge in the Howse, from henceforth come into the Chappell without their gownes, and there bestowe and behave themselves in such comely manner as for the tyme and place is fitt."

"M<sup>r</sup> Steward of this Howse may make choyce of tenn at once of his deepest debtors amongst those many he lately shewed at the Bench table, and skreene them; and so to proceede by degrees till all be skreened that neither pay nor otherwise agree with him for his satisfaccion. But not without a sight of the names and an allowance thereof first given from tyme to tyme by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench before he shall skreene any."

The executors of M<sup>r</sup> William Ravenscroft, deceased, late a Bencher and Master of the Library, shall furnish an account of all moneys received and paid by him on account of the Library.

*fo.* 149. Council held on November 20th, 1628.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"Forsomuch as it is generally observed that very many of the Utter Barristers and students of this Society under the Barr, lyable to be charged with the exercises of the Howse, put themselves out of commons when they should be charged, whereby the burthen of the exercises lyeth upon a few, although such as so continue out of commons remayne in the Howse or towne;—It is ordered that such as shall so doe shall be nevertheless lyable to exercise, notice being left at their chamber, and shalbe cast againe in commons. The Butler is charged to see this Order observed, and this Order to be sett on the skreene."

M<sup>r</sup> Charles Gore, an Utter Barrister, of this House, is fined £10 for his neglect as Reader of Thavyes Inne.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Pelham, Ralph Worthington, Harbottle Grimston, and Thomas Aylett ; to be pronounced at the next moot.

Council held on November 25th, 1628.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 150. A Committee is appointed to consider "whether it bee fitt that the Order heretofore made by which the absent parts are assigned by the Howse to the Steward should be continued, or vacated and that the benefitt thereof is to be reserved to the Howse as in former tyme."

All duties to the House must be discharged beforehand by those parting with their chambers or seeking admission to any chambers.

*fo.* 163. Council held on January 27th, 1629.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre is chosen Keeper of the Library on the decease of M<sup>r</sup> William Ravenscroft

"Upon consideracion had of M<sup>r</sup> Sherman's dilligent attendance in reading divine service during all the tyme that commons held not in the House the last Xpmas, it is thought fitt that hee shall have forty shillings paid him for his private commons during that tyme."\*

An allowance of 10s. a week shall be paid to Hugh Davyes the second Cook, because "he was lately fallen into greate decay and weaknes of his body and estate after a long and lingring sicknes, and now not able to provide necessary sustenance in this his extremity wherein he lyeth."

\* See *ante*, p. 277.



Council held on February 3rd, 1629.

fo. 165.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

Mr John Greene, Mr Chambers and the Chief Butler, are requested to view the tenement called the Plough\* in Newgate Market, now in the possession of Sara Compton, widow, and to report as to the state of repair and also as to the "buttells and bounders" thereof.

Mr Brisco is requested to draw the new lease.

To prevent any suits or claims by the Steward, who is shortly leaving his place, for money owing to him for commons, It is ordered that no one shall go out of commons without first paying all arrears.

Mr Sharkerley, "who is a suitor by petition to succeade Mr Powell, the now Steward, in his place," submits the names of six persons [as sureties].

Council held on February 10th, 1629.

fo. 166.

Seventeen Benchers present.

The Steward must bring all his creditors to the next Council.

Mr Dionis Shakerley, the proposed new Steward, must bring his five [*sic*] sureties, who have been approved of, to the next Council, in order that they may enter into bonds of £200 each. He shall thereupon commence his duties on Saturday next.

Council held on February 12th, 1629.

fo. 167.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Charles Hilliard, an ancient servant of the House, petitions for an increase of salary. He shall have 20 nobles yearly, "soe as he sweepe and dresse the Chappell and the pewes and seates therein, from tyme to tyme as shalbe fitt, and suffer not any rogues or idle disorderly persons to begg or be remayning in any the Courts att or aboute either of the outward gates of this House, and take care that the outward gates be lockt att seasonable howres both in sommer and winter, as also that he dewly clense soe much of the backyard adjoyning on the south side of this House as shall in any sorte annoye any of the severall chambers of this House whose windowes open that way, and every terme present the names of all such persons as from tyme to tyme shall happen to be offenders in that kinde."

The Steward [Powell] "undertaketh to pay Mr Reynolds, the Preacher, the remaynder of his salary w<sup>th</sup>in two dayes after this terme's end, and before he leaveth his place."

---

\* This name is new. The house had previously been referred to as "The King's Grocer's House." See Vol. I, *passim*.

"Whereas Captaine Judd by a petition to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> pretending a debt of fower hundred pownds, and above, to be due long since to S<sup>r</sup> William Sidley, Knight and Barronet, by this House, and given to him by S<sup>r</sup> John Sidley, his sonne and executor; the consideracion of w<sup>ch</sup> petition being referred to the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Keeper, it pleased his Lo<sup>p</sup> to write his letter unto us, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of October last, purporting so much, and thereby requiring our consideracion thereof and our fitting resolucion herein. Since w<sup>ch</sup> this terme upon some answers delivered by S<sup>r</sup> Edward Clerke, which gave his Lo<sup>p</sup> noe satisfaccion att all, we receaved his Lo<sup>p</sup> second letter, and therewith some notices and acquittances concerning that supposed dett. Upon view and consideracion whereof, and of the sommes conteyned in them, amounting to fower hundred and twenty pownds, wee finde that the severall somes of 20<sup>li</sup>, 70<sup>li</sup>, 20<sup>li</sup>, and 10<sup>li</sup>, parcell thereof, cleerely never to have bynn chargeable upon us. And for one hundred pownds, parcell thereof, wee find in Michaelmas Term, 6<sup>o</sup> Jac. [1608], it was ordered to have been paid w<sup>th</sup>in a year after, w<sup>ch</sup> wee never heard demaunded untill now of late, and therefore conceyve it to have been long sithence discharged. Other two hundred pownds be delivered about xvij yeares past, when many of us and others of this Society did deliver severall summes to be imployed upon divers good uses in this House, whereupon much more was expended, of which noe satisfaccion nor paym<sup>t</sup> is or ever was expected, neither did S<sup>r</sup> William ever demaund it. And after soe many years past, sithence the Stat. made 21<sup>o</sup> Jac.,\* wee are not bound to pay it."

† M<sup>r</sup> Francis Hollyman, an ancient Barrister, is admitted to part of a chamber "in the Library Court in the Kitchin Garden Rowe, the second stayre case, the ground chamber on the right hand," on paying £16.

fo. 168. Council held on April 28th, 1629.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that none of the Fellowes of this Society that have chambers in the House, or are continuers, doe presume to come into the Hall in their clokes at any Reading or other tymes, but during Christmas commons, upon such penalty as shalbe imposed upon them for their contempt herein at the next Councell following after such offence." This Order to be screened.

[† A chamber is mentioned "in the Feild Gate Court in the Kitchen Garden Rowe," and another "in the Dyall Courte in the Chappell Rowe neere the Chappell stairs."]

\* Chapter 16; the Statute of Limitations.

† Red Book I, fo. 132.

‡ Red Book I, fos. 132, 133.

Council held on May 5th, 1629.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Ravenscroft, deceased, late a Master of the Bench, has left £100 to the House, to be paid six months after the cancellation of a bond wherein he and others stand bound in the sum of £1,000 to secure the payment of £500 borrowed for the use of the House, £150 of which has been paid. M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadd, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace and M<sup>r</sup> John Greene, three Benchers, agreed to become bound for the balance, together with the surviving obligors, so that the original bond may be cancelled. *fo. 169.*

Council held on May 12th, 1629.

Twelve Benchers present.

The second cook shall in future see the meat for the chief cook, and shall cut and divide the messes. The chief cook must provide and maintain 10 dozen dishes at the least in the kitchen, to serve the Hall.

The three bakers of the House state that M<sup>r</sup> Powell, the late Steward, owes them £280. If he does not forthwith arrange with them for payment, one of his bonds shall be put in suit. *fo. 170.*

Council held on May 18th, 1629.

Thirteen Benchers present.

\* M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hale is admitted to part of a chamber in the Garden Court in the third stair case, three stories high, late M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Darcy's, on payment of 53s. 4d.

Council held on June 11th, 1629.

Seventeen Benchers present.

The Chief Butler shall make a list of all such gentlemen of the Society "as have full tyme to bee called to the Barr."

"M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Cressy and M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, are entreated to serch amongst the evidences of this House what conveyances they finde were formerly made by any Bishop of Chichester to any of this House, of any parte thereof, and of howe much it was made." *fo. 171.*

Council held on June 16th, 1629.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Williamson, John Sidley, James Mitton, John Norton, Hugh Wyndham, William Gleson, and James Beverley ; to be published at the next moot, and to bring in their moots without delay.



Henry Newbery, Thomas Knight, Thomas Horner, Richard Duck, and John Fountaine; to be published at the second moot next term, "or att the next moote after that they shalbe full seven yeares of this House, and not before."

*fo.* 172. Council held on June 22nd, 1629.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

The Committee appointed to examine the accounts of John Powell, the late Steward, report that the apparels for the whole of his Stewardship, about 5 years and a quarter, amounted to £240 6s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. He received from the Treasurers from time to time £118 on account of the apparels. Also he ought to allow the House for "absent parties" at the rate of £20 a year, for three years and a month, £61 13s. 4d. This sum and the money actually paid (amounting together to £179 13s. 4d.) must be deducted from the total of the apparels, leaving a balance of £60 12s. 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

*fo.* 173. The Steward agrees to "provide meate for the Preacher's man w<sup>th</sup> the officers, when his Master is in commons in the Hall."  
M<sup>r</sup> Charles Jones is to be Reader at Furnival's Inn this summer.

*fo.* 174. Council held on June 25th, 1629.  
Eleven Benchers present.

The £60 due to the Steward for apparels shall be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Gualter, the brewer.

Council held on October 19th, 1629.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre pays £10 to be discharged of his Double Reading.

*fo.* 175. "Intimation being given of an unwonted disorder comitted by some yonge gent. of this Society and some of the officers of this House the last vacacion, by laying violent hands upon one King, a messenger, as is said, who endeavoured to make an arest in the House, and was therefore disgracefully handled, and whereby some scandall is growne upon this Society and the governm<sup>t</sup> therof; and that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Heron, M<sup>r</sup> William Gibbs, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Anderson, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Anderson, and M<sup>r</sup> Powlewheele, gentlemen of this Society, John Wright, the second butler, John Hilliard, the porter's sonne, were actors therein or present at the doing thereof." They must all attend a Council on Tuesday fortnight, also the said King and his witnesses, if any.\*

\* See Appendix.

A Committee is appointed, "for better husbanding of the expences of this House, to examine what officers have bene heretofore usually maintayned or allowed in this House for the necessary service in the severall offices, and to reporte in writing how many are now employed, and which of them may bee fittly spared and avoyded."

Council held on October 29th, 1629.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"For the better preparing to keepe holy the Saboth Day, *fo.* 176. It is ordered that from henceforth there shalbe noe dicing or carding any more used in the Hall on Saterday nights."

"For lessning the excessive encrease of the apparells, It is ordered that the gent. shall place themselves in messes in the Hall, according to the former auncient Orders, and that they are not otherwise to bee served by the Steward, at his perill. And that the Cooke shall duely shutt out of the kitchen all such as are not by their offices to bee there, soe soone as the dresser is fallen, and not to open it any more till the meate bee all served into the Hall, at his perill."

The report of the Committee on servants, etc.

"Touching the number of the servants of officers, wee thinke fitt that, according to former Orders and customes of this House, these Orders following bee observed, viz<sup>t</sup> :—

1.—"That the Steward should have only one man and noe more to attend him in the Hall and kitchen.

2.—"That there bee but seaven in the buttery," the four butlers, the wash-pot, and the two drawers of beer.

3.—"That there bee in the kitchen only the Cheife Cooke, the second cooke, the Cheife Cooke's man, William Gillian (now employed by the Cheife Cooke as a turnspitt, because he hath bene their long and is lame, and therefore not fitt to bee removed), two turn-spitts, and one woman to wash dishes, and noe more; that these doe their worke themselves, and noe helpers to bee amongst them; and that the Chiefe Cooke see this observed, upon forfeiture of his place.

4.—"That the Panyerman keepe only one man and noe more aboute the House and walkes, upon forfeiture of his place.

5.—"That the Porter keepe only one man and noe more, for his ease in the Chappell and at the Gates, (*w<sup>ch</sup>* one also is permitted to the present porter only in respect of his age), and that he suffer none other to lye or abide in the Lodge at the Gate, upon forfeiture of his place; and this not to be drawne into example for any that shall succede him in his office.



"For preventing of the unnecessary expence of bread, beere, potts and fewell, wee thinke fitt, etc.—

1.—"That there be noe exceedinge served in the Hall, but only at the Bench table.\*

fo. 177. 2.—"That the Butlers lay noe bread on the tables in the Hall untill the first messe of meate be brought to the Bench table.

3.—"That, according to former auncient Orders, none take from the dresser or out of the kitchen, or carry out of the Hall, any meate to their chambers, under the paine of six shillinges eight pence for every offence.

4.—"That none of the Butlers doe send any bread or beere, either at breakefast or other tymes, to any gent. chambers of this Society, upon forfeiture of his office.

5.—"That at Reading tymes the keyes of the buttry bee kept in the Cheife Butler's hands only, and that then betweene meales the buttry doores bee kept shutt.

6.—"That the two under-butlers doe attend diligently the takeing in of bread weekely, by turnes, and keepe the bynn themselves, and not suffer idle persons to bee present with them.

7.—"That there bee noe buttry pottes sent to any chambers in the House.

"Fewell.

1.—"That the Chiefe Cooke undertake, as formerly hee hath done, to spend noe more fewell in the kitchen then after the rate of 16d. the messe by the weeke, if there bee above 20<sup>tie</sup> messe in commons.

2.—"That there bee noe fagotts used in the kitchen, according to a former Order.

3.—"That the Cheife Cooke, or his sufficient deputy, see all the sacks of coales measured and the billotts tould, as they come in.

4.—"That every weekly accompt bee taken every Saturday before supper in the Councell Chamber, and not in the Steward's chamber, and that the Steward, the Cheife Butler, the Cheife Cooke, the Butler that kept the bread that weeke before, and the Pannyerman, to bee present at every the said accompt.

"And to th'end the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench may bee informed from tyme to tyme whether these Orders bee observed, wee thinke fitt that the head Butler doe present to the Bench the severall breaches of the said Orders, upon penalty of 5 marks if hee fayle herein.

"And lastly, wee think fitt that the Cheife Butler doe every Monday constantly present unto the Bench in the terme, and to the Barr in vacacion, the expence of the buttry what it comes to for every man in commons in the precedent weeke, and likewise of the fewell and other necessaries in the kitchen."

\* Cancelled ; *vacat* in margin.



Accounts of Edmund Estcourt, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 184. Nov. 27th, 1628, to Nov. 26th, 1629.

Receipts: £860 13s. 2d. Including £230 for admissions to chambers.

Payments: £706 5s. Including £28 each to the Readers; £250 on account of the loans to the Society; 6d. for candles and 1s. 6d. for wine and dinner for the Preacher of the afternoon sermon on Christmas Day; 12d. for a tree called "un sicombes\* tree"; 40s. to Abraham Sherman, the Chaplain, for his commons at Christmas; 10s. for wine for the Benchers on the feast nights at Christmas; 12s. for repairing the arms of M<sup>r</sup> Hadd in the Chapel window, and for other arms; £3 to Charles Hellier for his relief on the imprisonment of his son and nephew; 25s. to Richard Bromer, brazier, for 5 great candlesticks [*candelabrium*] for the Chapel; 14s. for 30 brass caps [*? pro triginta aenei pilleri*] for the Chapel†; £4 10s. to Kellway Gwydott, the Chief Butler, for the burial of Hugh Davys, the second cook; 16s. to Bromer, for a great brass candlestick [*candelabrium*] fixed to the pulpit [*suggestum*]; £1 4s. 2d. to Charles Hellier for 8 pipes embellished with tin to the Chapel roof [*?; pro octo cannis stanno litis ad verendum ‡ Capelle tegmen*]; £1 6s. 2d. for wine for the Bench and for the Revels on festival nights this Michaelmas Term.

Balance: £154 8s. 2d.

Officers for 5 and 6 Charles I, 1629–30.

1629–30.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> John Glanvill.

Autumn Reader: No Reading.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Cressy.

Dean of the Chapel: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Saunderson.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> John Glanvill.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Edward Atkeyns. M<sup>r</sup> Henry Maundrell.

Council held on November 3rd, 1629.

*fo.* 178.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Whereas Keilway Guidot, the Cheife Butler, did att this Counsell in his petition now read shew that the utter abolishing of dicing and carding on Saterday nightes in the Hall, would turne to his greate losse, because the greatest parte of the avayles belonging to his office thereby arising was taken away, and that

\* Query, sycamore.

† Translation doubtful; the text is evidently faulty.

‡ Perhaps for *verrendum*, to clean, brush, rake, etc. Translation doubtful.

he hath noe other meanes for his maintenance but what he maketh by the benefitt of his place ; wherefore humbly petitioned that by the favour of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, his losses being considered, some competent allowance might bee made in lieu thereof." Ordered that he shall have £30 a year.\*

fo. 179.

Council held on November 10th, 1629.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"At this Councell the gent. that were supposed to have committed a disorder upon a messenger attended, but none came to charge them," although the messenger had notice. Two Benchers shall attend the Attorney General [Sir Robert Heath], whose warrant the messenger was about to execute in the House, as is said, and inform him of what has been done.

John Powell, the late Steward, petitions for leave to exhibit a bill against the gentlemen of the House who are still indebted to him, stating that £450 is still due to him for commons. He may take such legal course against them as he thinks fit.

John Watson, the cripple turn-spit, who has been in the service of the House for fifteen years, and now too weak to serve any longer, shall have 2s. 6d. a week during pleasure.

fo. 180.

"Whereas it is observed that the debates and opinions delivered at o<sup>r</sup> Counsell held for the better government of this Society, have beene of late discovered, which is conceyved to bee many wayes very inconvenient ; for preventing whereof in future tymes, the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench have att this Counsell declared that they hold all those that shall offend therein unworthy to bee admitted into the Councell Chamber."

Council held on November 17th, 1629.

Seventeen Benchers present.

fo. 181.

"The petition of the Baristers and the students of this Society touching the Library, being att this Councell read ; whereby, after convenient seates and presses both for bookes and studies shalbe therein framed and sett up, they offer to contribute bookes towards the furnishing, and such annuall stipend towards the keeping of it, as to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench shall seeme most meete ; w<sup>ch</sup> theire offer the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench take in good parte. Yet before they will conclude any thing therein, they desire M<sup>r</sup> Eyre,

---

\* In the Dedication of *Histrion-Mastix* to the Benchers of Lincoln's Inn, Prynne is very severe on the fact that dicing was permitted, especially at Christmas. "Was it," he asks, "of purpose to enrich the Butlers, or to defray their Christmas expences ; as if Innes of Court Gentlemen were so beggarly, that they could neither maintaine their Officers, nor Christmas Commons, without the infamous Almes or *turpe lucrum* of their Dice-boxes?"

Keeper of the Library, [and four other Benchers], will be pleased to take further consideracion of the said petition, and advise what is fitt in ech respect concerning that business."

Council held on November 24th, 1629.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"Because weomen have of late resorted to o<sup>r</sup> Revells, w<sup>ch</sup> disorder the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench doe generally dislike ; therefore for preventing the like disorder in tyme to come, It is ordered that the stayre foote doore leading up to the gallery, where they stoode, bee from henceforth kept lockt every night of Revells, and that noe persons whatsoever be suffered to be there at those tymes. And the Cheife Butler for the tyme being is straightly enjoyned to see this Order observed ; and hee is to have a copy of this Order, and to give the M<sup>r</sup> of the Revells for the tyme being notice thereof."\*

John Wright, the second Butler, shall have 20 marks a year *fo. 182.* during pleasure in consideration of the loss of his "vayles" through the abolition of "play att dice or cards" on Saturday nights.

† Henry, Earl of Marlborough, son of James, Earl of Marlborough,† shall hold and enjoy the chambers that his father held, the Benchers being satisfied "that his Lo<sup>p</sup> hath good right thereunto."

Council held on November 26th, 1629.

Twelve Benchers present.

Search must be made "concerning the Earle of Rutland or any other Earles being in commons in this House after they are Earle."

Council held on January 26th, 1630.

Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo. 192.*

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bysh, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Atkyns, M<sup>r</sup> John Harison, M<sup>r</sup> William Eyre, and M<sup>r</sup> Ughtred Shutleworth ; to be published at the next moot.

"Ordered that a common Library shalbe made for y<sup>e</sup> use of this Society, and the Committees formerly named,§ calling to

\* It appears from this that Masters of the Revels were still appointed, although their appointment was not entered in the Black Book.

† Red Book I, fo. 137.

† James Ley was so created Feb. 5, 1626 ; he died at Lincoln's Inn, March 14, 1629, aged 77.

§ See *ante*, p. 290.



them such of the Barristers as they shall thinke fitt, are desired to meete and conferr w<sup>th</sup> some expert and sufficient workemen what the estimate of the charge wilbe for y<sup>e</sup> frayming and furnishing thereof; as also to consider what orders shalbe fitt to be observed in y<sup>e</sup> Library, after the same shalbe finished and furnished."

The third and fourth Butlers shall have 20 nobles each yearly, to compensate for their losses in respect of dice and cards on Saturday nights.

fo. 193. Council held on February 4th, 1630.  
Seventeen Benchers present.  
M<sup>r</sup> Maundrell is chosen Pensioner.

fo. 194. Council held on February 11th, 1630.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Williamson is not allowed to alter the windows of his chamber, because it would be "very dangerous to enlarge the windowes for feare y<sup>e</sup> mayne walles of the principall building should fall in y<sup>t</sup> place by takeing away the arch of bricke in that wall; besides, it will deface the uniformity of the building in that place."

fo. 196. "M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre, y<sup>e</sup> Master of the Library, at this Councell declared that he had articted w<sup>th</sup> the joyner, that was sett on worke in the Library, what worke he was to make there, and what he is to have for the finishinge of his worke, xx<sup>ty</sup> markes whereof he is to pay him in hand; and seven poundes more hee desired might be payd forth for y<sup>e</sup> present by M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer, whereunto it was generally assented; w<sup>ch</sup> some he promised should be repaid out of such moneyes as should come into his hands as they should growe due to be paid, accordinge to former Orders, to y<sup>e</sup> Library."

Sir Henry Compton, who has succeeded M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, lately deceased, in the office of *Custos Brevium*, may have the ground chamber which M<sup>r</sup> Spencer used as his office, on payment of £50.

The chamber of M<sup>r</sup> Roger Smith, an Associate to the Bench, shall be forthwith seized to the use of the House, because he has not been in commons since the time of his association, in spite of repeated warnings to do so.

fo. 197. "It is declared to be the ancient custome of this House that y<sup>e</sup> Reader for the tyme being ought to argue his owne case, after that the Judges that shall happen to be their present have argued."

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Hollyman, an ancient Utter Barrister, complains of M<sup>r</sup> Roger Smith, a Barrister. He states that M<sup>r</sup> Smith had forfeited his part of a chamber by his long discontinuance out of commons, and that he (Hollyman) had been admitted into the said

chamber, "and that the said M<sup>r</sup> Smith, upon Thursday last in the evening, sudainly rushed in upon him, as he was writing in his studdy, and there layd violent hands upon him, usinge many reviling speeches, full of terror and threatoes, and so continued there a good space, insomuch that the said M<sup>r</sup> Hollyman was inforced thence to departe for the saftie of his life." M<sup>r</sup> Smith must attend at the first Council next term.

"M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson is entreated upon the said complainte to make his warrant to the constables for his apprehension if he come within Lincolne's Inne in the meane tyme, and to bind him to his good behaviour, for the said M<sup>r</sup> Hollyman's more safety hereafter."

Council held on April 22nd, 1630.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace is elected Summer Reader.

*fo. 198.*

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre is elected Dean of the chapel.

"M<sup>r</sup> Deane of the Chappell [and three other Benchers] are desired to consider what orders are fitt to bee sett downe concerning buriall under the Chappell, and of a Register Booke to be kept for that and other purposes concerning the Chappell, and for the preservacion of the severall ornaments and utensills belonging to the Chappell, and what other direccions are necessary to bee propounded for the better ordering thereof."

"Forasmuch as it appeareth, upon view of the Butler's certificate returned at this Councell of all the severall exercises performed in the last Reading by the gent. of this Society, that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Williamson was at fower grand mootes; It is ordered that he may bee charged for the next moote, to th'intent he may bee sworne and bring in his Barrister's moote this terme, according to the custome of this House."

M<sup>r</sup> Chambers is to view the shops lately made in Furnival's Inn towards the street, and to report.

"M<sup>r</sup> Estcourt, the Reader of Furnivall's Inne, attended to *fo. 199.* give satisfaccion to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench by whose default it was that noe exercises were performed at Furnivall's Inn in the second weeke of the last Reading; who, in his owne discharge, did alledge that hee attended there at the usuall hower of Reading, two severall daies, accompanied with such of the students of this Howse and other Houses as were ready to argue on both daies, but that neither the Principall nor any of that Society came into the Hall on either day; and that althoughe on both those daies he sent to seeke the Principall, to know the cause of that neglect, yet could he not be found." The Principal "could make noe other defence but that because in the first weeke of the Reading



they wanted the usuall curtesy\* that former Readers have bestowed upon them at those tymes, therefore the students would not be perswaded to attend him any longer." The Principal, for not attending himself, as he ought to have done, is fined £6 13s. 4d., and the matter must be reported to the Judges of this House. He is also fined a further sum of 13s. 4d. for appearing at this Council "in his cloake before the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, which was both very unseemely and not without contempt of that assembly."

Council held on April 29th, 1630.

Eighteen Benchers present.

*fo. 200.* "It is ordered that y<sup>e</sup> porter's chamber, w<sup>ch</sup> in Furnivall's Inne is turned into a shop for uttering paper and parchment, shall not make any open shewe into the streets, but that the windows be either close glased or shutt up, as they formerly and aunciently were."

M<sup>r</sup> Mitton, an Utter Barrister, complains of M<sup>r</sup> William Gibbs, a student. Gibbs was charged with a bolt, and Mitton asked why the case was not brought to him, "as the other that was charged with him [Gibbs] did unto the auncient Barister." Gibbs replied that "he might make a fayle of it if he pleased. And thereupon M<sup>r</sup> Mitton did rise, and, in going his way, M<sup>r</sup> Gibbs followed him, and pulled him by the eare or the haire, using also very uncivill and disgracefull speeches in the Hall and in the entrie as they went out of the Hall together." Gibbs is suspended; he shall not return into commons except by a special order made at a Council.

M<sup>r</sup> Estcourt, Reader of Furnival's Inn, is fined 13s. 4d. for neglecting to Read and argue petty moots this term hitherto.

Council held on May 4th, 1630.

Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo. 201.* M<sup>r</sup> William Gibbs petitions to be restored. He is fined £20, which must be paid before his re-admission into commons.

"In consideracion of M<sup>r</sup> James French, a poore distressed Schottish minister, who is lately fallen blinde, and thereby disabled any longer to exercise his function, as by his petition now read appeareth;" M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer shall give him 20s. for his relief.

"The Committees for the Library are to reporte at the next Councell what money hath beene paid and what is behinde and to be paid for the same, and what is further requisite concerninge the fitting and finishing of the Library."

---

\* "Allowance" and "benevolence" both struck out.



"The Orders sent from the Judges are to be read againe at the next Councell, because many of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench were absent at this Councell; and they are all to be speciall warned to bee then present."\*

Council held on June 1st, 1630.

Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Gibbs petitions for a reduction of his fine. Ordered, that he shall be re-admitted into commons on payment of 5 marks, and that the remainder of the fine of £20 shall depend upon his good behaviour.

The balance due to the joiner for his work in the Library, which is now finished, is £24.

The Judges' Orders shall be again read at the next Council; *fo.* 202. all Benchers are specially desired to be present.

Council held on June 8th, 1630.

Seventeen Benchers present.

If the Principal of Furnival's Inn does not pay his fines before the next Council, he shall be suspended from his place.†

"The annoyances by the slaughter-houses adjoining to Lincolne's Inne Grange,‡ complained of by the inhabitants there," are to be reported on by a Committee.

§The Earl of Marlborough's chamber shall be seized for his discontinuance out of commons.

Council held on June 10th, 1630.

*fo.* 203.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The Committees report that there is "greate annoyance occasioned by the six slaughter-houses which adjoyne unto Lincolne's Inne Grange and are neighboring upon Lincolne's Inne Walkes." They are desired "to joyne on the behalfe of this Society in complaint with the petitioners to the Lords of the Councell, or as they shall otherwise thinke fitt, for some present remedy of soe dangerous a consequence as is very likely to ensue thereupon, if the same shalbee suffered to continew especially in the sommer season and tyme of infection."

Call to the Bar :

John Beddingfeild, Anthony Wolmer, and John Brewster ; to be published at the next moot.

\* These Orders, dated April 15, 1630, are printed by Dugdale, (*Origines*, 320) from the records of the Middle Temple and Gray's Inn. See Appendix.

† See *ante*, p. 294.

‡ See *ante*, p. 2 n.

§ Red Book I, *fo.* 141.

\*Sir Henry Compton refuses to pay £50 for the chambers which he uses as his office, being *Custos Brevium*. He is allowed until Michaelmas Day to remove his records.†

fo. 204. Council held on June 14th 1630.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that because the Cittie of London and the suburbs are dispersedly infected with the sicknes, and with the feare thereof most of the studients are already departed out of commons, and it is doubted there will not be a competent company left after the tearme's end to keepe commons in y<sup>e</sup> House, (w<sup>ch</sup> ought to bee forty at y<sup>e</sup> least, as appeareth by former ancient Orders), therefore M<sup>r</sup> Fettiplace, the Reader elect, shall neither take his place on Wednesday dinner, being the last day of the terme, nor hold his Reading in August as was formerly intended." If less than 40 remain in commons, it must be at their own expense.

Council held on June 16th, 1630.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Humberstone, the Principal of Furnival's Inn, humbly submits himself and promises "reformation hereafter in whatsoever he hath beene to blame;" and asks that his fines‡ may be remitted. He is respited till next term.

fo. 205. Thomas Palmer, one of the labourers to the masons in building the new Chapel, petitions for payment of £3 8s. 8d. still due to him for wages, which John Clerke, the master workman, long since deceased, ought to have paid. The petition was rejected. "Yet upon attestacion of M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson, who is the only surviving Committee of that worke, that the petitioner was, to his remembrance, (being now aboute nyne yeares past), employed by Clerke in y<sup>t</sup> worke, and that he acknowledged in his life time before him that he owed y<sup>e</sup> petitioner his wages; and that before the petitioner was paid it by Clerke, he was prest into his Ma<sup>ts</sup> service to worke att Dover aboute the repaire of that Castle, and there continued untill after Clerke was dead; and hath beene very sicke and lame euer since, till of late he is returned very weake and in greate want,"—the Benchers grant him £3, as a charity and not as a debt.

[Lengthy provisions are set out for the safe-keeping of the Inn during the time of sickness. The Chaplain, Steward, Pannierman, and others agreed to stay in the Inn; The two first must not be absent at the same time; they shall have a weekly

\* Red Book I, fo. 142. † See *ante*, p. 292. ‡ See *ante*, pp. 294, 295.

allowance for their commons, the Chaplain 10s., the Steward 6s. 8d., etc.; the second cook may keep his wife in the House, because *fo.* 206. she is nursing a child; the Pannierman may also have his wife and one child; the Chaplain shall read prayers as in vacation; he and the Steward may displace any of the servants who shall misbehave or lodge abroad; "and for their further encouragement to be carefull in each respect for the safety of the House, they are allowed to have soe much of the beare now in the cellar of the House provision as shalbe convenient, at meale tymes only, and Mr Steward to take care thereof." The other servants, not remaining in the Inn, shall have certain sums paid to them when commons break up.]

\* Harebotle Grimston is admitted to part of a chamber in Gate House Court, on the Stone Pace Row, first stair-case, one story high.

Accounts of Hugh Cressy, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 216. Nov. 27th, 1629, to Nov. 26th, 1630.

Receipts: £678 12s. 10d. Including £349 6s. 8d. for admission to chambers.

Payments: £581 19s. 7d. Including £50 each to Sir Edward Clearke, Thomas Baldwin, Esq., and Euseby Wright, Esq., on account of their loans; 3s. to the brazier for lengthening the Preacher's candlestick in the Chapel; £40 to Dennis Shakerley, the Steward, for apparels; 32s. 10d. for mending 6 trestles and tables in the Hall; 8s. for a new candlestick and cap hooks for the Benchers' seats in the Chapel; 35s. 4d. for wine for the Revels in Michaelmas and Hilary Terms; 10s. for burying John Watson, a poor man; 20s. towards the water-clock for the Chapel [*erga clepsidram*]<sup>†</sup>; 12d. to the Librarian of Westminster<sup>‡</sup> for getting a smith to do the iron-work for the Library; 1s. to the second Butler for the water-clock [?; *clepsidra*]; 16s. to the brazier for a brass water-clock [?; *clepsidra*] and a stand for it; 3s. 6d. for a Register for the burials in the Chapel; 20s. to the blind preacher; £8 12s. 9d. for two great lead pipes and putting them up; 30s. for scaffolding for the Library; £24 to John West, the joiner, for work done in the Library; 2s. 6d. for weeding the Court; £4 10s. for 12 cushions for the Benchers' seats in the Chapel.

Balance: £96 13s. 3d.

\* Red Book I, fo. 142.

† Translation doubtful.

‡ The Library of Westminster Abbey doubtless; see Neale's *Westminster*, ii, 297.



1630-1. Officers for 6 and 7 Charles I, 1630-1.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Greene.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hadd.

Keeper of the Black Book : Sir Edward Clerke.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Arthur Harris.

fo. 207. Council held on November 4th, 1630.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandesford desires to be discharged from his Double Reading as he is over three-score years of age. Fine £10.

fo. 208. Council held on November 11th, 1630.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

fo. 209. The two Benchers, who had been requested to view the Porter's Lodge at Furnival's Inn, now report that, notwithstanding the assurances of the Principal,\* "they finde that the old wall of the Porter's Lodge there, towards the streete, is broken downe in divers places, and severall windowes made there into the streete ; one whereof is very large framed of single deale, with two leaves glazed, and made purposely to be taken off and on, as shop windowes are ; and other two of boards, also towards the streete, to be opened at pleasure, and boulted withinside ; and that the Stacioner's wares are there still sett to open view and sale, and so hath beene all this last vacacion, upon their owne knowledge." The Principal must before the next Council restore all this as it formerly was ; the fines previously imposed on him are hereby confirmed.

† Sir Henry Compton agrees to pay the £50 for M<sup>r</sup> Spencer's late chamber.‡

M<sup>r</sup> Sherman, the Chaplain, is to have a gift of five marks "for diligent attendance in reading prayers publiquely all the last vacation."

fo. 210. Council held on November 26th, 1630.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> tyme being shall at y<sup>e</sup> Bench table make his supper att y<sup>e</sup> end when he leaveth his office, and is not to exceede above six shillings eight pence in every messe of Benchers that are that night att supper in y<sup>e</sup> Hall."

fo. 211. If the Principal of Furnival's Inn does not pay his fines before Saturday next at noon, he shall be suspended, and the Ancients and other gentlemen of that Society may proceed to choose a new Principal.

\* See *ante*, p. 296.

† Red Book I, fo. 143.

‡ See *ante*, p. 296.

Council held on November 30th, 1630.

Nineteen Benchers present.

If the keys of the Earl of Marlborough's chamber are not delivered to the Chief Butler by December 10th next, the chamber shall be broken open.

The "tonnell" of M<sup>r</sup> Blofeild's chimney shall be repaired.

"No publique Christmas commons are to be kept this yeare *fo. 212.*  
by reason of the infeccion, w<sup>ch</sup>, albeit God hath pleased in his mercy to mittigate, yet continueth it dangerously dispersed in divers places in and aboute y<sup>e</sup> Citty and suburbs." The officers remaining in the House for the three weeks shall be allowed £15 for their commons. The Chaplain shall have 40s., and shall read public prayers in the Chapel twice every day as usual.

The Treasurer shall pay M<sup>r</sup> Eyre £10 for the Library.

Council held on January 25th, 1631.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"The Orders (being eight and twentie in number) made concerninge the government of the Librarie were read and allowed of, and directed to be entred into the Blacke Booke\*; and M<sup>r</sup> Sherman, the Chapleyn, is chosen to bee Librarie Keeper during the pleasure of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, and is to have such wages for the same, and to observe suche rules and direccions in that service, as are contayned in the said Orders."

Council held on February 3rd, 1631.

*fo. 213.*

Twenty-five Benchers present.

"It is ordered that an Order bee sette upon the skreene, declaringe that the Librarie shall now be opened, and such of the gent. of this Societie as desire to make use thereof may report to M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre, M<sup>r</sup> of the Librarie, to have their admittances accordinge to the Orders of the Librarie."

Call to the Bar :

William Beriffe, John Cooke, Edward Parkinson, John Polwheele, Philip Wood, Edward Williams, Christopher Doddingtonn, George Longe, Alexander Portrey, Ewann Seyes, John Byce and George Holland. "The tyme of their publication was not determynd."

Council held on February 8th, 1631.

*fo. 214.*

Sixteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar : John Glover.

---

\* This was not done.

Council held on February 14th, 1631.

Nineteen Benchers present.

\* "It is ordered that before the next Counsell all the Fellowes of this Societie that have chambers in the House cause their windowes to be glazed; and that those windowes which are in stayre cases shalbee glazed and amended respectivelie by those that have chambers going up the saide staires."

fo. 225.

Council held on May 3rd, 1631.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Dionis Shakerley, the Steward, is dead.

Council held on May 10th, 1631.

Eighteen Benchers present.

† "M<sup>r</sup> John Millington is admitted to part of a chamber "in the Gate House Court on the Stone Pace Rowe (or Hall End Rowe.)"†

fo. 226.

Council held on May 17th, 1631.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Powton, § an ancient Utter Barrister, is called to be an Associate to the Bench.

"M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson is desired to call Charles Hilliard before him, and to take some order for the removing of the barber, his son-in-law, out of the Lodge."

"Att this Counsell consideracion being had that M<sup>r</sup> Reynolds, the Preacher of the House, had lately dedicated to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche and all the Fellowes of this Society, a learned booke of Divinitie of his owne compylinge, intituled 'Three Treatises of the Vanitie of the Creature, the Sinfullnes of Sinne, and the Life of Christ'—It is ordered that, by way of a thankefull and loving acceptacion, M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer shall deliver unto him 20<sup>li</sup>, as the gifte of the House."||

Council held on May 23rd, 1631.

Twelve Benchers present.

"The buildings towards the Fields, over the kitchin garden, shalbe amended with lyme and haire, and made bricke fashion ;

\* Red Book I, fo. 145. † Red Book I, fo. 146. ‡ These words interlined.

§ Francis Pulton, or Poulton, adm. Nov. 9, 1590.

|| A large-paper copy of this work is in the Library. The title (as above) continues "being the substance of severall sermons preached at Lincolne's Inne : by Edward Reynoldes, Preacher to that Honourable Society, and late Fellow of Merton Colledge in Oxford," 1631. A dedication in Latin follows, *auditoribus suis faventissimis*.



three partes whereof Sir Henry Compton hath undertaken to pay for, and the residue at the charge of the House, to be repaid by the owners of the other chambers."

"M<sup>r</sup> Wandesforde and M<sup>r</sup> Noy, two of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche, *fo.* 227. are desired to attend the Judges of this House, concerninge some unwarrantable courses held by the gent. of Furnivall's Inne in putting one another in suite att lawe for chambers in the Howse, not acquaintinge the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Benche therewith, nor submittinge, as they ought, to the governement of the Benche."

Council held on June 16th, 1631.

Sixteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Reynolds, the Preacher, desired leave of absence next vacation. It was granted, "soe as he made provision of suff<sup>t</sup> men to supply the place in his absence." He must preach at the Reading, however, unless the Reader shall provide otherwise.

Council held on October 18th, 1631.

*fo.* 229.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Estcourte is excused his Double Reading on account of "his late long sicknes, and withall that his age is above threescore yeeres." Fine, £10.

"Forasmuch as the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench are informed that such as have lately beene M<sup>rs</sup> of the Revells have bene att great charges in their intertainments, which nevertheles heretofore hath not bene used, and that therein sundry inconveniences have growen"—Ordered that in future they shall "altogether forbear anye chargeable intertainment."

Accounts of Edward Hadde, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 234. Nov. 27th, 1630, to Nov. 28th, 1631.

Receipts: £617 10s.

Payments: £611 14s. 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Including 20s. for 20 doz. of chains and rings for the Library; £81 2s. 11 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. to Dionis Shakerley, the late Steward, for apparels; 14s. for a "a pewter voyder"\*; 20s. for 4 trestles for the Hall tables; 13s. to Benjamin Yates, goldsmith, for exchange of light gold; 33s. 6d. to Kellaway Gwydott, the Chief Butler, to bury Charles Hillier; 5s. to him for roses to put in the linen; 7s. 6d. for 5 ells of linen for oyster-napkins; 29s. for a great candle-stick for the Hall; 3s. for 2 lanterns, one for the entrance to the Hall, and the other for the jakes.

Balance: £5 15s. 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

\* A tray or basket for carrying away utensils, dishes, broken meat, etc. from the table. *Century Dict.*

**1631-2.** Officers for 7 and 8 Charles I, 1631-2.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bishe.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Atkins.

Treasurer : Mr. William Noy, A.G.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denne.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bishe.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Godfrey Copley.

*fo.* 229. Council held on November 3rd, 1631.  
Nineteen Benchers present, including William Noy,  
Attorney General.\*

Sir Henry Compton agrees that the Attorney General may have the use of all his lodgings in Lincoln's Inn, and that he [Compton] will use the Attorney's present chamber.

*fo.* 230. Council held on November 22nd, 1631.  
Twenty-two Benchers present.

*fo.* 231. M<sup>r</sup> Reynolds need not be present this next vacation, but he must provide a deputy.

*fo.* 246. Council held on January 24th, 1632.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Roger Capell, an Utter Barrister, has leave to be out of commons without forfeiture until Michaelmas Term next, "by reason of his sickness, and that he doth intend to go to the Bath the next spring."

Council held on January 31st, 1632.

Twenty Benchers present.

[A lengthy Order for the payment of commons, and the duties of the Steward and Chief Butler in that behalf.]

*fo.* 247. Thomas Bynn is appointed Porter. He shall have a roll of 6d. a year from each Fellow.

*fo.* 248. Council held on February 7th, 1632.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Silvanus Wood, John Mansell, Thomas Estcourt, John Whitinge, Jasper Manwood, and William Randoll. To be published at the next moot, saving the antiquity of Adam Washington.

\* Appointed Oct. 27, 1631.

Council held on the Feast of SS. Philip and James *fo.* 249.  
[May 1], 1632.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Sherfield [and four other Benchers] are intreated to search amongst the evidences of this House what conveyances have bene formerly made of the inheritans of this House by the Bishoppes of Chichester, and to whome the said conveyances were made, and of how much of this House."

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wetherell, Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford,\* was chosen to be Preacher. M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre and M<sup>r</sup> Hackwell are to confer with him about it. [This item is struck out].

Council held on May 8th, 1632.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Wetherell has refused to accept the office of Preacher, the Order for his appointment is therefore declared void. [This item is struck out.]

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bish, the Reader last Lent, "had att his table att dynner and supper during the tyme of his Reading, openly in the Hall, flesh served in; and because yt is against the ancient Orders and customes of this House for any Reader in Lent to have flesh openly att his table," M<sup>r</sup> Bish is fined £10.

Council held on June 5th, 1632.

*fo.* 250.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

"Whereas by former Orders of this House everie gentleman of this Societie that desired to bee admitted into the Librarie should, before his admittance, eyther give a booke of the value of tenn shillinges or tenne shillinges in money to be bestowed in bookes; and by the said Orders every gentleman was to paye every terme xijd. towards the wages of the Librarie Keeper;—It is nowe ordered that every gentleman of this Society shall hereafter only pay sixe pence everie terme towards the said wages, and bee admitted into the said Librarie freely, without giving the said booke or tenne shillinges, they performinge the other Orders concerninge the said Librarie."

M<sup>r</sup> Shuttleworth, Benchers, and M<sup>r</sup> Webbe and M<sup>r</sup> Dodge, *fo.* 251. Barristers, "are desired to surveye all the bookes in the Librarie, to see if any of them bee wantinge or defaced."

---

\* He took his M.A. in 1625, and his B.D. May 9, 1632; licensed to preach, 1633. Wood, (*Fasti*, 466) says that he was eminent for his knowledge of Greek, and wrote *Radices Linguae Græcæ*, which was published in one edition of Rider's *Dictionary*.



"At this Counsell, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Carrell, late of Exceter Colledge in Oxford, is chosen to bee the Preacher of this House, and hee is to preach forenoone and afternoone every Sunday in the yeare \* ; for which hee is allowed by the House yearlie fowre score pounds, to be payd him by the Steward of this House for the tyme being, by equall payments att the end of everie terme, the first payment to begin att the end of this terme ; and this to bee raised by a Rolle every terme, accordinge to a former Order heretofore made upon the eleccion of Master Reynolds, Preacher ; † and hee is to have the chamber which M<sup>r</sup> Reynolds had. And M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyre and M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson, twoe of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, are intreated to conferre with him about yt, and to returne his aunswere to the rest of the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench att the next Counsell." ‡

fo. 252. Council held on June 19th, 1632.  
Twelve Benchers present.

fo. 253. Sir Edward Clarke, Knight, one of the Benchers, has agreed to accept payment of £100 in satisfaction of the bond of £150 due to him by the House, and has delivered up the bond to be cancelled.

fo. 254. Council held on October 11th, 1632.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

§ Richard Ducke, Barrister, son and heir of Nicholas Ducke, deceased, sometime a Bencher, is admitted into the chamber, with a garret belonging to it, two stories high, "in the Field Gate Court, next the Kytchin Garden," which was in the disposition of the House by the death of Richard Waltham, late a Bencher.

fo. 255. Thomas Bennett, late servant to Edward Unwyn, deceased, late Steward of this House, and formerly servant to Dionis Shakerley, deceased, formerly Steward, petitions for the place of Steward ; he offers five sureties. He is appointed, subject to the approval of the sureties by the Bench. He and his sureties must give bonds of £200 each.

\* Compare this with the appointments of the last two Preachers, *ante*, pp. 234, 277.

† See *ante*, p. 278.

‡ Edward Reynolds, the late Preacher, resigned on being appointed to the Rectory of Bramston, Northants, in 1631. He was consecrated Bishop of Norwich, Jan. 13, 1661 ; died, 1676. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

§ Red Book I, fo. 154.

Council held on October 16th, 1632.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Ambrose Prewet, Adam Washington, Thomas Bendishe, William Talcot, Richard Raynsford, and William Gibbs ; with a saving of the antiquity of Ambrose Prewet, to be published at the first moot after All Saints next.

" Upon the petition of M<sup>r</sup> Mootham and others, whoe have houses and backsides in Holborne adjoyning upon the brick wall of this House, and have heretofore erected divers outhouses upon and adjoyning upon the said wall, to the annoyance of this House, and are nowe willing to give content to this House and to build hereafter noe outhouses that may bee any annoyance to this House"; —the Under-Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Chambers, is requested to report.

Accounts of William Noye, Esq., Attorney General, the *fo.* 260.  
Treasurer, from Nov. 28th, 1631, to Nov. 29th, 1632.

Receipts: £943 6s. 5½d. Including £192 10s. for admissions; £313 6s. 8d. for admissions to chambers; £54 12s., surplus of the Preacher's Roll from the beginning of Easter Term, 1631, to the end of Trinity Term last, beyond the £20 a term paid to the Preacher; £17 15s. 4d. surplus of the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls in Michaelmas Term, 1631, and Hilary Term, 1632, beyond £11 6s. 8d. allowed; £6 9s. 2½d. from Edward Unwyn, the late Steward, and Thomas Bennett, the present Steward, for emendals this year; 40s. from M<sup>r</sup> Simon Flaxmer, the Principal of Thavies Inn,\* for one year's rent.

Payments: £813 os. 5d. Including £3 5s. 2d. for renewing the lead-pipes of the Chapel which were stolen, and for repairing the sink; 5s. for two wooden cases to keep the lead-pipes of the Chapel from damage; 20s. to William Griffen, the Chief Cook, for burying Elizabeth Waker, a poor woman lately in the kitchen; 7s. 4d. for digging holes for the posts near the bowling-green†; £5 10s. 10d. for making the posts round the large part of the bowling-green [*spheristerium*] and for the timber; 25s. 6d. for a seat in the walks, near the terrace; £3 5s. 8d. for a large seat at the north side of the bowling-green; 10s. for a parchment book for admissions; 9s. 6d. for rushes, and for a line for the little bell of the Chapel, and for napkins; 20s. for wine for the Revels in Hilary Term; £12 13s. to Kellaway Gwydott, the Chief Butler, for apparels during the 6 weeks that the office of Steward was vacant by the death of Edward Unwyn.

Balance: £129 10s. 0¾d. [*sic*].

\* New this year.

† *Spherificerium*; a word not given by Ducange. Perhaps a mistake for *spheristerium*, a bowling-green; see *ante*, p. 121.

1632-3. Officers for 8 and 9 Charles I, 1632-3.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> William Eyre.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Saunderson.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Francis Bedingfield.

fo. 256.

Council held on November 13th, 1632.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

John Dent and Robert Castle ; to be published at the next moot.

"Upon the petition of Anne Hewes, a poore, aged and distressed widdow, whoe hath for the space of almost fyfty yeares dwelt in a little house adjoyning upon the walles of Lincolne's Inne, nere the Turne Stile, and part of the said house standing upon the wall of Lincolne's Inne,—It is ordered that the structure made upon the said walle shall contynewe during the life of the said Anne, shee inhabiting and dwelling therein ; and after her decease, this House will then take further order therein concerning the same."

fo. 257.

M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson\* "is desired to digest into some good forme the particulers of his survey of the nusances by the occupyers of the tenementes in Holborne w<sup>ch</sup> joyne to the wall of the Walkes next Holborne ; and to make some speciall entry *in perpetuam rei memoriam* of the quantity of the soyle and ground belonging to this House on the outside of the said wall, all along from the house of the Antelop, next Chauncery Lane, unto the lane of the Turne Stile."

fo. 279.

Council held on January 29th, 1633.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Upon a petition exhibited by Thomas Clements, John Allen, John Chadwell, William Sewster, John Cole, and Richard Chadwell, to y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Bench, shewing that they have been questioned for a late misdemeano<sup>r</sup> by them comitted against y<sup>e</sup> gentlemen of Lincoln's Inne, and comitted prisoners to his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> gaole of Newgate, and, after three weekes imprisonmente there, bayled out to appear at y<sup>e</sup> Kinge's Bench Barre, and are there prosecuted in y<sup>e</sup> Crowne Office for y<sup>e</sup> said offence ; And upon the said

\* He was joined with Mr. Chambers in the survey by order of Oct. 30 ; see *ante*, p. 305.



petitioners' humble acknowledgement in y<sup>t</sup> their petition of their rash offence in contesting with y<sup>e</sup> gentlemen of this Societie, the said petitioners thereby entreating y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Bench in comiseracion of their estate to take upon themselves y<sup>e</sup> finall censuring and determinacion of their said cause, they willinglie submitting themselves to undergoe such punishment as y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Bench shall inflict upon them." The Treasurer and two other Benchers are requested to report.

Council held on February 5th, 1633.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

\*On the petition of M<sup>r</sup> John Collins, "one of y<sup>e</sup> most ancient Utter Barristers of this House, it hath pleased y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, out of their speciall favo<sup>r</sup> towards y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> Collins in regard of his great antiquitie,† and long continuance in commons in this House," that M<sup>r</sup> John Lewys, a gentleman of the Society, shall be admitted to Collyn's chamber "in y<sup>e</sup> Dyall Court in y<sup>e</sup> Dyall Rowe, one storie high," on payment of 10 groats to the Treasurer. M<sup>r</sup> Collins is admitted to the cockloft at the west end of the Chapel, without paying any fee.

\*M<sup>r</sup> William Chadwell is admitted to part of a chamber "in y<sup>e</sup> Field Gate Courte in y<sup>e</sup> Kitchin Garden Rowe in y<sup>e</sup> second staircase."

Council held on May 14th, 1633.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

fo. 280.

"At this Counsell was read his Matie's most gracious letter, directed to the Benchers and other the Chiefe Officers of Lincoln's Inne, and in the last Lent Reading by the then Lent Reader, and other such Benchers and Chief Officers of this House as then attended the said Reading, with all humble reverence received, and with all willing obedience embraced and obeyed. And for a further testimonie of their earnest desire that the gracious contentes of the same letter should in all succeeding tymes with like willing obedience be herafter embraced and obeyed,—It was ordered that the contentes of the said letter should bee entred amongst the records of this House in the Blacke Booke thereof. The tenor wherof is as followeth :—

\* Red Book I, fo. 158.

† John Collyn or Collyns of Essex was adm. Jan. 26, 1587, and called to the Bar in 1594 (*ante*, p. 35). Another John Collyn or Collyns was adm. Oct. 15, 1571, and called in 1580 (Vol. I, p. 416.)

fo. 281.

"CHARLES R.

"Trustie and welbeloved, we greet you well. Wheras according to sundrie good lawes and auncient constitutions of this our Realme, we have published our Proclamacion for the due observation of Lent, and for the restraint of killing and eating of flesh during the same, w<sup>ch</sup>, in regard of our royall comandement, and in that it tends soe much to the publicke good both for maintenance of navigation and fishing, and for increase of provisions of flesh, though wee doubt not but all our subjectes, not ill affected to Government, will readilie and willinglie obey, and, most of all, those of yo<sup>r</sup> Societies, w<sup>ch</sup>, consisting chieffie of such as professe the Lawe, ought to be most forward and exemplarie in yielding conformitie thereunto.

"Nevertheles, because we have observed that one of y<sup>e</sup> Readinges in yo<sup>r</sup> House usuallie falls in this tyme of Lent, and that they are of late growen to an excesse of entertainment and charge, much beyond that of former times, which we wish reformed, and because this ill custome may traine with it a libertie of transgressing this our strict comandement for observacion of Lent, and become of verie ill consequence in opening a way to others to use the like licentiousnes, w<sup>ch</sup> we will by no meanes indure.

"We have therfore thought fitt in our princelie care of you, and to prevent these inconveniences, to lett you knowe that wee expect extraordinarie diligence from you in causing our said Proclamacion to be strictlie observed in that House during this tyme of Reading and the rest of the Lent, and likewise at other tymes of Reading uppon anie fasting and fish dayes whatsoever; And that you returne us a true accompt herof, both now and hereafter, from time to time, that so in case of disorder wee may take such course for punishing the offenders as may answeere the haynousnes of so high a contempt.

"Given under our Signet at our Pallace of Westm<sup>r</sup>, the eighteenth day of March, in the eighth year of our Raigne."

Thavies Inn :—

The election of Simon Flexmere, gentleman, as Principal, is ratified and confirmed. Leave is given for a new building according to the following details sent by the said Principal, viz :—"fower chambers in length, three stories high, w<sup>th</sup> one chimney and two studies to everie chamber, and two wings of three chambers at each end; everie chamber in length twentie foot and in bredth eighteen foot, with convenient lightes to everie chamber and studdie; abutting in length north and south, and sideways east and west." For this building a rent of 26s. 8d. must be paid to Lincoln's Inn.

Call to the Bench :

fo. 282.

M<sup>r</sup> Godfrey Copley, M<sup>r</sup> John Clerke, M<sup>r</sup> John Harrington, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Creshield, M<sup>r</sup> William Lenthall, M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Rigby, and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mason ; to be published at the next moot.

Council held on May 23rd, 1633.

Twenty-seven Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Ayloffe, Mathew Hadd, Lancelot Lake, Nicholas Ansell, Clement Harby, Oliver Raymond, John Dyckens, George Horner, Edward Heron, James Metcalfe, Henry Maxey, Giles Eyre, Robert Ashton, John Worledge, Thomas Darcy, John Dorney, Richard Estcourt, Arthur Owen, Robert Doyle and Edward Clerke. "Such of them as are or shall bee any tyme this terme full seaven yeares of continuance" shall be published at the next moot, and the remainder at the first moot next term. All the above, and all hereafter called to the Bar, must bring in their moots within a year after call, or they shall lose the benefit of their call.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Pickerell, M.A. of Cambridge, is chosen Chaplain and Reader of Divine Service, in place of M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Sherman, who has been preferred to a benefice.\* He shall have all such allowances as M<sup>r</sup> Sherman had, and shall lodge in the same chamber.

M<sup>r</sup> James Mills sends a petition as to the pretended debt to Sir William Sidley, which was formerly petitioned for by Captain Judd.† The petition is rejected.

Council held on May 28th, 1633.

fo. 283.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Petition of Keilway Guidott, Chief Butler, executor of Dyonise Shakerley, the late Steward, in trust during the minority of his child, and asking for the payment of £77 10s. 2d. for apparels still due. Ordered that it shall be paid.

M<sup>r</sup> Denne, a Bencher, and M<sup>r</sup> Chambers and M<sup>r</sup> Size, are appointed to survey the books of the Library, and to report.

Council held on July 2nd, 1633.

Twenty Benchers present.

‡ M<sup>r</sup> Matthew Halle [Hale] is admitted into part of a chamber in Garden Court, Garden Row, the first stair-case, one story high.

\* Mr. Sherman was instituted to the Rectory of Lee, Kent, March 29th, 1633. He rebuilt the Rectory house in 1636, which was pulled down in 1866. He died Oct. 5th, 1654, and was buried in the church. Drake. *Hund. of Blackheath*.

† See *ante*, p. 284.

‡ Red Book I, fo. 161.



fo. 285. Council held on July 10th, 1633.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

fo. 286. "At this Counsell the six Holborne men that hadd exhibited their petition to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench at a former Counsell,\* . . . being all personallie present, did their make an humble recognition and acknowledgement of their great offence in that late barbarous outrage committed by them against the gentlemen of this House; and declaring themselves to be heartilie sorrie for the same, w<sup>th</sup> humble praiers and entreatie did crave pardon of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench and the rest of the gentlemen of this Societie for that their barbarous offence and misdemeano<sup>r</sup>, seriously promising and protesting never to offend in the like kind hereafter."

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Shephard, an Utter Barrister of this House, who is generallie thought and conceived by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench not to have delt fairlie, nor with that respect towards the good of this House, as became him, being a member of this Societie and a Magistrate in the Commonwealth, to have done, in that late barbarous outrage of Holborne men against this House namlye, in seeking to pacifie the rage and furie of that rude and barbarous incensed multitude, but rather, by some violent speeches of his, of ill sence and construccion, to have ministred fuell unto the fire of their mutinous humours"—shall be called before the Benchers to answer in the matter.

Council held on October 17th, 1633.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Haddes is discharged from his Double Reading.  
Fine £10.

Whereas it is M<sup>r</sup> Ughtred Shuttleworth's turn to Read next Lent, and he has not attended this Council, nor given any intimation what he purposes to do; and he, "liveing in remote and unknowne parts,"† has absented himself for a long time. The Benchers consider it a great neglect and one that ought not to go unpunished; "they, therefore, preferring the publicke good and government of this House before the particuler respects of anie one man's person, though not without great grieve to cutt off from themselves a member so well esteemed of and so much respected by them, have therefore ordered that the said M<sup>r</sup> Shuttleworth shall bee putt from the Bench, and shall no longer reteyne nor hold the place of a Bencher of this House." His fine shall be further considered.

\* See *ante*, p. 306.

† Gawthorp, co. Lancaster.

"Att this Counsell, upon the motion of M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson, *fo.* 289.\*  
nowe Treasurer, It is ordered that in the two winter termes of  
S<sup>t</sup> Michaell and of S<sup>t</sup> Hillarie, Morning Prayers shall not beginne  
at six of the clocke in the morning, as heer of late they have  
done, which makes the said prayers, by reason of the cold winter  
mornings, to bee lesse frequented by the gentlemen of this House,  
and speciallie by those of the elder sort, then otherwise they  
would bee, as it is conceived; but that the said Morning Prayers  
shall hereafter in the said two winter termes beginne at seaven of  
the clocke in the morning, according to the ancient course and  
custome used in this House; and that in the two other termes  
the present course of beginning the same Morning Prayers at six  
of the clocke, shall be still continued."

Accounts of Thomas Saunderson, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 294.  
Nov. 28th, 1632, to Nov. 28th, 1633.

Receipts: £576 13s. 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Including £40 15s., surplus of  
the Preacher's Roll; £2 17s. 6d., surplus of the Parson's Roll;  
£10 14s. 6d., surplus of the Gardener's Roll; £17 16s., surplus of  
the Musicians' and Collier's Rolls; £25 from Thomas Bennet, the  
Steward, for emendals.

Payments: £520 12s. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Including 12s. 6d. for making a  
place for the minstrels in the Hall last Christmas; 6s. for the  
exchange of a silver bowl; 25s. for iron-work about the Lord's  
Table in the Chapel; 4s. for paving about the well in the kitchen  
and for digging and opening the well in the Great Court†; 4s. 8d.  
for digging sand in the walks for repairing the brick wall there;  
£3 6s. for bricks for the same: [many other small payments for  
the wall]; 13s. for three brass candlesticks for the Chapel;  
£13 16s. 6d. to the smith for 10 lattices for the Chapel‡; £30 6s. 8d.  
for repairing the "bartlements" [*sic*] of the Great Gate with  
freestone; 27s. for wine for the Revels in Hilary Term; 14s. for  
wine for the Benchers and dancers [*tripudiatore*s].

Balance: £56 1s. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.

Officers for 9 and 10 Charles I, 1633-4.

1633-4.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Godfrey Copley.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> John Clerke.

Treasurer: Sir Edward Clerke.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Sherfield.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Godfrey Copley.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Erasmus Earle.

\* Follows 286; an error of numbering.

† See *ante*, p. 236.

‡ Translation doubtful. *Transenna*, a grating or lattice. Perhaps to rail in  
the space under the Chapel, or perhaps to protect the windows of the Chapel.  
The number presents a difficulty, as there were only eight windows.



fo. 290.

Council held on November 7th, 1633.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

"Uppon a motion and proposition, signified and commended unto the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench at this Counsell from sundrie Benchers of the fower severall Houses of the Innes of Courte at their late meeting and conference, that a Maske should some time this winter be presented unto his Ma<sup>tie</sup> from the said four Howses and Societies of the Innes of Courte and in their name,—the motion was by the said M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench unanimouslie consented unto and approved, as a matter fitt now at this tyme to bee putt in execution and perfourmed. And therefore M<sup>r</sup> William Hackwill, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, M<sup>r</sup> John Herne, one of the Utter Barristers of this House, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stile, one of the gentlemen of this House under the Barre, are desired to treat with such gentlemen of the other three Houses as shall be therunto appointed, and, together with them, to take order concerning all such matters as to them in their discretions shall seeme necessarie or expedient for the setting forth and perfourming of the said Maske."

Council held on November 14th, 1633.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill's report of what has been agreed upon by the several committees with regard to the Masque:—

fo. 291.

"That the proportion of moneys fitt to be expended uppon the said Maske was 2,400li., to be raised by fower equal contributions or parts out of the said fower Houses." Towards this sum it is now agreed that every Bencher and Associate shall give £6, every Barrister of seven years' standing £3, every Barrister under that standing £2, every Student £1. These sums shall be put in charge this term. No gentleman in commons this term or any time within twelve months (except the four Maskers and their twenty-five assistants, and students first admitted to the House after this term, who are exempt from the said charge) shall go out of commons until he has paid or taken order for payment. M<sup>r</sup> John Green, a Bencher, is appointed Treasurer for the Masque.

"M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Estcourt, M<sup>r</sup> of the Revells, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Herne and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stiles are desired to treat with all such gent. as by them shall be thought fitt to bee employed in the said Maske, and to certifie their names to M<sup>r</sup> Hackwill."

Council held on November 19th, 1633.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

It appears that the late election of M<sup>r</sup> Williams, Utter Barrister of this House, as Reader of Thavies Inn for next year,



was procured "by the false reports and factious speeches and behaviour of one M<sup>r</sup> Harrold, one of the Ancients of that House." The election is hereby declared void, and a Reader must be elected from the list sent by the Benchers. The Principal and Ancients of Thavies Inn are ordered to suspend M<sup>r</sup> Harrold "for such his factious behaviour and carriage, being *fo.* 292. further accumulated with his bold and malapert speeches at this Counsell."

Council held on January 27th, 1634.

*fo.* 304.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell a letter rec<sup>d</sup> by some of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench in the last vacation from the Right Reverend Father in God, William, Lord Bishop of London, written by him by the commandement of the King to the Benchers and other the gentlemen and Fellowes of this House, was read; the tenor wherof was ordered to be registred in the Blacke Booke. And upon signification made to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench that the Preacher and Chapleyn of this House had in the last vacation conformed themselves to such orders of the Church as in the said letter are conteyned, It is further ordered that notice shall from time to time hereafter be given to such as shall come to be Preachers or Chapleins of this House, of the contents of the said letter, to the intent that they should in like manner conforme themselves to the same orders of the Church.

"The tenor of the said letter is as followeth :—

"Salutem in Xpo.

"After my heartie comendacions, etc. His Ma<sup>tie</sup>,—uppon report made unto him by the Lords after the late hearing of the differences between the two worthie Societies of the Temples and the M<sup>\*</sup>  there, having taken into consideracion not onelie the present busines of the Master and his maintenance, but that also which more generallie concernes both himselfe and his government, aswell in ecclesiasticall as temporall affaires; and apprehending well of how great consequence it is that such churchmen as serve in those and the like places should not onelie bee learned and able to preach well, but discreet also and obedient to all those ecclesiasticall lawes and constitutions which by authoritie are settled in this Church and Kingdome, because verie many of the gentrie spend some part of their time in one or other of the Innes of Court, and afterwards returning to live and governe as Justices of Peace or otherwise in their severall

\* Dr. Micklethwait.

countries, there guide themselves according to such principles as in those places are infused into them ; and that therefore it will much and verie generallie concerne the state both of Church and Kingdome that the Preachers in those Houses be both conformable men and verie well grounded in their professions,—hath commanded me, attending on him this day at White Hall, to signifie unto you that although he will not infringe any of the just and ancient priuiledges of yo<sup>r</sup> House, nor suffer any other to doe it, nor have me to write this as by anie ordinarie jurisdiction of mine, intromitting myself there, yet he doth by me expresslye require that you which are of that Societie doe presentlie take order that the Minister or Curate which serves in yo<sup>r</sup> House doe on everie Sunday and holiday both morning and evening in his surplice and hood read the whole entier service before the sermon, according as it is ordered in the Common Prayer Booke, w<sup>th</sup>out cutting of or transposing any part therof ; and that the Preacher likewise doe conteyne himselfe within the boundes of the doctrine and discipline of y<sup>e</sup> Church of England, and doe also, once at least in everie quarter of the yeare, read the whole diuine service in that place in his surplice and hood, as is before required of the Curate, and in that maner administer the Sacrament of y<sup>e</sup> Lord's Supper, that so his conformitie may likewise appear ; his Ma<sup>tie</sup> being well assured that no one of those Houses will make use of any priueledge against government, ciuill or ecclesiasticall. And  
 fo. 305. last of all, that as often as the place of Curate or Preacher with you shall fall void, you make choice of none which will not be readie to doe in all things as is formerlie expressed.

“So, not doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> fair interpretacion of this my performance of the dutie enjoyned me, or of yo<sup>r</sup> readines to give his Ma<sup>tie</sup> satisfaction in that which is so necessarie for the good both of Church and Kingdome, I leave you and yo<sup>r</sup> worthie Societie to the grace of God, and shall ever rest

“Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loveing friend,

“London House, this

“GUIL : LONDON.

16<sup>th</sup> of December, 1633.”\*

M<sup>r</sup> Wright, a Bencher, agreed to lend £250 for the expenses of the Masque, to be repaid, with £100 for interest, by seven yearly instalments of £50. He has promised that if he shall die within the seven years then the last £50 shall be remitted.

M<sup>r</sup> William Hackwill is chosen Keeper of the Black Book in place of M<sup>r</sup> Sherfield, lately deceased.

\* A draft of this letter from Laud is among the State Papers. *Domestic*, Vol. 254, No. 49.



Council held on February 6th, 1634.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"At this Counsell the coppie of a letter of the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Chamberlaine of the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup> Houshold,\* written to the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England,† was read; wherein his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> most gracious acceptance of the Masque latelie presented unto him from the fower Innes of Courte‡ was declared, with such further demonstration of his many royall favours towards the gentlemen of the Innes of Courte, as by the coppie of the said letter appeareth. And to the intent that an everlasting monument of those his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> most princelie favours towards them might for ever appeare amongst the records of this House, It was ordered that the tenour of the said letter should be registred in the Black Booke. The tenour wherof followeth in these words:—

"My Lord,

"The King is so much taken with the noble entertainment which hath been brought unto him by the gentlemen of the Innes of Courte that, being not satisfyed with the many expressions which he hath hitherto made of his gracious acceptance, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> is further pleased to favour them with a solemne invitacion of one hundred and twentie gentlemen of their companie unto the Masque which is to be danced by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> upon Shrove Tuesday next; And his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath made choice of your Lo<sup>pp</sup> to convey this invitation unto them. Which I assure myself your Lo<sup>pp</sup> will perfourme with that civilitie and grave direccion which may expresse the bountie of his Ma<sup>tie's</sup> intentions. And so I take my leave and rest.

"Whitehall, 5<sup>to</sup> Febr., 1633[4]."

"S<sup>r</sup> Edward Clerke and M<sup>r</sup> William Hakewill, two of the *fo.* 306. Benchers of this House, were desired by the rest of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench that they would be pleased to addresse themselves to the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> Lords, the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England and the Lord Chamberlayne of the King's Ma<sup>tie's</sup> Houshold, and to such other Lords as they in their discretions should think fitt, and to become humble suitors to them in the behalfe of the Benchers and all the other gentlemen of this House, that they would be pleased to extend unto them their noble favours so farre as to præsent unto his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for them and in their names their most

\* Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

† Thomas, Lord Coventry.

‡ On Feb. 2nd. See Appendix.



humble thanks for his most gracious acceptance of the Masque lately præsentèd unto his Ma<sup>tie</sup> from the fower Innes of Courte, and for his many other royall favours expressed unto the said Innes of Courte."

The Attorney General informed the Bench that he had in his chamber £100 which would be lent gratis to the House upon bonds of some of the Bench for the repayment of three yearly instalments of £33 6s. 8d. He declined to give the name of the gentleman "who stood so well affected to this House as to furnish it with moneys in such a tyme of the necessitie therof for the disbursement of moneys, yet the said offer was most kindly accepted of by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, with many thanks to that gentleman, whosoever he bee."

Sir Edward Clerke also lends £100, to be repaid in five yearly instalments of £20. He promised to remit the two last payments if he should die within three years.

"Wheras Sir Robert Rich, Knight, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Chancerie, and a Bencher of this House, was, together with y<sup>e</sup> rest of the Benchers, rated at six pounds towards the presentacion of the Maske from the fower Innes of Court to the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup> and to his royall Consort." As he failed to pay the £6, the Chief Butler was sent to ask him for the money. He refused to pay it, as he was not in commons and had no chambers in the House. The Butler was sent a second time, asking him either to pay or else to come to the next Council and give his reasons. "The said Sir Robert Rich, upon this second intimation, did returne no better answer then formerlie he had done; and instead of coming to this Counsell, as was desired of him, hee sent unto them an unmanerlie letter, which, being opened and read at this Counsell, is as followeth:—

"I have not tyme to come unto yo<sup>u</sup>; but if yo<sup>u</sup> send any of your Bench to come unto me, I will yeeld yo<sup>u</sup> that reason that befitteth mee. And so I rest,

Yours,

6th Feb., 1633."

Robert Rich.

fo. 307. "Upon the reading of this letter consideracion was had by y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Bench of the great affront which they conceived to have been offred by the said Sir Robert Rich, not onelie to themselves but also to the whole government of this House. And further they did call to mind how the said Sir Robert Rich many years sithence was called to the Bench upon his undertakeing, both by himselfe and his friends, to Read, and yet afterwards when he was in his due tyme and course chosen

Reader of this House, hee not onlie refused to perfourme the said Reading but did alsoe refuse to paie that fine which then was imposed uppon him for his contempt aforesaid, and hath ever since persisted in the same contempt, so that the said fine is not yet paid by him.\*

"Uppon consideration of all these matters, the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench with one consent and voice did deem and declare him unworthy to continue any longer a member of this Societie, the governement wherof he hath so openlie contemned; and they doe for the causes and reasons aforesaid, by the Order of this Counsell, expell him this House, further ordering that this present Order shall bee forthwith fixed uppon the skreen in the Hall."†

Council held on February 12th, 1634.

Nineteen Benchers present.

The Attorney General stated that the gentleman who lent the £100, as previously mentioned,‡ is M<sup>r</sup> Edward Wendover, a gentleman of this Society.

Council held on April 24th, 1634.

fo. 308.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> William Prynne, one of the Utter Barresters of this House, on the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of Febr: last was censured in his Ma<sup>ts</sup> High Court of Starr Chamber for the contriveing, frameing, writing, and publishing of an infamous, scurrilous, and seditious booke and libell, by him intituled 'Histrio Mastix, the Player's Scourge and Actor's Tragedie,' being indeed no other then a rayleing invective against his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, his dearest Consort the Queene, the Lords of his Councell, the Magistrates, and the whole present state and governem<sup>t</sup> of the kingdome; conteineinge not only scandalls to all his Ma<sup>ts</sup> people in generall, but alsoe divers incitements of his people to sedition, and to infuse dangerous opinions into them that there are just causes for which they may lay violent hands upon Princes; conteineing alsoe personall aspertions and contumelies of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and excessive rayleing, uncharitable and unchristian censures of all sorts of people except the factious and disobedient contemners of the present governem<sup>t</sup>, who are therein by him commended. For w<sup>ch</sup> said offences it was by the said Hono<sup>ble</sup> Court ordered and decreed that the said William Prynne (being first expelled out of this Societie of Lincolne's Inne) should, beside his fyne and ymprisonm<sup>t</sup>, suffer

\* See *ante*, pp. 211, 217.

† He was restored on Nov. 25th, 1635. See *post*, p. 332.

‡ See *ante*, p. 316.



and undergoe such corporall punishm<sup>t</sup> as in the said sentence is expressed. It is therefore ordered att this Counsell, with an unanimous consent of all the Masters of the Bench now present, that the said William Prynne bee utterly expelled out of this Societie, and hee is expelled out of the same accordinglie. And this Order to bee forthwith fixed upon the skreene in the Hall.”\*

Council held on April 29th, 1634.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Gibbs, Barrister, is put out of commons and fined 40s. for opprobrious and threatening words to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Webb, Barrister, and also for violence done to him “in kicking of him and otherwise,” in Easter week last.

† M<sup>r</sup> John Dodge is admitted into “that part of a chamber in the Garden Court in the Garden Rowe, in the first staire-case, two stories high, late belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Prynne, and now become voyd and in the disposition of this House ; on payment of £45.†

fo. 309.

Council held on May 6th, 1634.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Green, the Treasurer for the late Masque, stated that at least £200 more would be required.

fo. 310.

Council held on June 10th, 1634.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Cæsar Sanderson, Thomas Huxley, Thomas Style, Edward Freshwater, Robert Gawsell, William Briscoe, John Hercie, John Haydon, Jermyn Wright, Thomas Gee, Richard Powell, William Cresheild, John Lewis, John Bucknell, William Ball, Alexander Emerson, James Lewis, Edward Bish and Richard Mason. To be published at the first moot after payment of all duties to the House.

“Upon the report of M<sup>r</sup> Denn, one of the Committees appointed for perusall of the bookes in the Library, that there is there a manuscript of the proceedings in Parliament, 18<sup>o</sup> Jac. [1620-1]§ and divers bookes composed by M<sup>r</sup> Prynne, which the

\* This item is crossed through.

† Red Book I, fo. 165.

‡ It was doubtless this chamber that Prynne, on July 5th, 1633, being then a prisoner in the Tower, obtained leave to visit, “and to take thence such books and papers as were necessary for the better framing of his answer, so as one of the Clerks of the Council went with him to see what notes and books he took.”—State Papers, Domestic, Aug. 20, 1633.

§ This MS. is still preserved ; at some time or other it has been erroneously included in the Hale Collection, and is now numbered “Hale MS. No. 128.”



Committees offered to the consideration of this Counsell whether they weare fitt to be reteined in the Library,—It was ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Prin's bookes might rest in the Library untill the cause depending before the High Commissioners against him concerneinge some passages in some of those bookes weare sentenced, and then his bookes to bee disposed of as this Counsell shall see cause." The question of the Manuscript is referred to a Committee.

Council held on June 17th, 1634.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Kelway Guidott, the Chief Butler, complains "that M<sup>r</sup> George Horner, one of the Utter Barristers of this House, did this day att dinner in the Hall, without any provocation, call him 'knave' and 'double-dealing knave,' saieing that he would prove it." Fined 20s: and put out of commons.

Council held on June 25th, 1634.

*fo. 311.*

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Kellway Guidott, Cheefe Butler, hath license given him to bee absent this next sommer vacation for the recovery of his health."

Council held on October 14th, 1634.

Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sanderson pays £10 for discharge from his Double Reading.

Kelway Guydott has a gift of £10 towards his expenses at Tunbridge Wells, where he went for the recovery of his health.

Council held on October 21st, 1634.

*fo. 312.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill and M<sup>r</sup> Lenthall are desired to attend the two Lord Cheife Justices, and to desire that they would bee pleased to take some order that the streetes on the other side the way, against this House, may be paved."

Accounts of Edward Clearke, Knight, the Treasurer, from *fo. 320.* Nov. 28th, 1633, to Nov. 27th, 1634.

Receipts: £641 11s. 11½d. Including £26 from Thomas Bennett, the Steward, for emendals.

Payments: £483 11s. 4d. Including £16 10s. to the Under-Treasurer; 13s. 4d. to the carpenter for making a stand for the musicians in the Hall last Christmas; 27s. 9d. for a yard and a nail of tawny velvet, at 26s. a yard; 40s. 6d. for buttons and

fringe of gold and linen [?] for the cushion of the pulpit in the Chapel\*; 16s. to Richard Nurse, clockmaker, for new making the clock and for renewing the pivot-holes [*foramina*] of the wheels with brass, and putting it up; 16s. to John Rye, the gardener, for a great stone roller for rolling the walks; 14s. 10d. for candles, wine and coals for the Masque Committees; £4 17s. 6d. to the goldsmith for the exchange of an old bowl for a new bowl for the Benchers.

Balance: £158 os. 7¼d.

1634-5. Officers for 10 and 11 Charles I, 1634-5.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> John Harrington.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mason.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mason.

Keeper of the Black Book: Sir Peter Mutton.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> John Harrington.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> John Eldred.

fo. 313.

Council held on November 4th, 1634.

Twenty-two Benchers present, including Robert Mason, Recorder of London.

fo. 314.

"Upon consideracion of a letter, from the now Lo: B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester,† directed to us the Benchers of this House, whereby his Lo<sup>pp</sup> complaineth of an incroachment of about 18 foote which hee pretends was by this House made in the time of B<sup>pp</sup> Andrewes‡ upon the B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester's land in Chancery Lane, and for a rent of 6 li. 13s. 4d. reserved upon a lease made of this House to M<sup>r</sup> Suliard, 35<sup>o</sup> H. 8<sup>o</sup> by a B<sup>pp</sup> of that Sea, which hee pretendeth to bee arrer to him ever since his comeing to that Sea, amounting in all to 40 li.; claiming alsoe the inheritance of the whole scite of this House, which hee pretendeth to bee the inheritance of that Bishoppricke;—M<sup>r</sup> Powell and M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, having byn formerly comittees in this cause, are intreated to reviewe theire former noates taken heerein, and, if they see cause, one [? once] againe to viewe the evidence of this House," and to report.

Complaint was made by the Pannierman "that James Hitchcocke and Laurence Cole, Benchers' clarks of this House, with divers other of that company, finding him standing by the

\* *Pro fibullis et laciniis de auro et abisso pro pulvino pulpiti.* *Fibulla* for *fibula*; translation doubtful here. In the next item the word is used apparently in the sense of staple, "for a lock, key and *fibulla* for Mr. Sherfield's outer door." *Abissus* is perhaps connected with *byssus*.

† Richard Mountague.

‡ Lancelot Andrews, 1605-1609.

skreene on Sonday night last, did violently drawe him from thence to the pumpe in the Walkes, and would there have pumped him, had hee not been rescued at the place by some of the gent. of this Societie, and that afterwards one of the said clarks did there throwe him downe." The two clerks confessed that the charge was true, "alleadgeing that the Pannyerman, whose duetie it is to keepe cleane that roome where they dyne and sup, had byn so grosly negligent therein that the place was so nastie and offensive to them all that they were driven to forsake it, and cominge downe they happened to meete the Pannyerman at the skreene, whome in their passion they intended to have pumped, the rather because they had beene soe abused once before this terme." They were fined 40s. each.

Upon the reading of a petition of Captain Andrewe Judd to the Privy Council, relating to the sum of £400, which he claims as assignee of the executor of Sir William Sedley, which petition has been sent to us by the Privy Council to know our answer,—It is ordered that the Order made in the same matter in Hilary Term, 4 Charles, shall be copied out and sent to the Council.\* fo. 315.

Council held on November 20th, 1634.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

fo. 316.

The report upon the evidences of the House.

"Upon search and view of the evidences, wee find that Robert [Sherborn], BPP of Chichester, by his Indenture under his hand and seale, bearing date the 6 of December, 27 H. 8, et A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1535, did demise to William Suliard, Esq<sup>r</sup>, all that greate house, called Lincolne's Inne, with all yards, backesides, and gardens thereunto belonging, Habend' for 99 yeeres from S<sup>t</sup> Mich. then last past, with a reservacion of x marks yeerely at the feast of S<sup>t</sup> Mich., which lease was confirmed by the Deane and Chapter, 5<sup>o</sup> Januarij then next followinge. fo. 317.

"Wee find that Richard, BPP of Chichester,† who succeeded Robert, by his Deed Pole under his hand and seale, bearing date 1<sup>o</sup> Julij, 28 H. 8, and a<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1536, did give, graunt, and confirme to W<sup>m</sup> Sulliard, Esq<sup>r</sup>, and Eustace Suliard, the said House, etc., and alsoe a garden, called Cotterell Garden *alias* Conny Garth, Habend' to them and to their heires, to bee holden of the Lord Pryor of S<sup>t</sup> John's of Jerusalem in England and his successors by fealtie only for all manner of services, w<sup>th</sup> warranty against the Abott of Westminster and his successors, and w<sup>th</sup> a letter of

\* See *ante*, pp. 284, 309.

† Richard Sampson, 1536-1543.



Attorney in the same deede to Thomas Houghton, clerke, and John Senow [?], gent., to make livery and seisen accordinglie.

"Wee find that the said B<sup>pp</sup> by his Indenture under his hand and seale, dated 20 Julij the same moneth and yeere the Deed [Poll] beares date, doth acknowledge to have had and received of the said William and Eustace Sulliard the some of 200 li. in full sattisfaccion for the premisses, w<sup>ch</sup> premisses wee\* have lately bargained, sold, given and granted to them and their heires, as will appeare by their deed of feoffment, under w<sup>ch</sup> Indenture there is a memorandum that the houses and gardens on the south side of Lincolne's Inn bee not comprised in my\* bargain, nor any part thereof, but remaine to mee and my successors, saveing to Lincolne's Inne the settinge of ladders and going in with stuffe to repaire the said House of Lincolne's Inne.

"There is a confirmacion from the Dean and Chapter under their seale, and written under the deed of feoffment, which beares date 1<sup>o</sup> Augusti, 1536, which is after the said acquittance for the said 200 li.

"Soe that it appeares plainly the inheritance of the House was conveyed away, as aforesaid, before any rent was due by the aforesaid lease, and it appeares alsoe that the said lease, if not extinguished, did end at S<sup>t</sup> Michael th'Archangel last.

"It appeares further, by viewe of other evidences, that William and Eustace Sulliard were brothers, that William dyes without yssue, and Edward Sulliard, sonne of Eustace, by his deed of feoffment, dated 12<sup>o</sup> Nov., 22<sup>o</sup> Elizabeth [1580], and livery of seisine thereupon, for the consideracion of 520 li., conveyes the same to Richard Kingsmill and all the rest of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench of the House then and to their heires, to the use of them and their heires, and a fine levied by the said Edward Sullyard and Ann his wife, in Hillary Term after, to the same Feoffees, and declared by Indenture to bee to those uses.

"Touching the incroachment which the now B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester doth pretend to bee made by this House when they builded on the south side of this House, two of us, viz., Henry Denn and Richard Taylor together with William Noye, now deceased, † were present when Lancelott Andrewes, then B<sup>p</sup> of Chichester, ‡ came to this House to view the laieing of the foundation of the said building, and S<sup>r</sup> Henry Hobart, then Attorney Generall and one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, then was present with the

\* The report is here quoting from the documents.

† Noye died August 9th, 1634.

‡ 1605-1609.

said B<sup>p</sup>, and they both together viewed the same, and had witnesses produced then, at which time the said B<sup>p</sup> received full satisfaccion that this House by theire foundation did not encroach upon any his possessions adjoyneing, and soe went away satisfied. And this view was made by the said B<sup>p</sup> in the yeere 1607, or neere thereabouts.

Henry Denn,  
W<sup>m</sup> Powell,  
Rich. Taylor."

Council held on November 25th, 1634.

*fo. 318.*

Twenty-one Benchers present.

All the evidences of the House not already entered in the Leger Booke\* shall be forthwith entered and examined.

Council held on November 27th, 1634.

*fo. 319.*

Nineteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that a lease bee forthwith made of the House of Thavis Inne by the now surviving feoffees of this House, to M<sup>r</sup> Humfry Chambers, Sub-Treasurer, to trie our title to that House, and to evict the possessors thereof."

Some order shall be taken "for the due answearing of the surplusage of the Preacher's Roll, Chapleyn's Roll, Gardener's Roll and Musike Roll" by the Steward.

Council held on January 29th, 1635.

*fo. 330.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

†Mr. Robert Mason, Recorder of London, is admitted to the chambers and lodgings late M<sup>r</sup> Noy's, on the surrender of his present chamber, without paying any fine.

†M<sup>r</sup> William Lenthall is admitted to the chamber in Garden Court, Garden Row, the third stair-case, one story high, now M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mason's, on the surrender of his present chamber, without paying any fine.

Council held on February 5th, 1635.

*fo. 331.*

Twenty-three Benchers present.

Five marks shall be paid to Thomas Hoskins, "sometimes an officer in this House, a prisoner in the common prison of the King's Bench," for his relief.

\* A chartulary ; no doubt the book ordered in 1581 ; see Vol. I, pp. 421, 432.

† Red Book I, fo. 169.

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Recorder of London [Robert Mason], now Treasurer of this House, presented a letter, to him directed, from the Bi<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester, together with a case therein inclosed, whereby he pretendeth a title to this House," the Recorder is desired to frame an answer to it.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Evan Seys is admitted to part of a chamber "in the Gate House Court in the Hall-end Rowe, two storyes high, next adjoyning to the south end of the Hall," late one of the chambers of M<sup>r</sup> Noy, A.G. Fine £35.

*fo. 332.* Council held on February 12th, 1635.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

"Such parte of Chancery Lane as belongeth to this House shalbee paved this Lent Vacation."

A letter in answer to the Bishop of Chichester, drawn by M<sup>r</sup> Recorder [Mason], was approved and sent.

Keilway Guidott, the Chief Butler, being "much troubled with the infirmitie of the stone," has leave of absence for this next vacation.

\*Sir Richard Younge, Knight and Baronet,† a Fellow of the House, is admitted to three parts of two chambers where the Hamper [Hanaper] Office is now kept, on paying £15.

Council held on April 21st, 1635.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo. 333.* An inquiry shall be made into "divers greate misdemeanors comitted by some of the gent. of this Societie in the last Readinge, by takeinge away of meate by vyolence from M<sup>r</sup> Reader's men, and in strikeing them."

"Upon information given to this Counsell that M<sup>r</sup> Nichols, one of the gent. of this House, this last vacation came into the Hall in meale time in a scarlett or redd coate, and satt him downe upon the forme towards the upper end of the table next to the Barr table; and, being admonished by a Butler sent unto him from the Barr messe to departe out of the Hall, did within the Hall strike the said Butler; and did otherwise misdemeane himselfe in a very disorderly manner towards the gent. of the Barr messe; and useth oftentimes to come into the Hall at meales with a sword under his gowne." He must attend the next Council.

"Upon relacion made by M<sup>r</sup> Recorder that hee had receaved a letter from the Lo. Arch B<sup>pp</sup> of Canterbury that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> was pleased to heere the cause betweene this House and the B<sup>pp</sup> of

\* Red Book I, fo. 170.

† One of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber.



Chichester some time in the next Michaelmas Terme, M<sup>r</sup> Recorder is entreated to signifie unto his Grace that wee shalbee ready in all obedience to attend his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, at such time in Michaelmas terme as his Ma<sup>tie</sup> shalbee pleased to assigne, wee having convenient notice of the day and place. And such of the Benchers as have any way byn ymployed in this cause, are entreated to meete in the meane time, and prepare the cause for mainetenance of the title of this House against the B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester."

Thomas Bennett, the Steward, petitions for some extra allowance, "by reason of the greate prises and scarsitie of beefe and mutton"; "for that whereas the House alloweth him but xvj<sup>d</sup> for a loyne of mutton and ij<sup>s</sup> for a stone of beefe, from Easter untill the end of Trinitie Terme, he cannott buy mutton under xvij<sup>d</sup> the loyne and beefe not under ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> the stone, and that hee is enforced sometimes to give more." The matter shall be considered.

Council held on April 28th, 1635.

fo. 335.

Twenty Benchers present.

With regard to the Steward's petition, It is ordered that he shall have an Aid Roll of 6d. a week from every gentleman of the House, Benchers included, who has been or shall be in commons between last Easter and the end of Trinity Term, in addition to the ordinary payments for commons.

Council held on April 30th, 1635.

fo. 336.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Humfry Nichols is fined £3 for his misdemeanor, and shall be out of commons until payment. He must also "make a submissive acknowledgement at the Bench table end of his said offences."\*

The Benchers' clerks desire "some farther allowance for the bettering of their commons." It shall be considered.

Council held on May 5th, 1635.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

"Whereas divers gent. of this Societie have of late presumed to come into the Hall in coates or cloakes and not in gownes, and have soe taken their commons, contrary to the auntient and laudable custome and usage of this House. For the preventing of the like disorder heereafter, It is ordered that yf from henceforth any gent. of this Societie shall in meale times come into the Hall with any other upper garment then a gowne, hee shalbee *ipso facto* suspended from being a member of this Societie."

\* See *ante*, p. 324.

fo. 337. Council held on May 11th, 1635.  
Twenty-one Benchers present.

The feoffment must be renewed, "in respect there are but few of the old feoffees liveinge."

fo. 338. Council held on June 4th, 1635.  
Twenty-three Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Pickaringe [*sic*], the [Divinity] Reader is ill. The gentleman provided by him as a substitute shall continue to act until M<sup>r</sup> Pickaringe's recovery, or further order.

The commons of the Benchers' clerks are increased from 20d. to 3s. a week, "and the Steward is to provide for them halfe commons, and serve them therewith on the flesh days; and for the more orderly service, the clerks are allwaies to sitt in messe by 4 and 4."

fo. 339. "Att this Counsell it is ordered that from henceforth no Attorney or Comon Solliciter bee admitted into this House; and yf any gent. shall after his admittance become an Attorney or Comon Solliciter, his admittance then to bee voyd *ipso facto*."

Council held on June 9th, 1635.

Twenty-four Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Cressy, one of the old feoffees, is now a Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland,\* a deed of release shall be sent over for execution by him.

fo. 340. Council held on June 11th, 1635.  
Twenty-one Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Love is expelled the Society; first, for thrusting himself into the chamber, late M<sup>r</sup> Recorder's, to which M<sup>r</sup> Lenthall had been admitted, and for refusing to remove out of it, and for disobedience to several orders made in the matter; secondly, for his insolent and peremptory manner at this Council, and for saying that certain Benchers had affirmed upon their credits what they would not justify upon their oaths; and lastly, for that he "did lately strike and beate the Porter, under the Chappell (within consecrated ground), and together with two others, being Utter Barresters of this House, did by vyolence draw the said Porter to the Pumpe, and there did pumpe him."

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Heron, Utter Barrister, is put out of commons and fined £5 for helping M<sup>r</sup> Love "in the pumpeing of the Porter," and for boasting and glorying in it at this Council.

---

\* Appointed 1633.

Call to the Bar :

Robert Bysse, William Ley, Francis Harding, Edmund Lenthall, John Clench, Thomas Boteler, Richard Mansuer, Thomas Beverley and William Glascock ; to be published at the next moot.

fo. 34<sup>I</sup>

Council held on June 17th, 1635.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

The Steward's Aid Roll of 6d. a week shall be continued until Michaelmas Term, on account of the extraordinary price of beef and mutton.\*

" Whereas on Satterday last, the 13th of this instant June, fo. 342. divers of the young gent. of this Societie, to the number of 20 at the least, (haveinge formerly, as it seemeth, confederated themselves), did, upon warninge given by a greate noyse made by the breakinge of a pott in the Hall in dinner time, suddenly drawe themselves into a company and rush upp to the Bench table, and thereby M<sup>r</sup> [Isaac] Coe and M<sup>r</sup> [Augustine] Garland, theire spoakesmen, did in a bould manner expostulate with the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench touching theire puttinge M<sup>r</sup> Edward Heron out of commons and fyneinge of him ; demaundinge of them what reasons moved them soe to doe, and urginge and pressinge them to restore M<sup>r</sup> Heron againe, and to give them theire present answeare thereunto. But beinge reprehended by the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench sittinge in the upper messe, to whom they addressed themselves, for theire comeing upp in that rude manner, and being answered by them that they would take time to consider of theire demaunds, one of them replied that then they would give them time. After which the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench called a Counsell to bee presentlie warned to bee held after supper, and gave present order that five or six of those gent., who had beene most forward in that action, should bee warned to appeare before the Counsell, with an expresse direccion that noe more should come in but such as were warned. Nevertheles, divers of those who were not warned did presse in, and then alsoe (as they had before donn in the Hall) did, with greate earnestnes in a very bould manner, urge and require the Counsell to restore M<sup>r</sup> Heron into commons, and to take off his fine. To which, when they were answered by the Counsell that they would take time to consider thereof, they replied thereunto that they were not satisfied with that answeare, but did expect and require a present resolution to theire demaund, which though the Counsell tould

\* See ante, p. 325.



them they could not then give them, (it being growne soe late and a business of soe greate ymportance), yeat they would not departe out of the Counsell Chamber till all or most of the Counsell were risen and gonn.

“Shortlie after which time there ensued a notorious misdeameanor comitted in the Hall, by breaking the Bench table, tressells and formes, and by removeing parte of the bench itselfe from the wall, and in tearinge the lyneings from the bench and the formes. Of which great disorder the Lordes the Judges takeinge notice, it pleased the Lord Cheife Justice of the King's Bench\* to send a messenger to the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench as they sate at supper in the Hall on Monday following, wishing them to cause 4 or 5 of those gent. who came upp to the Bench in that disorderly manner, to bee warned to appeare before his Lo<sup>pp</sup> and some other of the Judges at Serjeants' Inne in Fleete Streete, on Wednesday followinge, in the afternoone. Whereupon the said M<sup>r</sup> Coe, M<sup>r</sup> Garland and alsoe M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Selwood, being warned, did accordingly appeare before his Lo<sup>pp</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Barron Denham, and M<sup>r</sup> Justice Joanes,† then sittinge in the Hall of that House; and the said gent. being fully heard what they could saie in their owne defence, it pleased his Lo<sup>pp</sup> and the said other Judges to send to this House for M<sup>r</sup> Recorder of London with some others of the Bench presently to attend them. Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, M<sup>r</sup> Wandesford, M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson, M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill and M<sup>r</sup> Glanville, did forthwith repaire unto their Lo<sup>pps</sup>, and at their first comeing it pleased his Lo<sup>pp</sup> to tell them that before their comeinge they had heard the gent. fully what they could saie for themselves, and they had out of their owne mouthes confessed matter enough against themselves, yeat they required M<sup>r</sup> Recorder to relate unto them the whole facte, which after M<sup>r</sup> Recorder had donn, M<sup>r</sup> Heron, who attended without, was alsoe sent for in, and was heard at lardge what hee could say in his owne defence. After which, M<sup>r</sup> Recorder and the said other Benchers weare suitors to their Lo<sup>pps</sup> that their censures upon the said gent. might not bee with severitie, soe as it might worke a reformacion. Whereupon his Lo<sup>pp</sup> was pleased to declare that their offence tended to the distruction of the government of the Inns of Court, and it was soe notorious and publicke, that it required a publicke and exemplary punishment, without which a reformacion would not ensue; and therefore his Lo<sup>pp</sup> comitted the said M<sup>r</sup> Heron, M<sup>r</sup> Coe, M<sup>r</sup> Garland and M<sup>r</sup> Selwood to the prison of the King's Bench, there to remaine till they should find good baile for their

\* Sir John Bramston.

† John Denham and William Jones, both formerly of Lincoln's Inn.

apparance in the King's Bench the beginning of the next terme, *fo.* 343. and to bee of good behaviour in the meane time. Which course, his Lo<sup>pp</sup> declared to bee taken with them only for the preservacion of the publicke peace and good behaviour, but directed the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench there present to proceed farther against the said delinquents, and other theire confederates, in such sorte as they, in the ordinary course of theire owne governement within theire House, should thinke fitt; and wished alsoe that further inquiry should bee made of all others as were actors in the said misdemeanors."

At this Council M<sup>r</sup> Coe, M<sup>r</sup> Garland, M<sup>r</sup> Selwood, M<sup>r</sup> Adrian Scroope, M<sup>r</sup> George Southcott and M<sup>r</sup> Jame Medhop, are all suspended the Society accordingly.

Council held on October 13th, 1635.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denn is discharged of his Double Reading; fine £10.

The Steward's Aid Roll of 6d. a week is continued till the end of the term, owing to the continued high prices.

Ordered "that M<sup>r</sup> Lane, the Prince's Attorney,\* and M<sup>r</sup> Calthrope, the Queene's Sollicitor, shalbee attended on and retained of Counsell for this House, for the mainetaineing of theire title to the same against the B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester." A Committee is appointed to peruse the evidences of the House, "and to prepare breviatts for instructinge of Counsell."

Accounts of Robert Mason, Recorder of London, the *fo.* 350. Treasurer, from Nov. 27th, 1634, to Nov. 26th, 1635.

Receipts: £790 6s. 11¼d.

Payments: £671 18s. 10d. Including £229 6s. 8d. on account of principal and interest due on loans to the House; 26s. 8d. for cleaning out the lead gutters of the House after a great snow-storm; 28s. to certain strangers for helping to put out a great fire at the west end of the Chapel, and 20s. to the servants of the Inn on the same occasion; 23s. 4d. to the plasterer for repairs to the chamber of M<sup>r</sup> John Collins, which was burnt; 3s. for repairing the lock of M<sup>r</sup> Dickins' chamber, which was broken open on that occasion; £8 11s. to M<sup>r</sup> Pikaring [or

\* Richard Lane, of the Middle Temple, so appointed 1634. He was afterwards Chief Baron, 1644, and Lord Keeper, 1645.



Pickarell, the Chaplain] for a Book of Common Prayer \*; £5 for a new table for the Masters of the Bench†, and £3 12s. for covering their seats in the Hall; 5s. 6d. for a copy of a record out of the Rolls; 8s. for a pair of gold scales [for money?]; £4 15s. 8d. to Kellaway Gwydot for his expenses about the Bishop of Chichester's business; £37 2s. 6d. to M<sup>r</sup> Gerrard, the goldsmith, for two great silver flagons [*lagena*] for the Chapel, weighing 135 ounces‡; £3 2s. to M<sup>r</sup> Butler for renovating the arms of the Benchers in the Chapel windows; £60 18s. to Thomas Bennet, the Steward, on account of the apparels this year.

Balance: £118 8s. 1¼d.

**1635-6.** Officers for 11 and 12 Charles I, 1635-6.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Cresheild.

Autumn Reader: No Reading.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Henry Denn.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> John Wakering.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Cresheild.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Charles Goare. M<sup>r</sup> John Baber.

*fo.* 344. Council held on November 4th, 1635.  
Twenty-two Benchers present.

*fo.* 345. The six gentlemen who were suspended in Trinity Term last§ for their serious misdemeanours, have sent in a very humble and submissive petition. On the motion of M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, the suspension of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Selwood, M<sup>r</sup> Augustine Garland, and M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Coo, is discharged; "for that they three, accordinge to the Order and custome of this House in like cases, have severally visited and sollicitated all the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench for their favours; which the other three have not as yett donn, whose suspention is therefore still to stand in force. But the said three gent. soe restored may not presume to take theire commons in the Hall till they have attended M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, and made theire due acknowledgement to him, and from him received such admonition as hee shall thinke fitt to give them."

\* This volume is still preserved in the Library. The binding is adorned with eight large silver corner-plates, engraved with half-length figures of SS. Bartholomew, James, Mathias, and Thomas, on the front, and SS. Philip, Jacobus Minor, Andrew and Peter, on the back. In the centre of each cover is a large oval plate, engraved with the arms of Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, and an Earl's coronet. The clasps have small, full-length figures of the four Evangelists, with their emblems. Apparently there is no hall-mark.

† See *ante*, p. 328.

‡ 5s. 6d. per ounce.

§ See *ante*, p. 329.



Council held on November 10th, 1635.

Twenty-four Benchers present.

"It is ordered that the Committees appointed for the frameing of breviatts for the defence of the title of this House against the claime of the B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester, together with the Committees for the renewinge of the feoffment, shall alsoe take into their consideration what course is best to be taken by this House against Thavis Inn, aswell touchinge their refusall to pay the rent latly encreased upon them by this House, as alsoe touchinge their faileinge to keepe commons the last sommer vacation, whereby there was a faile of Readinge in that House."

Council held on November 17th, 1635.

*fo. 346.*

Twenty-seven Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Robert Cordell, Master of Arts, is chosen Chapleine and Reader of Divine Service in this House in the place of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Pickarell," with all the usual allowances, and M<sup>r</sup> Pickarell's chamber.

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Recorder informed the Counsell that hee had received notice that the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath beene pleased to appoint on Monday next to heere the cause betweene the B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester and this House,—It is thereupon ordered and this Counsell doth desire that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill, M<sup>r</sup> Taylor and M<sup>r</sup> Glanville, fower of the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, should attend his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in that cause." *fo. 347.*

Council held on November 19th, 1635.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Love is re-admitted to the Society on his humble submission, etc. Fine £5.\*

Council held on November 25th, 1635.

*fo. 348.*

Twenty-three Benchers present.

"Whereas by the antient custome of this House (agreable with the Orders of all the other Houses of Court) no Fellowe of this Societie ought to prosecute suite or bee of Counsell against any Bencher of this House, without first acquaintinge the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench with the same, and leave from them in that behalfe obteyned; Forasmuch as M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Andrewes, one of the Utter Barresters of this House, was of Counsell in the frameing and preferringe of an Informacion in the Excheq<sup>r</sup> Chamber and puttinge his hand thereunto, wherein M<sup>r</sup> Recorder of London, one of the Ma<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench of this House, is chardged with divers crimes and misdemeanours, and thereby much scandaled, and

\* See *ante*, p. 326.

yeat is made no partie to the same ; And whereas alsoe the said  
*fo.* 349. M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes did publickly at the Barr behaue himselfe uncivilly  
 towards M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, as was now affirmed by some of the Ma<sup>rs</sup>  
 of the Bench then and there present, and in particuler told  
 M<sup>r</sup> Recorder hee did cavill with him. For which misdemeanours,  
 the said M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes, beinge convented before this Counsell, hee  
 did avowe and justifie the said acts.—It is therefore ordered that  
 the said M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes bee suspended from being a member of this  
 Societie, and this table will att the next Counsell consider of some  
 further proceedinge against him.”

Sir Robert Rich, who was formerly expelled the Society,\*  
 is now, with one free and general consent of all the Benchers  
 now present, restored to his former estate and degree.

The Steward's Aid Roll† is continued until next term, “in  
 respect of the deerenes of victualls.”

BOOK VIII.

Council held on January 28th, 1636.

*fo.* 361.‡

Nineteen Benchers present.

“The Report and Relacion in writinge presented by William  
 Hackwill, Richard Tayler and John Glanvile, three of the M<sup>rs</sup> of  
 the Bench, att this Counsell, concerninge the matters and passages  
 att the hearinge before the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup> touching the title of this  
 Howse, and nowe entred as followeth, viz. :—

“Vicesimo tertio die Novembris, Anno undecimo Caroli  
 Regis, Annoque Domini 1635.

“A summarie report made by William Hackwill, Richard  
 Taylor and John Glanvile, Esquires, of the cause betwene the  
 Reverend Father in God, Richard, Lord B<sup>pp</sup> of Chichester, and  
 the Societie of Lincolne's Inne, heard by his Ma<sup>tye</sup> att Whitehall  
 in the Withdrawinge Roome next the Bedchamber, in the presence  
 of the Lord Arch B<sup>pp</sup> of Canterbury,§ Lord Privie Seale,|| th'  
 Earle of Monmouth,¶ the Lord Cottington,\*\* Sir Thomas  
 Edmonds, Treasurer of the Howshould, Sir Thomas Jermyne, Vice-  
 Chamberlyne, Secretary Cooke†† and Secretary Wyndebanck.‡‡

“The Bishopp, after he had kneeled down to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> sittinge  
 in a Chaire of State, and given thancks to his Ma<sup>tye</sup> for his grace

\* See *ante*, p. 316.

† See *ante*, p. 325.

‡ The numbering is continued from Book VII.

§ William Laud.

|| Henry Montagu, 1st Earl of Manchester.

¶ Robert Carey, 1st Earl.

\*\* Francis Cottington, 1st Baron ; Chancellor of the Exchequer.

†† Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

‡‡ Sir Francis Windebank, Secretary of State.



and favour to his Church in hearing of his cause upon his petition, did enter into a discourse, wherein hee did intimate the over-increase of lawyers in these tymes, vouching a transcript of King Edward the first to John de Mettingham, his Cheife Justice, that seaven-score lawyers were sufficient for this whole kingdome; And also that the lawyers of Lincolne's Inne were not incorporate, neither by Act of Parliament nor by any Letters Pattents from the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup>; And made an appologie for his not havinge Councell to pleade his cause, inasmuch as he himselfe had spent some time in reading of the bookes of the lawe, and would nowe invade upon their profession, as some of them had done upon his.\*

1. "First, he did insist upon an incrochement, in the late buildinges of the south parte of Lincolne's Inne, to the quantitie of fortie foote, upon his possessions, and did severall times vouche M<sup>r</sup> Glanvile to justifie that the same had bene acknowledged by some of the lawyers of Lincolne's Inne.

"M<sup>r</sup> Glanvile, hearing himselfe soe often named, presented himselfe to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, offering to speake upon oath, if his Ma<sup>tie</sup> pleased. And it being answered him that the Kinge would beleeve him without an oath, and his Ma<sup>tie</sup> sayinge 'Speak, M<sup>r</sup> Glanvile,' hee did in expresse termes denye what my Lord Bishopp affirmed therein. And then M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, [Robert Mason], nowe deceased, shewed that Lancelott [Andrews], late Lord B<sup>pp</sup>, came in person when the foundation of those buildings (wherein the incrochement was supposed) were in layinge, and Sir Henry Hobart, then Attorney Generall to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s father, did meete him, and ancient old men were examined in their presence, and hee was satisfied noe wronge was done, and offerred the testimonye herein of Sir Frauncis Kynaston, his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s servant, and of M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, then present.

"His Ma<sup>tie</sup> thought not fitt to insist upon an incrochement, the Petition conteyninge a title to the whole, using these words, 'That was a poore thinge and upon the Bye,'† directinge the Bishopp to goe on to the matter."

2. "Secondlie, the Bishopp did shewe that hee did paie First Fruits to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> proporcionablye as hee did for other of his possessions, and made a narrative of his tyle:—That Raphe de

\* Perhaps an allusion to Donne is intended.

† *I.e.*, of minor importance.



*fo. 362.* Nova villa, his predicesor, sometymes Chancellor of England, did obteyne from King Henrye the Third parte of that which is now Lincolne's Inne, and three gardens, neere a streete then called 'New Streete', after 'Chanceler Lane', and now 'Chancery Lane', whereof one of them was of the same side the Rolls is, the other two of the west side of the Lane; that the said Raphe de Nova villa, his predicesor, did build his Howse there, and there he lived and there hee died; and that he settled or left those possessions to his Sea successive, as he did certeine howses neere Newgate to the Deane and Chapter of Chichester; and that which is now called 'Lincolne's Inne' was called 'Chichester Howse', and that some of his predicesors did lye there; and divers of his predicesors had made leases to the Benchers of Lincolne's Inne, and reserved rent, and lodgings in the Howse when they should repayre to London aboute their owne busines or his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s affaires; and that in the time of Henry the Seaventh, a lease was made by his predicesor unto Frauncis Syliard, a Bencher of Lincolne's Inne, and father of William Syliard, which continewed untill the time of the lease made by Robert Sherborne, one of his predicesors, to the said William Syliard in vicesimo septimo Henrici Octavi, for nynetic and nine yeres, under the yerelie rent of six pounds, thirteene shillings and fower pennce, the which lease did end att Michaelmas, one thowsand, six hundred, thirtie and fower.

"His Ma<sup>tie</sup> was pleased to saie that hee had told a smooth tale, and willed M<sup>r</sup> Recorder not to insist upon what hee had prepared, but to acknowledge what was right and to contradict what was not.

"M<sup>r</sup> Recorder did not denye, but acknowledge, the tittle of the Bishopp's predicesors to the Howse, and insisted upon the lease of Robert Sherborne, his predicesor, to William Syliard for nynetic nyne yeres, and of the Deede of Graunt of the inheritance thereof unto the said William Syliard and Eustace, his brother, and to their heires, bearing date, primo die Julij, and confirmed by the Deane and Chapter under their seale primo Augusti followinge, both of them beinge produced under seale; and alsoe insisted upon the longe continewed possession.

"His Ma<sup>tye</sup> was pleased to saie that if there were not a right, then the antiquitie of the possession was the longer continewance of a wronge.

1. "First the Bishopp in his reply did acknowledge that he did not till then thinck the Deane and Chapter had confirmed the Deede of Graunt of the inheritance made by Richard Sampson, his predicesor.

2. "Secondlye, hee made a discourse that his predicesor with the consent of his Deane and Chapter could not alien before the Statute in prejudice of succession, and insisted upon the auctoritie of my Lord Cooke in his 'Institutes,' and in the Bishopp of Winchester's cause, and upon Bracton, affirminge his estate in trust, and they could not be barred who were not *in rerum natura*.

3. "And made mencion of the strange qualitie and nature, as he termed it, of Richard Sampson, (his predicesor, that made the graunte), that he was in his beginning the Chaplyn to Robert Sherborne, his predicesor, and by this meanes was raised to be Deane of the Chappell to King Henrye the Eighth, and to be Deane of Windsor. And when Robert Sherborne, his old M<sup>r</sup>, was nyntie two yeres old, he procured King Henry the Eighth to write his letters to him to resigne his Bishopwrick, and to content himselfe with fower hundred poundes per annum, and so procured to himselfe the Bishopwricke; and then made what hast he could to make awaie the possessions thereof to William Syliard and to Eustace, his brother, then one of the Ushers of King Henry the 8th Bedchamber, and, as is likelye, in some requitall for being a meanes to helpe him to his Bishoppwricke.

"M<sup>r</sup> Recorder begann his answeare w<sup>th</sup> a wishe that my Lord Bishopp had had Councell, for they would not have insisted upon the premisses. And beginninge to declare what y<sup>e</sup> comon lawe was touchinge a Bishopp's alienacion with the consent of the Deane and Chapter, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> interrupted him, and directinge himselfe to the Bishopp said, 'If the lawe had bene as you saie, what then needed my father's statute\* whereby they are respayned'? but did blame the Bishopp that did make the alienacion.

"The Bishopp did not move or insist upon the pointe of the inabilitie of his predicesor to make the deede of the graunt of inheritance dated primo Julij, his restitution of temporalities beinge quarto Julii, before he was putt in mynde thereof by my Lord Privie Seale. His Ma<sup>tie</sup> using these words—'This is the strongest argument I see yett, my Lord; I am afraide all your other will disceive yow if this hold not.'

"To which M<sup>r</sup> Recorder aunsweared that it should be presumed to be delivered after the fowrth of Julij, and the rather because it is usuall to putt in the dates of deeds when they are written and ingrossed; and it is a comon course to ante-date deedes, and not to post-date them; and the two hundred pounds

\* 1 James I, cap 3. An Act against the diminution of the possessions of Archbishopricks and Bishopricks, and for avoiding the dilapidations of the same.



fo. 363. which was to be paied, being a valuable consideration for a revercion upon soe longe a lease, was not paied untill the twentieth of Julij, as appeares by the indenture betweene the Bishopp and William and Eustace Syliard; and by reason of the longe continewed possession it should be soe presumed. And shewed how longe continewed possession was not onlie favoured by our Lawe, but by the Civill and Cannon Lawe, and that with them there was *tempus antiquum* (as thirtie yeres), where *extrinseca* should be presumed, and *tempus antiquissimum*, (as one hundred yeres), where *intrinseca* should be presumed.

"His M<sup>tye</sup> seeminge att the first not to be fullye satisfied with this answere, M<sup>r</sup> Recorder did further aunswere that Richard Sampson, whoe made the Deede of Graunt of the inheritance, was elected Bishopp, and had the Royall assent, and was consecrated undecimo Junij, before primo Julij when the deede beares date. And the inheritance of the lands of the Bishopwrick were vested in him before the restitution of the temporalities. And albeit the Bishopp could not make a feoffment to execute livery before restitution, because of the King's possession, yett here it did passe by waie of graunt of revercion and attornment, beinge made to William Syliard, the lessee, and to his brother Eustace, and their heires.

"His Ma<sup>tye</sup> thereupon delivered his opinion that the conveyance was good, because, when he had the Royall assent and was consecrate, hee was full parson.

"The Lord Privie Seale, havinge our Deede of Graunt of inheritance in his hands, after perusall thereof, did object (in the behalfe of the Bishopp) that in the same there was a Letter of Attorney to deliver seisen, and therefore the intencion was to passe by feoffement.

"His Ma<sup>tye</sup> readilie made answeare therunto '*Abundantia bonorum non nocet.*'

"My Lord's Grace of Canterburie declared himselfe that the deede might well be delivered after the date.

"His Ma<sup>tye</sup>, being fullie satisfied in y<sup>e</sup> former points insisted upon, directinge himselfe to M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, saied, 'But what saie yow to the payment of First Fruits, and his beinge assessed in my bookes?'

"To which M<sup>r</sup> Recorder answered that the First Fruits being settled by Commissions, and retorned into th' Eschequer, are not altered or apporcioned, unlesse it be in case when the

---

\* Probably the so-called "King's Books" or *Liber Valorum*, containing extracts from the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, which was made when the First Fruits were vested in the Crown by Stat. 26 Hen. VIII, c. 3. See *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, i, 294.



alienacion is made to the Crowne, but not when it is made to a subject ; and that that was the constant course of the Eschequer. Wherewith his Ma<sup>tie</sup> was satisfied, and rose out of his chaire.

" Nevertheles, my Lord Bishopp informed his Ma<sup>tye</sup> of two titles that his Ma<sup>tye</sup> had to Lincolne's Inne.

" The first that the Frier Preachers had first a howse in New Streete given them by Hugh de Birch,\* beinge that which the lawyers of Lincolne's Inne nowe hold ; and they beinge translated thence by Robert Kilwarbe,† the Archbishopp, to a place near Baynard's Castle, nowe called Blackfriars, their house came to Henry Lacye, Earle of Lincolne ; whose sonne beinge drowned in a well att Denbie Castle, Alice, his daughter, one of the greatest heires and greatest wantons of the kingdome, was married to Thomas Plantaginet, Earle of Lancaster. Allbeit shee had fower husbands, yett had noe issue, shee conferred her estate to Henrique, her husband's brother, whose daughter was married to John of Gant ; and soe with the possessions of the Earledome of Lancaster the same [*i.e.* the Inn] is come to the Crowne.

" Secondlie, he shewed a paper crossed, purportinge that Richard Sampson, primo Julij, vicesimo octavo Hen : octavi [1536], (the very daie of y<sup>e</sup> date of the graunt of the Inheritance to William Syliard and Eustace), had made a graunt of the same unto the then King's Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

" His Ma<sup>ties</sup> aunsweare to him was, ' If yow thincke it be of any validitie, give it to my Attorney.'

" Att the last, my Lord Bish<sup>pp</sup> made a sewte to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> :— Inasmuch [as] Lincolne's Inne was in auncient time the London house of his prediccursors, and they had formerlye more houses in London then all the Bishopps of England,—one of which was alsoe swallowed in the buildinge of Somersett House, as this was by the lawyers,— and this was worth fifteene hundred pounds by the yere,—that therefore he might have lodgings allowed him in the house of Lincolne's Inne, the Bishopps of his Sea not haveinge a howse in London wherein to hide his head.

" M<sup>r</sup> Recorder saied that his Lord<sup>p</sup> looked upon Lincolne's Inne, not as it was when it came from his Sea, but as it was att this time improved ; affirminge that fortie thousand pownds had bene bestowed upon it since y<sup>e</sup> tyme.

\* Probably an error for Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, said to have been a great benefactor to the Black Friars. He was buried in their church in Holborn, 1243. There does not appear to be any authority, however, for the statement that he gave them the site of their house in Holborn.

† Robert Kilwardby, Archbp. of Canterbury. The migration took place in 1276.

"His Ma<sup>tye</sup> demaunded, 'Have yow ever allowed any Bishopp lodgings'? The which was denyed by us.

"His Ma<sup>tye</sup> withdrew himselfe into his bedd chamber; and my Lord Bishopp, goeing into the Gallery, staying there a good space with M<sup>r</sup> Recorder and M<sup>r</sup> Glanvill, declared himselfe in these termes:—'*Liberavi animam meam*; my successors should not blame me for not takeinge care of the right of the Church'; and seemed satisfied with his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s determynacion."

fo. 364.

Council held on February 4th, 1636.

Twenty-three Benchers present.

The Steward's Aid Roll is continued until the first Council of next term, "the tyme of Lente onelye excepted."<sup>\*</sup>

All newly-elected Benchers must attend the Readings and serve their vacations, as by the Orders of the House they ought to do, on pain of paying £4 for each default. This has lately been much neglected.

fo. 365.

Call to the Bar:

Nicholas Love, "upon the mocion and earnest request of M<sup>r</sup> Lenthall;" to be published at the next moot.

Council held on February 9th, 1636.

Twenty-three Benchers present.

[A long report by five Benchers on the expenditure and waste in the Buttery and Kitchin, and the number of servants].

"Wee thinke it fittinge y<sup>t</sup> the second or third Buttler, upon every of those dayes on which there are breakfasts in the Hall, doe deliver bread and beere att the Buttery-hatch, for the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench and Associates onelye."

There are seven men and two women employed in the Kitchin; the number should be reduced to six men and one woman, as formerly.

Only Benchers and Associates ought to have breakfasts sent to their chambers.

fo. 366.

The marriage of under-officers is a cause of great expense; only the Steward, the Chief-Butler, the Chief-Cooke, and the Pannierman should be "admitted to have wives." Only unmarried men shall in future be chosen as under-officers, and if they get married, they shall be dismissed.

The report was approved and confirmed.

---

<sup>\*</sup> The Aid Roll was continued from term to term until Michaelmas, 1639; *post*, fo. 444.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> John Herne, M<sup>r</sup> Erasmus Earle, M<sup>r</sup> Charles Gore, M<sup>r</sup> Charles Jones, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tempest ; to be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Talbott is called to be an Associate of the Bench, on payment of £30.

Council held on February 11th, 1636.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Bowne ; to be published at the first moot next term.

*fo. 367.*

Council held on May 10th, 1636.

Twenty-seven Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Charles Gore, lately called to the Bench, is discharged of his call, without fine, "by reason of his great impotencye of bodie since fallen on him to performe that place." He is also discharged of the Pensionership.

M<sup>r</sup> John Baber is elected Pensioner.

"Evening Prayer shall beginn on the Sondayes att two of y<sup>e</sup> clock in the afternoone ; and the Porter to take speciall care in this time of contagion and infeccion not to permitt woemen or children to come into the Chapell."

Council held on May 17th, 1636.

Thirty Benchers present.

*fo. 368.*

"To avoide inconvenyences this tyme of contagion and infeccion, It is ordered that Morninge Prayer on the Sondayes shall begin att eight of the clock."

Call to the Bar :

Edward Harris, William Basill, Henry Adderley, William Poulton, Christopher Eggleton, Wadham Windham, John Marshe, Mathew Hale, William Nevill, Robert Anderson, Samuel Gookyn, Thomas Hart, John Dormer, John Vernon, Robert Cutts, William Foxwist, Richard Barnard, Robert Greene, William Page, John Cartwright, Augustine Wingfield, William Jones senior, Thomas Jones, Francis Butler, Francis Mussendyne, John Delavale, William Jones junior, Thomas Harris and Thomas Escourt. Those of full seven years standing shall be published forthwith, the remainder in Michaelmas Term. They must pay £5 apiece before publication.



The inhabitants of Lincoln's Inn Grange and others have complained of the nuisance caused by the slaughter-houses there; three Benchers are requested to attend before the Lords of the Council on Wednesday next at the Star Chamber, and inform them thereof.

fo. 369.

Council held on May 24th, 1636.

Twenty Benchers present.

Report as to "what is fitt to be done in those partes of the newe buildinges intended to be raised by M<sup>r</sup> William Price, a member of this Societie, and one of the Groomes of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Privie Chamber, where the auncient Inne, called y<sup>e</sup> Antelope, latelye stood, att the upper end of Chauncery Lane, at the end of our garden . . . We find y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Price hath left the three foote of ground without our wall, w<sup>ch</sup> aunciently belongeth unto us, upon the south side of his foundations, and two foote of his owne next unto ours; whereof he intendeth to make some use for the ease and conveniencye of those his tenements there to be erected, yett without any annoyance to our walkes or wall; for which he is content to paie us [five shillings\*] a yerelye rent by way of acknowledgment of our right to our ground he useth. His desire is and by our favour he purposeth to make three clerestory lights in his stairecases to ech of his six tenements, of six inches apeece in breadth and twelve in length; "and those to be glassed and kept closed." These windows, if made, shall be altered or stopped up hereafter if the Inn think fit; "and that he undertake that none of his tenants throwe water or any noisome matter out of those loope lights, or otherwise, to blemishe or impaire the wall; and that he colour his newe buildinges outside towards our garden walkes with blew and redd diamond worke, and soe mainteine them." He may "build upon our wall, soe farr as his tenements extend, three foote above his tenements' pentises, and to mainteine it from time to time."

All of which is agreed to at this Council, and the yearly rent fixed at 12d.

WILL<sup>m</sup> PRYCE.†

Subscribed in the presence of me,

John Wakeringe,†

C. N. Libri."‡

\* Struck out.

† These are autographs. See two petitions from Pryce to the Council, relating to these buildings; State Papers, 1636-7, pp. 520, 541; and an Order thereon, made Sept. 29, 1637.

‡ *Custos Nigri Libri*.

Call to the Bar :

John South ; to be published in convenient time.

The new feoffments, having been executed, shall be deposited *fo.* 370. in the evidence chest.

Council held on May 30th, 1636.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

[Provision is made at considerable length for the safe-keeping of the Inn "in the time of the breaking up of commons, which is like to happen by y<sup>e</sup> visitacion of the plague." The Chaplain [M<sup>r</sup> Cordell] and seven of the servants agree to remain, and to sleep every night within the House ; the Chaplain shall read prayers daily ; no one shall be allowed "into the Howse or walkes *fo.* 371. to walke or plaie" ; the gates shall be kept locked. "And for that it hath bene found an inconvenience heretofore upon the like occasion in the time of sicknes, that the keepinge open of the Office of Pleas in the Excheq<sup>r</sup>, the Hampire [Hannaper] Office, and the Custos Brevium Office, to be very daungerous by reason of many people of all sortes frequentinge and resortinge unto them," the said offices shall all be closed within eight days after the end of Trinity Term, upon due notice given.]

The Summer Reading shall not hold.\* *fo.* 372.

Accounts of Henry Denne, Esq., the Treasurer, from Nov. 26th, *fo.* 377. 1635, to February 13th, 1637.

Receipts : £1,044 17s. 9½d.

Payments : £1,002 15s. 6½d. Including 34s. 4d. to the gardener for 20 lime trees and 25 ash trees ; £3 7s. for 6700 quicksets and 18d. for 100 rose-canes [?] ; 8s. for 8 bushels of hay-seed ; 4s. for digging a grave for Thomas Bing, the late Porter ; £3 1s. 6d. to Buttler for painted glass in the Chapel ; £2 6s. 10d. for elms and 1000 quicksets ; £31 12s. 6d. to Thomas Milward, Richard Cresheild, and Gilbert Boone, Serjeants at Law, in money, purses, and gloves.

Balance : £42 2s. 2½d.

Officers for 12 and 13 Charles I, 1636-7.

1636-7.

Lent Reader : No Reading.

Autumn Reading : No Reading.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Taylor.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> William Lenthall.†

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Roper.

\* On account of the plague, Trinity Term was adjourned and the whole of Michaelmas Term. Southwark and Bartlemas Fairs were prohibited.—Frankland's *Annals*, 477; 478.

† He had been chosen Reader, both in Lent and Autumn.

- fo.* 372. Council held on January 24th, 1637.\*  
Seventeen Benchers present.  
M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe is discharged of his Double Reading.  
Fine, £10.

- fo.* 373. Council held on January 31st, 1637.  
Nineteen Benchers present.  
The Treasurer [Denn] reports a great want of money, both for the expenses of the House and for payments to the officers, because, commons being broken up during the time of infection, no money was collected, on Rolls or otherwise. It was decided to borrow £200.

- Council held on February 7th, 1637.  
Twenty Benchers present.  
*fo.* 374. "M<sup>r</sup> Charles Jones did relate a message sent by him from the Judges, y<sup>t</sup> there should be noe Readings this Lent vacation, because of the infection of the plague; and thereupon it is ordered y<sup>t</sup> this next Lent Readinge shall not hold, nor any attendance to be had in that behalfe."  
M<sup>r</sup> William Lenthall offered to lend £100 gratis until the end of Trinity Term. The offer was kindly accepted.

Council held on February 11th, 1637.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

- Call to the Bar :  
*fo.* 375. "M<sup>r</sup> Ambrose Mannaton, Esq<sup>r</sup>, having bene longe of this Societie,† and a M<sup>r</sup> of the Chauncery Extraordinarye," on the motion of M<sup>r</sup> John Glanville; to be published at the next moot.

- fo.* 390. Council held on May 9th, 1637.  
Fourteen Benchers present.  
"Uppon the petition of Sebastian La Peer to the foure Innes of Court, who was about foure yeares sithence imployed for making the great Maske, and hath disbursed, as hee doth alleadge, xij li. xs. therein, which hee is not yet satisfied." Two Benchers are requested to report.

- fo.* 391. Council held on May 22nd, 1637.  
Sixteen Benchers present, including John Glanville, Serjeant at Law elect.  
"At this Councell the Order of the Lords of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Most Ho<sup>ble</sup> Councell was read, in hec verba :—

\* The first Council since May 30.

† Adm. Nov. 7, 1612.



"At Whitehall, the xix<sup>th</sup> of March, 1636 [-7].

"Present: [The Archbishop of Canterbury and sixteen others].

"Theire Lo<sup>pps</sup> did this day order that when any Serjants or Councillor at Law shall at any tyme come before the board to moove theire Lo<sup>pps</sup> concerning any matter, and shall not weare their gownes, according to theire places—uppon such neglect of any of them, if it bee a Serjant, hee to deposite immediately xxs., and if it bee a Councillor, xs., with the Clarke of the Councill attendant, who is to distribute the same to the poore."

"Uppon the speciall instance and desire of M<sup>r</sup> Serjant Glanvill elect," Ambrose Manaton, Esq., a Master of the Chancery Extraordinary, shall be forthwith published to the Bar,\* and then admitted to be an Associate of the Bench, without payment.

Council held on June 20th, 1637.

Twenty Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Lenthall shall bee discharged of the next Summer *fo.* 393. Reading."

"M<sup>r</sup> Heron, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, was desired to moove the other Innes of Court touching the Masque mony given to the officers of this House for theire paines taking by reason of severall meetings at this House," and to report.

Council held on June 26th, 1637.

Eleven Benchers present.

"Every Bencher that in tearme tyme sitteth in the Hall at dynner or supper with hatts, shall forfeite iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> by way mulcts, to bee demanded and received by the Butler, to the use of the House.

"Every Bencher which shall come so late to dynner in the Hall as after the House clocke hath stricken one, or to supper after the House clocke shall have stricken seaven, shall forfeite iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> to bee in like manner demanded by the Butler."

† M<sup>r</sup> John Eccleston is admitted into a chamber in the second stair of Field Gate Row, Field Gate Court, on payment of £25.

Council held on June 27th, 1637.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Commons shall continue until Saturday fortnight, if 40 remain, and no longer, "consideration being had of the danger of the plague."

*fo.* 394.

\* See his call, *supra*.

† Red Book I, *fo.* 178.

*fo.* 396.

Council held on October 12th, 1637.

Fifteen Benchers present, including Rowland Wandesford,  
Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries.M<sup>r</sup> William Hakewill is discharged of his Double Reading ;  
fine £10.

Council held on October 24th, 1637.

Twelve Benchers present.

The Chief Butler shall make a Roll, and shall collect 1s. 8d.  
from every Fellow of the Society admitted before last term, who  
is now in commons or shall be so any time this twelvemonth,  
"towards the chardge of sending forth from this House M<sup>r</sup> Serjant  
Glanvill."*fo.* 400.Accounts of John Briscoe, Esq., the Treasurer, from  
Feb. 13th, 1637, to Nov. 28th, 1637.Receipts: £670 18s. 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Including £50 collected on the  
Roll for the Serjeant at Law; 40s. from George Horsnell, the  
Principal,\* for the rent of Thavies Inn, and £4 for two years'  
arrears.Payments: £571 19s. 4d. Including £56 3s. 9d. to Thomas  
Bennett, the Steward, on account of the apparels; 12s. 4d. for  
gloves and a purse for Serjeant Glanvill, and £10 given to him;  
8s. for a Prayer Book for the Chapel; 15s. 2d. to John Jeane, the  
smith, for the iron cross on the Chapel; £2 8s. for wine for the  
Benchers and the gentlemen leading the dance.Balance: £98 18s. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.**1637-8.** Officers for 13 and 14 Charles I, 1637-8.Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> William Lenthall.Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Rigby.

Treasurer: Mr. William Hakewill.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Wright.Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> William Lenthall.Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fletcher.*fo.* 397.

Council held on November 7th, 1637.

Eighteen Benchers present.

The Chief Butler shall certify the names of those "that have  
tyme to be called to the Barr."

\* The first time he occurs.

Council held on November 14th, 1637.

Nineteen Benchers present.

The second Butler shall certify "which of the gentlemen who *fo.* 398. desire to bee called to the Barre have receaved the Communion, and when they did receive the same."

Council held on November 23rd, 1637.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"No married man shall bee hereafter admitted to bee an officer in this House, saving the Chief Butler, the Steward, and Chief Cooke [Pannyerman, *added*]; and if any other under-officer shall hereafter marry, then his place shall *ipso facto* become voyd."

Council held on November 28th, 1637.

*fo.* 399.

Eighteen Benchers present.

"The Principall and Fellowes of Thavys Inne shall attend at the first Councell of the next tearme, to shew cause why they should not encrease their rent in regard of their new buildings."

Council held on January 25th, 1638.

*fo.* 408.

Fourteen Benchers present.

"Upon the petition of John Lisle and Robert Griffin, chosen by the gent. of this House to bee their Stewards for Christmas Commons,"—Ordered that they shall be allowed 36s. for the commons of M<sup>r</sup> Cordell, [the Chaplain], who, either personally or by deputy, read service in the Chapel.

M<sup>r</sup> Edwin Ritch, an ancient Utter Barrister, is called to be an Associate of the Bench.

Council held on January 30th, 1638.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar:

*fo.* 409.

Edward Winniffe,\* Francis Morison, John Pierce, Henry Parker, George Daie, Edward Ritch, Richard Browne John, Oliver S<sup>t</sup> John, Robert Beverlie, Thomas Scrivener, John Penrois,† Stephen Jaie, Michael Jones, John Dixwell, Gibbon Goddard, John Cole, Nicholas Chaiter, and Roger Kinge. The twelve seniors to be published at the next moot, and the others next term.

\* *Wyneve* on admission.

† *Penrice* on admission.



Council held on February 6th, 1638.

Fifteen Benchers present.

- fo.* 410. "At this Councell the Principall elect of Thavys Inne, with some Auncients and others of the said House, did in the name of the said House peremptorilye refuse to give to this House any increase of rent, allthoughe they (or some other by their license) have of late yeares erected newe buildings there, to their great advantage." A lease shall be forthwith made to M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey Chambers, the Sub-Treasurer, by the feoffees of this House, to recover possession.

Council held on April 17th, 1638.

Seventeen Benchers present.

- fo.* 411. A Committee is appointed to report on "the buildings begunne or intended by M<sup>r</sup> Newton, or any other, in Lincoln's Inne Fields, and what annoyance or inconvenience may thereby arise or bee to this House," and to draw up a petition to the King.

The Porter, the Under-Butlers and the Pannierman are to enforce the former Order excluding women, children, and persons of mean quality from the Chapel.\*

Council held on April 24th, 1638.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

Kelway Guidot, the Chief Butler, for his good and faithfull service, shall have a lease for 21 years, at the old rent, of the house in Newgate Market, expectant on the expiration or determination of the present lease to M<sup>rs</sup> Compton.

- fo.* 412. Council held on May 1st, 1638.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Two petitions against M<sup>r</sup> Newton's proposed new buildings, one to the King and the other to the Queen, were approved of, and ordered to be ingrossed.

Council held on May 3rd, 1638.

Eighteen Benchers present.

The two petitions are to be presented, and the following persons are to be "solicited" on the subject:—the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, the Earl Marshal, the Lord Privy Seal, the Earl of Dorset, the Lord of Newburgh, the Lord Cottington, the Lord Finch, and M<sup>r</sup> Justice Jones.

---

\* See *ante*, p. 339.

Council held on June 5th, 1638.

fo. 414.

Twenty-one Benchers present.

Ordered "that the King's Ma<sup>ty</sup> letter, concerninge a contribucion towards the repaire of S<sup>t</sup> Paule's Church in London, shalbee openly read in the Hall to the gent. of this Societie." \*

"To the King's Most Excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup>.

"The most humble petition of the Benchers, Barristers and Students of the Society of Lincolne's Inn.

"Your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most loyall and humble subjects of the said Societie,—

"Takeinge notice that there is a greate buildinge intended to bee shortly erected by one William Newton, gent., in the fieldes commonly called Lincolne's Inne Fields, (w<sup>ch</sup> is to consist of at least two and thirtye dwellinge houses, besides coach-houses, stables, backe and outhouses), and beinge assured that if the same should proceede it cannot but turne to their great prejudice, both by deprivinge them of the fresh and open aire, which now they enjoye on that side of their House only, and by annoying them with offensive and unhealthfull savors, and many other inconveniences which cannot but thereby arise, especially in tymes of infeccion, to the great discouragement of your humble Petitioners, disquietinge of their studies, and disheartninge of others to bee heerafter admitted into the said Society. Which great inconveniences, your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s father of most blessed and happie memorie, by the advise of the Lords of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most Ho<sup>ble</sup> Privie Councell, takinge into his royall consideracion and well weighinge the same, did prohibite the erectinge of such buildings there, and some of them beinge begonne were by commaund demolished. And about five yeares past, the said M<sup>r</sup> Newton makinge the like attempt as now (though hee then made proffer of great benefitt to Lincolne's Inne by extablisshinge the inheritance of parte of the Fields upon them), yet such was their sensiblenesse of the said inconveniences, fo. 415. which they found by experience in other buildings then lately erected neare that place, that by the care and providence of your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s late Attorney Generall, M<sup>r</sup> Noye, the same was then prevented, and the dislike of the whole Societie therein made knowne unto the said M<sup>r</sup> Newton :—

"Most humblie beseech your Most Excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup> that out of your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s accustomed and gracious favour to this and all like Societies (who have allwaies bene happie in the royall proteccion), your Ma<sup>ty</sup> would bee graciously pleased to impose your Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s

\* A similar application was made to the other Inns of Court. For a draft of the letter, see State Papers, Domestic, Charles I, cccxc, no. 47.



commaund on the said Newton not to proceede any further in his said attempt, there being as yet no foundation of any buildinge by him laid.

“ And wee, your Ma<sup>ts</sup> most loyall and humble subjects, shall, as otherwise bound, pray for your Ma<sup>ts</sup> prosperous and happie raigne ouer us longe to continue.’

“ To the Queene’s Most Excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

“ The most humble petition of the Benchers, Barristers and Students of the Societie of Lincolne’s Inne.

“ Most humbly sheweth unto your Most Excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> that whereas one William Newton, gent., doth intend shortly to erecte a greate buildinge of two and thirtie dwellinge houses, besides coach-houses, stables and outhouses, in the fieldes adjoyninge to Lincolne’s Inne, on part of the land assured to your Ma<sup>tie</sup> in joynture, w<sup>ch</sup> cannot but bee very prejudiciall to the Petitioners, by deprivinge them of theire free and open ayre, which now they enjoye only from that side of theire House, and by annoyinge them with unwholesome and offensive savors, and other greate inconveniences which such buildings must of necessitie occasion ; which annoyances beinge taken into consideration by our late Sovereigne Lord, Kinge James, of blessed memorie, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> by his royall commaund prohibited any buildinge there, and caused some buildinges there begunne to bee demolished. And your Petitioners have bene informed that her late Ma<sup>tie</sup>, Queene Anne, was pleased to afford her Ma<sup>ts</sup> royall favour to our Societie in this behalfe.

“ The Petitioners doe in all humblenes beseech your Most Excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> to vouchsafe unto them your Ma<sup>ts</sup> gracious and royall favor and proteccion for the restrayninge and prohibitinge of the said buildinge.

“ And they, accordinge to their bounden duties, shall ever pray for all increase of happines unto your royall person.”

*fo.* 416. Council held on October 16th, 1638.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Wakering is discharged of his Double Reading.  
Fine, £10.

*fo.* 417. “ It was ordered that the King’s Ma<sup>ties</sup> letter concerning some contribution to bee made by the Benchers and gentlemen of this Societie towards the repaire of St Paul’s Church in London, should bee entered ; and M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill, M<sup>r</sup> Fettiplace and M<sup>r</sup> Atkins, three of the Masters of the Bench, are desired to conferre with the said gentlemen, and to promote the scope of the letter.”



Council held on October 23rd, 1638.

Twenty Benchers present.

The Steward complains of "his great losse by the ill government of the Cooke in the kitchin." Four Benchers are to inquire and report.

M<sup>r</sup> George Long, Clerk of the Pleas in the Court of Exchequer, *fo.* 418. a gentleman of this House, is called to be an Associate of the Bench, on the motion of Sir Rowland Wandesford, knight.

Sir Rowland Wandesford is chosen Dean of the Chapel and Master of the Library, which places are void by the death of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Eyres.

Accounts of William Hakewill, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 422. Nov. 28th, 1637, to Nov. 28th, 1638.

Receipts: £999 2s. 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Including £135 9s. 6d. from Thomas Bennett, the Steward, for the arrears of the surplus of the various Rolls; £30 from M<sup>r</sup> George Long for his Association to the Bench.

Payments: £810 15s. 9d. Including £135 9s. 6d. to the Steward in part payment of the apparels; £7 8s. 8d. for repairing one of the buttresses [*statumen*] of the Chapel; 10s. for a copy of M<sup>r</sup> Newton's license\*; 10s. for a copy of the decree in the Star Chamber against M<sup>r</sup> Smith; 10s. for writing out the petitions to the King and Queen; 20s. to Keilway Guydott, the Chief Butler, spent by him in prosecuting an indictment for a common nuisance in Fichet's Fields.

Balance: £188 7s. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.

Officers for 14 and 15 Charles I, 1638-9.

1638-9.

Lent Reader: M<sup>r</sup> John Hearne.

Autumn Reader: M<sup>r</sup> Erasmus Earle.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> John Wakering.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> William Powell.

Marshal: M<sup>r</sup> John Hearne.

Pensioner: M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Carleton.

Council held on November 6th, 1638.

*fo.* 418.

Nineteen Benchers present.

† The chamber of M<sup>r</sup> John Dickens, an Utter Barrister, is declared forfeited, and shall be seized and disposed of by the House, partly for his not being in commons, but chiefly for his

\* Newton had license to build 14 dwelling-houses, Sept. 6, 1639. *State Papers, Domestic*, 1639, p. 482, 3.

† Red Book I, *fo.* 187. £20 was received for the Chamber, Nov. 20th, 1638. *Ibid.*, *fo.* 188.

lodging of strangers there, contrary to the Orders of the House. He shall have half the money to be received for it.

*fo.* 419. Council held on November 13th, 1638.

Twenty Benchers present.

William Griffin, the head cook, is discharged, as he is unable to perform the duties of his office by reason of age and infirmity. Thomas Keely, the second cook, is appointed.

Council held on November 20th, 1638.

Twenty-five Benchers present.

Thomas Keeley, the present cook, shall pay £10 every term to William Griffin, the late cook, for life.

*fo.* 420. Joan Edwards petitions for an increase of wages. She and her mother have for about 40 years washed the linen for the Hall and buttery, receiving £9 a year, while now "the prizes of sope and ashes and the charges of house-keeping are farre greater then they were." She shall have £12 a year.

Council held on November 27th, 1638.

Twenty Benchers present.

"A Bill shall bee drawn before the first Counsell of the next terme, to be exhibited into the Court of Equitie, concerning the differences betweene this House, and the House of Thavys Inne." Five Benchers are requested to see to it.

*fo.* 421. The amount to be paid for the Preacher's Roll shall be henceforth only 2s. a term.

*fo.* 432. Council held on January 29th, 1639.

Seventeen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Leonard Ward, Richard Crosby, Isaac Coo, John Denham, William Milward, James Searle, Richard Graves, Augustine Garland, Harbotle Jenks, John Greene, William Domwill, Morton Briggs, Robert Milward, Richard Wynne, Thomas Modiford, Richard Pell, John Buttry, William Godolphin, Henry Browne John, Francis Coke, and Thomas Heydon. To be published on Monday next, except Mr Buttry, who shall be published on Friday next, and the last four, who shall be published next term.

Council held on February 5th, 1639.

Nineteen Benchers present.

John Bennett, brother and administrator to Thomas Bennett, deceased, the late Steward, petitions that the large sums still due for commons may be paid to him. Ordered accordingly.

Council held on May 2nd, 1639.

fo. 435.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Keilway Guydott, the Chief Butler, is appointed Steward ; fo. 436.  
he shall have all allowances that Thomas Bennett had, and in addition £30 a year out of the surplusage of the Rolls of the House (if there shall be so much) ; he shall be allowed 2s. for every stone of beef and 16d. for every loin of mutton, throughout the whole year ; but if the present high prices of meat shall fall, then these allowances shall abate. He must enter into the usual bond, and find sureties. His request to be allowed to have the fees he now receives from admittances to chambers, shall be considered.

Council held on May 16th, 1639.

fo. 437.

Eighteen Benchers present.

“ Uppon the relation and reporte of M<sup>r</sup> William Hakewill, y<sup>t</sup> he beinge uppon some occasion to attend Sir John Finch, Knight, Cheife Justice of the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s Court of Common Pleas, that the sayd Cheife Justice told the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill that hee, the sayd Cheife Justice, and other Referrees, had considered touching the buildings that M<sup>r</sup> Newton did intend in Lyncolnis Inne, Fields, and that the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Newton did promise and agree to and with the sayd Referrees in manner and forme followeing, that is to saye,—

“ The square peece of ground extendinge from Turne Style Lane to the new buildings neere Queene's Streete, and from thence to or neere Lowche's Buildings, and from thence to the south east corner of Lyncolnis Inn wall, shall from thence fourthw<sup>th</sup> and for ever hereafter lye open and unbuilt, accordinge to a plott and mapp presented to the sayd Referrees ; for ratifyinge whereof the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Newton is and wilbe readye to execute such act as by Councell shalbe devised, as by a note written by the sayd Lord Cheife Justice with his owne hand, produced by the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill, may appeare.

“ Which the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench tooke very acceptablye, that the sayd Lord Cheife Justice should shewe that his Lord<sup>sh</sup> had such greate care of the good of this House.” A deputation was appointed to thank him.

John Bennett, the administrator of the late Steward, states fo. 438.  
that the amount owing to his late brother's estate for commons is £700.

\* M<sup>r</sup> John Flemming's chamber was declared forfeited “ for y<sup>t</sup> hee had contracted for his chamber in this Howse, without y<sup>e</sup> consent of y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Bench.” The order of forfeiture is now



declared void upon Flemming's petition, "shewing that hee is Capteigne of a Trayned Band in Essex, and that hee was commanded to attend y<sup>e</sup> King's service there."

Council held on May 23rd, 1639.

Twelve Benchers present.

*fo.* 439.

"An Inventorye of the plate, linnen, bookes, and other utensiles, that was in this Howse the xx<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1639, in the custody of Kellway Gwidott, late Chiefe Butler, and nowe delivered over to Samuell Taylour, the present Chiefe Butler.

One greate guilt salt with a cover.

One guilt chalice and a guilt plate for the bread at the Communion.

Two greate silver flaggons.

One silver bason and ewer.

Six silver salts and eight silver boules.

Twenty and seaven silver spoons.

One pewter voyder and one pewter bason and ewer.

Two pewter flaggons and three little pewter potts.

Three brasse plate candlesticks and seaven pewter candlesticks.

One long greene carpett.

Seaventeene Buttry Bookes, and five Fooths of Accompts.

Five Bookes of Admittances, from xv<sup>o</sup> Eliz. to xv<sup>o</sup> Car.

Two Bookes of Vacacions and one Booke of Speciall Admittances.

*fo.* 440.

One Booke of Survey of Chambers.

A Register of all the names of this Societie in vellam.

Two old Bookes of Exercises.\*

Lord Chief Justice Finch has promised that "hee and the rest of the Referrees would not suffer M<sup>r</sup> Newton to proceede in his intended new building untill such securitye weare given by him, as should bee approved by this Society, not to erect any new buildings in a square plott of ground over against the Backside of of Lincolne's Inne, in an Order of the last Counsell particularly mentioned and bounded."†

Council held on May 27th, 1639.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Taylour is desired to draw such assurance as he may think necessary from M<sup>r</sup> Newton as to leaving the square plot of land, and to confer with him thereon.

\* Various items of linen are also mentioned.

† See *ante*, p. 351.

Council held on June 25th, 1639.

fo. 441.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Petition of Robert Sharpe, the glazier to the House, showing fo. 442.  
that he had been formerly granted a shed on the backside of the Red House in the Walks, for him to work in, "and that the rooffe thereof beinge very lowe and subject to bee untyled by boyes and other idle persons, by reason whereof it is much decayed and readye to fall"—Ordered that he may build a new roof, somewhat higher and stronger, at his own expense.

Council held on October 15th, 1639.

fo. 444.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Mr William Powell is discharged of his Double Reading.  
Fine £10.

The Steward's Aid Roll is continued until further Order.

\*Mr Harbotle Grimeston is admitted to a chamber in Dial Court, Chapel Row, second stair, one story high; on payment of £60.

Accounts of John Wakering, Esq., the Treasurer, from fo. 450.  
Nov. 28th, 1638, to Nov. 28th, 1639.

Receipts: £730 13s. 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.

Payments: £697 11s. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Including 4s. 6d. to a coachman taking the Benchers to the Earl of Dorset; £49 8s. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. for the apparels during the time when the Stewardship was vacant; 4s. for 2 elms planted in the garden; 20s. to Mr Earle's servant for ingrossing divers indentures relating to Furnival's Inn and Thavyes Inn.

Balance: £33 2s. 4d.

Officers for 15 and 16 Charles I, 1639-40.

1639-40.

Lent Reader: Mr Charles Jones.

Autumn Reader: Mr Thomas Tempest.

Treasurer: Mr William Powell.

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Edward Fettiplace.

Marshal; Mr Charles Jones.

Pensioner: Mr William Cage. Mr William Lavington.

Council held on November 7th, 1639.

fo. 445.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Ordered that there bee a speedye course taken for the triall of the title of Thavyes Inn and Furnivall's Inn," and that for this purpose leases thereof be made to Mr Humphrey Chambers, the Under-Treasurer.

*fo.* 446. The Treasurer shall pay 26s. 8d. to Chrislian Burton, "a poore servant in the kitchin," she having been "much hurt by scaldinge water."

*fo.* 447. Council held on November 12th, 1639.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> John Babor, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fletcher, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Franklen, and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Howlborne ; to be published at the next moot.

*fo.* 461. Council held on January 28th, 1640.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

The Chief Butler shall present at the next Council "the names of such gentlemen as have tyme to bee called to the Barr, and whether they have receaved the Communion within the space of a yeare."

Ordered "that some admonishment be given to them that resort to the sermon and usually neglect devine service."

Council held on February 4th, 1640.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Lavington is chosen Pensioner on the default of M<sup>r</sup> William Cage.

*fo.* 462. Call to the Bar :

Richard Parmee, Edmond Barker, John Austen, Leislee Long,\* William Chadwell, William How, John Goddard, John Long, Robert Cleive, Anthony Mill and Isaac Thorneton ; to be published at the next moot.

"The antiquity of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gournay saved, if hee shall desire to bee called."

*fo.* 463. Council held on May 12th, 1640.  
Twelve Benchers present.

Ordered "that noe composition shalbee made with any man for any vacacions forfeited, but all that have forfeited any are to bee called upon for payement."

*fo.* 464. Council held on June 11th, 1640.  
Seventeen Benchers present, including John Greene and Edward Attkins, Serjeants at Law elect.

---

\* A clerical error. The Christian name should be 'Leileboune,' according to his own spelling, 'Loveban,' in the register of his baptism, and 'Lislebone,' according to general acceptation. He was afterwards Recorder of London, Master of Requests, and Speaker of the House of Commons. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*



Call to the Bar :  
Thomas Gourney, with a saving of his antiquity.

Council held on June 18th, 1640. *fo. 465.*  
Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :  
Thomas Manby, John Buckland, John Wentworth, John Barker, Simon Edolfe, Richard Treves, John Eccleston, and Thomas Rogers ; also Fenton Parsons, "att the request of M<sup>r</sup> Attorney [Wandesford], in respect of his service and many exercises donne by him, saving the antiquity of his auncients." To be published at the next moot.

Council held on June 25th, 1640. *fo. 467.*  
Fifteen Benchers present.

[An Order for the safety of the House and provision for the officers, in case commons break up owing to increase of the sickness. The Treasurer shall leave £150 with M<sup>r</sup> Chambers, the Sub-Treasurer, and Guidott, the Steward, for the current expenses of the House.]

Council held on October 20th, 1640. *fo. 468.*  
Thirteen Benchers present.

"The chardges bestowed upon M<sup>r</sup> Denne his buryall by M<sup>r</sup> Chambers, the Under-Treasurer, is allowed to bee payed upon the House chardge."

M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Wright pays £10 to be discharged of his Double *fo. 469.*  
Reading.

\* At the request of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tempest, a Bencher, appointed Attorney General of Ireland, M<sup>r</sup> Rushworth may occupy M<sup>r</sup> Tempest's chamber "untill hee shall expresse his further desyre."

Accounts of William Powell, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo. 473.*  
Nov. 28th, 1639, to Nov. 26th, 1640.

Receipts : £688 4s. 4d.

Payments : £633 2s. 8d. Including £2 10s. 6d. for painted glass for the Chapel ; £4 to Thomas Keeley, the Chief Cook, for his damage in pewter at the Purification last ; 40s. to Bartholomew Mykisco and Gaspar Halavacius, exiles from Bohemia for their religion ; £1 6s. 8d. to M<sup>r</sup> Sutton for painted glass for the Hall.

Balance : £55 1s. 8d.

---

\* Red Book I, fo. 202: Tempest's patent was dated October 1st.

1640-1. Officers for 16 and 17 Charles I, 1640-1.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> John Baber. M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fletcher.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Francklin.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Euseby Wright.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Byshe.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> John Baber.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> William Gilbert. M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne.

*fo.* 470. Council held on November 18th, 1640.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

John Fleming, Richard Reade, Thomas Deve, Arthur Annsley, Marmaduke Darcy, Job Charleton, Richard Arrundell, John Sheapheard and James Preston ; to be published at the next moot, save the last two, who must wait until they are " full seven yeares of the House."

Council held on November 24th, 1640.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 471. The sum of £158 os. 1d. is owing to the Steward for apparels for the last two years. Between £30 and £40 is due to the House "upon the arrerage rolles for commons and the Serjant's Role." The Steward must be diligent in collecting this, and what he collects he may keep towards the apparels, the balance of which shall be paid by the Treasurer.

\* M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe, a Benchers, shall have M<sup>r</sup> Denn's chambers "in the Back Court behind the Hall."

*fo.* 482. Council held on January 28th, 1641.  
Twelve Benchers present.

"Upon the petition of M<sup>r</sup> Fenton Parsons, an Utter Barrister of this House, shewing that he intendeth the next spring to repaire into his country of Ireland, and that the Judges there are curious in admitting any to the Barr there without a certificate of his behaviour, continuance of time, and degree in the Inns of Court, under the Benchers' hands of the same House whereof he is,"— Ordered that he shall have such a certificate.

M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert, the Pensioner, is dead. M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne is chosen.

M<sup>r</sup> John Baber writes refusing to Read next Lent, although he had previously accepted the office of Reader. His fine and other penalties shall be considered at the next Council, and in the meantime precedents must be looked up.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fletcher, the next in turn to Read, was requested to undertake the Reading; which he agreed to do "yf he might be excused by reading of twoe cases, and repeate on Fryday in the first weeke of Lent." It is therefore ordered "that he shall Reade but the first weeke in Lent, and in that weeke twoe cases, the one upon Munday and the other upon Wednesday, and neyther of them to be overruled, and to make his repeticion on Fryday followinge, and shall come into the Hall and take his place on Sunday night before."

Council held on January 29th, 1641.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

*fo. 483*

Call to the Bench:

Oliver S<sup>t</sup> Johns [*sic*], Esq., Solicitor General; to be published at the moot this night.

Council held on February 4th, 1641.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> John Baber, one of the Masters of this Bench, shalbe (for his contempt and wronge to this House in refusinge to Reade this Lent) forth with putt from the Bench, and is hereby declared to be noe Bencher;" he shall pay a fine of £40, and shall not be admitted into commons until payment.

Council held on February 9th, 1641.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"Forasmuch as M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Ward, one of the gents of this House, was about twoe yeares since called to the Barr, and hath as yet neglected to bring in his Barr moote, in manifest breach of the Orders of this House in such case provided,—It is therefore ordered that he shall not be admitted to bring in his sayd Barr moote untill it shalbe further examined by the Masters of the Bench, at a generall Councell there." *fo. 484.*

Council held on May 25th, 1641.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

*fo. 485.*

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gibbs is chosen Chaplain in place of M<sup>r</sup> Cordell.

[An Inventory of pewter and kitchen utensils follows. One item is "Three dripping panns lent to M<sup>r</sup> Speaker,\* and one old one."] *fo. 486.*

\* William Lenthall, Bencher of Lincoln's Inn, elected Speaker, Nov. 3, 1640.



"An Inventory taken of all things in the Chappell, 20th May, 1641, when Oliver Dringe was chosen to be Porter and to attend the Chappell.

"Imprimis, in the great chest on the right side of the Chappell, 1 Communion cloth, and one napkin, 3 surplyces and hoods of blacke cloth.

"Item, in the other chest next the pulpitt, the Communion purple velvett cloath, one purple velvet cushion for the pulpit, with tassells of silke and gold.\*

"Item, one pulpitt cloth of purple velvett.

"Item, another purple velvet cushion for the Communion Table.

"Item, one candlesticke, twoe for the pulpitt, 13 tynn candlestickes, 6 brasse candlestickes, for the Benchers' pewes.

"Item, one greene carpett on the Communion Table, and one old cushion.

"Item, three purple velvett cushions, 8 greene cushions, 32 Turkey cushions, and the Preacher's cushion in his seate."

"Whereas by an Order of the Commons House of Parliament, the 20<sup>th</sup> of May, 1641, It was ordered that the Benchers of this House should forthwith restore M<sup>r</sup> William Prynn to his former condicion in this Societie, accordinge to his antiquitie, and to his chamber there; as in and by the said Order, whereunto relacion beinge had, at lardge appeareth;—It is now, therefore, in due performance of the said Order, ordered that the said M<sup>r</sup> Pryn shalbe forth with restored to his former condicion in this House, accordinge to his antiquitie, and to his chamber there; and he is hereby and by the Benchers of this House *nullo contradicente* fully and cleerely declared to be accordinglie restored."†

fo. 488.

Council held on July 6th, 1641.

Thirteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

John Howell, Richard Symons, Dionisius Wakeringe, John Halsey, Thomas Buckworth, William Reade, William Hakewil, Francis Germin, William Bouchier, Miles Richarson, Thomas Wayte and William Johnson; to be published at the next moot.

"Upon the humble petition of M<sup>r</sup> John Collins, an auncient Utter Barrister of this House, thereby settinge forth his povertie and weaknes of estate,"—Ordered that the Treasurer shall pay him 5s. a week.

\* Perhaps the cushion mentioned on p. 320.

† Prynn had been released from prison in Nov., 1640.

Council held on July 8th, 1641.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Weld, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Williams,  
M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Newton, and M<sup>r</sup> John Glin ; to be published at the  
next moot.

Council held on October 26th, 1641.

*fo.* 489.

Ten Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace pays £10 for discharge from his  
Double Reading.

Accounts of Euseby Wright, Esq., the Treasurer, from *fo.* 498.  
Nov. 26th, 1640, to Nov. 29th, 1641.

Receipts : £694 18s. od.

Payments : £688 8s. 10d. Including 2s. for 3 pints of  
Spanish wine for 3 preachers on Easter Day and the Sunday  
before and after.

Balance : £6 9s. 2d.\*

Officers for 17 and 18 Charles I, 1641-2.

1641-2.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Holborne.

Autumn Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Oliver St John, Sol. Gen.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison.

Marshal : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Holborne.

Pensioner : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Bourne.

Council held on November 11th, 1641.

*fo.* 490.

Twelve Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Harvey, who was chosen one of the Stewards of the  
Reader's Dinner in Autumn last, and who did not attend, must  
pay five marks to M<sup>r</sup> Francklin, the Reader.

Upon examination of the Steward's Rolls, it appears that *fo.* 491.  
there is above £800 due to him, whereby he is unable to pay the  
bakers, brewers, and other duties. It is therefore ordered that  
all arrears must be paid within ten days, and that the old Orders  
as to payment shall be strictly enforced. The Steward shall  
submit a list of defaulters on the fourth day of every term, and if  
he shall fail to do so, then he must not expect any aid from the  
Bench.

---

\* This is the last account entered in the Black Books. The Treasurer's Roll  
continued to be made up yearly, but ceased to be copied into the Black Book.

\* M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Player is admitted to part of a ground chamber in the West Court over against the Library, now held by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hipsley, on payment of £3.

*fo.* 492. Council held on November 16th, 1641.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

"At this Councell an Order of the Lords in Parliament, dated die Lune, 8<sup>o</sup> die Novembris, 1641, touching diligent search to be made by the Treasurer, Readers and Benchers of the four Innes of Court whether there be any Recusants admitted into their severall Houses, or into the Innes of Chauncery belonginge thereunto, or live within the same Howses, was openly read; And it is thereupon ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill [and three others] shall conferr with the other Innes of Court concerning the same, whereby present course may be taken for the speedie executinge and performance of the said Order."

"Thavis Inne shalbe pressed to pleade to the accion brought against them."

*fo.* 493. Council held on November 18th, 1641.†

"Upon the reading of the King's Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Comission that now is under the Greate Seale of England, directed to Oliver S<sup>t</sup> John, Esq<sup>r</sup>, his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Solicitor Generall, [and other Benchers], givinge to any four of them power and authoritie to tender and administer to all Irish students, and other suspected persons within the said Societie and the severall Innes of Chauncery thereunto belonginge, the Oath of Supremacie and the Oath of Allegiance, contayned in twoe Actes of Parliament mencioned in the said Comission;—It is ordered that for the more full and speedie execucion of the said Comission, the Cheife Butler of this House shall on Fryday next at dynner in the common Dyninge Hall of this Societie, deliver in writinge the names of all those gent. whoe have not receaved the Comunion in the Chappell of this House within one yeare last past; And shall allsoe warne the Principalls of Furnivall's Inne and Thavis Inne to be before the said Benchers at the time and place aforesaid, whereby such Order may be taken with them that the said Comissioners may proceede in the execucion of the said Comission with effecte, accordinge to the tenor thereof; And it is further ordered that the said Cheife Butler shall warne Sir Richard Minshall, Sir Henry Compton, Knights, M<sup>r</sup> Edw. Carpenter and John Austin, and all the Irish students of this House, to be before the said Com<sup>rs</sup> on Satterday next about one of the clocke in the afternoone, in the said common Dinging Hall of the said House,

\* Red Book I, fo. 207.

† No list of Benchers.



then and there to take the said Oathes, accordinge to the true meaninge of the said Comission."

Council held on November 24th, 1641.

fo. 494.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Mr Fetiplace [and three other Benchers] are to consider "by what meanes the apparrells of the House for the future may be lessoned; and they shall likewise certifie their opinions whether they conceave it reasonable that the office of Pentioner shall cease, and that the Steward shall collecte the Pencions due for the time upon the Pencion Rolles, in such manner as he doth other duties belonginge to this House;" "alsoe whether the allowances now graunted to the Butler in leuwe of his Christmas Boxe shalbe still continued or not."

The Report of the Committee on apparels, and allowances to servants, in pursuance of the above Order.

"That aunciently the Cheife Butler had x li. a yeare wages; and *de incremento* upon puttinge downe diceing xxx li. *per annum*.

"The second Butler *de incremento* xx markes *per annum*.

"And the 3rd and 4th Butlers 4 markes apeece *per annum*.

"Increase by expence in ale, xx li. *per annum*.

"Mr. Carill and his man for the vacacion time, v markes *per annum*.

"The Porter's dyett and new allowance, xv li. *per annum*.

"That billettts were heretofore at xiiij s. a thousand, and now at xxs. ; and faggots heretofore at viijs. a hundred, and now at xs.—xx li. *per annum de incremento*.

"And charcoale heretofore at xiijd. a sacke, and now at xxd.—xl li. *per annum de incremento*.

"That the number of comoners was heretofore 11<sup>xx</sup>, 12<sup>xx</sup>, and 13<sup>xx</sup>, a weeke in terme time, and now 7<sup>xx</sup>, 8<sup>xx</sup> and 9<sup>xx</sup> in terme time, at most; which is the cause that nothings is allowed to the House for Surplusage Rolles.

"That heretofore the price of a loyne of mutton, from the ende of Trinity Terme till Christmas, was but xiiijd. ; from thence to Lent, xvd. ; from Easter to the latter ende of Trinity Terme, xvjd. ; and now xvjd. a loyne through out the whole yeare; which is an excesse of charge to the valewe of xiiij li. vjs. 8d. *per annum*.

"That heretofore the price of beefe from the ende of Trinity Terme till Christmas was xxd. a stone; from thence to Lent, xxijd. ; and from Easter to the latter ende of Trinity Terme, ijs. ; and now ijs. a stone all the yeare; which is an excesse of charge to the valewe of xiiij li. vjs. viij d. *per annum*.

"*Somma totalis* : 183 li. 13s. 8d."

*fo.* 496. Council held on November 29th, 1641.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

"At this Councell the Oathes of Supremacie and Allegiance were tendered to M<sup>r</sup> Peter Newgent and M<sup>r</sup> Garrett Moore, twoe young gent. of this House, and borne in the Kingdome of Ireland ; whoe craved respite therein, for that they were not as yet satisfied in their consciences whether they might safely take the said Oathes. Whereupon it is ordered that they shall stand expelled out of this House, unlesse they conforme themselves and take the said Oathes within sixe dayes next cominge."

*fo.* 508. Council held on February 3rd, 1642.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

*fo.* 509. M<sup>r</sup> John Austin and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Carpenter, two Utter Barristers, being noted recusants, and all other recusants, shall be expelled, unless they take the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance before the first Council of next term.

On the motion of M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe, It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John Pontsonbee, his kinsman, shall not forfeit his chamber through his absence, past or future, so long as he shall continue in the King's service, "being heertofore employed in the northerne parts, and since in the warrs in Ireland as a Comaunder."

*fo.* 511. Council held on February 12th, 1642.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> William Cressy, upon the motion of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Holborne, Reader elect, and out of regard for his father, heretofore a Bencher and now a Judge in Ireland ; saving the antiquity of others.

*fo.* 512. Council held on May 3rd, 1642.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Newton desires that the Society will appoint a Committee for the examination of the buildings by him intended in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Four Benchers, four Barristers, and four students, are accordingly appointed.

*fo.* 513. Council held on May 12th, 1642.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Earle and M<sup>r</sup> Fletcher, Benchers, M<sup>r</sup> Prynn and M<sup>r</sup> Hales, Barristers, and M<sup>r</sup> Cartwright and M<sup>r</sup> Spence, students, shall attend the Committee of Parliament, touching M<sup>r</sup> Newton's intended building.

Council held on May 24th, 1642.

*fo.* 514.

Eight Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Prynn, M<sup>r</sup> Hales, and such others of the Committee last appointed as are in town, shall attend the Committee of the House of Commons as to M<sup>r</sup> Newton's intended buildings.

Keilway Guidott, the Steward, petitions for payment of £83 7s., the balance of last year's apparels, and £130 for this year's apparels. Referred to the Treasurer.

Council held on June 21st, 1642.

*fo.* 516.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Richard Long, John Heron, Joseph Clerke, Richard Manley, John Thornton, Henry Hungerford, William Eden, and William Cartwright ; to be published at the next moot.

Council held on June 29th, 1642.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Roberts shall supply the Chaplaine's place for this House in the roome of M<sup>r</sup> Gibbs, untill the first Counsell of the next tearme."

[On August 22nd, 1642, Charles raised his standard at Nottingham, and the outbreak of the Civil War makes a mark on the Records of the Society. A period of two years passes without an entry in either the Black Book or the Red Book. The Admission Register shows admissions in the usual numbers up to Aug. 4th, 1642 ; After that date there are three admissions only until June 24th, 1644, when the admissions regain their usual number of from twenty to thirty a year.]

Council held on July 1st, 1644.

1644.

Eight Benchers present, including William Lenthall, *fo.* 517.

Master of the Rolls.\*

Call to the Bar :

Nicholas Martin, Thomas Hipesley, Charles Pym, William Acton, John Jesson, Euseby Dormer, John Herne, John Harvy, Thomas Cotten, Nathaniel Parkhurst, Thomas Gookyn, William Spence, Robert Haines, Nicholas Grice, Edmund Petty, and Thomas Milward ; to be published at the next moot. All duties to the House must be paid before publication ; "and so manie as

---

\* So appointed under the Parliamentary Great Seal, Nov. 22nd, 1643.



shall paie their mony may bringe in their mootes this terme, and take the oath ; and the antiquitie of their ancients is saved unto them."

A Committee is appointed "to consider of the Steward's proposicions touchinge commons dureinge the troubles of the Kingdome."

The Treasurer\* is desired to bring in a note of all moneys received by him since the breaking up of commons, for chambers and admittances ; also "to signifie what House plate hath bynn sold." The Chief Butler must make an Inventory of the plate remaining.

Council held on July 4th, 1644.

Seven Benchers present.

Mr John Sadler, a Master of the Chancery in Ordinary, and Mr John Pinsent, one of the Prothonotaries, are called to be Associates to the Bench.

The Treasurer shall pay £13 to Mr Roberts, the Chaplain, which makes the money received by him since the breaking up of commons, £30.

Call to the Bar :

John Gundrey, on the motion of William Lenthall, Esq., Speaker of the House of Commons, and Master of the Rolls ; to be published next term ; saving the antiquities of his ancients.

fo. 518. Council held on July 10th, 1644.

Eight Benchers present.

The Treasurer shall pay Keilway Guidott, the Steward, £76 4s. 6d., due for apparels. The Steward shall have an extra 6d. a week for commons beyond the usual allowance in vacation ; commons must be paid weekly, namely, 6s. 6d. a week ; † repasts must be paid for as taken ; the Treasurer shall pay for the commons of the Preacher, the Parson [Chaplain], and the Preacher's man. "And lastlie, dureinge the troubles of the Kingdome, that the chamber of every gent. indebted to the Steward for commons, fallen or that hereafter shall fall to the House by death, upon sale thereof the Treasurer and Mr<sup>s</sup> of the Bench then resident in towne are desired to take into their considerations and make such allowance for commons, soe oweinge to the Steward, as they in their discretions shall thinke fitt."

\* Oliver S<sup>t</sup>John ; he continued to act until Nov. 26th, 1646.

† It is not clear from the text whether the sum includes the extra 6d., or not.

"Uppon the petition of Samuell Tayleure, Chiefe Butler, sheweinge that necessitie hath enforced him to pawne some of the House plate left in his custodie, for 20 li.,—It is thereuppon ordered that the Steward shall redeeme the sayd plate, and sell the same." £12 13s. 4d. is allowed him in part payment of his wages.

Council held on November 7th, 1644.

*fo. 519.*

Eight Benchers present, including Samuel Browne, one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal,\* and John Glynn, Recorder of London.†

"It is ordered that with all conveniencie that maye bee, as money comes in, the interrest for the House debts for which anie members of the House are bound, and such interrest as anie the persons bound have paid, shalbe paid." The Steward shall make out a list of all existing debts, and who are bound for them.

Council held on November 14th, 1644.

Nine Benchers present.

[The list of debts of the House, and the names of the Benchers who are bound for the same, is set out at some length. The sums are £200 due to M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hide (interest at 7 per cent.), £200 to M<sup>r</sup> Hooker, £250 to M<sup>r</sup> Soane (£100 has been paid off), £200 to M<sup>r</sup> Small, £150 to M<sup>r</sup> Broughton. The total of the debt is £900, and a sum of £136 is due for arrears of interest.] *fo. 520.*

Council held on November 26th, 1644.

Nine Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer did declare his willingnes to disburse his owne money for the necessary occasions of this House; whereuppon it was ordered that all money soe disbursed by him shalbe repaid by the House."

Nicholas Love, an Utter Barrister, is called to be an Associate to the Bench, on the motion of M<sup>r</sup> Speaker [Lenthall].

Council held on May 13th, 1645.‡

Six Benchers present.

Guidott, the Steward, petitions for payment of £68 11s. 9½d. for apparels.

**1645.**  
*fo. 521.*

\* The Parliamentary Great Seal was made in 1643, and was kept by six Commissioners, two of whom were of Lincoln's Inn, Samuel Browne, mentioned above, and Oliver S<sup>t</sup>John, the Solicitor General.

† Appointed May 30th, 1643; afterwards Chief Justice of the Upper Bench.

‡ The first Council held since Nov. 26th.

*fo. 522.*

Council held on June 19th, 1645.

Five Benchers present.

"Ordered upon the petition of the Steward, both for apparells in arreare and commons unpaid, that M<sup>r</sup> Herne and M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn see the plate of the House (except the spoones) bee sold, and applyed to his satisfaccion soe farr as it will goe towards the arreares of apparells."

"Whereas the holdinge of commons in the streight of these tymes falls out to bee chargeable to the House beyond any present incomes; and that by reason of the fewnes of commoners the officers have little or nothings considerable upon their Rolls, to supporte them, and have att this Councell preferred their severall petitions." Adjourned till the next Council, when M<sup>r</sup> Prynn, M<sup>r</sup> Glover, M<sup>r</sup> Hale and M<sup>r</sup> Rich are requested to attend.

Council held on June 24th, 1645.

Six Benchers present.

The question of keeping on commons was again adjourned. The four gentlemen above-named, and all Associates to the Bench and Barristers about the House shall have notice to be at the next Council.

\* Council held on June 26th, 1645.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Shapcott petitions for leave to part with his share of a chamber to M<sup>r</sup> Jervas Elwes, "for that he is indebted to the Steward, and nowe entred into the warrs in the Parliament's service." M<sup>r</sup> Elwes is admitted, paying £4 to the House. If M<sup>r</sup> Shapcott return and wish to have his chamber back, he shall have it without paying any fine.

*fo. 523.*

Council held on November 13th, 1645.

Ten Benchers present.

At the Council held on June 26th last, a sum of £85 was obtained, partly by loan and partly by gift, from the Associates and Fellows then present. This sum was distributed among the servants.

*fo. 524.*

Council held on November 20th, 1645.

Ten Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

John Masham, Thomas Strutt, Robert Heron, William Littleton, Gabriel Lapp, Charles South, John Prickman, Henry Blaake, Robert Warcup, Robert Longe, William Bendie, S<sup>t</sup> John



Holcroft, Edward Briscoe, Gamaliel Catlyn, Robert Atkins, Robert Taylor, John Gouldsmith, Philip Bedingfeild, Robert Shapcott and Richard Aylett; "saveinge the absent seniorityes, and to bee published, soe manie as shall come in to desire it, this or the next terme."

Council held on December 2nd, 1645.

fo. 525.

Eight Benchers present.

The Committee on apparels, officers' wages, etc., report that "the weeklie apparrells and the officers' wages doe farr exceed the income of the House, the officers' wages being nowe paid out of the revenue of the House, which formerlie have bynn paid by Pencion Rolls. Soe that they conceive there is noe other meanes for the support of commons but by settlinge the whole charge for providinge of beare, bread, meate, fuell, and all other necessities, on one man, att a certeyne rate, and commons held without puttinge the House in apparrells; whereby the revenue of the House may be ymployed towards the payment of House debts and mayneteynance of the officers." It is ordered that Keilway Guidott, the Steward, shall undertake this, and have the charge of the Buttery, Hall and Kitchen; every Fellow to pay 8s. a week for commons and 10d. for each repast, to be paid weekly; the officers' commons to be included in that sum; to begin next term, and to continue after the term so long as 30 remain in commons.

And as to the officers' wages, the Committee ("in regard the same was never to bee paid out of the revenue of this House, but out of the Pencion Rolls, which nowe fayles"), recommend that the wages be reduced to what they were in 15 James [1617-8], namely, the Parson [Chaplain] £10, the Chief Butler £10, the second Butler £8, the third Butler £4, the fourth Butler £4 and £4 for ringing the bell, the Washpot 20s., the Laundress £4, the Gardener £10, the Pannierman £5, the Chief Cook £1 6s. 8d., the second Cook £4, the Turnspit £4, and the woman that washed dishes in the Kitchen 20s. All the officers should do their own work, and not keep boys to be a burden and charge to the House. Ordered accordingly.

Council held on February 5th, 1646.

1646.

Nine Benchers present.

fo. 526.

[The Order of December 2nd last as to commons is repeated with some slight differences. The 8s. a week to be paid is stated to be 6s. 6d. a week for commons, and 1s. 6d. "by way of ayde for the present, to cutt of the apparrells." The Order is to continue until the end of Trinity Term, "but not to bee continued beyond what the necessities of these tymes enforce."]

fo. 527.

## Call to the Bar :

Colonel Richard Greves ; he "is to have his antiquitie accordinge to his admittance into the House."

\* "Whereas divers gent. have for these two yeares past absented themselves from the commons of this House, by reason whereof there have noe exercises bynn performed nor commons constantly held ; And whereas the Commons assembled in Parliament did, by theire Order dated 18<sup>o</sup> Junij, 1644, direct that all the chambers of the delinquents in the severall Innes of Court should bee seized and disposed of by the Masters of the Bench, and the benefitt ymployed for the support of the Societie—It is thereupon ordered that all the chambers and parts of chambers in this House belonginge to anie particuler gent. hereunder written, shalbee seized to the use of the House by the Steward and Cheife Butler, who are required to doe the same." This Order shall be screened.

Sir Thomas Tempest, Thomas Powis, William Layton, Francis Ridley, Thomas Rogers senior, Martin Scudamore, John Churchill, John Jones, William Gibbs, Samuel Clarke, William Hilliard, Samuel Misleden, Richard Whitinge, Edward Colfer, Robert Turner, Ralph Claveringe, William Griffith, William Colnett, Robert Benson senior and junior, Thomas Webb, John Hilliard, Richard Taylor, Thomas Hart, William Wardour, Theophilus Brereton, Benjamin Harrington, John Stocker, Thomas Harris, Henry Dawtrie, John Whiteringe, Richard Fitzymons, Richard Younge, John Glanville, Christopher Doddington, Thomas Rogers junior, Robert Anderson, Henry Maxey, Job Charleton, Charles Goare, John Roope, Richard Arrundel, William Chadwell, Robert Milward, and Roger Kinge.

Council held on February 12th, 1646.

Nine Benchers present.

"M<sup>r</sup> Herne and M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn are desired to veiwe the buildings now beginning to bee sett upp neere Shere Lane† by M<sup>r</sup> Raven ; and if they find the same likelie to prove a newssance to this House, that they will acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Speaker [Lenthall] with the same, to the end [some] course may bee taken to suppress it."

\* Red Book I, fo. 215.

† Sheer Lane led from Carey Street, exactly opposite the archway in the south-east corner of New Square, and entered Fleet Street immediately to the east of Temple Bar.

Council held on April 28th, 1646.

*fo. 528.*

Eight Benchers present.

Mr Raven shall be summoned to attend the next Council, touching "the buildings att the end of Sheere Lane, faceinge uppon Lincoln's Inne."

A petition to Parliament shall be framed and presented to prevent any further building in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Council held on May 11th, 1646.

*fo. 529.*

Nine Benchers present.

"Ordered that Mr Lance, uppon the gents' petition, be intreated to preach in this House the first Sunday of the next terme. The petition for him to bee Preacher to this House is respited till that tyme."

"Mr Raven, (who had built a house neere Sheere Lane, faceinge full uppon Lincoln's Inne Walkes, with bay windowes, and a balconey on the topp of them, whereby his house hath a survey into many chambers of this House), beinge questioned for the discomoditie to this Societie, hee was required to take downe the windowes and stopp the balconey."

"Ordered that the leases, rolles and inventoryes in the hands of Mr Chambers bee delivered, sealed upp and locked in a chest, to Mr Francklyn, who is desired to receave them, and signe a schedule for receipt of them. And the Steward is to buy a chest."

Call to the Bar :

Alexander Balam and Nicholas Pedley, upon their own petition, with a saving of antiquity.

"Mr Churchill is to attend att the first Councell of the next terme to purge himselfe as concerninge his attendinge at Oxford as a Register."

Council held on June 9th, 1646.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"The Order of the Howse of Commons in Parliament of the ninth of June instant, being presented by Mr Speaker [Lenthall], and read at this Councell, concerning church government in the Innes of Court and Serjeants' Innes, was ordered to be put in execucion, according to the Ordinances of Parliament; and the Judges to be attended for a conference concerning the same."\*

---

\* See Appendix.



Council held on June 11th, 1646.  
Ten Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Woolmer, with a saving of his antiquity, being above nine years' continuance ; to be published at the next moot.

*fo.* 531.

Council held on June 16th, 1646.  
Twelve Benchers present.

Call to the Bar : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Powes.

The Associates, Barristers, and gentlemen of the Society have petitioned that M<sup>r</sup> Strong may be appointed Preacher. The matter is adjourned so that it may be ascertained whether he will be willing to accept the post, and for what stipend.

"The Order for commons at eight shillings the week to be continued untill farther Order ; and the Steward of this Howse, in regard of his constant attendance with two servants, and of the deerness of meat in these times, is allowed twenty pounds for his better incoradgement."

Council held on November 5th, 1646.  
Eleven Benchers present.

"The several petitions for M<sup>r</sup> Strong and M<sup>r</sup> Launce to be Preachers of this Howse, are both discontinued."

"The Principals and others of Furnifall and Davies Inne, being ordered to attend to receive directions concerning an Order of the House of Commons dated 23 October, 1646,\* for excludeing all such of their Society from their chambers and liveing in their Society as had adhered to the enemy, against the Parliament ; And they were required to give an account to this Councell, this day sevenight, of their care and proceeding heerin ; And severall copies of the Order of the House of Commons was then delivered unto them by M<sup>r</sup> Speaker [Lenthall]."

*fo.* 532.

"Wheras it was ordered by the Comons Howse of Parliament on Friday, the 23<sup>d</sup> day of October last, that the Judges and Serjants of the severall Serjants' Innes, the Benchers of the severall Innes of Court, and the Members of the said Howse of Commons of the said severall Innes of Court, should respectively take care that noe persons whoe have adhered to the enemy against the Parliament be permitted to come again into any of their chambers, or be admitted into any of the Serjants' Innes, Innes of Court, or Innes of Chancerie, or to live in any of the said Societies ;

\* *Journal of the House of Commons*, iv, 702.

"And forasmuch as information hath been given att this Counsell that Richard Whiting, Samuell Miseden, Richard Brown John, Edward Colfer, William Colnet, Robert Benson senior, Robert Benson junior, John Tempest, Thomas Webb, Richard Tailor, William Wardour, Theophilus Breerton, George Blundell, Benjamin Harington, John Stocker, Thomas Rogers, Robert Anderson, John Roope, Richard Arundell, Thomas Rogers, John Jones, Samuell Clark and William Hilliard, gentlemen of this Society, have discontinued from this Howse four years, and are conceived to have adhered to the enemy, against the Parliament"; they are all suspended from entering into their chambers and from living in the Society until they clear themselves of having adhered to the enemy.

Inquiry must be made concerning William Griffith, Ralph Clavering, John Ponsonby, James Metcalf, John Long, Richard Long, William Johnson, Christopher Dodington, Job Charleton, James Mitton, Robert Milward, Martin Scudamore, William Gibbs, and Thomas Gookin, whether they come within the said Order or not.

Council held on November 12th, 1646.

Fourteen Benchers present.

The Principals and Ancients of Furnival's Inn and Thavies *fo.* 533. Inn attended.

They must certify this day sevenight "the names and severall aboades of all of their severall Howses as had absented themselves from their chambers or had adhered to the enemy, against the Parliament."

"The Butler to attend the next Councell with the Book of Admittances, to consider of Readers."

Council held on November 26th, 1646.

*fo.* 534.

Seventeen Benchers present.

The Accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Solicitor General [S<sup>t</sup>John], the Treasurer, for several years past, were approved, having been duly audited.

"M<sup>r</sup> Solicitor Generall, with the thanks of this Societie, is discharged of his Treasurership. M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne is appointed Treasurer for the year ensuing.\* The balance in M<sup>r</sup> Solicitor's hands amounts to £39 13s. 9d."

M<sup>r</sup> John Clark is chosen Keeper of the Black Book for the year ensuing.\*

---

\* These entries show that the officers elected in the Michaelmas Term began their year of office in Hilary Term following.



"Concerninge M<sup>r</sup> Carrill's arreare, ordered that the money paid over by M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer bee made upp [to] 50 li., and paid him in parte of dutie to him for preachinge."

1647. Officers for 1647.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> John Clark.

Council held on February 4th, 1647.

fo. 535. Seventeen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Boteler and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Manby may make a new window to their chamber at their own expense, "soe that they prejudice not the buildings or the uniformitie thereof."

"Consideracion to bee taken att the next Councell of a Preacher and a Reader for this House."

Council held on February 9th, 1647.

Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Gorges, Thomas Newce, Richard Watts, William Balam, Peter Hussee, John Glanville, Thomas Love, Francis Coleman, William Osbourne, Henry Poulton, George Scott, Henry English, William Calverley, and Robert Mitford; to be published at the next moot, "saveing the antiquities of their ancientes."

"Att this Councell appeared the Principall and Auncients of Furnivall's Inne, [and] on the behalfe of theire whole Societie did acknowledge the title and right of this Societie to the possession and inheritance of the House and ground of Furnivall's Inne; and did desire the favour of this House in the disposall thereof, and desired a lease to bee graunted them. Which is at this Councell agreed to be graunted them for 50<sup>tie</sup> yeares, (all but Bland's Buildings), from the 25th of December last past att the rent of 5 li. per annum, payeable quarterlie; and att the ensealinge of theire lease to paie all arreares of rents; and they are to present the names of the lessees att the next Councell."

M<sup>r</sup> [William] Wardour was heard concerning the forfeiture and seizure of his chamber. As it appears from his own confession that "he was four yeares absent, and att Oxford before and att the tyme of the surrender of Oxford, and did there (untill that tyme) execute his father's office, and had the office there granted him after his father's decease,"\* It is ordered that the seizure stand, and the chamber be disposed of.

\* His father, Sir Edward Wardour, had been Clerk of the Pells. See William's petition, May, 1660. *State Papers, Domestic*, Charles II, Vol. I, Nos. 94, 95.



Council held on February 11th, 1647.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

fo. 536.

Call to the Bar :

John Churchill and Henry Scobell, with their antiquities saved ; to be published at the next moot.

“ Upon the petition of John Lile [the second Butler] to have some allowance for keeping the Libiary the last five yeares,— Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer pay unto him 6 li. 13s. 4d.”

“ At this Counsell the Steward's petition, to be releived for great sommes of monie to him owing by some Irish and other gent. of this House for comons, was taken into consideracion. And upon the report of M<sup>r</sup> Herne, one of the Masters of the Bench, it appeared that sixscore pounds and upwards were due to him from the gent., the which by reason of the unhappie warrs, hardness of times and scattrig of the gent., are become desperate. Ordered therefore that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer shall pay to him in present twentie-six pounds, and fiteene pounds a terme for six termes after.” Not to be a precedent.

Council held on May 13th, 1647.

Fourteen Benchers present.

“ It is ordered that a Preacher shall peremptorily be concluded on and settled this tearme, and shall have 100 li. per annum, a chamber for himselfe and servant, and comons in the Hall whilst there is comons, and when noe comons 10s. weekly. The said 100 li. to be paid proportionly every terme.”

M<sup>r</sup> Carrill, the Preacher, claims arrears of salary amounting to £70. Inquiry is to be made how long he continued to preach.

Council held on May 20th, 1647.

Fifteen Benchers present.

fo. 537.

Call to the Bar : M<sup>r</sup> John Ponsonby ; to be published at the next moot.

Council held on May 25th, 1647.

Seventeen Benchers present.

“ At the next Councell positively resolve of a Preacher.”

Council held on May 27th, 1647.

Eighteen Benchers present.

“ It is ordered that a Preacher shalbe concluded on the first Councell the next terme.”

fo. 538.

Council held on July 1st, 1647.

Thirteen Benchers present.

On the Steward's petition, it is ordered that he "be allowed and paid 4 li. weekly in leue of the officers' diet, from the beginning of Easter Tearme last, in case where there have not bynn, or shall not be hereafter, fowerscore whole comoners in every weeke; and that he be not compelled to provide commons when the number shalbe less then 30<sup>tie</sup> whole comoners; but shall have paid unto him twentie shillings weekly in the vacancie of commons in leue of his diet of himselfe and his two men. These severall allowances to be continued unto him respectively till further Order be made." The consideration of his request that the excise of beer should be paid by the House, is adjourned till next term.

All gentlemen having chambers in the House or lodging there shall be cast in commons. This Order to take effect next term.

George Bland petitions concerning certain chambers in Furnival's Inn; he must pay the arrears of his rent before he can be heard. The Principal and Ancients of Furnival's Inn shall be notified, but they shall not have a copy of the petition, nor shall they be heard by the Bench, until the arrears of their rent be paid.

fo. 539.

Council held on July 6th, 1647.

Fourteen benchers present.

"At this Councell came to us M<sup>r</sup> Carrill, and moved to have an arrear owing to him whilst he continued to preach with us; whose arreares are to be cast up, and his service to be considered and reported; and the same referred to Mr. Francklyn and M<sup>r</sup> Herne to confirre with him."

"At this Councell appeared the Auntients of Furnivall's [Inn] and M<sup>r</sup> Bland, and then [the Ancients] presented a petition against Bland's lease, to have it granted in the lease now to be made them. Ordered, coppies of theire and Bland's petition be delivered to each, and both sides to be heard the first Councell after All Hollautide."

"For a Chapell Reader, Ordred that M<sup>r</sup> Lever, who petitions for it, be entreated to read and preach the next Sondag, and then to be farther considered."

\* M<sup>r</sup> Longe and his sons are admitted into the two chambers where the Hamper [Hannaper] Office was kept, on payment of £120.

Council held on November 11th, 1647.

Twelve Benchers present.

“At this Councell the Masters of the Bench did take into *fo.* 540. consideration the constant and painefull reading and preaching of M<sup>r</sup> Leaver in the Chappell, and his dilligent attendance in the Hall in tyme of comons, and the smalness of his stipend of 4 li. It is ordred that he should have six pounds more in further recompencacion of his paines, and shalbe further considered at the ende of this tearme.”

Council held on November 18th, 1647.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

John Heron, Seymer Bowman, Gregory\* Mileham, Philip Shapcott, Martin Scudamore, Arthur Farewell, John Lenthall, Thomas Francis, Capell Luckin, Thomas Drury, William Brande, Hugh Proctor, Richard Stote, John Rusworth, Robert Aleworth, Henry Jervis, John Shawe, and Henry Farrer ; to be published at the next moot.

“Provided that if any of them have beene in armes against the Parliament, then such of them to take noe benefitt of the call.”

Council held on November 25th, 1647.

Seventeen Benchers present.

“Upon the petition of Alice Roberts, wife of M<sup>r</sup> Roberts, late Reader in the Chappell, It is ordered that she shall have fourtye shillings for her releife, and M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer is desired to paye it ; but noe continuance therof to be expected by her from this House.”

“Ordered that thirtie pounds be presented from this Societie to the Archbishop of Armath† for his free coming and preachinge to this Societie this terme ; and M<sup>r</sup> Browne, now Treasurer of this House, is desired to present the same to him.”

‡ M<sup>r</sup> William Griffith petitions to be restored to his chamber, “shewing that he, being in the Irish warr against the rebels, was taken prisoner ; and his chamber in this House, by reason of his then absence, was seized and sold by order of this Board.” He must appear at the next Council.

---

\* Called *George* on admission.

† James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh.

‡ Red Book I, fo. 221.



fo. 541.

Council held on November 29th, 1647.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The Treasurer's accounts were passed.

M<sup>r</sup> Locke shall have 10s. for reading in the Chapel.

"M<sup>r</sup> Leaver shall have for his pains in reading and preaching the yearly somme of fourty markes, to be paid quarterly by equall porcions."

1648. Officers for 1648.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fettiplace.Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> John Harrington.

Council held on February 3rd, 1648.

Twelve Benchers present.

"At this Counsell M<sup>r</sup> Windham, M<sup>r</sup> Glover, M<sup>r</sup> Basset, M<sup>r</sup> Beverley and M<sup>r</sup> Dorrington were desired to make use of the interest they have in all and every the Fellows of this House that are not of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, to contribute freely to raise a summe of mony fitt to be presented to the Bishop of Armagh for his learned and godly labors in preaching to this Society, acquainting them that by the end of the next terme a course shall be taken to raise a constant supply of a convenient summe to be quarterly presented unto him, soe long as he shall please to continue his preaching here. And the Steward of this House is commanded to have in readines against the next Counsel, Rolles containing the names of all the Fellowes of this House that are or shall be in commons w<sup>t</sup>in that time; and then the Masters of the Bench are to begin to subscribe what every one of them will contribute for the said Bishop."

Council held on February 8th, 1648.

Twelve Benchers present.

"Whereas the Rolle for the Preacher of this House was 2s. to be paid every term by every gentleman of this House, It is now ordered that every one having a chamber in this House shall pay for one part of a chamber 2s. 6d., and for a whole chamber 5s., every term. And every Fellow of this Society that hath no chamber in this House shall pay every term 2s. And that Rolles be provided for collecting the said several rates every term henceforth, accordingly."

fo. 542.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> William Mullineux, "freely without paying any fees; saving antiquities."

Council held on February 12th, 1648.

Seven Benchers present.

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer do pay fifty pound to the Bishop of Armagh, for the cause before mentioned at the Council held the 3d day of this present February."

"The Steward of this House is commanded to provide that the chambers late of S<sup>r</sup> Henry Brown, Knight, deceased, be forthwith opened,\* and fitted for the present use of the Bishop of Armagh, and that all the goods now there be preserved safe for the use of the right owners; and M<sup>r</sup> Hern and M<sup>r</sup> Francklin, two of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, and either of them, are desired to contribute their authority and best assistance that the Bishop be quietly settled there. And whereas M<sup>r</sup> Siliard attended at this Councell, desiring to have his right to those chambers preserved unto him, which he supposeth he hath because his auncestors for many yeares continued in the possession of those chambers, he hath time given him untill the next term to shew evidence for his supposed right; and in the interim M<sup>r</sup> Harris, being of his Council, shall be permitted to serch the books of this House, in the presence of the Officers who have the custody of them, to the end that if therein any thing shal appeare to make good such supposed right, it be duly considered of, without any prejudice thereunto by this Order." †

Call to the Bar: M<sup>r</sup>

Beck.‡

Council held on April 27th, 1648.

Ten Benchers present.

"Upon the petition of M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Lever, widow, It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer do pay her 20 nobles, in full satisfaction of the quarter's salary which would have been due to her late husband, if he had lived till the 25<sup>th</sup> of March last."

"The consideration of M<sup>r</sup> Ashleyle's petition is respited till the next Council, after the administration of the Lord's Supper publickly in this Society."

Council held on May 15th, 1648.

Ten Benchers present.

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> William Ashley be settled the Reader and Preacher to this Society, in like maner as M<sup>r</sup> Leaver executed the same place; and shall therefore receave the yearly somme of 40 marks, to be paid to him, the said M<sup>r</sup> Ashley, quarterly, by equall portions."

\* An order to lock them up was made on February 3rd, 1648. Red Book I, fo. 221.

† See Vol. I, p. 419.

‡ Query, Gabriel Beeke, admitted May 5, 1632.

fo. 543. John Rye, the gardener, shall have 40s. "as a free guift in his now languishing estate by reason of his shoulder bone newly broken."

Council held on June 13th, 1648.

Thirteen Benchers present.

John Bennet, the administrator of Thomas Bennet, has leave "to prosecute in any Court of law or equity against any of this Society for dets for commons du to the said Thomas in his life time, while he was Steward of this House, and yet remaining unsatisfied."

Council held on June 15th, 1648.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"The recknings of Thomas Keely, Cheif Cook, for the suppers on Saterdaies and dinners on Sundayes of the Bishop of Armagh, seeming excessive, are referred to the consideration of M<sup>r</sup> Bysh and M<sup>r</sup> Clerk."

\* The chambers where the office of *Custos Brevium* is kept shall be seized to the use of the House, being forfeited by the absence of Sir Henry Compton, Knight, for seven years. M<sup>r</sup> Glynn, Recorder of London, shall have them, paying £60.

Council held on June 20th, 1648.

Twelve Benchers present.

The Cook's bills for the Bishop of Armagh's diet shall be paid. But to prevent so great charge in future, the Bishop shall have £6 a quarter, "to the end hee would bee pleased to take order for accomodating his dyett to his own best likeinge, without other charge or provision of this House for his dyett duringe the tyme of vacacions."

"M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer is desired to pay to Humphrey Everard 13s. 4d., as a free charitable guift to a poore orphane."

fo. 544. Council held on November 14th, 1648.

Fifteen Benchers present, including Oliver S<sup>t</sup> John, Samuel Brown, John Glynn, William Powell, John Clerk and Erasmus Earle, Serjeants elect.†

fo. 545. Ordered that "the chambers now in possession of M<sup>r</sup> Solliciter be confirmed for eight yeares to M<sup>r</sup> Frances S<sup>t</sup> John and

\* Red Book I, fo. 223.

† The writs were issued in October by resolution of both Houses of Parliament. Foss states that the call was subsequently declared to be invalid, but gives no authority. Thomas Siderfin, who was a contemporary, says in his *Reports* that the old Serjeants were re-made because it was supposed that their first title was not well conferred, inasmuch as it was after Charles I had been deprived of his Royal Government. The survivors were re-called at the Restoration.



M<sup>r</sup> Henry Danvers, with a *salvo* to M<sup>r</sup> Fountain, if he shall by Order be restored to his chamber ; and also that the said M<sup>r</sup> S<sup>t</sup> John and M<sup>r</sup> Danvers shall be specially admitted, and have free leave to be absent for any of those 8 yeares, at any University or els wheare, for their increase in virtue and learning."

Council held on November 16th, 1648.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> William Prin, M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Worthington, Sir Harbottle Grimston, Baronet, M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Windham, M<sup>r</sup> John Glover, M<sup>r</sup> Evan Seis, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Rainsford, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Darcy, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Escourt, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Love, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Harris, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Mansuer, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beverly, M<sup>r</sup> William Basil, M<sup>r</sup> Wadham Windham, M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Hale, and M<sup>r</sup> William Foxwist.

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Doddington hath appealed to the Committee of Lords and Commons for sequestrations, against the sentence of a Committee in the country, It is ordered that if sentence shall passe for him upon his appeale then he shall be called to the Bench, and his antiquity saved unto him."

"Ordered that the lease of Furnifal's Inne be perfected, and the rent be reserved payable half-yearely, and that leave be given to let the sellers to any except those that shall imploy them for common selling of drink."

Council held on November 21st, 1648.  
Nine Benchers present.

The first ten of those called to the Bench at the last Council shall be published at the next moot.

"M<sup>r</sup> John Beningfeild,\* M<sup>r</sup> Arthur Harris, M<sup>r</sup> Lancelot Lake, M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Carleton, and M<sup>r</sup> John Eldred, weare propounded to be chosen Associats to the Bench, upon payment of a reasonable fine."

Council held on November 28th, 1648.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 546.

The Treasurer shall pay to M<sup>r</sup> Caryl the arrears owing to him for preaching, "as soon as he shall have monies in his hands which may well be spared for that purpose."

---

\* Query, John Beddingfield, adm. May 15, 1620.

1649. Officers for 1649.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Edward Byssh.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> John Hern.

Council held on February 6th, 1649.\*

Ten Benchers present.

"Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Spence bee treated with by M<sup>r</sup> Herne concerninge the furniture of the Preacher's chamber."

M<sup>r</sup> Hales [*sic*], and the rest of those lately called to the Bench and not yet published, shall be published at the next moot.

Call to the Bar :

Joseph Herne, with a saving of antiquity to others ; to be published at the next moot.

Council held on February 8th, 1649.

Thirteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 547. By the ancient Orders of the House every gentleman having a whole chamber or part of a chamber in the House, ought to be in commons for fourteen weeks in every year ; the Treasurer now reports the names of such gentlemen as have not been in commons at any time during the last four years. Their chambers shall be at once seized ; and shall be disposed of, unless satisfaction be made before the second Council of next term.

[A list of 24 names follows].

Call to the Bar :

George Braye, Samuel Misselden, John Hoskins, and Nicholas Player ; to be published at the next moot.

Arthur Harris, Lancelot Lake, Mathew Carleton, John Eldred, and Samuel Roper, Esquires, are called Associates to the Bench, on payment of £20 apiece.

Council held on February 12th, 1649.

Ten Benchers present.

*fo.* 548.

† "Sold to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Societye there, the tenth day of November, An<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup>, 1647, by M<sup>r</sup> Spence, Upholster :—

"Imprimis, one large roome and closett matted wyth bulrush mattes ; sixe peeces of tenn foot deepe landskipp hangings,

\* The regnal year is here omitted for the first time ; it was resumed on May 31st, 1660.

† The furniture for the Preacher's chamber ; see above.

containing one hundred, fifty and three ells ; one bedstead, matt, and cord, and curtayne rods ; one purple-cloth bed, with curtaines and vallance, teaster and back part ; foure cups and a carpet, with one great chayre, foure lowe-back chayres, trimmed with skye-coloured fringe, wyth buttons and loopes ; two feather-beds and bouldsters, two ruggs, two payre and a single blankett, one payre of downe pillowes, and five curtayne rods and hookes ; sixe yards  $\frac{3}{4}$  of seaven quarter,\* and seaven yards  $\frac{3}{4}$  of tenn quarter\* broad striped stuffe for the wyndowe curtaynes and the traverse,† wyth rings and tape for them ; two pewter chamber potts, one basin, two candlestickes, and a payre of snuffers ; one payre of hand-irons, fyre shovell and tongs and bellowes ; one payre of creepers,‡ wyth brasse topps, and a warming-pann ; one close-stool and pann ; one great curtayne-rodd for the traverse ; and for nayles and tenter-hookes, and to porters. All these particulars amounting to the summ of eightye-two pounds, tenn shillings, and sixe pence."

Council held on April 24th, 1649.

Nineteen Benchers present.

"Mr Weld still continued to be next Reader."

*fo.* 549.

"The Lady Holborne att the next Councell to make her title to the hangings and goods she challenges in a chamber of this House, sometimes Sir Roberte Holborne's, her late husband's."

Council held on April 26th, 1649.

Thirteen Benchers present.

Mr Euseby Wright agrees to lend £200 to the House on a bond of four Benchers ; to be repaid £40 a year for seven years.

Call to the Bar :

Francis Goodricke, Henry Payton, and Roger Wilbraham ; to be published at the next moot.

"Ordered alsoe that the Butler shall not hereafter present the names of any gent. of this House to be called to the Barre, under seaven yeares standinge."

Council held on May 3rd, 1649.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Lady Holborne has leave to remove her late husband's goods *fo.* 550. out of Mr Sadler's chamber. Two Benchers are desired to be present, and to take note of the goods removed.

\* These terms probably refer to the width of the material.

† A moveable screen ; a low curtain. Halliwell.

‡ Small low irons in a grate between the andirons. Halliwell.



Call to the Bar :

Francis Ridley ; to be published with those last called.

Council held on June 7th, 1649.

Eleven Benchers present.

Four Benchers "are desired to peruse the evidences touchinge Davyes Inne, and to certifie how they find the title."

The Principal and members of Davyes Inn must attend the next Council, and "make positive answer touchinge the payment of the arreares of rent, new and old, due to this House."

M<sup>r</sup> Ashley, the Chaplain, is allowed £5 towards his vacation commons.

"John Rye, the gardener, allowed five markes in respect of his greate chardges by reason of the late unseasonable winter."

"The Lord Primate of Ireland desiringe to be in the countrey this vacation, and that he might supply the Preacher's place in this House by others in his roome,—It was held most reasonable, and ordered accordingly."

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fletcher.

Council held on June 12th, 1649.

Fifteen Benchers present.

fo. 551. A lease of Davyes Inn shall be executed by the feoffees, in order that the title of this House thereto may be tried.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Phipps, Principal of Davyes Inn, and five members of that Society, attended at this Council. They admitted the title and jurisdiction of this House, and the old rent of 40s. ; but they desired some further time to consider before giving a definite answer about the new rent of £1 16s. 8d. The Chief Butler shall on Thursday next call for their answer in writing on all the points.

Council held on Octobet 31st, 1649.

Twelve Benchers present.

"Att this Councell a letter was reade from the Society of Davyes Inn in these words followinge :—

"To the Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Benchers of Lincolne's Inn.

"In obedience to yo<sup>r</sup> Order att yo<sup>r</sup> Councell, the xij of this instant June, wee, the Principall and Ancients of Davyes Inn, doe humbly certifie that wee conceive the freehold of o<sup>r</sup> House to be in the Trustees of Lincolne's Inn, and are ready to pay the arreares of 40s. annuall payment to the said House of Lincolne's Inn, not doubtinge but to enjoy o<sup>r</sup> freedome as formerly. But concerninge

the encrease of yearely payment, or for other yo<sup>r</sup> jurisdiction, wee humbly crave the favo<sup>r</sup> that some Councell on the behalfe of o<sup>r</sup> Society may be admitted to consider of o<sup>r</sup> cause the next tearme, and then wee resolve most willingly to submitt and conforme accordingly in all observance.

“ Davyes Inn, 13<sup>o</sup> Junij, 1649.

Thomas Phipps,	Robert Calthorp,
Edward Hilton,	Thomas Stone,
William Lyly,	Hatton Barners.”

“ It was ordered that Davyes Inn be required to attend att the *fo.* 552. next Councell, to give satisfaccion touchinge the latter parte of their letter, wherein they desire to advise with Councell.”

“ M<sup>r</sup> [Robert] Ashton and M<sup>r</sup> [William] Glascocke, omitted out of the last call, are called to the Bench, and are to have their antiquities as if they had beene then called.”

“ Att this Councell a letter was reade from the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Councell of State appointed by authority of Parliament, with the printed Order and votes of Parliament of the 11th and 12th of October, 1649, concerninge an Engadgment to be entred into by the persons therein mencioned; and instructions to be observed and followed in putting the said votes and Orders in execucion. Whereupon it was ordered that Kellway Guidott, Steward of this House, doe against the next Councell provide two rolls of parchment, sufficient to conteyne the names and subscriptions of the Readers and Benchers, and of all such persons which shall hereafter be called to the Barre of this House, with the said Engadgement faire written in the heade of both the said rolls.” \*

Council held on November 8th, 1649.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Whereas it was formerly ordered that the Primate of Ireland should receive £50 a term for his pains in preaching here; “ it did appeare that the arreares att the rate and proportion formerly ordered † comes to £70 8s. The rate of contribution formerly ordered falls short of £50 by about £16 a term; the contribution is therefore increased 6d. a term from every part of a chamber, and 6d. a term from every gentleman not having chambers.

\* The engagement to be subscribed was, “ I do declare and promise that I will be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England, as the same is now established, without a King or House of Lords.”—*Commons' Journal*, vi, 306.

† See *ante*, p. 376.

The Steward shall have £30 for his loss caused by the excessive price of meat, up to the beginning of this term. Commons shall be raised 1s. a week, as from the beginning of this term.

*fo.* 553.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> Hollcroft, with his ancienty ; to be published at the first moot, paying £5 to the Treasurer and 13s. 4d. to the Library.

M<sup>r</sup> Tooker and M<sup>r</sup> Cage are appointed to audit the accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Boorne, the late Pensioner.

The Principal and some others of Davyes Inn attended, and requested further time, as most of the Ancients have not yet come to town.

Council held on November 14th, 1649.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas White and M<sup>r</sup> Robert Callthorp, two Ancients of Davyes Inn, are required to attend the next Council at their peril, to answer for their neglect in not accompanying the Principal to this Council, after having been summoned.

The Principal of Davyes Inn, M<sup>r</sup> Rookes and M<sup>r</sup> Barners, now appearing, further time was given until the next Council for the payment of all arrears of rent, new and old.

Council held on November 19th, 1649.

Eighteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 554.

“Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Ashely, the Chaplaine, be spoken to, to have publick prayers in the Chappell, morning and evening, att the houres heretofore accustomed, in tearme time and vacacion.”

M<sup>r</sup> Doyly, a gentleman of the House, offers to lend £400 at 7 per cent. Accepted.

Council held on November 26th, 1649.

Ten Benchers present.

“Upon the humble request of the Principall and Ancients of Davyes' Inn, it was thought fitt that all former neglects and miscarriages be past over ; and it was further ordered that paying 30l. to M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer forthwith, they have time for the payment of remayning arrears of rent, being 23l. 6s. 8d., one halfe in Easter Tearme next and the other halfe in Michaelmas Tearme next ; and upon payment thereof, or security given, consideracion will be had of making them a lease of their House.”



"Ordered, upon the desires of diverse gent. of this House, that the chardge of the Musick for Saturday night last be borne by the House; and that consideracion be had, the first Councill of the next tearme, touchinge the continuance of the Musick, and of a course for their payment."

Council held on November 28th, 1649.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"Upon the reading of an Order from the Parliament for suppressing of Revelling and Dancinge in the Inns of Courte and Chancery, It was ordered that there should be no more Revills, Dancing, nor Musique in the common Hall of this House, untill further Order taken; and that the Order of Parliament be sett upon the skreene tomorrow att dinner time, that the gent. may have notice of it."\*

M<sup>r</sup> Asheley, the Chaplain, shall have 20 nobles above his ordinary allowance, "in respect of the high rates of provisions, and of his officiating morning and evening at publick prayers."

M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison is chosen Treasurer and Double Reader. *fo. 556.*

Officers for 1650.

1650.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Franklyn.

Council held on February 6th, 1650.

Eighteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Ashley, the Reader and Chaplain, is allowed 20 nobles for his expenses for diet this last vacation.

The Steward's allowance of 12d. a week for every gentleman in commons, is continued for this term, as "the rates and prizes of all manner of provisions rather increase then diminish."

M<sup>r</sup> Franklyn, the Keeper of the Black Book, reports that of late years the Treasurer's Accounts have not been entered, as they used to be. Ordered that it be done in future, and that all the omitted accounts be forthwith entered.

Call to the Bench:

M<sup>r</sup> [John] Beddingfield, with his antiquity saved to him; to be published at the first moot next term.

\* 1649, Nov. 28. Ordered that the Benchers of the several Inns of Court, and the Heads of the Inns of Chancery, be enjoined not to permit any publick Revelling or Gaming in any of the said Inns of Court or Chancery. *Commons' Journal*, vi, 327.

Council held on February 11th, 1650.

Nine Benchers present.

- fo.* 557. The Order of the last Council, touching the entering of such of the Treasurer's Accounts as have been omitted, is respited until the next Council."\*

Council held on May 15th, 1650.

Eighteen Benchers present.

[A list of 27 names of gentlemen having chambers who have not been in commons for a year. They must show cause at the next Council why their chambers should not be seized.]

A Committee is appointed "to conferre with Auncient Readers of the other Inns of Court before the next Councell, concerning the propositions of the Judges."

- fo.* 558. The question of entering the old Treasurers' Accounts in the Black Book is postponed. The accounts shall be entered in the future.

Council held on May 23rd, 1650.

Eight Benchers present.

A copy of the Order of May 22nd, 1626,† with regard to the lease of two chambers in the Garden Buildings in Furnival's Inn, leased to Edward Gwyn and Alexander Chorley, at a yearly rent of 5s., shall be given to the Steward; and he is ordered to demand and receive the arrears of the rent from Alexander Chorley, the surviving lessee.

- fo.* 559 A Committee is appointed "to make exact and effectuell search and scrutiny for the fyndinge out of all such persons, as well members of the said Society as others, as have formerly bene sequestred, or bene adhereinge to the enemyes of the Parliament, or are otherwise justly to be suspected for the promoteinge of any designe dangerous unto the Commonwealth, accordinge to the direccion from the Councell of State att Whitehall in that behalfe."

Council held on June 26th, 1650.

Fourteen Benchers present.

- fo.* 560. "Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John Dormer, and other Parliament men of this Society, and M<sup>r</sup> James Mitton, who have forfeited theire chambers for not beinge in commons accordinge to the Rules and Orders of this House, shalbe dispensed withall, by reason of theire attendance uppon the publique service, and M<sup>r</sup> James Mitton by

---

\* This Order is repeated at each Council up to June 26th.

† See *ante*, p. 261.

reason of the remotenesse of the place of his abode\* and his suffrings in theis distracted tymes." But all duties and arrears must be paid.

The Steward reports that the amounts received on the Preacher's Roll are insufficient to pay the Lord Primate's allowance. He must certify the actual receipts and the amount of the deficiency.

Call to the Bar :

Roger Bish, Edmund Cotton, John Ansell, Robert Pemberton, James Couper, and William Norbury, "with a *salvo* to the antiquity of others"; to be published at the next moot.

† M<sup>r</sup> Mark Hildsley is admitted to a chamber in the Chapel Stairs which M<sup>r</sup> Myles Richardson now holds, paying £10 forthwith; "soe as he doe not keepe any office therein, the same by reason of the scytuacion thereof, soe neere the Chappell, beinge very inconvenient for that use."

Council held on November 6th, 1650.  
Eleven Benchers present.

fo. 561.

The Order as to the entering of the omitted Treasurers' Accounts, is discontinued.

The Aid Roll of 12d. a week to the Steward, is discontinued.†

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Arthur Annesley, M<sup>r</sup> John Dormer, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Arrundell, M<sup>r</sup> Capell Luckyn, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Smith, and M<sup>r</sup> James Mytton, who have forfeited their chambers for not being in commons, were by an Order made at the last Council pardoned such forfeiture upon payment of all duties and arrears, which favour they have neglected; It is now ordered that their chambers shall be seized, unless they pay before the next Council.

"M<sup>r</sup> Richard Bourne, one of the Fellowes of this Society, to shewe his respectes to this Society whereof he is a member, and for preventinge annoyances to the said Society by buildings and otherwise, hath offred to sale to the said Society the feild called Cope Feild, lyinge next to the Brickwall, the fence of the outward Walks belonging to this Society, for three hundred pounds, beinge now of the yearly value of twenty pounds." Two Benchers are requested to report.

fo. 562.

\* On his admission he is described as of Ludlow, Shropshire.

† Red Book I, fo. 228; marked *vacat* in margin.

‡ See *ante*, pp. 367, 385.



Council held on November 13th, 1650.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 563. Mr William Ashley, the Chapel Reader, shall have twenty nobles in addition to his stipend, "by reason of his great chardge of his dyett in the vacacion tyme, and for the furnishinge of his chamber, and to supply himselfe with books to inable him for the due performance of the wighty chardge that lyeth uppon him."

Mr Alexander Chorley of Furnival's Inn attended this Board, and consented to pay all arrears of the rent of 5s. reserved on an admittance of himself and Mr Edward Guyn into certain chambers and sellars in Furnival's Inn, which rent was 24 years in arrear.

*fo.* 564. The Committee as to the purchase of the field from Mr Richard Bourne are desired "to informe themselves of the price, title and yearly rent or value thereof, and to consider of a way for the procuringe of the money."

Council held on November 20th, 1650.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

The Principal and Ancients of Furnival's Inn and Mr Alexander Chorley attended this Council, concerning the differences between them as to certain chambers in Furnival's Inn. Ordered that Mr Chorley shall enjoy the said chambers, and shall in future pay "his rent, pencions, and other ordinary duties to the said Society of Furnivall's Inne."

[The Committee on the Steward's petition for further allowances report at considerable length. The Steward stated that he had lost £153 13s. 7d. in the last six terms, of which he had received in part £50 4s. 6d.; and that notwithstanding the Aid Roll and other allowances, he could no longer undertake to provide commons at 8s. a week. He is allowed £20, payable £5 a term].

*fo.* 566. The servants of the Inn petition for some increase of wages. This cannot be granted, considering the present state of the revenues of the House. They shall have the following gifts:—Samuel Taylor, Chief Butler, £5; John Lisle, second Butler and Library Keeper, £6 13s. 4d.; Richard Booth, third Butler, Richard Provender, fourth Butler, John Robery, the Pannierman, and the Laundress, £2 each; Thomas Keeley, the Chief Cook, £3; James Hargrave, second Cook, and John Whatley, the Porter, £2 10s. each; and the Dish-washer, £1.

"Ordered that Mr Francklyn and Mr Wadham Windham doe proceed to treat with Mr John Bourne for the purchase of the feild next Lincolne's Inne wall, called Cope Feild, towards which Mr Speaker [Lenthall] did declare that he would lend 50 li. And

the said referrees are likewise to treat with other gent. which have bene, and with those that are of the Society, for the procuringe of the loane for the residue of the said purchase mony."

Council held on November 27th, 1650.

Fourteen Benchers present.

In order to ease the Steward, the Preacher's Roll shall *fo. 567.* henceforth be collected by John Lisle, the second Butler, who shall account to the Steward. All arrears must be paid at once.

M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill, a Master of the Chancery in Ordinary, is *fo. 568.* chosen Dean of the Chapel and Master of the Library, during the absence of Sir Rowland Wandisford, late Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries ; and also Master of the Walks.

Officers for 1651.

1651.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> John Harrington.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Weld.

Council held on February 5th, 1651.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The Steward petitions for some further allowances in respect of his losses sustained by providing commons at the present rate. Ordered that the Barristers shall chose six of their number and the students twelve of their number to meet a Committee of the Bench on Friday night next, and consider the matter.

M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn and M<sup>r</sup> Wadham Wyndham are authorized to *fo. 569.* "contract and make a full bargaine and agreement for the purchase" of Cope Field, at a sum to be agreed upon by them.

A Committee is appointed "to consider of the debts and engagements of this Society, and seriously advise and consult how and by what wayes and meanes the same may be satisfied and payed, that thereby the credit of the House may be supported and continued."

"Upon the motion of M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill, Master of the Walkes, and the desire of M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn, twoe of the Masters of the Bench, It is ordered that the said M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn, now dwelling at the upper end of the feild lying next the wall of the outward Walkes belonging to this Society, called Cope Feild, may for his own convenience and att his owne costs and charges make and have a doore through the said wall at the upper end thereof ; and from tyme to tyme make use of the same for the passage, comeing and goeing, in and out, of himself and his family thereby, as occasion shall require, dureinge the will and pleasure of the Masters of the Bench onely, and not otherwise. M<sup>r</sup> Hakewill to be supervisor thereof, and appoint the place."



fo. 570. "Uppon the petition of Thomas Keely, Cheife Cooke to this Society, It is ordered that his absence shall be dispensed with dureinge the space of six weekes next ensueing his goeing over sea with the Lord Ambassador to Holland,\* soe as he provideth an able cooke in his place, for the service of this Society."

† Upon the motion of the Right Honorable William Lenthall, Master of the Rolls and Speaker of the Parliament, John Lenthall his son and heir apparent, a Fellow of this Society, is admitted without fine to the part of a chamber in Garden Court, Garden Row, second staircase, one story high, now occupied by the said William Lenthall.

Council held on February 10th, 1651.

Sixteen Benchers present.

For last term and this term the Steward shall have a further allowance or aid of 6d. a week, over and above the 8s. a week, for every one in commons. For the future Surveyors shall go with the Steward to market, the first week in every term, to notice the price of meat, so that the rate of commons may be fixed to avoid loss.

M<sup>r</sup> John Lenthall, son and heir of the Right Honorable William Lenthall, is called to be an Associate to the Bench.

fo. 571. "Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Richard Skinner, one of this Society, being convicted of comon barrettry, as was enformed, and an Order of the Court of Comon Pleas being read, whereby his name was put out of the Roll of Attornyes there, that he have tyme to shew cause at the first Councell of the next terme why he should not be expelled this Society; and the Steward is to take care to send him notice thereof."

† Sir Harbottle Grimston, Baronet, is admitted into a whole chamber in Field Gate Court, Kitchen Garden Row, the first stair case, late M<sup>r</sup> John Briscoe's, on payment of £150.

fo. 572. Council held on May 7th, 1651.

Seventeen Benchers present.

A Committee is appointed "to conferr with the Sargeants, and all others that have or make use of any chambers in this House, concerneinge the debts of the House, and to acquaint them what and how great they are," and to try to get some assistance.

\* Oliver S<sup>t</sup>John, C.J.C.P.; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and *State Papers*.

† Red Book I, fo. 229.



M<sup>r</sup> Richard Skinner is expelled this House ; his chamber shall be seized and disposed of.

“Ordered that William Child, Doctor of the Civill Lawe, and one of the Fellowes of this Socyetye, be associated to the Masters of the Bench,” on giving £20 for the favour.\*

The salary of M<sup>r</sup> Ashley, the Chaplain, is increased from 40 marks to £40.

Council held on June 4th, 1651.

Fifteen Benchers present.

The former Orders made for treating with such persons of *fo. 573.* quality as are likely to supply the present occasions of this House by lending gratis some considerable sums of money for the easing of the house in paying of interest, and especially such as have at present a benefit by the favour of this House, are continued till the next Council.

“Whereas the neglect of the due performeing excercises within this Socyety is conceived to be very inconvenient and much to the prejudice thereof,—It is ordered that the same be from henceforth duely observed and kept, both in terme and vacacion, according to the auncient and laudable custome of this House and the example of other Inns of Court ; and that none shall hereafter be called to the Barr in this Society untill he shall have performed a fitt number of excercises within the same.” This Order to be drawn up and screened forthwith.

Council held on June 11th, 1651.

Twenty-two Benchers present.

Certain differences having arisen between the Principal and Ancients and the other members of Thavies Inn, and both sides having appealed and submitted to the Bench of this Society, eight Benchers are appointed to do their best to end the differences and to make rules and orders for the government of Thavies Inn.

The Committee on the debt of the House report that they have procured Sir Edward Spencer to pay the interest on £50 of the debt, Sir Harbottle Grimston to lend £50 gratis, M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Browne to pay the interest on £50 for 5 years if he shall live so long, M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Glyn to lend £100 gratis, M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Earle to pay the interest on £100, M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Clarke to pay the interest on £50, and M<sup>r</sup> Rich to lend £50 gratis.

---

\* He was one of the Masters in Chancery.

Council held on June 13th, 1651.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

*fo. 574.* Call to the Bar:

James Medelph,\* Robert Steward, William Lenthall, John Clarke and John Benson, saving the antiquity of their antients; to be published at the next moot. "They are not to expend above forty shillings in their interteynements when they bring in their Barr Moots, upon paine of being putt out of comons."

No one shall in future be called to the Bar unless he be of full seven years in the Society, and have done such exercises as the Bench shall think sufficient.

The second Butler complains that he has great difficulty in collecting the moneys due on the Preacher's Roll and the various other Rolls. Ordered, that for default on the next demand the chambers of those who have chambers shall be forfeited. The Butler shall have 2s. in the £ on the Preacher's Roll.

Council held on November 5th, 1651.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr John Harrington, who was chosen Reader for Lent next, desires to be discharged. Fine, £10.

The Principal of Furnival's Inn shall have a copy of Mr Alexander Chorley's petition, and must attend at the next Council to give his answer.

Four Benchers are appointed on behalf of this Society to "meete with such as shalbe appointed by the other Inns of Court to treat and advise with them touching the contriveing of a fitt answeare to the proposicions of the Judges for Readings in the Inns of Court and Chancery in Lent next, and to report at the next Councell."

*fo. 575.* Council held on November 12th, 1651.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

The debts of the House being much increased and the revenues lessened, "It is ordered that from henceforth the watch which was kept in this House, and the keeping of the gate in the time of the morninge sermon on the Sabboth Day in this Society, be from henceforth discharged; and that the ancyent dutye of the Pencioner's Roll be againe revived in this Society, and from henceforth duly paid by every gentleman thereof. And to that end the Butler is every term to make up a Pencion Roll by which

---

\* Probably an error for Medhop.

the same may bee collected. But as touchinge the collecting thereof for the future, It is ordered that the same shalbe demanded and received every term by the Steward, of every gentleman which shalbe in commons; and that there shalbe a Pencioner yearly chosen, who shall att the end of every yeare audit and take an account of what shalbee received on the said Pencion Roll," and report all those who are in arrear.

The answer to the Judges' propositions touching Readings, is postponed.

Council held on November 19th, 1651.

Eleven Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Estcourt, son and heir of Edmund Escourt, Esq., *fo. 576.*  
late a Bencher, is called to be an Associate to the Bench, on payment of £20.

Officers for 1652.

Lent Reader : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Weld.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fletcher.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Williams.

1652.

*fo. 577.*

Council held on February 4th, 1652.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that for the better support of this Societie, all the gentlemen and members thereof shalbe in commons two weeks in every terme, or shall pay for the same tyme after the present established rate of commons; and the House is to have the benefitt of such as are cast in and come not to take theire commons; and this to be skreened. And M<sup>r</sup> Frankelyn and the rest of the referrees for commons are desired to consider of the best meanes for preserving of the benefitt of the said absent commons to the use of the House."

The Steward has undertaken to provide commons for a year at the rate of 8s. 6d. a week, to be paid weekly. The former allowance for the diet of the Steward and his men shall be discontinued; likewise all allowance for the officers' diet when there are fourscore in commons. "And noe Rolles are to be required of the gentlemen, except the Preacher's Roll." *fo. 578.*

For payment of the House debts, a Committee is appointed to "consider and prepare a draught of a lease from the present feoffees and trustees of the House unto such person and persons, and for such terme and under such trust as the said referrees shall thinke fitt."

"Joane Edwards' petition respited untill she mend her washinge."



fo. 579. Council held on May 18th, 1652.  
Eighteen Benchers present.

"Att this Councell a silver bason and ewer was presented to the House by the Lord Wharton and his daughter by his first wife, with his Lordship's letter directed to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench of this House; which was with all thankfullnes accepted of. And in testimonie and memorie thereof, It was then ordered that the said letter should be entred amongst the records of this House in the Blacke Booke thereof, and that a letter of thankfullnes from the Masters of the Bench should be drawne by M<sup>r</sup> Franklyn, one of the said Masters, to the said Lord Wharton.

"The tenor of the said Lord Wharton's letter is as followeth :

"Gentlemen and Worthy Friends,

"The obligation which myself and my daughter by my first wife doe owe unto my deare deceased father in law, Sir Rowland Wandesford, were soe many and soe greate that wee are bound and resolved with all duty and thankfullnes to acknowledge them, and to doe whatsoever may become us which wee judge may tend to the expression of our respects to him, or may bee acceptable unto any to whom hee was related.

"Upon this account wee the rather thought it convenient to pitch upon his interment att Lincolne's Inne, well knowinge the relation hee held unto the Honourable Society there, where his hearte and presence was much whilst hee lived, and his memory will (wee doubt not) be preserved now hee is dead. And though there needs nothinge for that end but his owne worth and the esteeme which wee are well assured he hath left behind him, yett in order thereunto allso, and upon the motives above-mencioned, wee desire that the Bason and Ewer herewith sent may be presented to, and accepted and kept by, the said Honourable Society, as a small testimoniall of our unfeigned love to him and of our respects to itt.

"I cease your further trouble, and am, Gentlemen,

"Your affectionate friend and servant,

"P. WHARTON."

(Superscribed.)

"For my worthy friends, the Benchers of the Honourable Society of Lincolne's Inne."\*

---

\* The basin bears the following inscription :—"This bason with the ewre is presented to the Hono<sup>bl</sup> Society of Lincolns Inn in memory of the truly worthy S<sup>r</sup> Rowland Wandesford, Knight, deceased (late member thereof, and Attorney Generall of the Court of Wardes and Liveries), by the Right Honourable Philip, Lord Wharton, who married his only daughter, and by M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Wharton, daughter of the said Philip, Lord Wharton, and grandchild and heire of the said Sir Rowland, May 7, 1652." On both pieces are the arms and crest of Wandesford, and the London hall mark.

Council held on May 26th, 1652.\*

The Principal and others of Thavies Inn complain that William Thurlby, a member of that House, commenced a suit against Edmund Clopton, another member, and caused Clopton's goods in his chamber at Thavies Inn to be attached by a Serjeant at Mace. He must attend the next Council to answer the same, and to show cause why he should not withdraw the attachment forthwith. This Council declares his proceedings to be a great affront to the Society of Thavies Inn and a breach of its privileges, and that Thurlby ought to be suspended for the same.

Those members of Thavies Inn who refuse to pay their taxes *fo.* 580. must attend the next Council, when M<sup>r</sup> Speaker [Lenthall] will be present.

M<sup>r</sup> Lislebone Longe, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Atkins, M<sup>r</sup> William Cartwright and M<sup>r</sup> Francis Goodricke, Utter Barristers, finding some scarcity of convenient lodgings and chambers in the House, petition for leave to build some new chambers at their own expense. Three Benchers are appointed to view the site, and report.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Glyn offers £250 for the lodgings he now has and the chambers where the *Custos Brevium* Office is kept. The offer was not accepted.

Council held on June 23rd, 1652.

Fourteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Thurlby of Thavies Inn having appeared in person and given satisfaction, and no further complaint having been received, this Board doth forbear to make any further Order therein at present.

M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Glyn may have the lodgings and chambers in question for £270.

Call to the Bar :

Winston Churchill, John Hele, Roger Pemperton, Thomas English, Edward English, John Clarke,† John Wats, Robert Pemberton, Henry Colfer, John Burgoigne, Nathaniel Shuldham, Jervace Elwes, William Byshe, Richard Watts, Thomas Hanwell, George Osney, and James Norfolk; to be published at the next moot.

*fo.* 581.

The sewer of the House, "that conveyeth the sinke of the kittchin and sellar through Boswell Yeard into the common sewer there adjoyninge att the upper end of the streete, lane, or passage,

\* No list of Benchers.

† Probably an error for John Creke.



leadinge from Boswell Yeard to St Clement's, is stopped up."\*  
The Steward must see to it at once.

Council held on June 30th, 1652.

Seventeen Benchers present.

† Serjeant Glynn agrees to give £270 for the lodgings he holds and the *Custos Brevium* Office chambers. He has nominated Mr Griffith Bodurda to be admitted to the chambers where the Office is kept, and shall have until next term to nominate one or two gentlemen to be admitted to the other chambers. He may set off the £100 oweing to him by the House.

fo. 582.

Council held on July 7th, 1652.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Ordered "that all the gates of the House be locked up by eleaven of the clocke att night, and not opened till three of the clocke next morninge."

Council held on November 10th, 1652.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"The Order and reference formerly made concerninge the newe buildinge nowe ordered to be discontinued."‡

fo. 583.

Ordered "that the gates of the House be shutt up att ten of the clocke in the wynter tyme, and not to be opened till foure in the morninge duringe winter."

Call to the Bar :

George Walker and John Wilson, on their own petitions ; to be published at the next moot.

Mr Richard Bourne petitions to be repaid the sum of £7 7s. 6d. which he was out of purse in the three terms that he was Pensioner ; also £2 13s. 4d., the usual allowance to the Pensioner for the repair of his chamber, his cap and his purse. He shall have the amount out of purse.

Council held on November 17th, 1652.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"Upon Mr Steward's desire to pay in the Librarie money receaved by him from the gentlemen called to the Barre, It is nowe ordered that he pay the same to Mr Harrington, one of the M<sup>rs</sup> of the Bench, who is nowe, with Mr Bysh his consent, appointed

\* Boswell Court (no doubt the same as Boswell Yard) ran from Carey Street to the end of St. Clement's Lane.

† Red Book I, fo. 232.

‡ See ante, p. 395.



Master of the Librarie. And it is nowe ordered that the Librarie be viewed every terme by a Bencher and two Barristers, and the condicion thereof certified to this Board, and that all considerable bookes be chayned ; and that every Bencher have forthwith a key to the Librarie provided and delivered him."

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Skinner's petition is continued till next term ; he must bring a certificate from the Pronotary of the Common Pleas that he is restored to his practice of Attorney.\*

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Doyley is associated to the Masters of the Bench on payment of £20.

Council held on November 24th, 1652.  
Nineteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

Stephen Alcocks, on his own petition, with a saving of his *fo.* 584. antiquity ; to be published at the next moot.

Officers for 1653.

1653.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Franklyn.

Keeper of the Black Book : Sir Harbottle Grimston.

Council held on February 7th, 1653.  
Seventeen Benchers present.

*fo.* 585.

Call to the Bar :

Edward Millington, Thomas Dayrell, and Robert Haynes, on their own petitions ; to be published before the end of Easter Term next.

Ordered "that henceforth noe petition of anie member of this Society to be called to the Barre, be receaved or read, before the Masters of the Bench bee vissited therin, accordinge to the custome of this House."

Samuel Tayleur, the Chief Butler, shall have 40s., "towards *fo.* 586. his recovery of his lameness by the fall which he alleadges hee had in the service of this Howse."

Council held on May 18th, 1653.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

Petition of M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Ward, praying that he may be *fo.* 587. admitted to bring in his Bar moot, as he was called divers years ago, paid his money and was published. He must attend the next Council.†

\* See *ante*, pp. 390, 391.

† He was called in Hilary Term, 1639. See *ante*, p. 350.

M<sup>r</sup> John Whittringe petitions "that hee may bee restored to his chamber in this Howse, which was formerly seized, and is since sould (himselfe beeing included within the Articles of Scyllie, beeing then a traitor for the surrender of that place, and the said Articles confirmed by both Houses of Parliament, and extendinge to restitution), or that he may have some other chamber in liew therof; And it appearinge [that] the said Articles doe extend to restitution, as also for avoidinge any delay to the petitioner, or further trouble to this House in attendinge the Commissioners appoynted by Act for releife of persons upon Articles graunted in tyme of warre, accordinge to an Order made by the said Commissioners 28th of January, 1652, this Howse beeing in themselves readilie inclined to conforme to what is just and reasonable;"—two Benchers are appointed to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Whittringe "about the measure and manner of his satisfaction."\*

"Forasmuch as M<sup>r</sup> John Fountaine, an antient Barrister o this House, was by some generall ordinance of Parliament formerly conceived to have byn disabled his practize, but is since (as it now appeares) by the same authority in particuler restored." The Benchers out of their great respect for him, as well as on account of his own deserts, do now call him to the Bench, with his ancienty as if he had been formerly called in due course.†

#### Call to the Bar :

Thomas James, Francis Lutterell, Isaac Floyd,† John Myn, John Norris, Thomas Rich, Edmund Beddingfeild, Nicholas Crofts, and Thomas Arden : to be published at the next moot.

fo. 588. Council held on June 20th, 1653.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

#### Call to the Bar :

Thomas Draper, William Batten, Thomas Austen, John Austen, Henry Nurse, George Strowde, William Darwin, John Symonds, John Earle, Thomas Carpenter, Bartholomew Fletcher, John Harrison, John Fletcher, Thomas Freake, William Marshall, Henry Herisee and Edward Atkins ; they must pay one year's pensions and all other dues ; to be published this term.

\* The Articles of Scilly, dated March 23rd, 1651, and made between Admiral Blake and Col. Clarke, the Parliamentary commanders, of the one part, and Sir John Grenville, Governor of the Scilly Islands for Charles II, of the other part, provided for the surrender of the garrison on June 2nd following. The Articles contained clauses for the indemnity of the garrison, and for the annulling of all sequestrations, etc. See *State Papers, Domestic* ; 1651, Vol. xv, No. 80.

† See *ante*, p. 379. †† Called *Lloyd* on admission.

John Wenham and John Thurlow are omitted from the call, because they are not in commons, and it appears not they desire the same.

M<sup>r</sup> Whitringe shall receive £30 in full satisfaction for his chamber.\*

Council held on June 23rd, 1653.

*fo. 589.*

Sixteen Benchers present.

The Chambers of M<sup>r</sup> William Cage, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Longe and M<sup>r</sup> Gabriel Beck, are to be seized forthwith, for their neglect of payment of their fortnight's commons.

Call to the Bar :

Richard Browne, Richard Addams, William Greenhill, Robert Longe, Dixy Longe, and Henry Heires,† with their antiquity saved ; they must pay one year's pensions and all other dues ; to be published this term.

M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Ward may now bring in his Bar moot.‡

*fo. 590.*

Council held on June 27th, 1653.

Twelve Benchers present.

On any sale of chambers hereafter, the gentleman so selling must pay his arrears of pensions, but not exceeding four years.

Call to the Bar :

*fo. 591.*

George Winniffe, saving his antiquity ; "to be published with all convenient speed."

"It is ordered, upon the desire of the Lord Primate, intimated by M<sup>r</sup> Harrison, that his Lordshipp shall or may continue the free use and possession of such roomes or lodgings by him allready enjoyed, and where his bookes now ly, till his Lordshipp shall otherwise thinck fitt to dispose of the same. And it is further ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Harrison and M<sup>r</sup> Harrington doe, as from this Board, make theire address to his Lordship to expresse the earnest desire of this Board that his Lordshipp would be pleased to continue his labours in preaching to this Society."

Council held on June 28th, 1653.

Twelve Benchers present.

The Orders as to fortnight's commons shall be peremptorily enforced against any Fellow or member who does not conform to them.

\* See *ante*, p. 398.

† Or *Eyre*.

‡ See *ante*, p. 397.



*fo.* 592. No gentleman of this Society shall hereafter be called to the Bar upon any letter, petition, motion or otherwise, nor be presented by the Butler to any Masters of the Bench, unless he has been full seven years of this Society. "And it is also further ordered that noe attorny, clerke, or common sollicitor shall att any tyme heer-after bee called to the Barre upon his continuance seaven yeeres in this Society, or upon any other account whatsoever, but shall bee henceforth stayed therefrom. And this Order to bee inviolably observed, any former order or practize therein to the contrary notwithstanding.'

Council held on November 9th, 1653.

Twelve Benchers present.

The Steward and the Chief Butler shall prepare a Pension Roll for the last four years, and another one for the future; "to th'end the said Pensions may bee henceforth collected and paid."

Call to the Bar:

John Thurlow, with his antiquity; to be published with all convenient speed.

*fo.* 593. The Committee for Excuses touching fortnight's commons shall sit in the Council Chamber soon after dinner on Friday week, and on the last Friday of this term, to hear all excuses for absence from commons.

Council held on November 16th, 1653.

Ten Benchers present.

Call to the Bar:

John Balleston, with his antiquity, as he was not in town the last term "to make his vissitts to bee called to the Barre in the last generall call"; to be published this term.

*fo.* 595. Council held on November 28th, 1653.

Ten Benchers present.

*fo.* 596. The Treasurer's accounts were passed. There is due to him £26 7s. 4d., which shall be paid by the new Treasurer out of the first moneys that come in.

M<sup>r</sup> Fountayne is hereby restored to his chamber, which was granted to M<sup>r</sup> Francis S<sup>t</sup> John and M<sup>r</sup> Henry Danvers for 8 years, by an Order made on November 14th, 1648.\*

M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Francklyn pays £10 for discharge from his Double Reading.

\* See *ante*, pp. 379, 398.

Officers for 1654.

1654.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Weld.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Windham. M<sup>r</sup> John Fountaine.

Council held on February 1st, 1654.

*fo.* 597.

Twenty Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Fountayne or some one on his behalf must acquaint the Lord Chief Justice S<sup>t</sup>Johns\* with the Order made at the last Council as to M<sup>r</sup> Fountayne's restoration to his chamber.

Council held on February 10th, 1654.

*fo.* 598.

Eleven Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> John Fountaine is chosen Keeper of the Black Book in place of M<sup>r</sup> Windham now called and sworn a Serjeant at Law.

"The Masters of the Bench,—takinge into consideration the great benefitt that will redound to the young gent. of this Society, both of the Barr and under the Barr, by theire residence within the Society and a dayly converse with each other, and being desirous to give them encouragment in theire studdyes, whereby to improve theire knowledge in the lawes,—doe therefore order that if thirty or more of the gent. of this Society shall thinke fitt to continue in commons this next vacation, that the commons of the Howse be continued for them. And although the keeping of commons with a lesse number will turne to a considerable losse to the generall stock of the Society, yet soe great are theire desires to promote the wellfare of the young gent., who, by theire civill and studious deportement, are a great honour to the Society, that they doe further order that if but twenty or more of them shall thinke fitt to continue in commons, that the commons of the House be continued for them."

Call to the Bench :

"John Thurloe, Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of the Utter Barristers of this Society, and nowe Secretary of State to his Highnes, the Lord Protector." *fo.* 599.

Also, "Lislebone Longe, Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of the Utter Barristers of this Howse, nowe one of the Masters of Request to his Highnesse, the Lord Protector."

Also, "John Sadler, Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of the Associatts to the Masters of the Benche of this Society, nowe one of the Masters of Requests to his Highnes, the Lord Protector."

---

\* Oliver S<sup>t</sup>John, the Parliamentary Solicitor General, was appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas on October 12th, 1648.



Council held on February 13th, 1654.

*fo. 600.* Sixteen Benchers present.

"Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Harrison, one of the Ancients of the Bench, did represent the desire and resolution of Doctor Usher, sometimes Lord Primate of Ireland, to retire himself by reason of his age and indisposition of health\* from preaching in this Society longer then the beginning of the next terme,—the Masters of the Bench did all declare themselves very sorry to be deprived of the happines of his society and ministrie. Yett, to the intent they may not be without a preaching minister, have resolved that they will endeavour to have a minister to preach twice every Lord's Day in the terme and the Lord's Day before and after the terme, and once every Lord's Day in the vacation. And to that end, rather than be without an able minister, will allow such an able preaching minister such allowance of chamber, dyett for himselfe and a servant, as hath beene formerly allowed, and also 30 li. every term." A Committee is appointed to treat with some able minister, "upon as reasonable allowance as they can procure him."

The Black Books and Book of Remembrance shall be kept in the Library.

*fo. 601.* The Order touching the provision of commons. The Steward's allowance of 40 marks yearly shall be abolished ; also his allowance of £4 a week when there are not 80 or more in commons. If there shall be 20 or more keeping commons in vacation, the Steward shall have 40s. a week. Commons to continue at the rate of 8s. 6d. a week. If the present Steward will not agree within a week to provide commons for a year on these terms, then some other fit person shall be treated with.

After the rising of the Council, M<sup>r</sup> Keilway Guidott, the present Steward, agreed to the above terms.

Council held on May 9th, 1654.

Ten Benchers present.

On the report of the Committee and on receipt of a petition signed by many gentlemen of this Society both of the Bar and under the Bar, D<sup>r</sup> Reeves is elected minister. He is to have £30 a term, and £6 for every vacation's commons, one with another.

"The Steward did desire that he might be heard touching the Order of the last Counsaile for his provideing of commons, in regard he did not (as he alleadges) then soe fully understand the effect of the said Order when he gave his assent thereto." He shall be heard at the second Council next term.

---

\* His eyesight and voice were both failing. Bernard, *Life of Dr. James Usher*, 1656.



"In regard Christopher Doddington, Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of the Barristers of this Society, who lay under a suspension upon a pretence of delinquency, is now cleared thereof by a Resolve and Order of the Committee att Habberdashers' Hall\* upon a reference to them by the Lord Protector, as by the copy of theyre Order, now read, appeareth." The suspension is therefore removed, and he is called to the Bench with his antiquity.†

Council held on May 31st, 1654.

fo. 602.

Eleven Benchers present.

"Att this Counsaile a Booke was presented from D<sup>r</sup> Usher, late Lord Primate of Ireland, to this Society, which is ordered to be putt into the Library, and thanks is to be returned to him in the name of the Societie. And the next terme it is to be taken into consideracion to make some gratificacion to him, whereby to expresse the thanks of the House."‡

Nicholas Franklyn, Esq., is chosen Master and Keeper of the Library, on the death of John Harrington, Esq. M<sup>r</sup> Harrington's executor or administrator must be asked for an account of all moneys received by him in that capacity.

Call to the Bar :

George Bray, Ralph Hall, Richard Powle, Henry Powle, Robert Tompkins, John Brigham, Francis Lapp, Barnard Turney, Thomas Cox, John Wyndham and Thomas Lee, "being all compleat seaven yeares standinge in termes, of which the said M<sup>r</sup> George Bray is to be the first. And it is also ordered that M<sup>r</sup> [William] Howard, sonne of the Lord Howard of Escrigg, beeing of a noble family, be called likewise to the Barre, of special favour, though he be not compleat seaven yeares standing, saveing the antiquity of all his ancients."

Council held on June 7th, 1654.

Eleven Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

fo. 603.

Francis Grey, Thomas Harley, William Cheveley, Edmond Giles, John Eldred, Thomas Monpesson, Edward Eyre, Kingsmill Lucy, and Thomas Stroud ; saving the antiquity of their ancients.

\* This was the amalgamated Committee for Compounding, for Advance of Money, and for Sequestrations. Full details of Doddington's case will be found in the printed calendars.

† See *ante*, p. 379.

‡ The work referred to is doubtless *Annales Veteris et Novi Testamenti*, the second volume of which was published in 1654. The copy in the Library has written in it, "*Liber Soci : Hospitij Lincolniensis, ex dono authoris.*"

Conucil held on June 14th, 1654.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"Ordered that the excuse of Capt. Bettsworth, touching his fortnight's commons in a terme, be allowed, for that he is and hath beene dureing all that time Governor of Calceott Castle\* on behalfe of the Comonwealth."

Council held on November 15th, 1654.

Eleven Benchers present.

Richard Booth, the third Butler, is appointed second Butler, in place of John Lisle, who is dead. Lisle's widow must deliver up the Books of Exercises, Communicants and Funerals,† and all other books and things that were in Lisle's keeping.

*fo. 604.* M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Roper, one of the Associates of the Bench, shall have a key to the door leading from Lincoln's Inn Walks into the fields, by the Turn Stile, "for his accomodacion to his lodging in Holborne."

Council held on November 22nd, 1654.

Thirteen Benchers present.

The gentlemen of the Bar and under the Bar desired that commons might be reduced to the old rates, in regard of the cheapness of victuals. The Benchers informed them that inasmuch as a contract had been made with the Steward which will not expire until the end of next term, nothing can be done till then.

M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Reeves, the Minister, shall have the key of the Library door which John Lisle had.

*fo. 605.* Council held on November 28th, 1654.

Thirteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Pryn and M<sup>r</sup> Herris, the Auditors for the Treasurer's Accounts, report that large sums are charged for the bricklayers, smiths' and glaziers' bills, which have no other warrant than the signing of the bills by the Pannierman or some other officer. Ordered that the Treasurer shall appoint some one to survey all works and charges touching the House; and that hereafter no bill exceeding 40s. shall be allowed unless signed by such person.

*fo. 606.* The Treasurer's balance amounts to £104 16s. 7d.

M<sup>r</sup> Weld, the Treasurer, reports that £200 is still due at interest to M<sup>rs</sup> Wenman, and £20 payable in Easter Term without interest to M<sup>r</sup> Wright. These are all the debts now owing by the House.

---

\* Calshot Castle, near Southampton.

† The earliest extant Register of Burials begins in 1695.



"The Masters of the Bench, taking into consideration the great kindness and respect shewed to this Society by the Archbishop of Armagh, their late worthy, reverend, learned and painfull Preacher, and his present made to the Societie of two bookes of his most learned and painefull labours,—do order that M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Franklin, one of the Masters of the Bench, be desired in the name of the whole Societie to tender their hartly thanks to him, and withall to present to him 30 li. in gould in a purse, as a testimony of the gratefull acknowledgment and respects of this Society to him."

Officers for 1655.

1655.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Williams.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Doddington.

Council held on January 31st, 1655.

Fifteen Benchers present.

"The Masters of the Bench takinge notice that through the neglect of the usuall and comendable exercise of moots and bolts used in this Society, divers gent. doe keepe out of commons, and others refuse to come to this Societie, but are admitted of other Houses whoe doe keepe their usuall exercises and pleadings in lawe for encouragement of students; and the Masters of the Bench, beinge unwilling to be behind other Houses of Inns of Court in athinge [*sic*] tendinge to the furtherance of students in the lawe, doe order that the usuall exercises of moots and bolts be continued, and to beginne the next week. And the gent. at the Bar and under the Bar are desired to shew their redinesse in the due performance of the same, both for the improvement of their studdies and the honor of the Society."

No bills for repairs over 10s. shall be paid without an order *fo. 607.* under the hand of the Treasurer or such person as he shall appoint.

M<sup>r</sup> Franklin, one of the gentlemen of this Society, shall "bee dispensed withall for his fortnight's commons and other duties (except the Preacher's Rolle) while he shall continue at the University for the betteringe of his studdies."

Francis and William St<sup>t</sup> John, sons of Lord Chief Justice St<sup>t</sup> John, shall have the chambers now in possession of their father, for the term of 40 years, if their father shall so long live, saving M<sup>r</sup> Fountain's interest. Fine, £200.\*

\* See *ante*, pp. 379, 398, 400.



Council held on February 12th, 1655.

Thirteen Benchers present.

- fo. 608.* Proposed order as to commons. Vacation commons to remain at 8s. a week if there are 20 to keep commons, and the Steward to have 50s. a week from the House ; to be 8s. 6d. a week in term time, the Steward keeping the officers as formerly. The Steward gave a positive answer that he could not hold commons at those rates. A Committee shall try to find some other person willing to be Steward on those terms.

Council held on May 16th, 1655.

Fifteen Benchers present.

The Steward has undertaken to keep commons for one year on the terms mentioned at the last Council.

- fo. 609.* Council held on May 23rd, 1655.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Mr Robert Anderson's chamber was seized to the use of the House, because of his absence ; and it was afterwards sold to Mr Pinsent with a proviso that if Mr Anderson should be restored, Mr Pinsent's money should be repaid. Mr Anderson, being included in the Articles of Oxford,\* (under which he compounded in March, 1647), was restored to all his estate, of which his chamber was part. He therefore claims to have his chamber again, or else some compensation instead of it. It shall be inquired into.

" Upon the petition of Thomas Keeley, the Cheife Cooke, praying that the kitchen-garden wall may bee repaired for preservinge the vynes, fruit trees, and flowers in the said garden, and alsoe for the safety of the House " ; the Treasurer is to view and report.

- fo. 610.* Council held on June 25th, 1655.

Thirteen Benchers present, including Lislebone Long, Recorder of London.

John Rye, the Gardener, an ancient servant to this Society, " is disabled to worke by reason a dead palsey hath taken him in his lymbs." On the petition of his wife, it is ordered that 50s. be paid for his wages due at Midsummer last, 20s. in charity, and 5s. a week till further Order.

Five Benchers are appointed to reconcile the differences between Sir Harbottle Grimston and Mr Rich concerning the cellars under the chambers of the former.

---

\* The Articles for the surrender of Oxford, dated June 20, 1646. See Rushworth's *Historical Collections*, vi, 280.

\* M<sup>r</sup> Richard Mansuer is pardoned the arrears of his fortnight's commons as he has been a long time a prisoner in the Upper Bench, but only for such time as he has been imprisoned. The Steward must ascertain this.

Council held on July 2nd, 1655.

Twelve Benchers present.

"Upon the petition presented to this Counsell by the gent. of this Societie, touching M<sup>r</sup> Selden's library, the Counsell did declare theire readinesse to comply with the gent. in theire said desires; and to that end doe order and appoynt that there be a Committee to wayt on the executors of M<sup>r</sup> Selden, and to treat with them touchinge the same, and alsoe with the gent. of this Society; wherein they are to consider of the charge of doeing itt, and in what manner it may bee effected." The Committee shall consist of six Benchers, two Barristers, and two gentlemen under the Bar.†

It is decided that Sir Harbottle Grimston is entitled to the possession of the cellars in dispute between him and M<sup>r</sup> Rich, and it appears that for above 40 years they have been enjoyed with the chambers now occupied by him. *fo. 611.*

It now appears that M<sup>r</sup> Robert Anderson was included in the Articles of Oxford, "and had them allowed him upon his composition, and ought to have the full fruite and benefitt thereof." He shall be allowed £30 for his chamber, or, if he prefer it, he may have the chamber late M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Worthington's.

Council held on July 4th, 1655.

Nine Benchers present.

"Att this Counsell uppon the motion of Lislebone Longe, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Recorder of London, declareinge the desires of M<sup>r</sup> Sadler and others, the Masters of the Chancerie, to have leave to sitt in the Hall uppon the refferences made to them from the High Court of Chancerie."—Ordered that leave be granted. *fo. 612.*

"Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer bee added to the Committee appoynted to wayte on the executors of M<sup>r</sup> Selden, touchinge his library." *fo. 613.*

\* Red Book I, fo. 244.

† Selden died Nov. 30, 1654. Some of his books were bequeathed to the University of Oxford, and some to the College of Physicians; the residue was left to his executors, of whom Sir Mathew Hale was one. These books were offered by the executors to the Inner Temple on terms which were refused, and were subsequently given by them to the Bodleian. Five volumes of Selden's MSS. are preserved in the Library of Lincoln's Inn; they probably formed part of the Hale Collection; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*



\* Sir Harbottle Grimston announced his willingness to surrender his chambers to the House, on being repaid what he gave for them, namely, £150. The Treasurer shall forthwith pay him that sum. Mr. Recorder [Lislebone Longe] shall have the said chambers, and his present chambers shall be sold for the benefit of the House.

Council held on July 5th, 1655.

Eleven Benchers present.

"Upon consideracion and debate of the propoſicion touchinge Mr Selden's library,—It is ordered that two thousand pounds be endeavored to be raised for the dischargeinge the charge of settlinge the said library in this Society, towards which this House will lay downe 200 l. for a present stocke. And the former Committee to bee impowered plenepotentiaryes to treate and take order for subscriptions to rayse moneyes, and how presently to carry on the same worke."

fo. 614.

Council held on November 5th, 1655.

Eight Benchers present.

"Whereas by former Orders Mr Recorder, Mr Francklyn, Mr Treasurer, Mr Fowntaine, Mr Ashton, Mr Beverly and Mr Glascocke were desyred to treate with the executors of Mr Selden, touchinge the settlinge of Mr Selden's library in this Societie; who accordingly waited upon the said executors, and care hath bin taken to carrie on the worke. Yet in respecte the gent. did not all agree in the understandinge of the said executors, Itt is therefore ordered that the gent. be desired to recollecte themselves, and to putt downe in writeinge what they conceived the meaninge of the said executors was, and to certefye the same att the next Councell, to th'end that the worke may be carryed on the more cheerefully. And to be then debated what title to give the roles, which are alreadie made for that businesse."

fo. 615.

Council held on November 12th, 1655.

Fifteen Benchers present.

Whereas Mr Henry Colfer was admitted to that part of a chamber late Mr Ralph Worthington's, where Mr Bray now is, and an officer of the House was sent to demand possession of Mr Worthington's part, Mr Bray refused to give it up. Two days

---

\* Red Book I, fo. 245. Mr. Fountain was admitted to Mr. Recorder's chamber in the Dial Court, on paying £50. *Ibid*,



later, on a smith being sent to force the door, M<sup>r</sup> Bray declared that he would put a bullet in the pate of him or shoot at him who should open the door. M<sup>r</sup> Bray must attend the Bench table to-morrow at dinner.

A house for the gardener shall be built "in the farthest corner of the Walkes next to the garden in the outside."

"Itt is ordered that wee take M<sup>r</sup> Selden's library for the use of this Societie att all tymes, but to be a publique library for th'other Innes of Courte att certen tymes to be agreed upon. And the former Comittee are desyred to attend upon the executors of M<sup>r</sup> Selden, or some of them, and the Judges of this Societie, aboute the carrying on of the worke."

Council held on November 19th, 1655.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Whereas by the last order it was declared that this House was willinge to settle M<sup>r</sup> Selden's library in this Societie upon such tearmes as were proposed by the executors of M<sup>r</sup> Selden. . . . Which order beinge short, It is now ordered that the said Comittee be farther impowred to treat with the said executors, and advise with them aboute the same, as they shall see cause . . . and further to waite upon the Judges who have bin of this Societie for their advice and directions in the same."

M<sup>r</sup> [John] Dormer may continue his chamber, and his fortnight's commons are respited till further order, "upon consideracion of his late publique employments in the Comonwealth, and of his charges formerly expended for the service of this House." *fo. 616.*

The Gardener's house shall be built at the end of the garden next the Court. The Committee shall consider whether there shall be a chimney, or whether a pan of coals will not be sufficient.

"The Masters of the Bench, takeing notice of the willingnesse *fo. 617.* of the gent. of this Society to promote and advance the honor of it, and theire readinesse to doe service therein, doe returne their thancks to them, and doe resolve to take it into theire consideracion the best and speediest way to accomlishe theire desires, and in which they are very willinge to comply with them. But the tyme of the yeare beinge soe farr spent that, in regard noe exercise hath bin performed, revellinge cannot bee soe conveniently done; but for the future care shall bee taken for the performance of itt. And M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, M<sup>r</sup> Harrison, M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn, M<sup>r</sup> Founteyne, M<sup>r</sup> Prynne and M<sup>r</sup> Seyes, are desired to give the gent. the thanckes of this Counsell for theire respectfull addresses in the same."

Council held on November 26th, 1655.

Eleven Benchers present.

"Whereas the Judges in the Publique Courts att Westminster have taken notice of the neglect of exercise in this House, that therefore it is ordered that exercise be performed accordinge to the antient Orders of this House; and that it is expected that the gent. that intend to bee called to the Barr next tearme see it bee done; and to continue dureinge that tearme."

"And it is ordered that none be heareafter called to the Barr till they have done their complete exercise." This Order to be screened.

fo. 618. "This Bench, takeing notice of the forwardnesse of M<sup>r</sup> [Robert] Doyley, one of the Associats of the Bench of this Society, in assistinge the House, doe therefore order that the said M<sup>r</sup> Doyley, payinge the Preacher's Role, be discharged of his fortnight's comons."

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Windowe is discharged of his fortnight's commons for one year, while he continues at the University of Oxford, but he must pay the Preacher's Roll. M<sup>r</sup> Bird the like.

"Upon consideracion had of former Orders toucheing the settlinge of M<sup>r</sup> Selden's library in this Society, which this House hath endeavoured to the uttermost of their power, but haveing found many obstructions and soe many difficultyes that they shall not be able to carry itt on with the honor of this House,—Itt is therfore ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder [Longe], M<sup>r</sup> Harrison and M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn be desyred to wayte uppon M<sup>r</sup> Justice Hale\* and the rest of M<sup>r</sup> Selden's executors, and to render them the thanks of this House for their high and greate favour in offeringe the said library unto them, and to excuse this House as much as they can for their soe longe consideracion of the same."

† M<sup>r</sup> Justice Hale may continue his chamber until his son shall be admitted to the Society.

fo. 619. Council held on November 26th [*sic*], 1655.

Twelve Benchers present.

The Treasurer's balance amounts to £133 4s. 5d.

1656. Officers for 1656.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> Lislebond [*sic*] Longe.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Evan Seys.

\* Mathew Hale was made a Serjeant and a Judge of the Common Pleas on Jan. 25th, 1654.—Foss.

† Red Book I, fo. 247.

Council held on February 6th, 1656.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

*fo. 620.*

Call to the Bar :

Richard Tolson, Henry Byshe, George Bridges, Edward Clerke, Francis St John, William Campion, Francis FitzHerberte, Mark Hildsley, John Carewe, and Samuel Browne, saving the antiquity of any to be called within a year.

M<sup>r</sup> Byshe is spared the £5 due to the House at his call, out of respect to the memory of his father, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Byshe, deceased, sometime a Bencher.

Council held on February 11th, 1656.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

*fo. 621.*

A small room shall be built for the gardener about the middle of the west wall of the garden in the inside, for him to keep his tools in and to take his repose there.

Call to the Bar :

Samuel Brightwell and James Stedman, with their antiquity.

"Whereas by the auntient Orders of this Society, the Fellowes thereof, beinge called to the Barre, are to bring in their Barre mootes within one yeare after their calle to the Barre, and to performe both partes of their respective Barre mootes either by two of themselves or by one of them with some other Utter Barrister of this Society, and that the expense of a Barre moote was not to exceede forty shillings,—The Masters of the Benche, now findinge the inconvenience of not observeinge the said Orders of late dayes, doe nowe declare their resolution for the due performance of those Orders." This Order to be screened.

The Steward undertakes to continue commons for one year at the present rate, but craves some further allowance for the officers' diet. He shall keep vacation commons at 8s. 6d. per man [per week] if 20 continue, and shall be allowed £3 by the House for each week of vacation commons.

"The Masters of the Benche of this Society, well knowinge *fo. 622.* the manifold inconveniencies that waylay the gent. of this Society by their not beinge in and keepinge of vacacion commons, to the dishonour of the Society and their particuler prejudice, have for the avoydinge thereof ordered that the Stewarde shall keepe vacacion commons if but twenty of the Fellowes of this Society will continue in commons, att the present rate."

In vacation time, the under-officers of the House must help the gardener to roll the Walks.



Council held on May 8th, 1656.

Seven Benchers present.

The street adjoining the garden wall in Chancery Lane is out of repair; the Treasurer shall see to it.

"Upon the request of Sir Timothy Tyrrell, Knight, concerning the chamber in which the bookes of the late Archb<sup>p</sup> of Armagh now are, It is ordered that he shall have time till the first Counsell in next Michelmas Terme to dispose of the said bookes and all other the goods of the said Archb<sup>p</sup> out of the said chamber, and to cleere the same; he being sonne in law and, as is informed, executor to the said Archbishopp."

"Upon the petition of M<sup>r</sup> George Bray, an Utter Barrister, it is declared and soe ordered that he, being admitted into and in possession of a parte of the chamber in which he now is, when the other parte fell to be disposed of by the House, that he is of right (according to the antient custome of this Society) to have his choyce which parte of the two he will take and enjoye."

*fo. 624.*

Council held on June 17th, 1656.

Nine Benchers present.

The feoffment shall be renewed, as there are now but seven survivors of the 29 feoffees in the last feoffment.

"Ordered that the bolts heereafter to be performed be donne by the Utter Barristers and gentlemen under the Barre in the same place as the vacation mootes are usually performed; and that the Put-case, standinge betweene the two gentlemen under the Barre that are to argue, put his case, and after they are repeted by the ancient Barrister that is then to argue, the Put-case is to sit downe betweene the two gentlemen duringe the argument; and the Panierman is to place formes, both for them that are under the Barre and for the rest of the gentlemen that attend there; and that this Order be forthwith screened."

*fo. 625.*

Council held on June 23rd, 1656.

Twelve Benchers present.

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Seys, Keeper of the Black Booke, doe take care for the entry of the abstracte of the House evidences, collected by M<sup>r</sup> Prinne, in the Leiger Booke of the evidences; and that the abstracte notes be alsoe put into the chest of the evidences, to be there safely kept."

*fo. 626.*

"Upon consideration of the breviat in the cause now dependinge by informacion in his Highnesse name against one Priest, for erectinge the mud wall in Lincolne's Inne Fieldes, to the greate nusanse of this Society and all the neightberhood, and danger of the passengers that way,—It is nowe ordered, in

relation to the triall of that cause next Thursday, that the Steward of this House doe sollicit and attend that cause, and retheyne Counsell for his Highnesse at the triall against the defendant, vizt, M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant Earle, M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant Fletcher, M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant Mayneherd, and M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant Twisden, and M<sup>r</sup> Recorder [Longe], M<sup>r</sup> Windham, M<sup>r</sup> Foxwist, three of the Masters of the Bench, and M<sup>r</sup> Greene, an Utter Barrister of this Society; and that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer deliver such mony as he shall thinke fitt to the Stewarde to prepare the breaviate, to serve witnesses, and to fee the Counsell."

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> James Mitton, who is senior to many of the present Benchers, with his antiquity allowed; to be published at the first moot next term.

Moses Wall, late Steward of Furnival's Inn, has preferred a petition to the Lord Protector against the Principal of that House, which petition has been referred by his Highness to the Readers and Benchers of Lincoln's Inn. A committee of seven Benchers is appointed to deal with the matter.

The Benchers have been informed that the Chief Butler and *fo. 627.* other servants of the Inn require and take fees upon admittance to this Society, which are in excess of the ancient allowances. Ordered that the Order of October 26th, 1624,\* shall be copied out and screened, so that all gentlemen may be informed of the just charges. If any servant shall take more than his just allowance, even by way of gratuity, he shall be expelled.

Council held on June 25th, 1656.

*fo. 628.*

Eight Benchers present.

"At this Counsell the Stewarde brought a very fayre standinge silver bowle and cover, frosted, from M<sup>r</sup> Justice Atkins, nowe one of the Justices of the Common Benche at Westminster; and by direction from M<sup>r</sup> Justice Atkins presented it to this Society, as a token of his respects to and esteeme of this Society. Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Recorder [Longe], M<sup>r</sup> Harrison, and M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn are desired to repaire to M<sup>r</sup> Justice Atkins, and retorne him the thanks of this Society for it."

The bowl and the rest of the House plate shall be delivered to the Treasurer for better custody.

"M<sup>r</sup> Recorder is desired to retorne the thanks of the Howse to the Sergants and others of Counsell in the behalfe of this Howse upon the information against Priest, for the nuisance of the mud wall in Lincolne's Inne Fieldes."

\* See *ante*, p. 252.



*fo. 629.*

Council held on November 5th, 1656.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that the Steward doe take care to have an informacion drawne against James Hooker and Anne Tyler for the newe buildings in Lincolne's Inne Fieldes, intended for a rackett courte."\*

Edmund Giles, Esq., a Master in Chancery in Ordinary, shall be associated to the Bench, paying £20.

Call to the Bar :

Samuel Clarke, Robert Weaver, Anthony Fisher, James Hayes and Thomas Atkins.

"But it not appeareing that the said M<sup>r</sup> Weaver or M<sup>r</sup> Fisher have done any exercise, though now in commons, it is ordered that they are not to be published untill each of them hath done some exercise under the Barre."

*fo. 630.*

Council held on November 18th, 1656.

Twelve Benchers present, including John Fountayne and Evan Seyes, Serjeants elect.

"Ordered that the Order of his Highnes, the Lord Protector, and the Counsell, concerning the eleccion of a Preacher to this Society in the Place of D<sup>r</sup> Reeves, bee considered of at the next Councell.†

"That the informacion ordered att the last Councell to bee drawne against James Hooker and Anne Tyler for the new buildings in Lincoln's Inne Fields, intended for a tennis court, bee proceeded in by the Steward and prosecuted with effect, notwithstanding their petition att this Councell."

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Cooke and John Houghton, saving their antiquity.

Robert Atkins Esq., is associated to the Bench, paying £20.

*fo. 631.*

Council held on November 26th, 1656.

Fourteen Benchers present.

The election of the Preacher is postponed until next term, in regard to the weight of the business and the shortness of the time. M<sup>r</sup> Longe and M<sup>r</sup> Franklyn are desired to inform John Thurlowe, Esq., Secretary of State to his Highness the

\* See Appendix. The racket or tennis court stood in Portugal Row, on the south side of Lincoln's Inn Fields. It was converted into a theatre by Sir William Davenant in 1660, and known as "the Duke's Theatre." The College of Surgeons now occupies the site.

† 1656, Nov. 4. The Society of Lincoln's Inn to proceed this term to elect a Preacher in Dr. Rives' place, any applications to his Highness made by him notwithstanding.—*Proc. of Council.*



Lord Protector, and one of the Masters of the Bench, for the reasons for deferring the matter, to prevent any misconstruction.

"It is ordered, upon the remonstrance of divers of the Fellowes att and under the Barr, that the former Orders concerning the Chappell bee revived; And that M<sup>r</sup> Harrison, Deane of the Chappell, and in his absence M<sup>r</sup> Long, Recorder of London (having preceadence at the Bench), doe see them putt in execucion; and to that end that a copy of the Order for ordering the seates, made shortly after the building of the Chapel, bee delivered to one of them."\*

The other part of the remonstrance, concerning the reduction of the Minister's salary to the ancient sum unless it shall be raised with their consents, is postponed.

Council held on November 28th, 1656.

*fo.* 632.

Eleven Benchers present.

The Treasurer's balance is £177 11s. 8d.

Officers for 1657.

1657.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> John Beddingfield. M<sup>r</sup> Pryn.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Raynsford.

Council held on February 4th, 1657.

Ten Benchers present.

"Ordered, in pursuance of the Order for reviveing the Orders concerning the Chappell, that the Butler and Porter take care for keeping seates for gentlemen of the Society, and to keepe the alleyes soe cleare that they may passe to their seates, and that they bee admonished thereof att the table's end."

A Committee is appointed "for receiving propositions from M<sup>r</sup> Henley and M<sup>r</sup> Cowper concerning the buildings in Cupp Fields, and from James Hooker and Anne Tyler concerninge the new building in Lincoln's Inne Fields, intended for a tennis Court."

M<sup>r</sup> Prynn is appointed Treasurer in place of M<sup>r</sup> Beddingfeild, "forasmuch as it appeares though M<sup>r</sup> Beddingfeild was first admitted of the House, yett he was called to the Barr after M<sup>r</sup> Prynn, without saveing his antiquity." *fo.* 633.

The Chief Cook's inventory of goods in his possession.

[Similar to previous ones. "Item, a paire of racks† lent the Master of the Rolls [Lenthall] when he was made Speaker, and two dripping pans."‡

The Second Butler's inventory.

One old Communion Book and the one now in use; 3 old Books of Exercises and the one now in use.

\* See *ante*, p. 242.

† For spits; cob-irons.

‡ See *ante*, p. 357.

## fo. 634. The Pannierman's inventory.

One pannell,\* one crupper, and one girt†; one pair of dossers‡ and rope; 2 market cloths; 6 ladders besides the standard. [Tiles, bricks, lime, etc.].

## The Gardener's inventory.

## The Porter's inventory.

One velvet carpet; one green carpet; 2 velvet cushions; 2 Bibles; one Communion cloth and napkin; one cloth for the Reader's deske; "brasse scrued candlesticks"; 26 Turkey worked cushions; 11 green cloth cushions; one brass case for an hour-glass§; one double brass candlestick for the Reader's pew; one brass candlestick for the pulpit; 2 chests, a table and a forme; 12 latten|| candlesticks; and one pulpit-cloth of velvet.

Council held on February 12th, 1657.

Eleven Benchers present.

"Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn bee discharged from any further trouble concerning the obtayning the equitable interest of part of Lincolne's Feilds [*sic*] from M<sup>r</sup> Newton on the behalfe of this Society, with thanks for his paynes and endeavours about it; and what chardge hee hath bin att about preparing and engrossing assurances concerning the same bee repaid him."

"Upon the report made by the referrees, the propositions and profers made by M<sup>r</sup> Henley and M<sup>r</sup> Cowper concerning the buildings in Cup Feilds are accepted by this Society; and it is ordered that it bee referred to Sir Lislebone Long, Recorder of London [and six other Benchers], to take care that a conveyance bee made to the use of the Society; and that all other things relateing to the Society bee fully settled according to those propositions and profers, with due provicion for leaving a convenient distance betweene the buildings and the outer wall of the Walkes. Which being done, M<sup>r</sup> Henley and M<sup>r</sup> Cowper are left at liberty to proceed with the buildings with consent of the Society."

The matter of the proposed tennis court is referred to the same Committee.

\* The treeless pad or pallet, without cantle, with which an ass is usually rode —Halliwell.

† Girth.

‡ Panniers or baskets.

§ Possibly the *clepsidra* mentioned on page 297.

|| A mixture of copper and zinc.

Council held on April 30th, 1657.  
Eleven Benchers present.

*fo. 635.*

The conveyance respecting the buildings in Cup Fields is drawn. Ordered that it shall be executed. The matter of the tennis court is adjourned.

Council held on May 7th, 1657.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

*fo. 636.*

The salary for the next Preacher shall be £100 a year, with a chamber, diet for himself and his servant, and other usual accommodations.

D<sup>r</sup> Brumrick, D<sup>r</sup> Gawden, M<sup>r</sup> Greenfeild and M<sup>r</sup> Sudbury, are nominated as fit persons to be appointed Preacher to this Society. A Committee shall ascertain which of them will be willing to accept the office on the terms above set out. D<sup>r</sup> Brumrick is to be approached first.

Call to the Bar :

*fo. 637.*

Willoughby Rookesby, Henry Clarke, George Masters, Thomas Poyntingdon, Henry Beddingfeild, Thomas Dalton and Mathew Kellett, having all of them done exercises ; saving the antiquities of their ancients who are at present suspended for want of doing exercise.

“Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John Carew and M<sup>r</sup> George Bridges, who brought in their Bar moote the first day of May in this presente terme, doe performe both parts of a moote the next terme, their former moote being irregular ; 1<sup>st</sup>, because brought in more then a yeare after their call ; 2<sup>dly</sup>, the last exercise of this terme was then discontinued ; 3<sup>ly</sup>, noe exercise was to have bin that day done, it being a holy day. And that the second Butler give notice thereof unto them.”

Council held on June 9th, 1657.  
Nine Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

M<sup>r</sup> William Davyes [or Davye].

Council held on June 15th, 1657.  
Eleven Benchers present.

*fo. 638.*

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Talbott, Jasper Edwards, and William Goldsborough ; to be published on payment of their duties.



"Ordered that noe woman doe hereafter lodge in the night tyme within this House, it being against the ancient Orders and customes of this Society, and the permission thereof giving just offence, and too much much opportunity to the gentlemen of the Society of using unfitting libertyes, without notice or controule."

"Upon complaynt that divers gentlemen passing through Chancery Lane have bin annoyed with chamber-potts throwne out of the windowes of chambers in that Row,—It is ordered that if any such annoyance happen for the tyme to come, if it be occasioned by the gent. whose the chambers are, they shalbee put out of commons; if by their landresses, they be expelled."

The door from M<sup>r</sup> Herron's chamber into the garden "is made use of with too much liberty"; it must be walled up within six weeks.

"Sir Harbottle Grimston, Barronett, having presented this Society with the Reports of M<sup>r</sup> Justice Croke, lately published,\* and M<sup>r</sup> Prynne, the present Treasurer, with a booke called '*An exact abridgment of the Records of the Tower*,'† the hearty thanks of this Society is returned to both of them for their good respects; and those books are ordered to bee delivered to the Keeper of the Library, to bee there kept in safety for publike use."

fo. 639.

Council held on November 10th, 1657.

Seven Benchers present.

‡ M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Greenfield is elected Preacher; he must begin to officiate on the first Lord's Day after the new year.

The agreement with M<sup>r</sup> Henley and M<sup>r</sup> Cowper concerning the new buildings in Cupp Fields has now been executed.‡

\* This book is not now in the Library. It was the first volume of the first edition of Croke's Reports, the two remaining volumes being published in 1659 and 1661. Grimston had married Croke's eldest daughter. He edited the 2nd edition of the Reports in 1669.

† Collected by Sir Robert Cotton, and revised, rectified and enlarged by Prynne, London, 1657. The copy given by Prynne is still in the Library, and has this inscription.—*Donum Gulielmi Prynne, clarissimi Lincolniensis Hospitij Thesaurarij, 15<sup>o</sup> die Junij, anno incarnationis Dom. 1657, ætatisque suæ 55.*

‡ The following Order had been made by the Commons since the last Council:—1657, June 26. Ordered, that it be recommended to his Highness and the Council to take some effectual course, upon advice with the Judges, for reforming the government of the Inns of Court; and likewise for placing of godly and able ministers there, and providing a sufficient maintenance for their encouragement; and also for reviving the Readings in the several Inns of Court, and the keeping up of exercise by the Students there.—*Commons' Journal*, vii, 578.

§ Indorsed on this deed is a curious plan of Lincoln's Inn Fields and its surroundings. A copy of this plan hangs in the Steward's Office. See Appendix.

Council held on November 17th, 1657.  
Twelve Benchers present.

*fo.* 640.

Call to the Bar :

Richard\* Kinnersley, Hugh Williams, Richard Coleman, William Cotton, John Wyneve, and John Temple.

Twenty-nine gentlemen are ordered to show cause why their chambers should not be seized for their not having been in commons according to custom ; amongst them M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Thurlow.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Butler, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rich, M<sup>r</sup> Gibbin Goddard, M<sup>r</sup> John Greene, and M<sup>r</sup> William Dumvill, saving the antiquity of their ancients.

"As a testimony of the good respects of this Society to D<sup>r</sup> Reives," it is ordered that the surplus of the Preacher's Roll shall be paid to him till further order. The Treasurer shall also pay him £20 as a gratuity, "and as a further testimony of their affection."  
*fo.* 641.

Whereas by an Order made on May 24th, 1636,† and signed by M<sup>r</sup> William Pryce, then a member of this Society, he, his heirs and assigns, were to pay 1s. a year by way of acknowledgment of our right to three feet of ground left by us, and lying between our wall at the upper end of our garden and the foundation of the Houses then newly erected by M<sup>r</sup> Pryce. The acknowledgment does not appear to have ever been paid. M<sup>r</sup> Prin, the Treasurer, shall cause a demand to be made for the arrears of the said 1s. a year from the present owners or occupiers of the said houses.

Council held on November 24th, 1657.  
Nine Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> George Day, saving antiquity.

Council held on November 26th, 1657.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

*fo.* 642.

The Treasurer's balance is £230 7s. 3d.

Every Bencher shall have a key of the Library, to be used only at convenient hours and in the day time ; the keys are to be kept with care and circumspection, so that no injury be done in the Library.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> [Richard] Graves, with his antiquity saved.

---

\* A mistake for Thomas.

† See *ante*, p. 340.



1658. Officers for 1658.

Treasurer : Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Robert Ashton.

fo. 643. Council held on February 2nd, 1658.

Eleven Benchers present.

Search to be made in the Black Book for former Orders that every Bencher shall pay 20s. to the Library.

"Ordered that twenty-nyne shillings bee paid and allowed by M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer for the apparatus to the new Bible."

The gardener has sold a tree that had been blown down ; he must pay 10s. to the Society for it.

fo. 644. Council held on February 9th, 1658.

Eight Benchers present.

The Keeper of the Library shall render a yearly account.

M<sup>r</sup> Ashley, the Chaplain, must say Morning and Evening Prayers daily in vacation, at 10 a.m. and 5 p.m. ; he is also to attend constantly in Hall to say grace before and after meals.

Several gentlemen of late have come into Hall at meals and to exercises in their cloaks, contrary to the Orders of the House. It is now ordered that they must come in their gowns, on pain of being put out of commons.

fo. 645. Council held on May 13th, 1658.

Ten Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> Prin reports that one Bland had a lease of a certain piece of ground in Furnival's Inn for 60 years, which will expire within three years, and there some handsome buildings were erected. The Principal and Ancients wish to have a new lease, yet offer no more rent than Bland paid before the buildings were erected. Adjourned for further consideration.

Certain porters belonging to the Society have petitioned that unknown strangers may be prevented from attending at the gate. Adjourned.

fo. 646. "Att this Counsell two faire silver flaggons and tenne pounds in money to bee bestowed in books for the Library, which were the legacy bequeathed to this Society by M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn, one of the Masters of the Bench, were presented, and with all thankfulness accepted of ; and ordered to bee delivered into the custody of the Treasurer, to be carefully kept for the use of the House as a memoriall of the hearty affection and kindness of the donor to this Society."\*

---

\* These flagons, now gilt, which are still used in the Chapel, bear the inscription "*Ex dono Nicholai Francklyn, unius Magistror' de Banco hujus Hospitii, ad ministerium Altaris.*" London hall mark.



Council held on May 20th, 1658.  
Eleven Benchers present.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Bish, with his antiquity.

The Porter shall furnish the names of fit persons to serve the Society as Porters, and inquiries shall then be made as to their honesty and fidelity. No butchers shall be allowed to carry their meat through the gates of the House. *fo. 647.*

Ordered "that halfe the profitts of the last fast daye's dinner bee disposed of to the poore."

Council held on June 18th, 1658.  
Fifteen Benchers present.

"Whereas certayne new buildings are begun to bee erected by M<sup>r</sup> Cooper and M<sup>r</sup> Henley in Fickett's Feild, from the new tennis court; this Counsell, takeing the same into consideracion doe declare that it is the opinion of this Society that the said buildings are not within the articles and covenants made betweene this Society and M<sup>r</sup> Cooper and M<sup>r</sup> Henley,\* nor in any way warranted by the same; neither are they within the proviso<sup>e</sup> of the late Act against new buildings†; and that such buildings are a nusance to this Society."

Council held on June 22nd, 1658. *fo. 648.*  
Thirteen Benchers present.

"Ordered that whereas M<sup>r</sup> Cooper hath submitted to the Order of this Counsell against erecting of buildings for habitacions in Fickett's Feilds, from the new tennis court, if hee carry on his intended buildings from Portugall Rowe (according to the Articles betweene this Society and him and M<sup>r</sup> Henley), and make and erect gardens and other conveniences according to the Portugall Row, this Society shall not oppose the same."

The petition of certain gentlemen of the Society for the erection of new buildings for the enlargement of the Inn, is referred to a Committee.

Council held on June 24th, 1658. *fo. 649.*  
Twelve Benchers present.

"That the Order concerneing M<sup>r</sup> Cooper's and M<sup>r</sup> Henley's buildings bee suspended untill M<sup>r</sup> Cooper's proposicions concerning the same bee tendred to this Counsell, and perused."

---

\* See *ante*, p. 418.

† An Act for the Preventing of Multiplicity of Buildings in and about the suburbs of London, or within ten miles thereof. See Appendix.

*fo. 650.* Council held on June 29th, 1658.  
Thirteen Benchers present.

A Committee shall attend the Earl of Clare,\* "to acquaint him that this Society will not owne anything that shalbee done by M<sup>r</sup> Cooper and M<sup>r</sup> Henley, who have Articles with this Society for erecting new buildings in Cupp Feilds, that may prove an incroachment into his garden."

Council held on November 9th, 1658.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar :

George Lee, Cranmer Harris, and Henry Gurnay. M<sup>r</sup> Lee must do one more exercise before he is published.

*fo. 651.* Council held on November 16th, 1658.  
Twelve Benchers present.

Ordered "that vacacion commons bee revived att seaven shillings a weeke, and that the Baristers and gentlemen who shall fayle to keepe their vacacions pay their forfeitures, according to ancient Orders. And it's farther ordered that none bee called to the Bar till they have don tenn exercises, whereof four or more to bee done in the vacacions."

"That from henceforth all members of this Society, as well Benchers as others, if seen in towne (though not in comons), upon notice left att their chambers, doe performe the exercises of the House."

"That M<sup>r</sup> Recorder [Long], M<sup>r</sup> Prynn and M<sup>r</sup> [John] Williams, or any two of them, doe meete and treat with such as shalbee appoynted by the other Inns of Courts, about reviveing of Readings.

*fo. 652.* Council held on November 29th, 1658.  
Sixteen Benchers present.

The Treasurer's balance is £481 is. 11d.

Ordered "that a letter bee framed by the Keeper of the Black Booke this vacacion, and sent to M<sup>r</sup> Weld, to lett him know that Readings are to be revived, and that hee is pitcht upon to bee the next Reader."

---

\* John Holles, 2nd Earl. Clare House was on the east side of Drury Lane, next Blackmoor Street. Clare Market, Court and Street, Holles Street, Haughton Street, etc., mark the site.

Officers for 1659.

1659.

Treasurer: M<sup>r</sup> John Beddingfield.

Keeper of the Black Book: M<sup>r</sup> Richard Estcourt.

Council held on February 3rd, 1659.

Fifteen Benchers present.

M<sup>r</sup> William Prynne is discharged of all arrears due on the Preacher's Roll for such time as he was a prisoner.

Call to the Bench:

*fo. 653.*

M<sup>r</sup> William Jones, with his antiquity saved; to be published at the next moot.

M<sup>r</sup> [William] Eden, one of the Masters in the High Court of Chancery, is made an Associate to the Bench, paying £20 and all duties.

Council held on February 10th, 1659.

*fo. 655.*

Eight Benchers present.

"The Masters of the Bench, takeinge into consideracion that the not keepeinge of vacacion commons is inconsistent with the honor of the Howse and destructive to their governemente," do order that commons shall be kept this Lent Vacation at 7s. 6d. a week, so long as 30 remain. As provision and fuel are very dear, the Steward shall be allowed by the Howse 1s. 6d. a week for every gentleman in commons, and £3 a week for the diet of the officers.

The fourth Butler and the Porter shall forthwith make a list of all persons lodging in the House who are not Fellows of the Society, and in whose chambers they lodge.

Council held on May 3rd, 1659.

Thirteen Benchers present, including John Greene, Recorder of London.

"Ordered that John Green, Esq., Recorder of London, shall have the same precedence, respect and priveledges in this Societie as S<sup>r</sup> Lislebone Long, Knight, his predecessor, late Recorder, had, or any other members of this Societie, Records of London, have had or enjoyed." *fo. 656.*

The feoffment shall be renewed.

A Committee shall confer with M<sup>r</sup> Cooper as to the most convenient place to make a gate from the Walks into Lincoln's Inn Fields; and also to view what irregularities have been done by M<sup>r</sup> Cooper in bringing on his buildings from the Portugall Rowe. The Committee shall also consider M<sup>r</sup> Bentley's propositions as to new buildings in the Fields adjacent to this Society.



fo. 657.

Call to the Bar :

William Howell ; to be published at the next moot.

\* John Green, Esq., Recorder of London, is admitted into the whole chamber in Kitchen Garden Row, Field Gate Court, first stair-case, now void by the death of Sir Lislebone Long.†

\* John Green, son of M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, a student of this Society, is admitted into his father's part of a chamber in the Gate House Court, on the Stone Pavement Row, one story high. Fine, £30.

Council held on May 12th, 1659.

Nine Benchers present.

fo. 658.

Ordered "that, upon notice given to M<sup>r</sup> Dacye [?] Jackman and M<sup>r</sup> Weekes, who lodge in this Societie, being no members thereof, or to the gentlemen owners of the chambers where the said strangers lodge, they remooove their lodgings before the first Councell of the next terme, under penalty of seisure of the chambers or partes of chambers of such gentlemen in whose right they so lodge."

Call to the Bar :

Thomas Holden, Thomas Leaver, and [Thomas] Eden ; to be published at the next moot.

fo. 659.

Council held on June 9th, 1659.

Ten Benchers present.

Whereas nearly £800 is owing to the Steward for commons, "the longe forbearance wherof they conceive apparently tending to the ruine of his estate and the dishonour of this Societie" ;— Ordered that all arrears must be paid before Tuesday next, or cause shown to the contrary.

Call to the Bar :

fo. 660.

Thomas Sanders ; to be published at the next moot.

Council held on June 21st, 1659.

Twelve Benchers present.

"Forasmuch as the allowance to the Steward of one shilling and six pence a peice for everie gent. of this Societie, out of the Treasury, towards holding up commons in vacacions, intended by the Masters of the Bench for reviveing exercises in the vacacions, which have been neverthesse neglected,—doth upon computation (togeather with the charge of officers' dyett) arise to the sume of one hundred poundes or thereaboutes for the two vacations last

\* Red Book I, fo. 257.

† Long died on March 16th.

past ; and if it should be continued this Long Vacation coming would amount to little lesse ; which is a charge, besides the fruitlessness thereof, to greate for the revenue of the House to beare." Ordered that the allowance shall be discontinued.

M<sup>r</sup> Steward, an Utter Barrister, is abated the payment of his fortnight's commons incurred during the continuance of the two last Parliaments or Conventions at Westminster, whereof he was a member. *fo. 661.*

£10, part of the money found under the Chapel, shall be given to John Whatley. The labourer who found the three 11s. pieces in gold, may retain the same, provided he do as many days work for the Society as shall amount to 20s. in value.

Council held on November 10th, 1659.

*fo. 662.*

Ten Benchers present.

"In regard to the unsuitableness of mirth and jollitie to the condicion of this present time, it is thought fitt and ordered by the Masters of the Bench that for the future there shall be no musick in the Hall without the consent of fowre of the said Masters, sitting in the upper messe of the Bench table at dinner, first obtained, who are hereby impowred to indulge the gent. of this Societie their wonted recreacion when the time shall appear more seasonable for it."

M<sup>r</sup> Prynn, M<sup>r</sup> Raynsford, M<sup>r</sup> Windham and M<sup>r</sup> Foxwist, are desired to give their opinions on the will of M<sup>r</sup> Henry Colfer, late deceased, one of the Barristers of this Society, who bequeathed an annuity of £20 in perpetuity for a charitable and pious use wherein the Society is concerned ; The executors of the will desire satisfaction on certain points. Any of the Serjeants residing in the Society may be asked their opinion.

\* M<sup>r</sup> John Thurlow is admitted to M<sup>r</sup> William Battin's chamber and garret in the Dial Court, two stories high. Fine, £10.

Council held on November 22nd, 1659.

*fo. 663.*

Seventeen Benchers present.

The Treasurer's balance is £555 2s.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beverley shall write to M<sup>r</sup> Colfer's executors with the opinion, and shall ask them to pay the arrears of the annuity since the testator's death.

The will and opinion shall be entered in the Black Book.

---

\* Red Book I, fo. 260. It was in the ceiling of this garret that the well-known Thurlow State Papers were discovered. The stair was subsequently numbered 13, Old Buildings, and was taken down in 1881 for the enlargement of the Chapel.



“ In the name of God, Amen. I, Henry Colfer of Lincolne's Inne, in the Countie of Middlesex, Esq., being at the writeing hereof by God's grace in sound memorie and not unmindefull of my approaching dissolution, doe make this my last will and testament. In the first place I surrender my soule into the hands of my omnipotent Creator, trusting in the onelie merritts of Jesus, my mercifull Redeemer, by the assurance and consolation of the Holy Gost, my sweet comforter, to rise againe in glory, both in soule and bodie, unto life everlasting. And my bodie I dedicate to a christian and decent buriall under Lincolne's Inne Chappell, to which end I allow the sum of thirtie pounds to be disbursed in this manner by my executors, that is to say, tenne poundes for tenne gould rings black inamelled, of the price of tenne shillings each ring, with this inscription in them—*Disce Mori. H. C. —*, and also tenne paire of black gloves and ribbons of the like price of tenne shillings, gloves and ribbons severally, to be distributed before my buriall to these tenne persons respectively, that is to say, to my honored unckle, Sir Robert Kempe, and my deare mother, M<sup>tris</sup> Issabell Colfer, whome I ordaine my executrix, to Thomas Beverley, Esq., and William Cartwright, Esq., whome I doe appoint my supervisors, to John Glanvill, Esq., Edward Atkins, Esq., Thomas Aden, Esq., William Darrin, Esq., William Marshall, Esq., and Richard Watts of Guilford, Esq., whome I desire to be my bearers to the place of buriall; but in the absence of them or any of them, their number to be supplied by any other gent., Barristers at Law of Lincolne's Inne, by the appointment of my supervisors. Tenne poundes more in wine and biscitts for the civill entertainment of such gent. as shall happen to accompany my funerall. Three poundes more for escutchions with my coate of armes, to be orderly placed in the Chappell and about my hearse, and afterwarde to be distributed unto gent. of the same Societie, at the discretion of my supervisors. Twentie shillings more for my coate of armes with my crest in a frame, to be sett upon and remaine in the Chappell. Fortie shillings more for the use of a velvet hearse-cloth, and for blacks\* in the Chappell upon that occation, and for my coffin. Twentie shillings more to John Otley, the Cheife Porter, and Richard Provender and another officer of Lincolne's Inne, or to such other persons as shall happen to supply their severall places at my decease, to be equallie divided between them for their better attendance upon this solemnitie, expecting their particular care for prepareing my grave and gravestone, and the inscription of my name upon it with theise wordes under written—*Dum legis esto memor*, for which my executors shall give them content.

fo. 664.

\* Hangings of black cloth used in churches, etc., at funerals.—*N. E. D.*



Fortie shillings more to M<sup>r</sup> Greenfeild, the Minister of Lincolne's Inne, or to such other orthodox Minister as shall supplie his ministre there at my decease, desireing the care of my executors and supervisors that a true coppie of this my will may be transmitted unto him in convenient time before his sermon, which I hope he will bestowe upon me. Twentie shillings more to M<sup>r</sup> Heath, late Minister of S<sup>t</sup> Bride's parish in London, or in his absence to such other reguler Divine as will bury me conformably according to the antient litturgie of the Church of England, by the appointment of my supervisors.

"And because all that I am or have in this world I owe unto my gracious God, the giver of it, I cannot but make some due returne thereof to his use and service, and doe therefore will and devise that all my messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever by me latelie purchased, and now in the occupation of Nathaniell Wright, lying and being scituate in Thunderly and Wimbish in the Countie of Essex, shall from and after my decease for ever stand and remaine charged and chargeable with the cleare yearely payment of twentie pounes in perpetuitie, in such manner and at such times as is herein declared, that is to say, the summe of twentie shillings monthlie for ever for a lecture sermon to be preached in Lincolne's Inne Chappell by some suffering yett sound and learned divine, to beginne the Wednesday month next after my decease, and so to continue the said lecture and payment of twentie shillings the same day in everie month thorough everie yeare for ever. And also upon the same dayes and everie month in the yeare for ever, tenne shillings more in the same place to two poore but pius ministers, such espetially as have or shall suffer for the testimony of good conscience, the said ministers and divines to be from time to time appointed by M<sup>r</sup> Greenfeild, Minister of Lincolne's Inne, and the charities to be by him also distributed in manner aforesaid; and after him by such other persons from time to time at all times hereafter as shall succeed in his ministrie there for ever. And my will is that immediately after every lecture sermon ended, from time to time and at all times hereafter, the Preacher shall give notice in his pulpitt of the next insuing lecture and charity, to the end that some poore godly ministers may be then present to pertake thereof.

"And further I give the summe of fortie shillings yearely and every yeare unto the said John Otley and Richard Provender, or to such other persons as shall supply their respective places in Lincolne's Inne, for ever to be paid and equallie distributed between them by the Treasurer of Lincolne's Inne from time to time and at all times hereafter upon the feast day of the birth

of our blessed Lord and Saviour next coming after my decease, and so to continue the payment of fortie shillings to the said persons upon the said feast dayes yearly and everie yeare for ever, as a fitt incouragement for their diligent attendance and  
*fo. 665.* duties in their severall places upon the dayes and for the purposes aforesaid.

“And my further will and minde is that the said charity of twentie poundes yearly shall be paid unto the Treasurer of Lincolne's Inne from time to time and at all times hereafter in Lincolne's Inne Hall, upon the said feast day of the birth of our blessed Lord and Saviour next coming after my death, to beginne the said first feast daye, and so to continue payment before hand upon the said feast daye in every yeare for ever, and clearely freed and acquitted from all taxes and abatements whatsoever. And if any default or fayler shall happen at any time hereafter to be made in payment of the charities aforesaid or of any part thereof, then my wille and minde is that it shall and may be lawfull for the said Treasurer, from time to time and at all times hereafter, so often as any such default shall be made, to demaund and receive the rents, issues and proffitts of all my said messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments, and for non-payment thereof to enter upon the said premises, and by distresse or otherwise to levie and recover the twentie poundes, or so much as shall be then in arreare, and also tenne poundes more in the name of a paine or penalty for everie default to be made as aforesaid.

“And I further will and devise unto my deare mother, M<sup>tris</sup> Isabell Colfer, for the dutie and affection I bare unto her, All my said messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever, being of the yearly rent of three score and tenne poundes and tenne shillings, for and dureing the whole terme or time of her widdowhood, subject neverthesse and lyable to the payment of twentie poundes yearly as aforesaid. And from and after the determinacion of the said time and terme by death or otherwise, I give all the said recited premises jointlie and severally unto my sister, Frances, the wife of M<sup>r</sup> John Smith, unto my sister, Jeane Colfer, and to my neece, Issabell Mathine, for and dureing their naturall lives, and the longest liver of them, chargeing them with love and unitie in the equall distribution of the rents and proffitts and with the payment of the said twentie pounds yearly in manner aforesaid. And from and after their severall deceases, I give and demise all the before mentioned and all other my messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever unto the next and nearest kinsman of my blood and surname that shall be then liveing, and to his heirs male for ever, for the continuance and



support of my name and family. Provided alwayes that the charitie and payment aforesaid shall stand and remaine charged upon the premises in all hands and at all times whatsoever. And in consideration of any guift and demise to my mother and sisters in manner aforesaid, my will and mind is that my said mother will be pleased to paye the remaining five hundred poundes, intended and allotted for my use, in manner following, that is to say, the summe of fowre hundred poundes with interest thereof within one yeare next after my decease unto Sir Robert Kempe or his assignes, being so much due unto him by my recognizance, and one other hundred poundes parcell of the said five hundred poundes unto my neece, Issabell Mathine, to be paid unto her at her age of one and twentie yeares or daye of marriage, which shall first happen ; but if any fayler or default should happen, which I verily hope there will not, in payment of the said fowre hundred poundes, then I give and devise all my said messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments unto the said Sir Robert Kempe, his heires and assignes, untill due satisfaction made of his debt aforesaid. And after such default to be made in payment of the said fowre hundred poundes, my wille is that all and everie the said estates for lives before demised shall be voyd and of none effect, excepting alwayes the payment and perpetuities of the charitable uses aforesaid.

“ And whereas Thomas Talbott of Wymondham in the Countie of Norfolk, Esq<sup>r</sup>, by his deed of morgage of his lands in Wymondham aforesaid hath secured unto me the payment of three hundred poundes with interest thereof due and payable in October next after the date hereof, I doe will and demise two hundred poundes, parcell of the said three hundred poundes, with the interest thereof due, unto Jane Bownest, widdow, in full satisfaction of the last payment of all the purchase money due and payable unto her upon Michaelmas Day next after the date hereof ; and the other hundred poundes, parcell of the said three hundred poundes, with the interest, I demise unto my sister[s], Frances and Jane, equallie to bee devyded between them. *fo. 666.*

“ And my further will is that in case my executors shall disburse any readie moneyes of their owne after my decease, for the more speedie payment of my funerall expences in manner aforesaid, that for their encouragement and satisfaction therein I give unto them as followeth, to Sir Robert Kempe my two gueldings and my gould ring sett with a pointed diamond, and to his lady my jewell sett in gould with sixteen diamonds, eight rubies and three pearles, if she please to weare the same ; And as a further testimony of my dutie and affection to my dear mother, all such money as is or shall be due unto me at



my decease from Edward Chamberlaine, gent., by his obligacion in the penall summe of fortie poundes, and all such money due unto me from William Cage, gent., by his bille in the penall summe of tenne poundes; further I give unto my said mother my Gould bracerletts of chane worke and two gold rings, the one sett with a white saphir stone and the other with a Turkie stone,\* my best watch with a silver chaine and double silver case; all which things of valew, bonds, billes, and other writings of importance, I shall leave in a litle redd trunke standing on my studie table. I give also unto my said mother my bedd, and bedding belonging to it, and my truncke, and a litle iron caskett with all the fine linnen and other things in it, in the presse cubbard over my bedroome, and all other the furniture in my chamber and studie; excepting onelie my librarie and bookes of all sorts, which I dispose of unto my worthie freindes and supervisors, Thomas Beverley, Esq., and William Cartwright, Esq., to be equallie devyded between them at their owne election. I give unto John Ringhall of Norwich, gent., my small silver watch, my nere [? new] pistoll and birding peace,† rapier and belt, if he will accept thereof. I further give unto my sister Jane one gold ring, plane; unto my sister Frances Smith one other gold ring, plane; unto my neice Izabell Mathine one small black inamelled gold ring, and the summe of three poundes and tenne shillings remaining still due unto me from her father, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mathine, being parcell of sixe poundes lent unto his late wife deceased, as by a bille under her hand and seale appeares. I bequeathe all my weareing apparrell of all sorts, except linnen and my gownes, unto such man-servant as shall happen to live with me at my decease, and my weareing linnen of all sorts unto such maid-servant as shall be dwelling with me at my decease. And all my gownes I leave to some poore ministers at the appointment of my executors. And all other my estate, goods and chattels whatsoever, not before bequeathed, I comitt to the care and disposall of my said executors, hoping my said executors and supervisors will constionabley performe all thinges herein contained, remembering the great account that all men must shortlie make before God's tribunall. And this I declare and publish to be my true last will and testament, being written with my own proper hand in three sheets of paper. Signed and sealed the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, in the yeare of our Lord, one thousand, six hundred, fiftie and eight.

"Per me HEN: COLFER."

\* Turquoise.

† Fowling piece.

" Henry Colfer, by will in writing, all written with his own *fo. 667.*  
hand, and his name subscribed, devyseth prout in the coppie of  
the said will shewn unto us, and dyes ; there being no witnesses'  
names subscribed to the will nor other publication thereof.

" The questions wherein the executors desire satisfaccion are—

1. " Whether the will be good?

2. " Admitting it be good, what remedie the Societie of  
Lincolne's Inne have for the twentie poundes per annum in case  
the executors conceale the will by refuseing to prove it, or, after  
probate, if the same be not paid according to the will?

1. " Though the wille hath never a witnesse to the publication,  
yett if by circumstances it canne be proved to be his will, it is a  
good will in law ; and I hold it good evidence to be his will that  
it is all written with his own hand and declared to be his will ;  
and that he hath made persons, knowne to be his friendes and  
acquaintance, his overseers; and other circumstances to be collected  
out of the will, &c.

2. " I hold the devyse of twentie poundes per annum to be a  
good appointment of that summe, within the Statute of 43 Elizabeth,\*  
and the uses for which to be within that law, because the preacher  
is to be a suffering minister, and the other ministers to be poore  
men, which makes it within the expresse wordes of the Act of  
Parliament ; and the fortie shillings are to be given to such as are  
necessary attendants for the charitable use. But the Treasurer  
for the time being, in regard he is no corporation, is not a  
devise.

" The proper remedie is to proceed by commission upon the  
Statute of 43 Elizabeth, where the will may be found and a decree  
thereupon had for the future to execute the will.

JOHN GLYNNE, 1659."

" I am of the same opinion. 22 of November, 1659.

MATHEW HALE."

" We concurre in the selfe same opinion.

" W<sup>m</sup> PRYNNE, WADHAM WINDHAM,

" RICH<sup>d</sup> RAYNSFORD, W<sup>m</sup> FOXWIST."

Call to the Bench :

Mr John Cole, Mr Thomas Manby, Mr Richard Reade,  
Mr John Wentworth, Mr John Howell, Mr Arthur Annesley,  
Mr Jobe Charleton and Mr John Halsey ; to be published at the  
next moot.

\* Probably Chapter 4. An Act to redress the Mis-employment of Lands,  
Goods and Stocks of Money heretofore given to certain charitable uses.



Call to the Bar :

William Dalton and William Guidott ; to be published at the next moot.

\* M<sup>r</sup> John Doddington is admitted to M<sup>r</sup> John Thurlow's chamber on the ground floor in Gate House Court, Chancery Lane Row. Fine, £10.

1660. Officers for 1660.

Treasurer : M<sup>r</sup> Richard Raynsford.

Keeper of the Black Book : M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beverley.

fo. 668. Council held on February 7th, 1660.  
Fourteen Benchers present.

"Ordered that the Keeper of the Black Booke doe acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Weld by letter that the reviving of Readeing hath been propounded by the Judges to the Benchers of the severall Innes of Court ; and that he, being the next Reader in turne for this Societie, his answer is desired by the first Councell of the next terme, whether or no he will performe the next summer Readeing."

A Bill in Chancery shall be prepared for proving M<sup>r</sup> Colfer's will in that Court, *in perpetuam rei memoriam*.

Call to the Bench :

M<sup>r</sup> William Page, "with a *salvo* of his antiquitie" ; to be published at the next moot.

Twenty shillings a week is allowed to the officers who attended the gentlemen in commons last vacation.

M<sup>r</sup> Hussey is fined £5 for his default as one of the Readers of the Inns of Chancery last year, and for not presenting the names of others to succeed him.

fo. 669. A Committee is appointed to examine whether there has been any systematic evasion of the penalty of fortnight's commons ; "and in order to discoverie of anie abuses of this nature, the Cheife Butler is to present to the said Committee the names of gentlemen (if he know any such) who have been entred into the Butterie Booke to be in commons, and not taken them personally in the Hall, for the yeare last past or longer time."



\* Red Book I, fo. 260. The Society of Arts have placed a tablet on the outside wall of these chambers, facing Chancery Lane.



# APPENDIX.

## Appendix.

---

NOTE 1.—THE MASQUE, 1613.

NOTE 2.—LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS, 1613.

NOTE 3.—THE JUDGES' ORDERS, 1614.

NOTE 4.—THE BARRIERS, 1616.

NOTE 5.—DR. DONNE, 1619.

NOTE 6.—MORETON'S PETITION, 1622.

NOTE 7.—DR. DONNE'S INSCRIPTION, 1622.

NOTE 8.—THE NEW CHAPEL, 1622-3.

NOTE 9.—THE JUDGES' ORDERS, 1628.

NOTE 10.—THE ASSAULT ON A MESSENGER, 1629.

NOTE 11.—THE JUDGES' ORDERS, 1630.

NOTE 12.—THE MASQUE, 1634.

NOTE 13.—THE AFFAIR OF THE THREE CRANES, 1640.

NOTE 14.—ORDERS OF THE COMMONS, 1644.

NOTE 15.—ORDERS OF THE COMMONS, 1646.

NOTE 16.—LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS, 1656.

NOTE 17.—THE AGREEMENT AS TO THE FIELDS, 1657

## Appendix.

### NOTE I.

#### THE MASQUE, 1613.

\* *The Maske of the Gentlemen of the two combined Houses or Inns of Court, the Middle Temple and Lincolne's Inne.* p. 151, etc.

At the house of the most worthely-honoured prefferer and gracer of all honourable actions and vertues, Sir Edward Philips, Knight, Master of the Rolls, all the Performers and their Assistants made their *rendesvours*, prepared to their performance, and thus set forth.

Fiftie gentlemen, richly attirde and as gallantly mounted, with foot-men perticularly attending, made the noble *vant-guarde* of these Nuptiall forces.

Next (a fit distance observed betweene them) marcht a mock-maske of baboons, attired like fantastickall travailers, in Neapolitane sutes and great ruffles, all horst with asses and dwarf palfries, with yellow foot-cloathes, and casting cockle-demois† about, in courtesie, by way of lardges; torches boarn on either hand of them, lighting their state as ridiculously as the rest nobly.

After them were sorted two carrs triumphall, adorn'd with great maske-heads, festones, scroules, and antick leaves, every part inricht with silver and golde. These were through-varied with different invention, and in them advanc't the choice Musitions of our Kingdome, sixe in each, attir'd like Virginean priests, by whom the Sun is there ador'd, and therefore called the Phœbades. Their robes were tuckt up before, strange hoods of feathers and scallops about their neckes, and on their heads turbants, stucke with severall-coloured feathers, spotted with wings of flies of extraordinary bignesse like those of their countrie. And about them marcht two ranks of torches.

\* Reprinted from Nichol's *Progresses of James I*, ii, 567.

† Cockle-demois. The New English Dictionary cites this passage as the only example of this word, and suggests the meaning of "shells of some kind representing money." Possibly they were confetti or sweetmeats. Godefroy gives "*cocquille, sorte de pâtisserie*," with this quotation "*avoir jecté nyeulles et cocquilles*;" "*nyeulles*" were small thin cakes sold in churches on fête-days. Hawthorne uses "cockles," as denoting certain shell-shaped sweets, containing mottoes. Demois is possibly a meaningless addition, like the ending of hobbledehoy, etc.



Then rode the cheife Maskers, in Indian habits all of a resemblance ; the ground cloath of silver richly embroidered with golden sunns, and about every sunne ran a traile of gold, imitating Indian worke ; their bases of the same stuffe and work, but betwixt every pane of embroidery, went a rowe of white estridge feathers, mingled with sprigs of golde plate ; under their breasts they woare bawdricks of golde, embroidered high with pearle ; and about their neckes ruffles of feathers, spangled with pearles and silver. On their heads high spriged feathers, compast in coronets, like the Virginian Princes they presented. Betwixt every set of feathers, and about their browes, in the under-part of their coronets, shined sunnes of gold plate, sprinkled with pearle, from whence sprung rayes of the like plate, that, mixing with the motion of the feathers, shewed exceedingly delightfull and gracious. Their legges were adorn'd with close long white silke stockings, curiously embroidered with golde to the middle-legge ; and over these (being on horsebacke) they drew greaves or buskins embrodered with gould, and interlac't with rowes of fethers, altogether estrangfull and Indian-like. In their hands, set in several postures as they rode, they brandisht cane darts of the finest gould. Their vizerds of olive-collour, but pleasingly visag'd, their hayre blacke and lardge, waving downe to their shoulders. Their horses for rich shew equall'd the Maskers themselves, all their caparisons being enchac't with sunnes of gould and ornamentall jewells ; to every one of which was tackt a scarffing of silver, that ran sinnuously in workes over the whole caparison, even to the daseling of the admiring spectators. Their heads no lesse gracefully and properly deckt with the like light skarffing that hung about their eares wantonly dangling. Every one of these horse had two Moores, attir'd like Indian slaves, that for state sided them, with swelling wreaths of gould and watched\* on their heads, which arose in all to the number of a hundred.

The Torch-bearers' habits were likewise of the Indian garb, but more stravgant then those of the Maskers, all showfully garnisht with several-hewd fethers ; the humble variety whereof strucke off the more amplie the Maskers' high beauties, shining in the habits of themselves ; and reflected in their kinde a new and delightfully-varied radiance of the beholders. All these sustain'd torches of the Virgine-wax, whose staves were great canes all over gilded ; and these (as the rest) had every man his Moore attending his horse. The Maskers, riding single, had every Masker his Torch-bearer mounted before him.

The last charriot, which was most of all adorn'd, had its

---

\* Watchet, light blue.

whole frame fill'd with moulded worke, mixed all with paintings and glittering scarffings of silver, over which was cast a canopie of golde, boarne up with antick figures, and all compos'd *a la grotesca*. Before this in the seate of it, as the chariotere, was advanc't a strange person, and as strangely habited, half French, half Swizz, his name Capriccio ; wearing on his head a paire of golden bellowes, a guilt spurre in one hand, and with the other managing the reignes of the fowre horses that drew it. On the seate of the same chariot, a little more elevate, sate Eunomia, the Virgine Priest of the Goddess Honor, together with Phemis, her Herald. The habit of the Priest was a robe of white silke, gathered aboute the necke, a pentacle\* of silvered stuffe about her shoulders, hanging foldedly downe, both before and behind ; a vestall vaile on her head, of tiffany strip't with silver, hanging with a trayne to the earth. The Herald was attyr'd in an antique cuirace of silver stuffe, with labells at the wings and basses, a short gowne of gould stuffe with wide sleeves cut in panes ; a wreath of gold on his head, and a rod of gould in his hand. Highest of all, in the most eminent seate of the Tryumphall, sat side by side, the cælestiall Goddess Honour and the earthy Deity Plutus, or Riches. His attire, a short robe of gould, fring'd, his wide sleeves turn'd up, and out-show'd his naked armes ; his head and beard sprinkl'd with shows of gould ; his buskins clinckant,† as his other attire. The ornaments of Honor were these : a rich full robe of blew silke gut aboute her, a mantle of silver worne over-thwart, full gathered, and descending in folds behind ; a vaile of net lawne, embrodered with oo's and spangl'd ; her tresses in tucks, braided with silver, the hinder part shadowing in waves her shoulders.

These, thus particularly and with proprietie adorn'd, were strongly attended with a full guard of two hundred Halberdiers ; two Marshals, being choice Gentlemen of either House, commaunder-like attir'd, to and fro coursing to keepe all in their orders ;—a Showe at all parts so novell, conceitfull, and glorious, as hath not in this land (to the proper use and object it had purpos'd) beene ever before beheld. Nor did those honourable Inns of Court at any time in that kind such acceptable service to the sacred Majesty of this Kingdome ; nor were return'd, by many degrees, with so thrice gracious and Royall entertainment and honor. But, (as above sayd), all these so marching to the Court at Whitehall, the King, Bride, and Bridegroom, with all the

\* *Pentacle* or *penticle* signifies any covering, from the Italian *pentice* ; here evidently a tippet or mantle. Nichols.

† Shining ; from the French *clinquant*, meaning tinsel. Nichols.



Lords of the most honor'd Privy Councel, and our cheif Nobility, stood in the gallery before the Tilt-yard, to behold their arrivall ; who, for the more full satisfaction of his Majestie's view, made one turn about the yeard and dismounted ; being then honorably attended through the gallery to a chamber appointed, where they were to make ready for their performance in the Hall.

The King beeing come forth, the Maskers ascended unseene to their scœne. Then for the works : First, there appear'd at the lower end of the Hall, an artificiall rock, whose top was neere as high as the Hall it selfe. This rock was in the undermost part craggy and full of hollow places, in whose concaves were contriv'd two winding paire of staires, by whose greeces \* the persons above might make their descents, and all the way be seene. All this rock grew by degrees up into a gold-colour ; and was run quite through with veines of golde. On the one side whereof, eminently raised on a faire hill, was erected a silver temple of an octangle figure, whose pillars were of a Compos'd order, and bore up an architrave, freese, and cornish, over which stood a continued plinthe, whereon were advanc't statues of silver. Above this was placed a bastarde order of architecture, wherein were kerv'd compartments ; in one of which was written in great golde capitalls, *HONORIS FANVM*. Above all was a coupolo or type, which seem'd to be seal'd with silver plates. For finishing of all, upon a pedistall was fixt a round stone of silver, from which grew a paire of golden wings ; both faign'd to bee Fortune's ; the round stone (when her feet trod it) ever affirm'd to be rouling, figuring her inconstancy ; the golden wings denoting those nimble powres that pompously bear her about the world, on that temple (erected to her daughter Honor, and figuring this Kingdome,) put off by her and fixt, for assured signe she would never forsake it. About this temple hung festones wreath'd with silver from one pillar's head to another. Besides, the freese was enricht with kervings, all shewing greatnes and magnificence. On the other side of the rocke grew a grove, in whose utmost part appear'd a vast, wither'd, and hollow tree, being the bare receptacle of the baboonerie.

[A description of the action, and the words of the Masque, follows.]

---

State Papers, Domestic, James I, vol. 72, no. 30.  
1613, Feb. 18. John Chamberlain to Alice Carleton.

On Monday night was the Middle Temple and Lincoln's Ynne Mask presented in the Hall at Court. . . . Yt went from the

---

\* Steps.



Rolles all up Fleet Street and the Strand, and made such a gallant and glorious shew that yt is highly commended. They had forty Gentlemen of best choise out of both Houses rode before them in thayre best array, upon the K's horses, and the twelve Maskers with theyre Torch-bearers and Pages rode likewise upon horses exceedingly well trapped and furnished; besides a dousen little boyes drest like babones, that served for an anti-maske, and they say performed yt exceedingly well when they came to ytt; and three open chariots drawne with fowre horses apeece, that caried theyre musicians and other personages that had parts to speake. All which, together with theyre Trumpetters and other Attendants, were so well set out, that yt is generally held for the best shew that hath ben seen many a day. The King stode in the Gallerie to behold them, and made them ride about the Tilt-yard; and then were receved into St. James' Parke, and went all along the Galleries into the Hall, where themselves, and theyre devises, which, they say, were excellent, made such a glittering shew, that the King and all the Companie were exceedingly pleased, and specially with theyre dauncing, which was beyond all that hath ben yet. The King made the Maskers kisse his hand at parting, and gave them many thanckes, saying, 'he never saw so many proper men together'; and himself accompanied them at the Banket, and tooke care yt shold be well ordered, and speakes much of them behind theyre backes, and strokes the Master of the Rolles and Dick Martin, who were the cheife doers and undertakers."

\* \* \* \* \*

One thing I had almost forgotten for hast, that all this time there was a course taken, and so notified, that no lady or gentlewoman shold be admitted to any of these sights with a verdingale [farthingale], which was to gaine the more roome, and I hope may serve to make them quite left of in time. And yet there were more scaffolds, and more provision made for roome, then ever I saw, both in the Hall and Banketting Roome, besides a new roome built to dine, sup, and daunce in.

## NOTE II.

LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS, 1613.

Cotton MS., Titus, B. VII, fo. 430.

The humble answeere of the Benchers of Lincolne's Inne, *p.* 157.  
for themselves and their whole Socyety.

May it please y<sup>r</sup> good Lor<sup>ps</sup>, wheras M<sup>r</sup> Attorney Generall hath acquainted us, the rest of the Bench of Lyncolne's Inne,

that S<sup>r</sup> Charles Cornwallis is an earnest suetor to y<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> to have lycence to builde one onely house for his owne dwelling in the feildes near Lyncolne's Inne, wherin yo<sup>w</sup> were pleased to require the answere of this Socyety, whether wee might be perswaded to give way unto it :

It may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> to be advertised that in o<sup>r</sup> absence this longe vacacion, upon attempt of buildinges by the said S<sup>r</sup> Charles Cornwallys, the whole Socyety both of the Barre and under (then in towne) made humble petition to yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> and the rest of the Lordes of the Pryvy Counsell, for the restraynte therof; where-upon it pleased yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> to give strickt order for restraynte therof accordingly. And though now the request be onely for one dwelling house in the same place, and though the gentleman be a man of speciall quality, and much regarded by us all, yet the whole Socyety, being made acquainted w<sup>th</sup> this his suite, doe desire that it be made their generall answere to yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> that, as his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Proclamations are peremptory against all such buildinges, soe are they resolute (w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> favour) to give noe consent to this nor any other of the same kynde, for any person or respecte; but by all due meanes to oppose against them. And therefore wee of the Bench, in the name of the whole Socyety, doe humbly beseech y<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> that nothing be permitted of this kynde in any of those feildes. For w<sup>ch</sup>, as for all other yo<sup>r</sup> ho<sup>ble</sup> favors, they shall rest at yo<sup>r</sup> honorable commandmentes.

Lincolne's Inne, the

20th of October, 1613.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. most humbly at yo<sup>r</sup> commandment,

Henry Hobarte,	James Ley,	Mathew Hadde,
Anthony Irbye,	Leo: Bawtree,	Lewes Prowde,
Tho: Hitchcock,	Henry Davy,	Rich: Digges,
G. Tooker,	Ri: Waltham,	J. Selwyn,
Tho. Wentworthe.		

To the right ho<sup>ble</sup> o<sup>r</sup> singuler good Lord, Henry, Earle of Northampton, Lord Pryvy Seale, and Thomas, Earle of Suffolke, Lord Chamberlaine of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> most ho. Houshold.

### NOTE III.

#### THE JUDGES' ORDERS, 1614.

p. 174.

\* Orders for the Reformation and better Government of the Innes of Court and Chancery, agreed upon by the common and uniform consent of the Readers and Benchers of the four Houses



of Court: which Orders proceeded first from his Majestie's especial care and commandment; and were after recommended to the said Readers and Benchers by the grave direction and advice of all the Judges; set down the 7th of November, in the 12th year of the Reign of our Gracious Sovereign Lord King James, and of Scotland the 48th.

1. For that there may be a great abuse in the lodging and harbouring of ill subjects or dangerous persons in the said Innes of Court and Chancery, being priveleged and exempted places: it is therefore ordered, that there be general searches in every House of Court and Chancery, twice every Michaelmas Term, to be agreed upon by the general consent of the Readers and Benchers of the House of Court; and likewise once every vacation.

2. For that the Societies ought to give a principal example of good government in matters of Religion; and to be free, not onely from the crime, but from the suspicion of ill affection in that kind; it is ordered, that every Gentleman of the several Societies aforesaid, which shall be in Commons at any time within one year after the publishing of these Orders, and shall not receive the Communion by the space of one year together, shall be expelled *ipso facto*: and nevertheless the further Orders of every particular House in that behalf to stand in force.

3. For that the institution of these Societies was ordained chiefly for the profession of the law; and in a second degree for the education of the sons and youth of riper years, of the Nobility and Gentry of this Realm; and in no sort for the lodging or abode of Gentlemen of the Country; which, if it should be suffered, were to disparage the said Societies, and to turn them from *Hospitia* to *Diversoria*: it is ordered that no Knight or Gentleman, foreigner or discontinuer, shall be admitted or allowed to lodge in any of the Societies aforesaid, or to be in Commons, except he be an allow'd Utter Barrister.

4. For that there ought alwaies to be preserved a difference between a Councillor at Law, which is the principal person next unto Serjeants and Judges in administration of Justice; and Attorneys and Solicitors, which are but ministerial persons, and of an inferiour nature: therefore it is ordered that from henceforth no Common Attorney or Solicitor shall be admitted of any of the four Houses of Court.

5. For that the over-great multitude in any vocation or Profession doth but bring the same into contempt; and that an excessive number of Lawyers may have a farther inconvenience, in respect of multiplying of needless suits: it is therefore ordered that there shall not be called to the Barr in any one year, by Readers or Benchers in any one Society, above the number of



eight, or according to that proportion, being of continuance and having done the Exercises, according to the Orders of the several Houses.

6. For that the over-early and hasty practice of Utter Barristers doth make them less grounded and sufficient, whereby the Law may be disgraced and the clyent prejudiced : therefore it is ordered that for the time to come no Utter Barrister begin to practise publickly at any Bar at Westminster until he hath been three years at the Bar ; except such Utter Baristers that have been Readers in some Houses of Chancery.

7. For that the maintaining of the Readings in Innes of Court and Chancery, in their due execution, is a principal means to breed and increase learning ; it is ordered that no Single Reader in any House of Court shall give over his Reading before Wednesday in the third week. And that the Readers of every House of Chancery shall read in person, and not by deputy, both in Term and Vacation, except by the deputation by the Bench of the Term before.

8. For that disorders in the Christmas time may both infect the minds and prejudice the Estates and Fortunes of the young Gentlemen in the same Societies ; it is therefore ordered that there shall be Commons of the House kept in every House of Court during the Christmas ; and that none shall play in their severall Halls at the Dice, except he be a Gentleman of the same Society and in Commons ; and the benefit of the Boxes to go to the Butlers of every House respectively.

9. For that an outward decency in Apparel is an ornament to all Societies, and containeth young men within the bounds of civility and order : it is ordered that no Gentleman of any House of Court or Chancery shall come into their several Halls with Cloaks, Boots, Spurs, Swords or Daggers.

10. Lastly, for that all government is strenghtned or slackned by the observing or neglecting of the reverence and respect which is to be used towards the Governors of the same : therefore it is required that due reverence and respect he had by the younger sort of Gentlemen to the Readers, Benchers and Antients of every House.

And whereas there may have been some Orders of like nature to some of these, published in former time, which nevertheless have failed in the execution ; the Readers and Benchers do signifie to the Gentlemen, that there is a setled and constant resolution to cause these Orders to be strictly and duly observed ; and that no man whatsoever do expect any toleration or dispensation concerning the same.

NOTE IV.

THE BARRIERS, 1616.

\* At night, to crowne it with more heroicall honour, fortie *pp.* 186, worthie Gentlemen of the Noble Societies of Innes of Court, 187, etc. being tenne of each House, every one appoynted in way of honourable combate to breake three staves, three swords, and exchange ten blowes apeece, (whose names for their worthnesse I commend to fame), beganne thus each to encounter the other. And not to wrong the sacred antiquitie of anie of the Houses, their names are heere set downe in the same order as they were presented to his Majestie.

[The ten from Lincoln's Inn were M<sup>r</sup> Skinner, M<sup>r</sup> Windham, M<sup>r</sup> Griffin, M<sup>r</sup> Fletcher, M<sup>r</sup> Selwyn, M<sup>r</sup> Clinch, M<sup>r</sup> Jones, M<sup>r</sup> Googe, M<sup>r</sup> Hitchcocke and M<sup>r</sup> Nevill.]

State Papers, Domestic, James I, vol. 89, no. 15.

1616, Nov. 9. William Beecher to Dudley Carleton.

The Prince's creation is lately passed over with a great deele of braverie, though there were no sollempne triumphs acted, but only a combat of barriers performed by the Innes of Court; which, according to custome, was much desired and solicited from the Court, and contemptibly censured after the performance. I thinke the Courtiers did nothing bycause there was a loathnesse that the Prince should have been an actor, and hee would have been loath to have been none: there is a whispering that they discover in him somewhat a weake and crasie disposition.

*Ibid.*, no. 17.

1616, Nov. 9. John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton.

I had almost forgot that our Ynnes of Court gentlemen carried themselves but indifferently at the barriers, the night of the Prince's creation; but specially in theyre complements, wherin they were not so gracefull as was to be wished and expected; but in requital they played the men at the banquet.

---

\* Nichols' *Progresses of James I*, iii, 213.

## NOTE V.

LETTER FROM LORD DONCASTER, 1619.

Egerton MS., 2593, fo. 21.

- p. 212. When I receyved his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s command for this negotiation in Germany, I receyved his command also to take D. Donne in my company. At that time I could not suspect that I should do an act so prejudiciall to your service as to frustrate you of him so long a time. But since these businesses are not yet so composed as that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> may receive full satisfaction in my present returne, the same command that drew D. Donne forth lyes upon him still. Since therefore I am a continuall wittnes of his desire to retourne to the service of your Society, I thought it fittest for me to give you this signification of the reason of his absens, w<sup>th</sup> an undoubted assurance that he shall suffer no prejudice in your good opinions thereby, because he is not altogether absent from that Society now, whilst he is with me, who, by your favor, have the honour of being a member of your Society. Neither is he absent from the service of God's Church, and is in obedience to his M<sup>r</sup>'s commandement. In my particular I shall receyve it for a singular favor from you, that you would so long spare to me from yourselves a person so necessary to you and so agreeable to me. I hope to restore him to you by the middest of Michelmas terme, and for your favor to me and him shall ever apprehend any occasion to shew myselfe,  
Y<sup>r</sup>, etc.

*Indorsed.* Copy of my letter to the M<sup>rs</sup> of Lincolne's Inne, from Mastrich.\*

## NOTE VI.

RICHARD MORTON'S PETITION, 1622.

- p. 229. †To y<sup>e</sup> right Wor<sup>ll</sup> y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> and Benchers of Lyncoln's Inne.  
The humble pet. of Richard Morton of Thavis In.  
Shewinge,

Whereas Frauncis Denman, now Pryncipall of y<sup>e</sup> said Inn, hath offered divers wrongs unto yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner, And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup>, beeing loath to trouble yo<sup>r</sup> Wor<sup>ps</sup> w<sup>th</sup> much circumstance in writinge touching the same, most humblie desireth that yo<sup>r</sup> Wor<sup>ps</sup> wilbe pleased to call the said Denman before yo<sup>w</sup> to answeare unto such

\* Probably Maastricht, in Holland.

† The original is preserved in the Steward's office.



matters as, on yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup>'s behalfe and for the good and benefitt of the said Howse, shalbee objected against him.

And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup>, accordinge to his bounden duety, shall daylie pray for yo<sup>r</sup> Wo<sup>ps</sup> in all health, wealth, and prosperity long to contynewe.

[In another hand.]

The contents of his grevances expressed.

His chamber ; M<sup>r</sup> Francklyn, a furious fellowe, admitted into it, albeit he agreed w<sup>t</sup> Keddington for his part.

Newe charges raised : 6<sup>d</sup> every term to the cooke, butler, landress.

Commons encreased 8<sup>d</sup> a peece weekly.

Elms and walnutree felled and sold.

Pretends all this profitable to the Princ. 40<sup>l</sup> per annum.

The Gardner wants 20<sup>s</sup> of his wages ; he hath beene 7 yeres there, 40<sup>s</sup> per annum ; his wife putt out, that swept the howse and washed the linnen.

#### NOTE VII.

INSCRIPTION IN THE BIBLE GIVEN BY DR. DONNE, 1622.

In Bibliotheca Hospitj Lincoln : London : *p.* 230.

Celeberrimi in Vrbe, in Orbe

Juris Municipalis Professorum Collegj,

Reponi voluit, (petjt potius)

Hæ Sex, in vniversas Scripturas, volumina,

Sacræ Theologiæ Professor

Sereniss<sup>mo</sup> Munificentiss<sup>mo</sup>

REGI IACOBO

A Sacris

IOANNES DONNE.

Qui huc, in prima iuuentute, ad perdiscendas leges missus,  
Ad alia, tam studia, quam negotia, et peregrinationes deflectens,

Inter quæ tamen nunq<sup>m</sup> studia Theologica intermiserat,

Post multos annos, agente Spiritu S<sup>to</sup> ; suadente Rege,

Ad Ordines Sacros euectus,

Munere suo, frequenter et strenue hoc loco concionandi

Per quinque annos functus,

Novi Sacelli primis saxis sua manu positis

& ultimis fere paratis,

Ad Decanatum Ecclesiæ Cathedr: S: Pauli, London :

A Rege (cui benedicat Dominus)

Migrare iussus est.

A<sup>o</sup> L<sup>o</sup> ætat : suæ, & sui IESV

MDCXXI.

## NOTE VIII.

THE CHAPEL, 1622, 1623.

[All the documents in this note are selected from a bundle of papers which, according to the indorsement on the wrapper, were in the possession of Thomas Saunderson at the time of his death.]

1622, Nov. 5. Thomas Pitts' reasons why the breade  
and beare-potts, etc., spend so fast.

\* \* \* \*

It is not unknowne to you that the bread did way as much  
again as it doth nowe.

The gentlemen take long breakfasts in the Hall, and are  
beyond the old allowance, which was half a loafe and two potts of  
beere to fower, sett on the table. Nowe they stay longer.

[Indorsed on this document.]

Tho. Hapoole in Cole Harbere, a painter glasier, offers to  
work for 6s. a foote.

Stoning S<sup>t</sup> Steeven, his own draught.

Conversion of Paule, his painting.

Paul and Annanias, painted Greenbery.

Paul and Silas whipt, Greenbery his painting.\*

[One John Browne claimed to have been employed to do  
some of the joiner's work in the Chapel. The Society disputing  
his claim, Brown petitioned the Privy Council for redress. The  
following papers, consisting of the petition to the Privy Council,  
and copies of two petitions to the Bench, thereto annexed, were  
apparently all the documents necessary to bring the matter to a  
hearing. The original order of reference is written on the  
petition to the Council.†]

To the right hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords and others of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> most  
hon<sup>ble</sup> Privie Councill.

The humble petition of John Browne, joyner.

Most humbly shewing that yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner by commendacion  
for joyner's worke by him done at Sutton's Hospital, in July, 1621,  
was commended to the Lord Hobart to make the pewes and other  
joyner's worke of Lincolne's Inne Chappell, whoe recommended

\* Richard Greenbury supplied some of the windows in the Chapel of Magdalen  
College, Oxford. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

† The Privy Council at this time exercised judicial powers outside and uncon-  
nected with those delegated to the Star Chamber and the Court of Requests.  
See *Selden Society*, vol. xii, p. xlix.

yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, a Committee of the Inne for the works ; who gave order to yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> for a plott ; and, accepting thereof, gave him further order to provide materialls for the said worke, and to make the same, w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> did accordingly performe. But for that the same was of some value, yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> was constrained to take upp a greate parte thereof upon bond w<sup>th</sup> suerties. And yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> for the speedier fynishing and making fitt the said worke did hire divers workmen, to his great charge. W<sup>ch</sup> said worke the Committees of the said Inne in August last viewed and commended at yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup>'s howse, it being then almost ready to be sett upp in the said Chappell. All w<sup>ch</sup> appears by petition and certificate hereunto annexed. [He complains that in September last the Inn employed another joiner, that he and his sureties have been arrested and imprisoned, and an execution put in for £105.]

In tender comiseracion of the premisses, yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner most humbly beseecheth yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo<sup>ps</sup> to call before you the said Mr. Brooke, and such other of the Benchers as yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> shall thinke fitt, and to examyne the truth of the buisines, and to set downe such Order for yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner's releife and satisfaccion as in yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> wisdomes shall seeme fitt and conscionable; or otherwise to referr the same to the right hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Hobart, to end the said cause, or to certifie yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> the truth thereof.

And yo<sup>r</sup> poore petitioner (as nevertheles in all duty bound) will ever pray for yo<sup>r</sup> honours, &c.

[The petitions above referred to.]

To the right wor<sup>ll</sup> the Masters of the Bench of Lincolne's Inne.

The humble petition of John Browne, joyner.

Sheweth unto yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup>, that whereas one M<sup>r</sup> Heyward, Surveyor of the Charterhowse, did commend yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> for his good workmanshipp to the right hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord Hobart, for that yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> did make the greatest parte of the joyner's worke in the said Charterhowse, and did likewise make all the said M<sup>r</sup> Heyward's worke in his owne dwellinge howse, w<sup>ch</sup> come to in both places neere 300<sup>li</sup>. In commendacions of the good performance thereof it did please his good Lo<sup>pp</sup> to send to the wor<sup>ll</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Brooke that yf the joyner's worke for y<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup>' Chappell were free and not taken, then his Lo<sup>pp</sup> did desire that yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> should have the making thereof before anie other. Whereupon, shortly after it pleased the wor<sup>ll</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Brooke and M<sup>r</sup> Sanderson, being Committees for the works of yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup>' Chappell, to give order and appoint yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup>, almost a yeare since, to provide stufte for the same, and to goe in hand w<sup>th</sup> the said worke ; w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> did accordingly, and bought a parcell



of very good stuff of a marchant, and hath made and framed the whole body of yo<sup>r</sup> said Chappell, w<sup>ch</sup> will be the better for the said worke by 20<sup>li</sup>, in regard of the long sawing, framing and seasoning thereof.

Yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prayeth that he may have all yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup> good will to finishe the same worke, according to order formerly given, as is abovesaid, and he will give yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup> content in the performance thereof. And according to his duty shall pray, etc.

[A second petition to the Bench, stating that his surety was being sued for the price of the material provided, that the frames and pews were "very well, workeman-like, and substantiall," as appeared by a certificate annexed, and prayed that he might be employed with the other joiner at work on the Chapel. The certificate is dated August 24th, 1622, under the hands of John Hamon, Warden of the Joiners, and 16 others, Citizens and Joiners of London; they certify to the excellence of Browne's work and material; "and we further certifie that the said worke will serve either for two isles or for three isles, but we think it most fitting that there should be three isles, according to the plott; for a middle isle is the only bewtifying either of church or chappell."]

Their Lo<sup>ps</sup> referr the consideracion of this Peticion to the Lo. Hobart, to take order therein as in equitie and compassion shalbe fitt.

Whitehall, this 18th of March, 1622.

WILL: BECHER.\*

[† Lord Hobart heard the case on June 18th, 1623, after supper; M<sup>r</sup> Brooke and M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson attended on behalf of the Bench. M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson stated that on August 9th, 1621, he discharged Browne, who refused to take the discharge, as he conceived that he had been engaged by M<sup>r</sup> Brooke. In August, 1622, M<sup>r</sup> Brooke and M<sup>r</sup> Saunderson, upon Browne's "severall clamors and complaynts," went to see what he had done. They found that he had some part ready to be framed "after his owne devise," with three aisles; they offered to take such part as could be adapted and all unused material, at a price to be agreed upon; "but Browne answered us in a very scornfull maner, he wold rather fyer all his work that he had made, then that any part of it should be altered or sett up by any other." Lord Hobart told Browne, "in playne terms, he wrought all upon his owne wrong after once he had his discharge," and refused to award him any compensation. "And so," says Saunderson, "we partid all very late."]

\* Autograph of Sir William Beecher, Clerk of the Council.

† The report of the hearing is from a rough note in Saunderson's hand.

The trew estymate of the Chappell worke. Mr Baldwyn's Surveye.\*

[The total estimate for masons' and bricklayers' work is £2,231 6s. 8d. The most interesting items are—the 6 side windows, £120; the east window, £70; the west window, £50; 16 pendants in the vault, £4; 8 pinacles, £48; the two crosses and their pedestals, £4; 283 escutcheons and roses, 4s. each; the 6 great pendants, 10s. each.]

Price the Joyner's worke in the newe Chappell at Linc : Inn, and his rates required, 20 June, 1623.

For 21 yards of setteinge at 3s. 4d. the yard comes to £3 10s.

For the worke called french panell round the Chapell, 39 yards in mesure comes, at 7s. the yard to £13 15s. 4d.

For the playne worke round about the Chapell, called sypher and square, comes to 120 yards 2 foote, at 3s. 4d. theyard £20.

The lower skrine, in mesure 27 yards 3 foot, at 12s. the yard comes to £16 8s.

The nine long perticions, in mesure 84 yards, at 5s. the yard comes to £21.

The perticions that parts the meedle pewes, 16 yards, at 5s. the yard comes to £4.

The soyle boards in the windowes, 10 yards at 2s. 6d. the yard, comes to £1 10s.

The dores and carved heads in the meedle pewes on both sides, in mesure 38 yards, at 10s. the yard comes to £19.

The dores and carved heads for the side pewes, in mesure 56 yards and a halfe and a foote and a halfe, comes to £28 6s. 6d.

For the upper skrine, in mesure 13 yards and a halfe, at 12s. the yard comes to £8 2s.

For the upper part of the upper skrine, being doble carved worke, comes to 14 yards in mesure and a halfe, at 20s. the yard, £14 10s.

The long pew in the Chancell, being put close to the wall, in mesure 16 yards and 6 foote, at 8s. the yarde comes to £6 13s. 4d.

Halfe a foote of worke cutt to waste round the Chappell amoynteth to 109 feete, makes 12 yards and a foot, at 3s. 4d. the yard comes to £2.

For allering [? altering] the upper pew, in workemanshipp 13 dayes comes to £1 6s.

For new laying the bords under the Communion Table, for stuffe and workmanshipp £1 7s.

\* Thomas Baldwyn was Comptroller of the Office of Works under Inigo Jones, the Surveyor.

For stufte and workemanshipp turning and carving the pulpitt  
£2 6s. 6d.

For raying the Reder's pew, the coobord and the new flower  
[floor] comes to 16s.\*

For 8 dayes worke, in cutting downe the worke round about  
the Chappell, comes to 16s.

For the seates, kneeling boards, bracketts, nayles and work-  
manship in the 30 side pews at 6s. a peece, £9.

[For the like] in the 20 meedle pews at 5s. apeece, £5.

Payd for carving of the pannells in every Bencher's pew,  
3s. 4d. the pew, £1 10s.

For the Chappell dore and the Communion Table, £7 10s.

[Some items are omitted.]

The totall sume is £220.

For the dores and carved heades, because I gave you an  
estimacion of them at 10s. the yard, I sett down no mor in  
mesure; but they stand me in 12s. the yard at the lest, by reson  
of the varietie of the carving; which comes to £9 8s. more than  
I have sett down for them in my reconing; the which I defer to  
your Worships' consideracions.

Besides we payd him for the litle pulpit that stands in the  
midst of the Chappell in the upper part of the Chappell, £10.†

Coats of arms in the great west windowe in Linc. Inn  
Chappell, by a Dutch man, 1624.

Thomas Spencer (payd), Anthony Ireby, Rich. Waltham,  
Tho. Wentworth, Will<sup>m</sup> Ravenscrofte, W. Ayloffe, Chr. Brooke,  
Ja. Wolveridge, H. Pyne (payd), Ro. Eyre, Ro. Waynesford,  
H. Cressey, Ant. Hernden, Tho. Sanderson (paid), Jo. Darcee,  
H. Denne, Peeter Mutton, G. Tooker (payd), N. Ducke (payd),  
Ed. Hadd (payd), W. Hakewill (payd), Tho. Woodward (payd),  
H. Sherfeild (payd), Jo. Briscoe (payd), W. Noy (payd), Rich.  
Digges (payd).

[All at 22s. each.]

I‡ have staid in London theis seaven weekes upon noe other  
businesse them to collect this money, and therfore my humble  
suite is that this money may bee speedily paid.

\* Some figure struck out in the pounds' column.

† This paragraph is in Saunderson's writing.

‡ It is doubtful to whom this refers.



The Accompts of William Hakewill, Esq<sup>r</sup>, for the new Chappell there, from the third day of December, Anno Domini 1622, untill the fyfteenth day of June, 1624, include £4 to Hu. Davies for a dial.

NOTE IX.

THE JUDGES' ORDERS, 1627-8.

\* Orders to be observed in the Houses of Court, sub-*p.* 275.  
scribed by all the Judges of England, Term. Hill.,  
An. Dom. 1627. [1627-8].

1. That henceforth every year, or at the least every second year, there shall be a Double Reader chosen in every House of Court to read.

2. That the Lent Reader shall begin his Reading the first Munday in Lent, unless it fall in Term; and in such case, it shall begin at such day after, as hath been used in the several Houses.

And every Summer Reader shall begin the first Munday in August.

The Double Readers shall continue their Reading by the space of one whole week at least; and the Single Reader shall continue by the space of a fortnight at the least; and in that time to read as often as hath been used in the several Houses.

3. No Reader shall have above the number of ten men to attend him during his Reading: And every Reader, the Sunday before the beginning of his Reading, shall repair to the Sermon at Paul's Cross; and whilst he is there, shall wear his cap in such decent and orderly manner, as anciently hath been used.

4. That no Reader shall give exceedings throughout the Hall above thrice in the week; and that at Dinner only.

5. That every Reader shall make and put in his Reading so many cases as hath been most commonly used in the same House where he readeth, and not fewer.

6. That no Reader in Court shall practise at the Barr at Westminster, but with his Reader's gown, with the velvet welt on the back: and that none but Readers in Court shall at all wear or use any such gowns.

7. That all Readers, Benchers, Barristers, and other Students and Fellows in every House of Court and Chancery, shall repair to the Hall at Dinner, Supper and Exercises, in their Caps, and not in Hats: and shall likewise repair to the Church, Chappel, and place of Prayer, in their Caps.

\* Dugdale, *Origines*, 319.

8. That no Fellows or Students in any Houses of Court or Chancery, shall come into the Hall, Church, Chappel, or place of Prayer, with Boots ; but orderly and civilly, as anciently hath been used ; upon pain that such as wilfully or contemptuously break these two last orders, or either of them, for the first time shall be put out of Commons until he be restored upon suit to the Bench ; and for the second time fined at the pleasure of the Bench ; and the third time shall be expelled the House.

9. And such Reader as shall contemptuously break any of the Orders aforesaid, shall not be suffer'd to practise at any Bar at Westminster, or at the Assises.

Nicholas Hyde,  
Tho: Richardson,  
John Dodderidge,  
Richard Hutton,  
James Whitlock,  
George Crooke,  
H. Yelverton,

John Walter,  
John Denham,  
Will. Jones,  
Franc. Harvey,  
Thomas Trevor,  
George Vernon.

#### NOTE X.

##### THE ASSAULT ON THE MESSENGER.

(State Papers, Domestic, Charles I, vol. 148, no. 9.)

*pp.* 286, May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Most Excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup>,

290. A late untoward accident, which happned yester-night, but came to my knowledge this forenoon, inforceth me to interrupt yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s greater affaires w<sup>th</sup> the relation therof.

Uppon a complaint made unto me by M<sup>r</sup> Bethell, one of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s servaunts, I lately made a warrant against one Southcot Hewes, and delivered it to one Kinge, one of the Messengers of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Chamber, to execute, to the ende I might examine the complaint. The Messenger, not knowinge the gentelman, found him in Lincoln's Inn Walks, and ther the party was shewed unto him, but out of respect to the place he then there forboare to attach him ; notwithstanding, when the Messenger was quietly gone out of there gates into the street, about thirty gentlemen fett him into the House violently, pumpt him, shaved him, and disgracefully used him, after they sawe his warrant, and otherwise carried themselves rudely and unworthily.

I propose to proceed as roundly as I may against the offenders, to lett them and others see there error ; but I thought it my duity to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the truth thereof. We are busy in the further examination of the late tumult, uppon the heeles

wherof this comes over unseasonably. Of that and some other things I shall crave leave to give yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> an account, as soon as I can be prepared.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s most humble and most loyall subject and servaunt,  
4 August, 1629. R. HEATH.\*

*Ibid.*, no. 18.

1629, August 5. Lord Keeper Coventry to Viscount Dorchester.

I shall betymes in the morning give notice to my Lord Chief Justice and M<sup>r</sup> Attorney of the contents of yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshipp's letter, and mine own readines shall not be wanting to accomplish his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s commandement so soone as they are ready for me. I understood this afternoone by M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Coke, who, together with the Maister of the Wards, do joyne in the examinations, that all possible diligens hath bene used, both by them and by my Lord Chief Justice and the King's learned Counsaile, to sift out the truth of that owtrageous fact and of another greate outrage lately committed att Lincoln's In ; and that they have proceeded therein to good purpose, and brought things into a fair way of discovery, but have not finished it, nor proceeded so farr as they hold fitt to do before they can take a resolucion into what cours to putt the busines. But they do dayly proceed, and hope to bring it to an issue with speed.

*Ibid.*, no. 20.

1629, August 6. Secretary Coke to Viscount Dorchester.

Ever since your departure, the Master of the Wardes and myself have attended the Lord Cheefe Justice and the other Commissioners in the examination of the disorders in Fleet Street, the extravagant burial of the two persons executed, and a new insolencie since faln out at Lincoln's Inne. Wee are neer a conclusion, and your Lordship shall receive from mee a speedie and particular accompt for his M<sup>ty</sup>'s information.

*Ibid.*, no. 35.

1629, August 9. Secretary Coke to Lord Chief Justice Hyde.

Yesterday, being sent for by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to the Cort at Otlands, I gave accompt of our proceedings in the three businesses which wee examined at Sergeants' Inne. . . . In like maner, his Ma<sup>ty</sup> wel approveth our proceedings in the third case, of Lincoln's Inne, and requireth a like careful prosecution by them [the Attorney General, the Solicitor General, and the Recorder of London] in that Court [the Star Chamber].

\* Attorney General.



## NOTE XI.

## THE JUDGES' ORDERS, 1630.

p. 295.

\*Orders made y<sup>e</sup> 15 Apr., 1630, an<sup>o</sup> R. Car. 6, etc., by y<sup>e</sup> right hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, and all the Judges of both Benches, and Barons of the Exchequer, by command of the King's Ma<sup>tie</sup>, signifyde by y<sup>e</sup> Lords of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>s most hon<sup>ble</sup> Privy Councill, for the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the Innes of Court and Chancery.

1. First, that y<sup>e</sup> Innes of Chancery shall hold their governm<sup>t</sup> subordinate to y<sup>e</sup> Benchers of y<sup>e</sup> Innes of Court unto w<sup>ch</sup> they belong. And in case any Attorney, clearke or officer, of any Court of Justice, being of any of y<sup>e</sup> Innes of Chancery, shall withstand y<sup>e</sup> direccion gevin by the Benchers of [the Inns of] Court, upon complaint thereof to y<sup>e</sup> Judges of y<sup>e</sup> Court in w<sup>ch</sup> hee shall serve, hee shalbee severely punished, either by forejudging from y<sup>e</sup> Court, or otherwise, as the case shall deserve.

2. Secondly, that the Benchers of every Inns of Court cause y<sup>e</sup> Inns of Chancery to be surveied, that there may bee a comptent number of chambers for studentes; and y<sup>t</sup> once a yeare an exact survey bee taken, that y<sup>e</sup> chambers allotted for y<sup>t</sup> purpose bee accordingly imployed.

3. For y<sup>t</sup> there may be no abuse<sup>†</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> lodging and harbouring of ill subjectes and dangerous persons in y<sup>e</sup> Inns of Court and Chancery, being priviledged and exempted places, It is ordered that there bee generall searches in every House of Court and Chancery twice every Michaelmas Terme and once every other Terme, to bee agreed upon by y<sup>e</sup> generall consent of y<sup>e</sup> Readers and Benchers of y<sup>e</sup> Howses of Court. And likewise once every vacation.

4. For y<sup>t</sup> the Societies ought to give a principall example of good governm<sup>t</sup> in matters of religion, and to bee free not onely from y<sup>e</sup> crime but from y<sup>e</sup> suspition of ill affection in that kind, It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> every gentleman of y<sup>e</sup> Societies afores<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee in commons at any time w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare after the publishing of these

\* These Orders are here copied from Hargrave MS. 311, p. 504. They are given by Dugdale (*Origines*, 320) from the records of the Middle Temple and Gray's Inn.

† Dugdale has "an abuse;" the text is clearly right.

Orders or after, and shall not receive y<sup>e</sup> Communion by the space of any one yeare togeather, shalbee expelled *ipso facto*. And nevertheles y<sup>e</sup> further Orders of every particular Howse in this behalfe to stand in force and bee observed.

5. For y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> institution of theis Societies were ordeyned cheifly for y<sup>e</sup> profession of y<sup>e</sup> Lawe, and in a second degree for y<sup>e</sup> education of y<sup>e</sup> sonns and youth of riper yeares of the nobility and gentry of this Realme, and in no sort for lodgeing or aboad of gentlemen of y<sup>e</sup> countrey; w<sup>ch</sup>, if it should be suffered, would bee a disparadging of y<sup>e</sup> same Societies and to turne them from *Hospitia* to *Diverssoria*; It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> no knight or gent., foreiners or discontinewers, or others, not of y<sup>e</sup> same Societies, shalbee admitted or allowed to lodge in any of y<sup>e</sup> Howses afores<sup>d</sup>.

6. For y<sup>t</sup> there ought allwayes to bee observed a difference between Utter Barristers, Readers in Court, and Apprentices at Law, (w<sup>ch</sup> are the principall persons next unto Sergeants and Judges in administration of justice), and Attorneys and Sollicitors, (w<sup>ch</sup> are but ministeriall persons of an inferior nature), Therefore it is ordered that from henceforth no common Attorney or Sollicitor shall hereafter bee admitted of any of the fower Houses of Court.

7. For y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> over early and hasty practise of Utter Barristers doth make y<sup>m</sup> lesse grounded and sufficient, whereby y<sup>e</sup> Law may bee disgraced and y<sup>e</sup> Client prejudiced; Therefore it is ordered that for y<sup>e</sup> time to come no Utter Barrister begin to practise publiquely at any Barre at Westminster untill hee hath been three yeares at the Barre, except such Utter Barrister as for y<sup>e</sup> time [is] or shall have been Reader in some House of Chancery.

8. That none bee admitted to y<sup>e</sup> Barre but onely such as bee at least of 8 yeares continuance, and hath kept his exercises w<sup>th</sup>in the Howse, and abroad in y<sup>e</sup> Innes of Chanceries, according to the Orders of the Houses; and none bee called to y<sup>e</sup> Barre by Readers, but by y<sup>e</sup> Bench at Parlementes, Councells, Pensions; and y<sup>t</sup> when they shall find y<sup>e</sup> number of fitt and learned studeantes of honest conversation and well deserving y<sup>e</sup> same.

9. That y<sup>e</sup> Readers hereafter bee chosen for their learning, for their duly keeping the exercises of their Howse, for their honest behaviour and good dispositions, and such as for their experience and practise bee of best note and best able to serve the Common Wealth. And if any refuse to Reade, then they to undergoe such fines and censure as the Benchers or Readers shall think fitt to lay upon y<sup>m</sup>; w<sup>ch</sup> if they shall refuse to pay or

performe, then upon complaynt to y<sup>e</sup> Judges, such course to bee taken by y<sup>m</sup> as shall enforce y<sup>m</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> performance therof.

10. That Double Readers by\* strictly observed in every House at y<sup>e</sup> least once in every two yeares, in y<sup>e</sup> Lent ; and if any be appointed Double Reader, and shall refuse to performe the same, hee shalbee fined, w<sup>ch</sup> fine shall not bee under y<sup>e</sup> sum of 40li. ; and it shalbee allowed to the next Double Reader of the same House.

11. That no Benchers bee called but such as bee fittest, both for their learning, practise, and good and honest conversation ; and that they shall not bee called to the Bench too often, but very sparingly, in respect of the great multitude that be allreddy.

12. For that an outward decency in habitt and apparell is an ornam<sup>t</sup> to all societies, and conteineth young men w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of civility and order, It is ordered that no gent. of any House of Court or Chancerie shall come into y<sup>e</sup> severall Halls, Chappells, and places of publique prayer, w<sup>th</sup> hatts, cloakes, bootes, spurrs, swords or daggers, or shall weare long haire ; upon paine to undergoe y<sup>e</sup> severall penalties contained in y<sup>e</sup> Orders of the severall Howses, w<sup>ch</sup> are stricktly to bee putt in execucion.

13. Lastly, for y<sup>t</sup> all governm<sup>t</sup> is strengthened or slackned by the observeing or neglecting of y<sup>e</sup> reverence and respect w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee used towards the governors of y<sup>e</sup> same, Therefore it is required that due reverence and respect bee had by the Utter Barristers and younger sorte of gent. to the Readers, Benchers and Antientes of every Howse.

Tho: Coventrye,  
Jo: Walter,  
W<sup>m</sup> Jones,  
Fr. Harvey,  
Humf: Davenport.

Nic: Hide,  
Jo: Dynham,  
James Whitlocke,  
Tho: Trevor,

Tho: Richardson,  
Rich. Hutton,  
Geo. Croke,  
Geo: Vernon,

## NOTE XII.

### THE MASQUE, 1634.

State Papers, Domestic, Charles I, vol. 260, no. 15.

*pp.* 312,      A breif expression of the delight apprehended by the Authour  
314, 315. att the seeing of the solemne triumphs of the gent. of the Innes

\* "Double Readings be." Dugdale.



of Court, riding with the Masque presented before his Ma<sup>tie</sup>,  
Feb. 3, 1633 [-4].

Now did Heaven's Charioteer, the great daie's starr,  
In Western Ocean lave his weary Carr ;  
And Cinthia, shininge with her borrowed light,  
Sat Queene of her great royaltie, the night ;  
When the fower Colledges of Law did bringe  
Prepared triumphs to their Sovereigne Kinge.  
So full of joy, that I was confident,  
When first I saw this goodly Regiment  
And all the glitteringe of this comely traine,  
The Silver Age was now returned againe.  
Nor did I marvaile that the pale-fact [faced] moone  
Had gott soe high and filld her orbe soe soone.  
Belike she meant to take her fullest veiwe  
Of this well Marshalld and soe brave a Crewe.  
Forsakinge Latmas which she loved whilere,  
When everie man lookt like Endymion here.  
Never were Charriotts at the Olimpick Games  
Soe richly filld with Sonnes of Grecian Dames,  
Nor could Escanius on Cicilian shore  
Lead such a lovelie troope to ride before  
The Troian Princes and his warlike sire  
As did th' auncient Mournivals conspire  
To shew at once to each beholder's eye  
The Flower of Gentry, Hope of Chivalrie.  
Theis are the Sonnes of Charles his peacfull Raigne,  
Whome yet if warr's rude accents shall constraine  
To put on armes, will quickly understand  
The Lawes of Armes, as well as of the Land,  
And be as valiant in the midst of fight  
As they seemd glorious in the Masque of night.

*Ibid.*, no. 65.

1634, February 14. Robert Reade to Thomas Windebank.

Le 4<sup>me</sup> de courant, les jeunes gens du Palais se presenterent au Roy en une Mascarade en la Cassine a Whitehalle, de laquelle le Roy leur sçauoir bon gré, et non pas sans merite.

La maniere de leur venir a la Cour estoit bien glorieuse. Les danseurs s'assirent es quatre Chariots, chacun des quels se tiroit de quatre chevaux entiers, richement accoustrés, et pour attirail ils se seruirent d'un cent de Gentilshommes, beaux de

personage, habillés de drap de tissue, et montez sur des chevaux somptueusement equippez. Les Antiquailles\* chevaucherent sur des chevaux petits, maigre et boiteux, affinque les meilleurs apparussent plue braves.

Accomplie que fut la Mascarade, les Gentilshommes eurent l'honneur de baiser les mains du Roy et de la Roynes, et furent entretenus d'un Convi somptueux au despens du Roy ; et le lendemain leur Mareschal fut fait Chevalier.

A minute account of this Masque will be found in Whitelock's *Memorials*, (p. 19 of the 1732 edition); it is unfortunately too long to insert here. An extract from Whitelock is given by Foss, *Judges of England*, vi, 237.

### NOTE XIII.

THE AFFAIR OF THE THREE CRANES, 1640.  
(Not referred to in the Text.)

State Papers, Domestic, Charles I, vol. 460, no. 24.

Att Whitehall, the 17th of July, 1640.  
Present [etc.]

Upon reading of the affidavitt of John Skelton and Stephen Hosyer concerning some very high misdemeanors committed by some gentlemen of Lincolne's Inn, their Lordshipps did order that diverse of them shalbee sent for by a Messenger ; and doe pray and require M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Windebancke to examine the sayd gentlemen, and to send for such others as he shall thinke fitt, eyther by a Messenger or otherwise, as hee shall find upon examinacion to be charged as delinquents or to bee able as witnesses to testifie any thing in that business. And shall proceed to a full examinacion of the matters contayned in the sayd affidavitt ; and shall make report thereof to the Board.

*Ibid.*, no. 32.

The Information of Stephen Hozyer, picture drawer, a retayner to my Lord, the Earle of Northumberland, and the Testimony of John Skelton, dwelling in Chancery Lane, in White Alley,

Who say, that they being at y<sup>e</sup> 3 Cranes in Chancery Lane on Friday, the third of July, towards nine of the clock ; and

---

\* An antick. *Cotgrave*.

drinkinge a pinte of wine with a friend of theirs, one M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Collwick, who was to goe into the Countrie the next morning, there being likewise M<sup>r</sup> William Rochester, a Counsellor at Lawe, with them, some young gentlemen being in the next roome, six in number, one of them without any provocation threw over a glasse of wyne or water upon the Informant John Skelton's head ; who thereupon going in to them desired them to forbear such doing, and that they might sitt quietly in their Roome And coming back agayne, he was noe sooner sat downe, but another glasse of liquor was throwne over, which lighted upon M<sup>r</sup> Rochester. Whereupon they all intreated them, in the civilest manner they could devise, that they would be quiet, &c. But two or three of them fell upon M<sup>r</sup> Hozyer ; and John Skelton, seing him beaten, did the best he could to part them, and desired them not to use that violence, for that he the said M<sup>r</sup> Hozyer did belonge to my Lord the Earle of Northumberland. One of them, a tall blacke man, (but his name he doth not know), made answeare that hee cared not for my Lord of Northumberland, and, if my Lord were there himself, they would pompe him.

After that, they called for a bottle of Canary, and one of them, M<sup>r</sup> Glanvill byname, tooke a glasse-full, and, drinking to M<sup>r</sup> Hozyer, used these wordes :—" Here's a Health to the confusion and destruction of my Lord's Grace of Canterbury " ; which went round ; and these Informants they compelled to drinke it ; for, if they had refused it, they verily beleeve they would have knockt them downe with the wine potts, or done them some other mischiefe.

After this, they fell upon M<sup>r</sup> Hozyer againe, (M<sup>r</sup> Skelton being gott away), and tooke away from him his cloake, and gave it to the vintner's wife for the reckoning, who hath it still ; one of them tooke all things out of M<sup>r</sup> Hozyer's pocket, and a bill of 300 li. accompts they keep still. And then they brought him to the pompe in the street, and one of them, pumping some water into his hand, said :—" Faith, wee must have it agayne," meaning the former health, and dranke it, and so did all the rest, expostulating with him this Informant, why hee shoulde bee so scrupulous to drinke it. After this, they all fell upon him and beat him, soe as he never was since he was borne, for which he hath kept his bed divers dayes since, and is yet very sore.

These Informants say they beleeve them all to be gentlemen of Lincoln's Inne, but they are certaine M<sup>r</sup> Glanvill and one M<sup>r</sup> Morgan were 2 of them. The names of the other they could not learne, but they say that Thomas Tapping, the drawer, knows them every one.



M<sup>r</sup> Rochester and John Skelton spoke divers tymes to the M<sup>rs</sup> of the howse and the servants, to send for the Constable, during this tumult ; but they conceive they durst not.

John Skelton likewise saith that Thomas Tapping, one of the drawers, told him, 2 or 3 dayes after this accident, that these gentlemen, with diverse others of Lincolne's Inne to the number of some 40 or 50, had held a counsell amongst themselves of some notable pranke they intended to doe, but what it was he knew not, for they kept it very secrett.

And the substance of this Information these Informants are ready to depose.

These Informants say these gentlemen were noe wayes gone in drinke, but as sober for that matter as ever they were in their lyves, which this Informant M<sup>r</sup> Hozier is certayne of, for else he could have made his partie good with some of them when they graped with him.

Sworn July 17th, 1640.

RO. RICHE.

*Ibid.*, no. 73.

The answer of John Glanville of Lincolne's Inne, gentleman, to the Informacion of Stephen Hozier and John Skelton.

'Tis trewe that wee haveinge binn sumetime at the 3 Cranes, the third of July, there drinkinge civilly a pint [of] wine, this informant Skelton came into oure roome, accusinge us of throweing over wine into the roome of him and his company; upon which supposition only, hee told us wee were very unmanerly fellowes, usinge other unmanerly termes; for whose abusive behavioure a little wine in a glasse was throwne over. Whereuppon Skelton and his company, most contrary to this information, inforc'd oure roome, with most unseemely language. And Skelton (whereas hee sayth he used the most civil and persuasive termes hee could, desiringe us to refraine soe doinge) tooke up a pott, and in threatninge manner held it at the face of M<sup>r</sup> Churchil, and had hee not binn restrained hee might in all probabilitie have done a great mischeefe. Then (aleaginge noe provocation) that two or three of us fell uppon Hosier, 'tis manifest that with both words and blowes he gave just occasion of y<sup>e</sup> subsequence. And as to the answeare given to Skelton, relatinge the sayd Hozier to have binn a retainer to the Lord Earle of Northumberlande, I absolutely deny I herd any such answeare as is inform'd.

And as to the health charg'd to be dranke by mee, I doe and shall deny ever. If trewe, I doe acknoweledge to have soe farre forgott myselfe as y<sup>t</sup> I could not expect any remition for soe

greate an offence, havinge herd my father seriously accknowledge his Grace's extraordinary favors to him; and [I] beseech his Grace to conceive better of mee then y<sup>t</sup> I should bee soe ungratious a sonne to soe good and gratefull a father, and am sensible w<sup>t</sup> creditt I loose in his Grace's beleefe herein, as for ever to loose a lovinge father, whome I may justly feare will never remitt itt, if beleevd, and whome I never offended, or have or shall give cause to beeleeve soe greate an offence of mee.

As to the takinge away of Hosier's cloake, and beatinge him the supposed second time, I affirme that hee was not only not beaten, but y<sup>t</sup> most willingly of his owne accorde hee delivered his cloake as a pledge for the payment of his part of the reconinge, confessinge he had at y<sup>t</sup> time noe money.

Then y<sup>t</sup> wee carried Hosier to the pompe, and there relatinge to the former falsly supposed health, by drinkinge water in our hands, for my part, I nether reitterated any former words nor drancke any water.

And whereas Hosier sayth divers things were taken out of his pockett, and a bill of 300<sup>li</sup> accoumpts as yeat retained, I never herde of till read in this informacion.

And whereas the sayd Hosier sayth that hee was againe beaten by us in Chancery Lane, I utterly deny it, for wee left him about the midle of the Lane, and each man peaceably betooke him to his lodgine; and what after dissasters befell him, which a distempered man is subject to incurre, I am altogether ignorant of.

As to the last generall charge concerninge a conspericy related to Skelton by the vintener's boy, hee himselfe will uppon oth verifie hee told him not, and I, that I never did nor durst imagine such a thinge.

JOHN GLANVILL.

*Ibid.*, no. 74.

The answer of Robert Warcupp of Lincolne's Inne, gentleman.

[The greater part is in similar terms to Glanvill's. When Skelton snatched up the pint pot that stood on the table, and attempted to strike M<sup>r</sup> Churchill therewith, M<sup>r</sup> Osborne endeavoured to thrust Skelton and his friends out of the room. All the time that M<sup>r</sup> Osborne and Hosier were together, I stood by the bar talking with M<sup>r</sup> Rochester, a Counsellor, until I saw Skelton again attempt to strike M<sup>r</sup> Churchill on the head. I went to them and prevented the blow, and desired Skelton to give the pot to the drawer, who stood by. He refused to do so, until I said that I would be as well armed as he, and took a pot from the bar and came towards him again. Skelton thereupon gave up his



pot to the drawer. I did the like, and went back to M<sup>r</sup> Rochester. Each party then retired to their respective rooms. Afterwards they all came into our room, and Hosier said that he was sorry that there was any occasion of distaste given by his company.

I never heard the Earl of Northumberland's name mentioned until then, when Hosier told us that he had been formerly one of his retainers, but was long since discharged. Whereupon one of our company remarked that he thought the Earl would not entertain such fellows as Hosier. No other remarks passed about the Earl.

I deny utterly that there was any such health drunk, as alleged.

Hosier left his cloak with the vintner's wife, as she and the servants are willing to testify, as security for his share of the reckoning, for he confessed that he had not one penny about him.

I know nothing of what took place at the pump, as I was not there.

Nothing was taken from Hosier's pockets, to my knowledge. Hosier pulled out of his pocket a psalm-book, a comb, some pencils, and some sermon-notes, as he termed them, which he said he had taken at Lincoln's Inn Chapel the Sunday before. He showed them to all the company, and then put them back in his pocket.

[I know nothing of the "notable pranke."]

*Ibid.*, nos. 75, 76 and 77.

The answers of Robert Turner, William Osborne and Winstone Churchill.

[To the like effect. Osborne vouches the whole household of the Three Cranes as to the cloak episode. They parted with Hosier in a friendly manner].

*Ibid.*, vol. 463, no. 33.

1640, August 4. Edmund Rossingham to Edward, Viscount Conway.

Some Lincolne's Inn gentlemen, one being M<sup>r</sup> Serjeant Glanville's sonne, were questioned at the Boord the last weeke, for drinking a health to the confusion of my Lord's Grace of Canterburie; the same gentlemen were alsoe questioned for saying they would pumpe the Earle of Northumberland.

Thus it was. These gentlemen and some mechanicks fell out at a taverne; all but one mechanicke gott awaye, and this man they would carry to Lincolne's Inn to pumpe him. "Noe," said one of them, "lett us not pumpe him, because hee depends



at present upon my Lord of Northumberland." Saith another, "That shall not excuse him, for if my Lord of Northumberland were here himsefe, wee would pumpe him." This was complaind of to the Boord, unknowne to his Lo<sup>pe</sup>, but soe soone as hee heard of yt, and that those gentlemen were to bee punisht for yt, his Lo<sup>pe</sup> was pleasd to passe it over, and to desire the Boord to doe soe likewise; assuring their Lo<sup>ps</sup> that hee did beleive that either they never spoake those words, (which they all denyed), or that if soe bee hee had bine then amongst them, they would not have pumpt him. My Lord's Grace, seeing my Lord Admirall soe nobly minded to passe by such an offence, was induct by his Lo<sup>pe's</sup> example to doe soe likewise. Soe the gentlemen were smartly reprehended, and dischargd.

---

\* After the dissolution of this Parliament, and the apprehension which the people had that his Grace of Canterbury was the principal cause thereof, occasioned people of better sort also to be dissatisfied with his Grace; and it so fell out, that at a meeting in a tavern in Chancery Lane, certain Gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn were drinking a health, of which a drawer informed the Archbishop that it was a health to his confusion; whereupon his Grace procured a warrant to Keym, a messenger, to bring before the Board M<sup>r</sup> C. [Churchill], M<sup>r</sup> G. [Glanville], M<sup>r</sup> O. [Osborne], M<sup>r</sup> M. [a mistake for W.; Warcup], and M<sup>r</sup> T. [Turner], young gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn. And when the said young gentlemen, a little before their appearance, made their application to the Earl of Dorset to stand their friend, and to pardon their unadvisedness in drinking a rash health,—the Earl ask'd them, "Who doth bear witness against you?" They answered, "One of the drawers." "Where did he stand," said the Earl, "when he heard you drink the health?" They replied, "He was at the door, going out of the room." "Tush!" said the Earl, "the drawer was mistaken; you drank a health to the confusion of the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury's *foes*, and he heard the first part of your words, and was gone before he heard the latter words." This hint put the gentlemen upon a new way of excuse which they thought not of before; but the Earl advised them to carry themselves with all humility and respect to the Arch-Bishop when they were called in before the King and his Council. They improved this advice with as good language as they could; and by the favour of the said Earl and others, they only received a reproof and admonition, and so were dismissd.

[It will be noticed that this account is not consistent with the preceding documents].

## NOTE XIV.

ORDERS OF THE COMMONS, 1644, 1645.

Commons' Journal, iii, 533.

- p. 368. 1644, June 18. Ordered that the several Members of this House that are of the several Inns a' Courts, do meet and advise together, and call to their assistance the several Benchers of the Inns a' Court; and, upon advice with them, to prepare an Ordinance for the disposing of the Chambers in the Inns a' Court, belonging to such as are Delinquents; And that the benefit that shall arise upon the sale thereof be employed for the maintenance of the Ministers and Officers belonging to the several Inns a' Court, and for upholding the Inns a' Court: And have power to remove all such persons out of the several Inns a' Courts, as they hold not fit to be continued there: And it is especially recommended to M<sup>r</sup> Recorder to take care of this business: and are to meet to-morrow, in the afternoon, at one of the clock, in Lincolne's Inn Hall.

Commons' Journal, iv, 387.

1645, December 27. Resolved, &c., that all such persons as are not members of the Inns of Court or Inns of Chancery, and do now inhabit with their families in any of the said Inns of Court or Inns of Chancery, ought to pay publick Assessments.

Ordered that the Benchers, Readers or Governors of the Inns of Court and Chancery, and the Members of this House that are Members of any of the said Inns of Court or Inns of Chancery, do not permit any persons that are not resient Members of the said respective Inns of Court or Inns of Chancery, or of this House, to live or reside in any of the said Inns of Court or Inns of Chancery.

## NOTE XV.

ORDERS OF THE COMMONS, 1645, 1646.

Commons' Journal, iv, 365.

- p. 369. 1645, December 5. Upon M<sup>r</sup> Whittacre's Report from the Grand Committee for the business for Religion;

It is resolved, etc., That the Chapel of the Rolls, the two Sergeants' Inns, and the four Inns of Court, shall be a Province of themselves.

Resolved, etc., That the presbytery of the Chapel of the Rolls, the two Sergeants' Inns, and the four Inns of Court, shall be divided into two Classes.

Resolved, etc., That Lincolne's Inn, Graie's Inn, Sergeants' Inn in Chancery Lane, and the Rolles, shall be one Classis.

That the two Temples and Serjeants' Inn in Fleet Street shall be the other Classis.

Commons' Journal, iv, 569.

1646, June 9. Ordered that all the ministers of the several and respective parishes within the Province of London be and are hereby required and injoined forthwith to put in execution the ordinances concerning Church government : . . . .

And it is further ordered that the Classes of the Inns of Court do forthwith put the said Ordinances for Church government in execution ; and that the printer of this House do print so many of all the said several Ordinances for Church government, as shall be necessary for the service of the Kingdom.

# NOTE XVI.

LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS, 1656.

State Papers, Domestic, Interregnum, vol. 129, no. 127.

To his Highnesse, Oliver, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belonging. *p.* 414.

The Humble Petition of the Society of Lyncolne's Inn, and of diverse persons of quallity, inhabitants in and about the Feilds heretofore called by the severall names of Pursfeild, Cuppfeild and Fickettsfeild, and now knowne by the name of Lincolnes' Inn Feilds, adjoyning to the said Society and to the Cittyes of London and Westminster, and of the inhabitants of other places adjacent to the said Feilds, whose names are conteyned in a Schedule thereunto annexed, on the behalfe of the Commonwealth, themselves, and others the inhabitants.

Sheweth,

That the said Feilds are lying betweene the said Citties, and that the said inhabitants, and the inhabitants within the said Cittys, and other the good people of this Nation, have tyme out of minde



injoyed severall wayes and passages from place to place through the said Feilds, and free ingresse, egresse, and regresse, into, out, and through the said Feilds, to walke, take the fresh ayre, recreate and exercise themselves and servants therein, being now the only place left unbuilt all thereabouts.

But now soe it is, may it please your Highnesse, that of late one William Newton, gent., deceased, having obtained Letters Pattents from the late King in that behalfe, hath lately built diverse buildings upon part of the said Feilds to the dammage of this Common-wealth, and to the perticuler interest and dammage of your said Petitioners, under pretence of laying open and beautifying the rest of the said Feilds; wheras buildings of like nature and lesse inconvenience have heretofore beene prohibited by Publique Proclamacion, and censured as publique annoyances to the said Cittyes in the late Court of Starr Chamber, and other the Courts of Justice of this Nacion, and of late are become the very pest of the said Cittys, and detriment of the Commonwealth.

That now of late one Horatio Moore, and James Hooker, gent., and diverse other persons unknowne to your Petitioners, clayming under the said William Newton by colour of the said Letters Pattents, being not now (as your Petitioners humbly conceive) in force, have prepared very great store of bricks and other materialls for the erecting of more new buildings upon the said Feilds; and in pursuance thereof have lately sett upp and posted diverse printed bills in the most publique places of this Citty, thereby to invite men to take leases of the said Feilds, and to rayse new houses upon the same, to the great prejudice and dammage of your said Petitioners in their libertyes and priviledges aforesaid; they taking advantage of the Lords the Judges being in their Circuites, whereby the ordinary course of Justice for preventing the same is for the present obstructed.

Your said Petitioners (the premisses considered) most humbly pray that your Highnesse would bee pleased to command stay to bee made of the said intended buildings, untill your Highnesse shall bee informed by the Lords the Justices of the inconveniencies and ill consequences thereof, and untill the legallity thereof may in due course bee tryed and examined.

And your Petitioners shall (as in duty bound), pray, etc.  
[Six sheets of signatures follow].

His Highnesse is pleased to referre this Petition to the Councell, to give such Order therein as they shall wish.

5 Aug., 1656.

JO: THURLOE.

State Papers, Domestic, Interregnum, vol. I. 77, pp. 334, 335.

1656, August 15.

Ordered by his Highness the Lord Protector and the Counsell, that their be a stay of all further buildings, as well in Lincolne's Inn Feilds as also in the Feilds commonly called St James' Feilds, upon any new foundation ; and likewise of all further proceedings in any such buildings already begun ; and that it be recomended to the Justices of the Peace for the City of Westminster and Libertyes thereof to take care that there be noe such new buildings, nor proceeding in any such buildings already begun.

Ordered by \_\_\_\_\_ and the Counsell, that it be recomended to his Highness' Counsell learned to give order for a speedy and effectuall prosecution to be had against such persons as have erected or are now erecting any new buildings upon new foundations, in or about the Cityes of London and Westminster, by indictment or otherwise as they shall judge fitt ; and that M<sup>r</sup> Gabriel Beck doe take care of this business, and of such prosecution to be had accordingly.

---

NOTE XVII.

BUILDINGS IN LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS, 1657.

Commons' Journal, vii, 563. 19 June, 1657.

The House resumed the Debate upon the Bill for Buildings. *p.* 421.

\* \* \* \* \*

M<sup>r</sup> *Pedley* reports, from the Committee to whom the same was referred, a Proviso, ingrossed, in these words : " Provided always that whereas there is an Agreement or Contract made between the Society of *Lincoln's Inn*, and *James Cooper* and *Robert Henley*, Esquires, and other Owners of certain Parcels of Ground in the Fields called *Lincoln's Inn Fields*, for the erecting and finishing certain Houses and new Buildings on three sides of the said Fields ; and for the conveying and assuring the rest and residue of the said Fields unto the said Society ; and for laying of the same into Walks for common use and benefit ; whereby the great Annoyances, which formerly have been to the said Fields, will be taken away, and Passengers there for the future better secured ;



this Act, or anything therein contained, shall not extend, or be construed to extend, to any Houses which shall, at any time before the First Day of *October* in the year of our Lord 1659, be built by the said *James Cooper*, *Robert Henley*, or other the respective Owners of the said Parcels of Ground, their Heirs and Assigns, in pursuance and according to the said Contract or Agreement, so as the said *James Cooper*, *Robert Henley*, and other the Owners aforesaid, their Heirs or Assigns, do, within one month after the erecting of the said several and respective Houses or Buildings, satisfy and pay unto his Highness the Lord Protector, and his Successors, one full year's value of all and every the said Houses to be built; And, in so doing, the said Owners, their Heirs and Assigns, shall have the same Benefit and Advantage of this Act, as if the said Houses were already built; any Law or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding."—Which was twice read; and, upon the Question, ordered to be part of the Bill.

Another Proviso, ingrossed, was tendered to this Bill in these words:—"Provided also, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any Houses or Buildings which shall, at any time before the first day of *October* in the Year of our Lord 1659, be built by *Francis Finch*, Esquire, his Heirs or Assigns, in his Parcel of Ground in *Lincoln's Inn Fields* in the County of *Middlesex* aforesaid; so as the said *Francis Finch*, his Heirs or Assigns, do, within one month after the erecting of the said several and respective Houses or Buildings, satisfy and pay unto his Highness the Lord Protector, and his Successors, one full year's value of all and every the said Houses so to be built; and so as neither the said *Francis Finch*, his heirs nor Assigns, shall build upon any part of those Fields which by contract between the said Society of *Lincoln's Inn*, and *Robert Henley*, Esquire, *James Cooper*, Esquire, and others, are agreed to be left open, and laid into Walks, for common use and benefit; And, in so doing, the said *Francis Finch*, his Heirs and Assigns, shall have the same Benefit and Advantage of this Act, as if the said Houses or Buildings were already built; any Law or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding."—Which was twice read; and, upon the Question, ordered to be part of the Bill.

1657, June 20. The Bill as amended passed the Commons.

*Resolved*, that this Bill be tendered to his Highness the Lord Protector for his Consent.

1657, June 26. The Protector's consent was given, in the Painted Chamber.



## NOTE XVIII.

## THE AGREEMENT AS TO THE FIELDS, 1657.

ARTICLES of Agreement indented, had, made and concluded, p. 418.  
 the nineteenth day of June, in the yeare of our Lord according to  
 the computacion now used in England, one thousand, six hundred  
 fifty and seaven, BETWEEN Sir William Couper of Ratling Court  
 in the County of Kent, Baronett, Robert Henly of the Midle  
 Temple, London, Esq<sup>r</sup>, and James Couper of Lincolne's Inne in  
 the County of Midd<sup>x</sup>, Esq<sup>r</sup>, of the one part, And Sir Lislebon  
 Longe, K<sup>t</sup>, Recorder of the Citty of London, Nicholas Franklin,  
 Thomas Williams, William Prynne, Richard Raynsford, Robert  
 Ashton, Thomas Darcy, Thomas Beverley, Edward Harris, and  
 William Glascock, Esq<sup>rs</sup>, all of them Masters of the Bench of the  
 sayd Society of Lincolne's Inne, and persons nominated in trust  
 for the sayd Society, on the other part.

WHEREAS the sayd Sir William Couper, Robert Henly and  
 James Couper, being the persons interested in the Inheritance of  
 Cupfeild, in the Indenture hereunto annexed mentioned, have  
 designed the continuance of one Row or Range of buildinge,  
 called Portugall Row, in the sayd Feild, Eastward towards  
 Lincolne's Inne wall, AND of one other Row or Range of  
 buildinge alonge the North side of the sayd Feild, leading from  
 the buildings lately erected by one Newman on the North-west  
 side of the sayd Feild to Turne Stile; AND WHEREAS the sayd  
 Society of Lincolne's Inne, being interested in the beniffitt and  
 advantage of the prospect and aire of the sayd Feild, are willing  
 and contented that the said Sir William Couper, Robert Henly  
 and James Couper, may proceede in their sayd designe and under-  
 taking of the sayd building, with such caution and provision for  
 the beautifjng and adorning the intended building, and for levelling  
 and playning the sayd Feild, and casting the same into walkes,  
 and for prevention of any future building thereupon, in such  
 manner as in these insuing Articles, the Indenture hereunto  
 annexed, and one Indenture of Demise, beareing eaven date with  
 these presents, is expressed; NOW WITNESSE these presents, and  
 it is hereby mutually declared, concluded, covenanted and agreed,  
 by and between all the parties to these presents, And the sayd  
 Sir William Couper, Robert Henly and James Couper, doe for  
 themselves, their heires, executors, administrators and assignes,  
 covenant, promise, grant and agree, to and with the sayd Sir  
 Lislebon Longe, Nicholas Franklin, Thomas Williams, William  
 Prynne, Richard Raynsford, Robert Ashton, Thomas Darcy,

Thomas Beverley, Edward Harris and William Glascock, their executors and administrators, in manner and forme following :—

1. IMPRIMIS, that the two Rows or Ranges intended to be built, as afforesayd, shall beare equall proportions in front, heigth, breadth, strength and beauty, with the sayd Row called Portugall Row, or in a more firme or beautifull manner.

2. ITEM, that there shall be forty foot by the standard distance betweene each of the sayd intended Rows or Ranges of buildings and Lincolne's Inne Wall, bounding the outmost Walkes belonging to the Society, and abutting upon the sayd Feild.

3. ITEM, that all the rest and residue of the sayd Feild shall, within the space of two yeares next insuing the date of these presents, and at the costs and charges of the sayd Sir William Couper, Robert Henly and James Couper, be levelled, plained, and cast into grasse plotts and gravell walkes of convenient breadth, rayled, and sett all alonge on each side with rowes of trees, according to the plott or modell hereunto annexed\*; and that for the future no buildinge, other then the said two Rows or Ranges, shall be erected upon the sayd Feild or any part thereof except one waterhouse in the midle of the sayd Feild, which shall not exceede in proportion the breadth of tenn yards square.

4. ITEM, that the sayd Sir William Couper, Robert Henly and James Couper, the survivors or survivour of them, or the heires of such survivour, shall and will at their owne proper costs and charges cause to be erected, framed, built and sett upp in the midle of the sayd wall, called Lincolne's Inne Wall, abutting and adjoyning upon the sayd Feild, one large paire of gates, and staires of freestone, with a faire and easie descent out of the Walkes belonging to the sayd Society into the sayd Feild, for the use and conveniency of the Students of the sayd Society.

5. AND it is lastly declared, concluded, promised and agreed by the sayd Sir Lislebon Longe, Nicholas Franklin, Thomas Williams, William Prynne, Richard Rainsford, Robert Ashton, Thomas Darcy, Thomas Beverley, Edward Harris, and William Glascock, for and in behalf of the Society of Lincolne's Inne, and all the Students and Members thereof, that the sayd Sir William Couper, Robert Henly, and James Couper, the survivors and survivor of them, and the heires or assignes of such survivor, shall and may be at libertye freely to proceed and carry on their said designe and undertaking of building, in such sort and manner as is before expressed (and not otherwise), without any y<sup>e</sup> lett, hindrance, molestacion, or disturbance of the sayd Society.

---

\* Attached to this agreement, but on a separate piece of vellum, is the plan reproduced as a frontispiece ; as will be seen, neither walks nor trees appear on it.

IN WITNESSE whereof the parties to these presents interchangeablie have sett their hands and seales, the day and yeare first above written.

W<sup>m</sup> COWPER.

ROBERT HENLEY.

JAMES COWPER.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of—

KEILWAY GUIDOTT,

SAM : TAYLEURE,

RICH : PROVENDER,

NICHOLAS SMITH,

JOHN ROBERTS.







# INDEX.





## Index of Subjects.

---

### ABSENCE—

Leave of, 95, 104, 110, 319, 324.

*And see* Discontinuance.

ABSENT parts, 181, 184, 217, 220, 244, 258, 282.

ACCIDENT, compensation for, 268.

### ACCOUNTS—

Steward's weekly, 54, 184, 192, 231, 288.

Committee on, 220, 288.

Feet of, 352.

Cease to be entered in Black Book, 359*n*.

*And see* Bills.

ACTORS at Christmas, 55.

### ADMISSION, GENERAL—

Fee on, 5, 100, 132, 135, 152, 252, 413.

Void, 42.

Respited, 174.

By Treasurer appointed Serjeant, 42.

Dean of Chapel receives money on, 27.

Treasurer receives money for, 37, 43, 77, 80, 135.

Chief Butler has fee on, 122.

Second Butler has fee on, 116.

Must precede special, 127, 270.

None to be admitted until he can have chamber, 47.

ADMISSION, SPECIAL, 41, 96, *passim*.

Limitation of, 120

Fee on, 42, 77.

Committee on, 142.

To gentleman of Master of Rolls, 29.

To Judge's Clerk, 39

At request of Judge, 42.

—— of Serjeant elect, 163.

—— of Dr. King, 96.

Reader has, 39, 42, 95, 96.

Chief Butler has fee on, 122.

General must precede, 137.

ADMISSION BOOKS, *see* Books.

ADMISSION to Chambers, *see* Chambers.

AID ROLL, 36, 54, 99, 100, 107, 123, 325, 327, 329, 332, 338, 353, 387, 388, 390.

ALLEGIANCE, Oath of, *see* Oath.

ALL HALLOWTIDE, year begins at 233.

### ALL SAINTS—

Feast at, 43, 91, 102, 166, 237, 241.

*And see* All Hallowtide.

### ANCIENCY—

Saved, *passim*.

Not saved, 206.

*And see* Seniority.

APOLOGY to insulted Benchers before Call to Bar, 162.

APPAREL, regulation of, 442, 456.

APPARELS, *passim*.

Committee on, 361, 367.

ARBITRATION as to work on Chapel, 251.

ARMADA, thanksgiving for defeat of, 13.

ARMOUR, 256.

Inventory of, 68, 118, 254.

Kept in Council Chamber, 68.

Keeper of, 69, 175, 178.

Payment for, 69.

Cleaning, 84, 94.

ARMS, Coats of, 43, 49, 74, 289.

In chamber windows may be removed, 117.

Of the Inn, 118*n*.

In Chapel windows, 289, 330, 341, 355, 450.

### ARREARS—

Of all kinds to be certified by Chief Butler, 207.

And collected by him, 208.

*And see* Commons.

ARREST of Fellows, 8, 452.

*And see* Imprisonment.

### ARTICLES—

Of Oxford, 406, 407.

Of Scilly, 398.

ASH TREES planted, 341.

ASCENSION DAY, feast on, 166.

ASSAULT, 7, 8, 9, 60, 127, 135, 199, 204, 293, 294, 318, 324, 326.

On Butler, 7, 101, 227.

On Steward, 54, 55, 263, 269, 270.

On Pannierman, 55, 320.

On a Messenger, 286, 290, 452.

At the "Three Cranes," 458.

ATTORNEY expelled, 390, 391.

### ATTORNEY-GENERAL—

On Bench, 26, 140, 302.

Treasurer, 109.

His chambers, 99, 101.

Of Ireland, 83.

## ATTORNEYS—

- Butlers and washpot may act as, 185.
- Not to be Members of Inn, 326.
- called to Bar, 400.
- admitted, 441, 455.

## AUDITORS—

- Accounts signed by, 10, 36, 38.
  - To cast up weekly accounts, 54, 231.
- AVAILS, 220, 289.

## BACKSIDE, 4.

- Wall built in, 8, 88.
- Works in, 53.
- Nuisances to, 111, 161.
- And see Garden and Walks.*

## BAILIFF—

- Of the Learning, 122.
- Of the Walks, *see* Walks.

BAKERS, *passim*.

- May sue Steward, 103.
- Debts owing to, 113, 114, 118.
- Regulations for, 185.
- And see Bread.*

## BANQUET not allowed at first exercise, 118.

## BAR—

- Call to, *passim*.
- regulations for, 32, 45.
- qualifications for, 19, 32, 47, 49, 109, 263, 391.
- none under 7 years standing, 47, 286, 309, 339, 356, 381, 392, 400.
- within 7 years, 240, 403.
- none under 8 years standing, 455.
- none before exercises done, 391, 392, 410, 414, 417, 422.
- dues to be paid before, 80, 118, 144, 238, 363, 399.
- fine for Stewardship of Reader's Dinner to be paid before, 144, 218, 219, 236, 339, 384.
- levy for Chapel to be paid before, 240.
- , payment to Library on, 384, 396.
- , one year's pensions to be paid on, 399.
- , Order for, 19, 20.
- , every Michaelmas and Easter Term, 125.
- , Chief Butler to make list of those eligible, 276, 285, 344, 354, 381.
- , depends on receiving Communion, 73, 219.
- , petition for, 397, 400.
- , certificate of, 356.

## BAR—(continued)—

- Call to, annulled for recusancy, 220.
  - , ——, for default in Bar Moot, 262.
  - Publication to, at moots, *passim*.
  - Fine for discharge of vacations at, 181.
  - Precedence at, 237.
  - Delinquents not to be called, 375.
  - No attorney, clerk or solicitor to be called, 400.
  - Number called to be limited, 441.
  - Masters of, 79, 242.
  - Gentlemen under, *see* Students.
  - And see Barristers.*
- BAR MOOT, 57, 90, 127, 237, 244, 262, 285, 293, 309, 397, 411.
- Default in bringing in, 262, 357, 411, 417.
  - Expenditure at, 392, 411.
- BARBER'S SHOP in Porter's Lodge, 300.
- BARRATRY, expulsion for, 390, 391.
- BARRIERS—
- At creation of Prince of Wales, 186, 187, 190, 191, 192, 443.
  - Levy for, 187, 192.
- BARRISTERS—
- To take accounts for Commons, 1, 76.
  - Authority of, in absence of Bench, 1, 76, 199, 324.
  - Payments for lost Vacations, 5, 49.
  - Eight senior, may have clerks in Commons, 31.
  - Bond of, 36, 39, 59, 80, 118, 119, 126.
  - Newly called, must attend Readings, 35, 40, 200.
  - , to moot, &c., for three years, 45, 86.
  - , must be in Commons, 99.
  - , must keep Vacations, 125, 127.
  - Must be in Commons three months a year, 40, 46.
  - Under two years must attend exercises, 46.
  - three years ditto, 51, 99, 174, 175, 182.
  - not to practise at Westminster, 442, 454.
  - seven years to attend moots, 94.
  - Only four to be called a year, 47.
  - Must bring in moot on Call, 90.
  - Expenditure at moot, 57.
  - And see Bar Moot.*
  - Must not give banquet, 118.
  - On Library Committee, 75.
  - May fine purveyors, 76.
  - Note messes in Hall, 231.
  - Put out of Commons for not dancing, 131.
  - Petition of, as to Library, 29c.

## BARRISTERS—(continued)—

Not to act as Counsel against Benchers without leave, 331.

Must wear gowns before Privy Council, 343.

Gift to decayed, 358.

Forbidden to practice by Ordinance of Parliament, 398.

To pay to Library, 117.

*And see Bar.*

## BASIN—

Silver, 255.

*And see Plate.*

BASTINADO, assault with, 55.

BAUDRICK, for bell, 279.

## BEDSTEAD—

Fixture, 90.

Provided for Reader, 214.

## BEEF—

Price of, 76.

High price of, 325, 327, 351, 361.

## BEER—

Price of, 76.

Bad, 97.

Benchers', 171.

Disputed bill for, 196.

Servants claim allowance of, 75, 76, 77, 123.

Must be brought in barrels, 245.

Must be brought in hogsheads, 266.

Tallies for, 255.

Regulations as to, 288, 338.

Pipe to carry, from buttery to cellar, 274.

*And see Brewer.*

BEGGARS not allowed in Inn, 160.

## BELL—

New, 172, 175.

Great, rung morning and evening, 179.

—, at Chapel service and moots, 199.

Little 305.

Baudrick for, 279.

BELL-RINGER, 175, 178, 179, 220, 245.

BELLS OF S. ANDREW'S, gift towards, 9.

## BENCH—

Call to, *passim*.

—, optional, 176, 177.

—, all dues to be paid on, 144.

—, no application to be made for, 45.

—, order for, 456.

—, annulled by desire, 281, 339.

—, six Vacations to be kept after, 31, 73, 338.

Publication to, at moots, *passim*.

Removal from, 10, 310, 317, 357.

Precedence at, 218.

Preacher called to, 230.

## BENCH—(continued)—

Seniority at, 415.

— waived, 261.

Roses to put in linen, 274, 301.

*And see Benchers.*

BENCH, Associates to, call of, *passim*.

Payments on call, *passim*.

Called to Bench, 51, 105, 137, 219, 264, 401.

Give books to Library, 78, 145.

Place of, 174, 191, 198, 214, 219, 242.

Admission to Chamber of, with consent, 26.

May have breakfast sent to Chambers, 338.

Must pay dues on call, 423.

## BENCH TABLE—

Submission to be made at, 325.

## BENCHERS—

Ancient, 140.

Authority of Bar in absence of, 1.

Fine for not Reading, 10.

— for not attending Council, 14, 105.

— for building without warrant, 36, 53.

— for not attending Readings, 58.

— for lost vacations, 119, 124.

— for wearing hats in Hall, 343.

— for being late at meals, 343.

Must pay fine for offices not filled, 3, 11, 31.

Must be in commons the Reading after call, 3, 11.

Must Read in turn, 10.

Must keep 6 vacations after call, 31, 73, 338.

Must attend Reader, 35, 58.

Must answer for goods seized, 79.

Must attend Readings, 42, 174, 200, 338.

Must do exercises, 422.

To be treated with respect, 46, 442, 456.

To have notice of Councils, 104.

To have keys of Library, 397, 419.

To pay to Library, 117, 420.

Summons before, *passim*.

Peremptory letter of, 39.

Orders do not extend to, unless so stated, 45.

Restriction of number of, 48.

Pre-option over chambers, 69.

Made Associates, 110, 119.

Not to make motions for private persons, 118.

Dining room for, 121.

Supper room for, 95, 96.

Have supper on fasting nights, 95, 171, 172, 173.



BENCHERS—(*continued*)—

- Chambers vacated for, 173, 188.
- May have breakfast sent to chambers, 338.
- May allow music, 425.
- Paying fine for Reading take place as if they had Read, 180.
- Enter into bond for money borrowed for the House, 189, 195, 222, 223, 233, 251, 269, 285, 381.
- Wine for, 274, 279, 289, 311, 344.
- , abolished, 220.
- Disbenched for default in Reading, 10, 310, 357.
- for contempt, 317.
- Restored, 332.
- Refuse to pay levy for Masque, 316.
- Insulted, 326.
- Urged to restore one to commons, 327.
- No legal proceedings against, without leave, 331.
- And see Bench.*

BENCHERS' CHAMBERS, 7, 14, 19, 69, 79, 83.  
Admittance to, with consent, 97.

BENCHERS' CLERKS, 31.  
Fetch breakfast, 76.  
Assault by, 320.  
Commons of, 325, 326.  
*And see Clerks.*

BENCHERS' COMMONS, 54.  
*And see Commons.*

BENCHERS' SEATS IN CHAPEL, 36, 297, 358.  
Cap-hooks for, 297.  
Cushions for, 297.

BENCHES in Hall, 253.

## BEQUEST—

Henry Colfer's, 425, 426, 431.  
Of plate, 420.

BIBLE, 43, 230, 420.  
Inscription in, 445.

BILLS not to be paid without order from Treasurer, 404.

BINDING, 27, 43, 118, 121, 140.

BIRDING-PIECE, 430.

## BLACK BOOKS—

Binding, 43.  
Bought, 43.  
Handed over, 53, 59, 102, 167, 216, 255.  
Brought to Council, 77, 118, 120.  
Entries omitted, 299.  
No entries during Civil War, 363.  
Accounts omitted, 385.  
Kept in Library, 402.

BLACK BOOKS, Keeper of, status of, 43<sup>n</sup>  
Has key of chest, 117.  
To receive petitions, 118.  
To read minutes, 160.  
Has fee on admissions, 252.

BOARDS, *see* Timber.

BOILER for meat, 41.

BOLT-FAILS, 5, 210.

BOLTS, 2, 32, 46, 166, 412.

Case put at, 294.

Neglect of, 405.

## BOND—

Of Barrister, 36, 39, 80, 118, 119, 126.

——— sued on, 59.

Of Steward of Reader's Dinner, 53, 89, 97.

——— sued on, 97.

Of Student, 146.

For payment of dues and commons, 123, 210.

*And see Benchers and Steward.*

## BOOKS—

Communion, 27.

Moot, 27.

Of Exercises, 40, 168, 352, 404, 415.

Red, *see* Red Books.

White, *see* White Books.

Of Assize of Bread, 100.

In Library, survey of, 303, 309, 318.

Of Admissions, 100, 305, 352, 371.

Leiger, *see* Leiger Book.

Prayer, *see* Prayer Book.

King's *see* King's Books.

Of Vacations, 352.

Of Survey of Chambers, 352.

Of Communicants, *see* Communion.

Gift of money for, 420.

Not to be placed on Communion Table, 243.

Bought, 85, 114.

*And see* Library.

Given, 86, 88, 117, 121, 141, 230, 300, 403, 418.

Associates to Bench give, 78

Chains for, 75, 301, 397.

Frames for, 74.

Scandalous, written by Chaplain, 224.

*And see* Binding.

BOOTS forbidden, 46, 132, 442, 452, 456.

BOWLING GREEN, 121, 305.

## BOWLS—

Silver, 255.

*And see* Plate.

BOYER, instead of supper, 172, 173.

BOYS, mischief by, 353.

BRAZIER, payments to, 289.

## BREAD—

- Book, 232.
- Book of Assize of, 100.
- Servants claim, 75, 76, 77, 123.
- Brewer's men claim, 75.
- For Benchers, 171, 249.
- Broken, sold by Under-cook, 76, 123.
- Tallies for, 235.
- Regulations as to, 288, 338.
- And see Baker.*

## BREAKFAST—

- In Hall, 76, 185, 446.
- Orders as to, 120, 249, 338.
- Fetched by Benchers' clerks, 76.

## BREWERS—

- Debts to, 113, 114, 118.
- Supply bad beer, 97.
- Short measure, 76, 231.
- Claim bread, 75.
- And see Beer.*

BRICKLAYER, payments to, 4, 69, 108, 153, 245.

BRICKMAKER, payments to, 128.

BRICKS bought, 246, 311.

## BUILDING—

- Chief Butler superintends, 8, 10, 49.
- Done by tenant, 14, 41, 72.
- Must not be done without Bench warrant, 18, 36, 53, 57.
- Benchers fined for, 36.

## BUILDINGS, NEW—

- (1589), 14; (1595-6), 49; (1600), 63, 69;
- (1601), 72; (1607), 105, 106, 107;
- (1608), 111, 113, 116, 117; (1609),
- 124, 125, 127; (1610), 130; (1611),
- 138, 143; (1612), 147; (1613), 153;
- (1624), 252, 253.

*And see Chapel, New.*

At end of Walks, 57.

Near Bevington's House, 59, 63.

In Furnival's Inn, *see* Furnival's Inn.

Near Hall, 83.

Long Gallery, 72, 96, 106, 111, 116, 117.

Short Gallery, 104, 105, 107.

Next Chapel, 85.

Over Kitchen, 109.

On north side, 147, 153.

Next tavern, 174.

Lowche's 178, 179.

Over yard, 177, 178.

Over Buttery, 252, 253, 257.

Towards Fields, 300.

On site of "The Antelope," 340.

## BUILDINGS, NEW—(continued)—

- In Lincoln's Inn Fields, 346, 347, 348, 349, 351, 352, 362, 369, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 418, 421, 422, 423, 440, 465, 467.

—, agreement as to, 469.

Near Sheer Lane, 368, 369.

Levy for, 50, 83, 104, 105, 107, 111.

Orders as to, 63.

Contracts for, 67, 109, 127, 130.

Loans for, *see* Loans.

Proclamation as to, 133, 158, 160, 178.

## BUILDINGS, OLD, pulled down, 137.

Materials of, 249, 250.

*And see Chapel, Old.*

BUILDINGS, Act to prevent multiplicity of, 421, 467.

## BULLETS—

Bought, 17.

## BURIALS—

Underneath Chapel, 242.

*And see Funerals.*

Register of, 293, 297, 404.

BUTCHERS not to carry meat through Gates, 420

## BUTLER, CHIEF—

- Duties of, 1, 4, 5, 6, 119, 179, 184, 185, 233, 235, 239, 245, 248, 254, 288, 291, 293, 302, 343, 344, 360, 392.
- Superintends buildings, 8, 10, 49, 196.

— repairs, 10, 30, 37, 49, 141.

— paving, 141.

Pays wages, 37.

Receives money for use in vacation, 42.

Writes feoffment, etc., 49.

Collects moneys, 71, 122, 261.

Conducts suits, 71, 209.

May compound for arrears, 71.

Acts as Under-Treasurer, 102, 122.

Has fee on call to Bar, 118.

Has charge of plate, 119.

Writes Pension Rolls, 122.

Has fee on admissions, 122, 252.

Writes Treasurer's Rolls, 122.

Has a Roll, 122, 220, 261.

Has poundage, 208, 261.

To collect all arrears, 208.

Has money from diceing and carding, 122

Has allowance in lieu thereof, 289, 361.

To give notice of Orders, 229.

Must attend Councils, 261.

To furnish accounts half-yearly, 276.

To make list of all eligible for call to Bar, 276, 285, 344, 354, 381.

Has leave of absence, 319, 324.

May be married, 338, 345.

Regulations for, 231.

## BUTLER, CHIEF—(continued)—

- Appointment of, 116, 120, 121.
- Wages of, 4, 220, 261, 290, 361, 367.
- Discharged, 241.
- Pension to, 116, 119, 241.
- Admitted to Chamber, 6, 177.
- Admitted as Fellow, 7.
- Assault on, 7, 101.
- Complaint by, 319.
- Payments to, 37.
- Not to receive debts, fines or dues, 101.
- Book of, 77.
- Put out of Commons, 104.
- Debts of, 113, 114, 243.
- Reward for good service, 346.
- Appointed Steward, 351.
- Has fee on admittance to Chambers, 351.
- Has Christmas Box, 361.
- Pawns plate during War, 365.
- Accident to, 397.
- To look after Chapel, 415.

## BUTLER, SECOND—

- Has Roll, 122, 260.
- Acts as Bailiff of the Learning, 122.
- Writes Pension Roll, 122.
- Records Exercises, 163, 168.
- Acts as Library Keeper, 373.
- Collects Preacher's Roll, 389, 392.
- Has poundage, 392.
- Has fee on admissions, 116, 252.

## BUTLERS—

- Default of, 223.
- Regulations for, 231.
- Duties of, 239, 241, 288, 324, 338, 345, 346, 423.
- Numbers of, 241, 287.
- Have allowance in lieu of card and dice money, 291, 292.
- Assaulted, 324.
- Wages, 116, 123, 126, 361, 367.
- Not to take fees on call, 118.
- Act as Steward of Christmas Commons, 180.
- May act as attorneys or clerks, 185.
- Must not keep hounds, 185.
- Washpot appointed, 160.

## BUTTER, 76.

## BUTTERWOMAN, 233, 277.

## BUTTERY—

- Reformation in, 54, 110, 149, 228, 231, 338.
- Surveyors for, 75, 110, 121.
- Repairs to, 94.
- Book, 114, 118, 120, 171, 184, 239, 352.
- Doors of, order as to, 120.
- Cleaning, 151.
- No strangers allowed in, 185.
- Chambers built over, 252, 253, 257.

## CALLIVERS, 68.

*And see* Guns.

## CANDELABRA for Hall, 253.

## CANDLEMAS—

Feast at, 91, 166.

Dancing at, 131.

## CANDLE-PLATES, 49.

## CANDLES, 289, 320.

For jakes, 13, 17, 100, 135.

Chaplain claims allowance of, 75, 123.

## CANDLESTICKS, 256.

For Chapel, 289, 297, 311.

For Hall, 301.

## CAP-HOOKS, in Chapel, 297.

## CAPS must be worn at Hall and Chapel, 451.

## CARD-PLAYING—

Butlers allowance from, 122, 289, 361.

Abolished, 287, 289, 291, 292.

## CARPENTERS, payments to, 4, 127, 153, 159, 237, 279, 319.

## CARPETS, 256, 416.

## CASEMENTS, may be removed, 117.

## CASES—

Readers', 2, 32, 33, 45.

At Readings, 357, 451.

Put at messes, 46.

Put at bolts, 294.

Put at moots, 412.

*And see* Put case.

## CELLAR—

Dispute as to, 98, 103, 406, 407.

Cleaning, 151.

Lease of, 91, 96.

New, 245, 247, 251, 259, 262, 268, 279.

New, levy for, 252, 257, 261.

## CHAINS, for books, 75, 121.

## CHAIRS, for Council Chamber, 266.

CHALICE, 255, 352, *and see* Plate.

## CHAMBERLAIN, Lord, letter of, 315.

## CHAMBERS—

Admission to, 14, 19, 107, 151, 297, 304, 307, 318.

——, for life, 6, 7, 14, 72.

——, void, 19.

——, fee on, 4, 5, 6, 69, 105, 107, 152, 153, 168, 176, 257, 275, 277, 284, 285, 292, 296, 298, 395.

——, to Associate's, with his consent, 26.

——, to Benchers, with his consent, 97.

——, during temporary absence, 110, 206.

——, must be taken from Treasurer, 205.

——, Chief Butler has fee on, 351.

Pensioner's, 4, 68.



CHAMBERS—(*continued*)—

- Treasurer's, 5, 68.
- Right to nominate to, 6.
- Benchers', 7, 14, 19, 97.
- None not in Commons to lodge in, 8.
- None save Fellows and servants to lodge in, 46.
- Strangers not to lodge in, 276.
- Ruinous, 14, 72, 190.
- Claim to, 14.
- Survey of, 42.
- , book of, 352.
- Surveyors of, 168, 276.
- Meat must not be taken to, 46.
- None to be admitted to Society until can have, 47.
- What may be removed from, 64, 107.
- Fittings of, given to Inn, 175.
- Enlarged by tenant, 82.
- Assignment of, fee for license, 71, 162, 177, 195, 205, 252, 306.
- , first takers pay less on, 177, 190.
- , all dues must be paid on, 177.
- , arrears of pensions, ditto, 399.
- , without leave, fine for, 196.
- Payments for new, 60, 64, 105, 107, 117.
- New takers of, 64, 107, 113, 117, 126, 128, 137, 143, 154, 181.
- , privileges of, 107.
- Old takers of, 64, 117, 127, 128, 137, 143, 154, 181.
- Vacated for Attorney General, 99, 101.
- May not be bought or sold, 113, 189.
- Surrendered, 119, 408.
- Refused to member of other Inn, 122.
- Lack of, 125, 257, 395.
- Treasurer's supposed right to nominate to, 127.
- Occupants removed for Benchers, 173, 188.
- General search of, 174, 177.
- Repayment on resignation of, 175.
- Serjeants must vacate, 83.
- Under new Chapel, proposed, 125, 126.
- At south end of Hall, 324.
- Absence from, 177.
- Reserved for Reader, 178.
- Sequestered, 179.
- At disposal of House on death of tenant, 181.
- Committees for, 181.
- Tenant must be found for void part, 204.
- Disposed of for non-payment of dues, 206.
- Forfeited for not coming into commons when ordered, 207.
- List of vacant, to be screened, 207.
- Pulled down for new Chapel, 209, 211, 216.

CHAMBERS—(*continued*)—

- Payment for reversion of, 223.
  - List of, be made of those having, 234, 239.
  - Inquiry as to title to, 256.
  - Regulations for, 276.
  - Dues must be paid before surrender of or admission to, 282.
  - Dispute as to, 292.
  - Refusing to move out of, 326, 408.
  - Commons may be paid out of moneys received for, 364.
  - Of delinquents to be seized, 368, 370, 372, 398, 464.
  - All having, to be in commons, 374, 380.
  - Proposal of Fellows to build, 395, 396.
  - Tenant of part has pre-option of other part on vacancy, 412.
  - Petition of Fellows for erection of, 421.
  - Forfeiture of, for lodging strangers, 8, 46, 350, 424.
  - , for not having manucaptors, 15, 77.
  - , for buying or selling chambers, 113.
  - , for default in payment of levy, 152.
  - , for not accepting call to Bench, 176.
  - , for arrears, 78, 114, 145.
  - , for not paying fine, 220.
  - , for not being in commons, 14, 27, 41, 46, 189, 222, 243, 292, 349, 419.
  - , for underletting, 250.
  - , for discontinuance, 292, 295, 375, 378, 380, 386, 387, 406.
  - , by order of Star Chamber, 318.
  - , for assigning without license, 189, 351.
  - , for default in paying of Rolls, 392.
  - , for non-payment of fortnight's commons, 399.
  - Books for, *see* Red Books.
- CHANCERY, INNS OF—
- Readings in, 20, 51.
  - , what, 45, 265.
  - , Committee on, 198.
  - , not to be by deputy without leave, 45.
  - Moots in, 20, 32, 33, 44, 265.
  - Exercises in, 87, 109, 167, 234, 267.
  - Reader of, default of, 44, 48, 94, 227, 266, 267, 270, 271, 274, 280, 281, 282, 293, 432.
  - , appointment of, 161, 229.
  - , Order as to, 44, 45.

## CHAMBERS—(continued)—

- Vacations while at, 36, 146, 173.
- Not to be at, more than two years after admission here, 36, 38.
- , more than 6 or 7 weeks after admission to other Inn of Court, 40.
- Committee on admissions to, 142.
- Admission fee from those of, 152, 252.
- Searches of, 441.
- Subordination of, to Inns of Court, 454.

## CHANCERY, Masters in, 81, 264, 342, 343, 364, 389, 391, 414.

Shot, 190 *n*.

Precedence of, at Bench, 218.

May use Hall for references, 407.

CHANCERY LANE, *see* Index of Persons and Places.CHANCERY LANE ROW, *see* Rows.

## CHANDLER—

232, *and see* Candles.

## CHAPEL—

- Attendance at, compulsory, 45, 82, 187, 262, 263.
- Moots in, 242.
- Exercises in, 163.
- Collections in 151, 159.
- Regulations for services, 311, 313, 339, 384, 420.
- Hats must not be worn in, 8.
- Nor Cloaks, 281.
- Caps must be worn at, 451.
- Women and children not allowed in, 339, 346.
- Porter to act as Keeper, 283, 415.
- Flagons for, 256, 330, 352.
- Chalice for, 255, 352.
- Rushes for, 124, 305.

## CHAPEL, OLD—

- Repairs to, 27, 37.
- Mats for, 27.
- Benchers' seats in, 36.
- Moots in, 242.
- Garret near, 69.
- Buildings next, 85, 211.
- Pulled down, 244, 245, 247.
- Materials of, 249, 250, 253.

## CHAPEL, NEW—

- Proposals for, 111, 114, 125.
- Proposed chambers under, 125, 126.
- Site of, 134, 206, 209.
- Treasurer for, 136, 216, 238, 245.
- Materials provided for, 181, 199, 224.
- Committee for, 198, 199, 200, 207, 209, 216.
- Designed by Inigo Jones, 199.
- Windows of, 205.

## CHAPEL, NEW—(continued)—

- Model of, 209.
- Chambers pulled down for, 209, 211, 216, 238.
- Accounts for, 211, 216, 224, 237, 245, 248, 251, 296.
- Gifts to, 150, 151, 168, 200, 203, 205, 209, 215, 219, 220, 221, 222, 225, 232, 235, 236, 241.
- Levy for, 126, 136, 140, 143, 145, 181, 200, 201, 202, 213, 214, 217, 221, 222, 223, 228, 232, 236, 246, 252, 255, 261, 263.
- Money borrowed for, 223, 224, 232, 238.
- East window of, gift to, 142, 232.
- Moneys due towards, must be paid on Call, 238, 239.
- Consecration of, 241, 243.
- Cloister underneath, 242.
- Burials underneath, 242, 293, 297, 426.
- No moots in, 242.
- Pews in, 242, 266, 281, 415, 449.
- Stairs to, 245, 284.
- , little room by, 254.
- Glazing windows of entrance, 246, 279.
- Pulpit in, *see* Pulpit.
- Arbitration as to work on, 251.
- Font (?), 266.
- Lanterns for cloister, 274.
- Hand-rail to stairs (?), 279.
- Agreement as to roof, 280.
- Coats of arms in windows, *see* Arms.
- Candlesticks for, 289, 297, 311, 358.
- Benchers' seats in, 297, 358.
- Water-clock (?) for, 297, 416 *n*.
- Cushions for, 297, 320, 358, 416.
- Little bell, 305.
- Cockloft as west end of, 307.
- Lattices (?) for, 311.
- Assault in cloister, 326.
- Fire at west end of, 329.
- Iron cross for, 344.
- Repairs to, 349.
- Inventory of things in, 358, 416.
- Hour-glass in, 416.
- Money found under, 425.
- Hatchment in, 426.
- Various documents relating to, 446.
- Windows of, 446, 449.
- Joiner's work in, 446, 449.
- Crosses, 449.

## CHAPEL, DEAN OF, 5, 23, 27, 142, 151, 293, 349, 389.

Does repairs in Chapel, 37.

Has fee on admission, 252.

- CHAPEL READER, 374.  
*See* Chaplain.
- CHAPEL ROW—  
*See* Rows.
- CHAPEL STAIRS, 103, 387.
- CHAPLAIN—  
 Salary, 4, 27, 36, 69, 123, 135, 138, 179, 188, 225, 240, 264, 367, 375, 376, 377.  
 Gown, 5, 13, 30, 43, 69, 108, 123.  
 Appointment of, 31, 135, 179, 225, 309, 331, 357, 363, 374, 377.  
 Must take ministry, 179.  
 Discharged, 179, 225.  
 Claims to have candles, 75, 123.  
 Duties of, 135, 179, 259.  
 Has chamber, 135, 138, 181, 225, 331.  
 Has commons, 225, 230, 231, 253, 364.  
 Scandalous book by, 224.  
 Temporary, 228.  
 Allowances to, 37, 235, 251, 262, 282, 289, 298, 309, 331, 345, 382, 385, 388.  
 May appoint deputy, 277, 278, 326.  
 Regulations for, 314, 420.  
 Illness of, 326.  
 Late, gift to wife of, 375, 377.
- CHAPLAIN'S ROLL, 138, 176, 197, 311, 323.
- CHARGERS, 256.
- CHEST—  
 For evidences, 25, 72, 98, 102, 103, 105, 117, 118, 119, 132, 150, 226, 341, 412.  
 Bought, 369.
- CHILDREN not allowed in Chapel, 339, 346.
- CHIMNEYS, 4, 17, 299.
- CHRISTMAS—  
 Commons break up for, 2.  
 Allowances for, 2, 5, 67, 69, 173, 176, 180, 268, 274.  
 No allowance for, 30, 37, 84, 299.  
 Not kept, 44, 70, 84, 253, 256, 275.  
 Show at, 55.  
 Commons at, 192.  
 Disorder at, 275, 442.  
 Grand, 256, 268.  
 Feast, 289.  
 Minstrels at, 311, 319.  
 Cloaks may be worn at, 284.
- CHRISTMAS BOX, Chief Butler has, 361.
- CHRISTMAS Butler, fine for, 5.
- CHRISTMAS, Lieutenant of, 191, 192.
- CHRISTMAS, Steward of, fine for, 5, 9.  
 —, Butlers act as, 180, 345.
- CHURCH GOVERNMENT, Orders of House of Commons as to, 369, 464.
- CHURCHYARD OF S. CLEMENT DANES, 133.
- CIVIL WAR—  
 Hiatus in records during, 363.
- CIVIL WAR—(*continued*)—  
 Plate sold during, 364, 365, 366.  
 Military service during, 366, 368.
- CLEATS, 130, 157.
- CLERICAL ASSISTANCE, 67, 109, 153, 178, 226, 266, 353.
- CLERKS IN COMMONS—  
 Eight senior barristers may have, 31.  
 Benchers', *see* Benchers' Clerks.  
 Dining room for, 209.  
 Commons, 139 *n*, 196.  
 To have trenchers, 159.  
 Napery for, 169.  
 Butlers may act as, 185.  
 Not to be called to Bar, 400.
- CLOAKS—  
 Orders as to wearing, 46, 281, 284, 420, 442, 456.  
 Fine for wearing, 294.  
 Porter to have, 161, 168.
- CLOCK—  
 New, 172, 176.  
 Keeper of, 175, 178, 220, 227, 245.  
 House, 175, 178.  
 Repairs to, 279, 320.  
 Of S. Andrew's, Holborn, gift to, 9.
- CLOCKMAKER'S shop in gateway, 164.
- CLOTH for covering stand, 13.
- COACHES not to enter Inn, 161.
- COACH-HIRE, 353.
- COAL—  
 Basket, 4.  
 House, 14.  
 Measure for, 93.  
 Bought, 17, 52, 233, 259, 320.  
 Waste of, 183, 231.
- COAT, red, wearing in Hall, 324, 325.
- COCK LOFTS, 127, 128, 130.
- COCK LOFT as west end of Chapel, 307.
- COCK PIT in Drury Lane, 186.
- COFFERS, to hold deeds, 246.
- COIF, 42.
- COLLIER, payments to, *see* Coal.
- COLLIER'S ROLL, 27, 30, 37, 43, 49, 58, 67, 69, 70, 73, 80, 84, 94, 100, 108, 113, 120, 124, 135, 158, 176, 305, 311.
- COMFIT-MAKER, 243.
- COMMENCEMENT, gift to Preacher for, 153.
- COMMITTEES, standing, 66.
- COMMONS, HOUSE OF—  
 Speaker of, 357, 415.  
 Orders of, 358, 368, 369, 370, 383, 385, 464, 467.  
 Committee of, *re* Lincoln's Inn Fields, 362, 363.  
 Petition to, *re* Lincoln's Inn Fields, 369.



## COMMONS—

Raised, 1, 44, 54, 103, 123, 126, 364, 367, 384, 385.  
 Abated, 77.  
 Committee on, 142, 216.  
 Accounts for, weekly, 1, 76.  
 Break up for Christmas, 2.  
 Benchers to continue in, after call, 3.  
 Putting out of, *passim*.  
 None not in, to lodge in Inn, 8.  
 Pensions to be paid before going out of, 11.  
 All dues, ditto, 12, 27, 179, 217, 249, 283.  
 Roll for Reader's Dinner, ditto, 25, 36.  
 Re-admission to, 19, 89.  
 To hold as long as 40 remain, 29, 80, 343.  
 Broken up because of plague, 30, 258, 341, 342, 343, 355.  
 Barristers must be in, three months in year, 41, 78, 99.  
 Students four months in year, 41, 78.  
 Those living in or near town must be in, 46, 76, 207.  
 Those living in House must be in, 89, 222.  
 Benchers', 54.  
 Report on those not in, 67.  
 Half, 71.  
 Those lacking manucaptors not to take, 71, 77.  
 Arrears for, 76, 77, 114, 145, 151, 250, 290, 350, 351, 359, 366, 424.  
 Numbers in, 88.  
 Butler put out of, 104.  
 Casting into, as punishment, 116.  
 Regulations for, 196, 201, 216, 251, 302, 366, 367, 374, 402.  
 Those suspended still pay, 205.  
 Chambers forfeited for not coming into, when ordered, 207.  
 Bond for payment of, 210.  
 Not to be more than three weeks in arrear for, 231.  
 Vacation, 244.  
 Penalties if 14 days in arrear, 248.  
 Doubled for non-payment, 250.  
 Goods sold to pay, 254.  
 Those in arrear to be screened, 281.  
 Steward may sue for arrears of, 290.  
 Of Benchers' clerks, 325, 326.  
 Numbers in, 361, 366.  
 Broken up during Civil War, 364.  
 Rate of, 364, 367, 370, 390, 393, 402, 406, 411, 422, 423.  
 May be paid out of moneys received for Chambers, 364.  
 All having Chambers must be in, 380.

## COMMONS—(continued)—

Every member of Inn must be in, for two weeks each term, or pay for same, 393.  
 See Fortnight's Commons.  
 To continue if 30 remain, 401.  
 Petition for reduction of, 404.  
 Contract with Steward as to, 402, 404, 406, 411.  
 To continue if 20 remain, 411.  
 COMMONWEALTH, Declaration of fidelity to 383.  
 COMMUNICANTS, Book of, *see* Communion.  
 COMMUNION—  
 Book, 27, 171, 404, 415.  
 Compulsory, 45, 82, 87, 88, 171, 182, 187, 261, 262, 441, 455.  
 Regulations for, 314.  
 Lists to be made of those receiving, 234, 345, 354, 360.  
 Collection at, 159.  
 Table, 311.  
 —, hats and books not to be placed on, 243.  
 Cloth, 169.  
 COOK, CHIEF—  
 Wages, 4, 22, 123, 367.  
 Allowance for vessels, 11, 139, 355.  
 Payments to, 37.  
 Appointment of, 85, 86.  
 Has broken bread, 76, 123.  
 Misbehaviour of, 180.  
 Duties of, 183, 235, 244, 285, 287.  
 Regulations for, 231.  
 Allowances to, 282.  
 His man, 287.  
 May be married, 338, 345.  
 Complaint against, 349.  
 Discharged, 350.  
 Pension to, 350.  
 Excessive charges of, 378.  
 Leave of absence, 390.  
 Second, wages of, 367.  
 COMPENSATION, 171.  
 COMPLAINT against members of Inn, 173.  
 COMPOSITION for arrears, 71, 77.  
 CORSLETS, 68.  
 COUNCIL OF STATE, 383, 386, 418*n*, 466, 467.  
 COUNCIL—  
 Disclosure of proceedings of, 290.  
 Fine for not attending, 15, 105, 275.  
 Chief Butler must attend, 261.  
 Deputy Pensioner must attend, 172.  
 Serjeants elect at, *see* Serjeants.  
 Held *per Gubernatores*, 79.  
 Benchers to have notice of, 104.  
 Orders of previous meeting to be read, 160.

## COUNCIL CHAMBER—

Reader to have use of, 67, 69, 179.

Armour to be kept in, 68.

Preacher to have old, 79.

Admission to, 99.

Certain books to be kept in, 120.

Next the Library, 179.

COUNCIL CHAMBER, NEW, 79, 253, 257,  
274, 279.

Door bricked up, 191.

Round table for, 257, 259.

Chairs for, 266.

COUNTY COMMITTEES, 77.

## COURTS—

Outer, 30.

Great, 36.

First, 177.

North, 164, 168, 190.

Fore, 195, 236.

East, 168, 206, 209.

Middle, 168.

South, 168.

Dial, 276, 284, 307, 353, 408 *n*.

Garden, 278, 285, 309, 318, 323, 390.

Gate House, 278, 297, 300, 324, 424,  
432.

Library, 284.

Field Gate, 284, 304, 307, 343, 390,  
424.

Back, behind Hall, 356.

West, over against Library, 360.

Gravel for, 22.

Seats in, 36.

Works in, 53.

Paving, 30.

Surveyors of, 171.

Weeding, 297.

CROSS, iron, for Chapel, 344.

CUDGEL, assault with, 55.

CURATE, *see* Chaplain.

CURTAIN for table of Readers, 27.

CURTAINS must be left in Chambers, 90.

CUSHIONS for Chapel, 297, 320.

CUSTOS BREVIUM, 7, 107, 341, 395.

## CUSTOM—

Hunting night, 16.

Visit to Kentish Town, 16.

To put up insignia of distinguished  
members of the Inn, 43, 49.

Of newly called to give dinner on bringing  
in the first moot, 57.

Of doggerel Latin rhyme to record days  
of exercises, 165.

Of Fellows under punishment to visit and  
solicit all Benchers for their favour,  
330.

## CUSTOM—(continued)—

That no Fellow ought to prosecute suit or  
be of Counsel against any Benchers  
without leave from the Bench, 331.

Candidates for Call to Bar to visit every  
Benchers, 397.

DAGGER, assaults with, 8, 55.

DAGGERS forbidden in Hall or Chapel, 442,  
456.

DANCERS, wine for, 311, 344.

## DANCING—

Bar put out of commons for not, 131.

Abolished, 385.

DEAR SEASON, 51.

*And see* Prices, High.

DEBTS OF HOUSE, 250, 255, 284, 309, 321,  
342, 365, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 404.  
*And see* Steward.

DECLARATION OR ENGAGEMENT, 383.

DEEDS, list of, 72.

*And see* Evidences.

## DELINQUENTS—

Chambers of, to be seized, 368, 370, 372,  
398, 464.

To attend Council, 369.

Suspended, 370.

Not to be called, 375.

Search for, 386.

## DESKS—

In Library, 75.

In Chambers may be removed, 117.

## DIAL—

Bought, 451.

Court, *see* Courts.

## DICEING—

Butlers' allowance from, 122, 442.

Regulation of, 442.

Abolished, 287, 289, 291, 292.

DIET, Committee on, 66.

## DINING-ROOM—

For Benchers, 131.

For Clerks, 209.

## DINNER—

Doors locked during, 103.

Grace before, 137.

Wearing hats at, 343.

Regulations for, 343.

Time of, 343.

On fast day, 421.

DISBARRING, 118.

DISCONTINUANCE, 24, 41, 46, 71.

Through illness pardoned, 302

*And see* Absence.

DISCONTINUERS, must contribute to Chapel,  
202.

DISORDER—

On Hunting Night, 16.

At Christmas, 275, 442.

DITCH, 138.

DIVINE SERVICE—

Neglect of, 354.

Reader of, 331; *and see* Chaplain.

DIVINITY READER, *see* Preacher.

DOOR—

From garden into Fields, 389, 404.

Into garden to be walled up, 418.

DOORS, breaking, at Christmas, 16.

DORNIX CURTAINS, 90.

DOSSERS, 416.

DRAWER OF ALE, 76.

DRIPPING pans lent to the Speaker, 357,  
415.

DRY FATT for the armour, 68.

DUES—

All must be paid before going out of  
Commons, 12, 27, 217, 249, 283.

Neglect in payment of, 144, 145.

All must be paid on Call to Bench, 144.

— before publication to Bar, 173.

On Call remitted, 146.

Bond for, 147.

Steward may sue for, 192.

Must be paid before taking or surrendering  
chamber, 282.

DUNG-FARMERS, 4.

DUTIES, *see* Dues.

EARLS, precedence of, in commons, 291.

EAST COURT, *see* Courts, 168.

EASTER SUNDAY, preachers on, 359.

EASTER TERM, exercises in, 166.

ECCLESIASTICAL COMMISSIONERS, 271.

Letters of, 272, 273.

EGGMAN, 233.

ELM TREES, 341, 353.

EMENDALS, 49, 56, 58, 80, 84, 122, 135, 141,  
158, 230, 233, 305, 311, 319.

ENGAGEMENT or Declaration, 383.

ESCHEATOR, *see* Collier.

ESTREATS, Treasurer's, 6, 43.

EVIDENCES of the House, 18, 25, 29, 105,  
119, 219, 226, 285, 303, 412.

Report on, 321.

To be entered in Leiger-Book, 321.

EXAMINATION of Students, 99.

EXCEEDINGS, none but at Bench Table,  
288.

EXCHEQUER CHAMBER, Court of, 331.

EXCHEQUER—

Clerk of Pleas in, 349.

In Ireland, Court of, 116 *n*, 120 *n*.

EXCUSES—

Public service, 46, 161, 352, 362, 386,  
404, 409, 425.

No notice, 229.

Imprisonment, 407, 423.

*And see* Illness.

Committee for, touching Commons, 400.

EXERCISES OF LEARNING, 2, 35, 49, 87,  
103.

What, 32, 45.

Book of, 40, 99, 109, 168, 174.

Must be kept by Barristers for 3 years after  
call, 45, 51, 99.

Regulations for, 54, 87, 163, 164, 165,  
182, 211, 216, 233, 239, 282, 368  
422.

Committee on, 66, 142.

No banquet at first, 118.

In Inns of Chancery, *see* Chancery.

Certificate of performance of, 293.

Neglect of, 391, 405, 409, 410.

EXILES, gift to, 355.

EXPENSES, Committee on, 210.

*And see* Revenues.

EXPULSION, 58.

For recusancy, 2, 187, 190, 263, 265  
266, 362.

For living in the Grange, 3.

For assault, 7, 9, 55, 101, 270.

For threatening Benchers, 8.

For threatening to stab, 8.

For not having manucaptors, 15, 27.

For a great outrage, 16.

For not appearing before Bench when  
summoned, 17.

For not attending Chapel, 82.

For not receiving Communion, 82, 455.

For not petitioning for re-admission to  
commons, 89.

For notorious public abuses, 103.

For bringing women into the Inn, 172.

For non-conformity, 220.

For foul misdemeanours and crimes, 267

For not paying fine, 274.

By order of Star Chamber, 317.

For scurrilous libel, 317.

For various misdemeanours, 326.

For barratry, 390, 391.

For not receiving Communion, 441.

Of servant for taking unlawful fees, 413.



FARTHINGALES forbidden, 439.  
 FAST DAY, dinner on, 421.  
 FASTING NIGHTS, Benchers' supper on, 95  
   171, 172.  
   ——, abolished, 120.  
   ——, revived, 173.  
 FEES ON ADMISSION, order as to, 152, 413.  
 FEES wrongfully exacted, 252, 413.  
 FELLOWS—  
   Not to live in "the Grange," 2.  
   Remaining at Furnival's Inn, 36.  
   —— in Inns of Chancery, 36, 38.  
   Consulted by Bench, 165.  
 FEOFFEEES, 2, 11, 35, 96, 140.  
   All Benchers, 29, 151.  
   *And see* Feoffment.  
 FEOFFMENT—  
   Renewal of, 25, 29, 34, 35, 41, 43, 49,  
     140, 151, 218, 221, 326, 341, 412, 423.  
   Deed of, mislaid, 213.  
 FIELD GATE COURT, *see* Courts.  
 FIELD GATE ROW, *see* Rows.  
 FIELDS, back gate towards, 213, 241.  
 FINES—  
   Increased for non-payment, 11, 15, 22,  
     25, 36, 39, 40.  
   For not making list, 88.  
   Chamber sold for non-payment, 220.  
 FINE—  
   For not attending Bench when summoned,  
     244.  
   For having flesh in Lent, 303.  
 FINES for not wearing gowns before Privy  
   Council go to poor, 343.  
 FIRE at west end of Chapel, (1634-5), 329.  
 FIRST FRUITS in respect of Inn, 333, 336.  
 FISH—  
   None in Boyer, 172.  
   Supply of, 185.  
 FISHMONGER, 233.  
 FIXTURES—  
   Tenants', *see* Tenants.  
   What may not be removed, 90, 177.  
 FLAGONS—  
   Bought for the Chapel, 330.  
   Bequeathed, 420.  
   Pewter, 256.  
 FLASKETS, 4, 24, 93.  
 FLESH in Lent, 303.  
 FLETA ordered, 140.  
 FLOWERS in kitchen garden, 406.  
 FONT (?), 266.  
 FORMS may be removed by outgoing tenant,  
   117.  
 FORTNIGHT'S COMMONS, 201, 393, 399, 400,  
   404, 405, 407, 409, 410, 425, 432.

FRANKINSENSE, 259.  
 FREEMASON, 143, 153, 211, 248, 250, 252.  
 FRIDAYS—  
   Suppers on, abolished, 120, 172.  
   Benchers' suppers on, 171.  
 FRUIT sold in Gateway, 164.  
 FRUIT TREES in kitchen garden, 406.  
 FUEL—  
   Tallies for, 235.  
   Cost of, 361.  
   Regulations as to, 288.  
 FUNERALS, 147, 149.  
   Of servant, 289.  
   Of poor man, 297.  
   Of porter, 301, 341.  
   Of poor woman, 305.  
   Of Mr. Denne, 355.  
   Of Henry Colfer, 426.  
 FUNERALS, Book of, *see* Burials, Register of.  
 FURNITURE of Preacher's chamber, inventory  
   of, 380.  
 GALLERY—  
   Long, 6, 14, 72, 96, 106, 113, 116, 117, 125.  
   Short, 97, 104, 105, 107.  
 GARDEN—  
   Payments for, 124, 143.  
   New, in Walks, 114.  
   Nuisances in, 161.  
   Door from, into Fields, 389, 404, 423.  
   Door into, to be walled up, 418.  
   Near kitchen, 83.  
 GARDEN COURT, *see* Courts.  
 GARDEN ROW, *see* Rows.  
 GARDENER, 136.  
   Wages, 124, 130, 131, 179, 180, 241, 367.  
   Payments to, 137, 143, 320.  
   Has Roll, 131, 135, 197, 311, 323.  
   Duties of, 161.  
   Appointed, 252, 258, 280.  
   Allowances to, 382.  
   House for, in Walks, 409.  
   Shed for, 411.  
   Under-officers to help, in vacation, 411.  
   Breaks shoulder, 378.  
   Has palsy, 406.  
 GATE—  
   Great, seats near, 36.  
   Payment for keeping, 37.  
   Shops in or near, *see* Shops.  
   Back, towards Fields, 213, 245.  
   Field, 241.  
   West, 245.  
   Into Fields, 423, 470.  
   New, 259.  
   Strangers at, 420.

GATE HOUSE, repairs to, 11, 56, 57, 246, 311.

GATE HOUSE COURT, *see* Courts.

GATE HOUSE ROW, *see* Rows.

GATES—

Made, 8, 81.

Locked at night, 80, 161, 396.

GENTLEMEN by descent only to be admitted, 81.

GIFT—

To S. Andrew's, Holborn, 9.

Towards healing wounds, 9, 10.

To a soldier, 94.

To a Grecian, 141.

To Preacher, 153.

To Schools at Oxford, 182.

To former butler, 271.

To Scotch minister, 294, 297.

To late officer, 323.

To sick servant, 354, 406.

To Bohemian exiles, 355.

To decayed Barrister, 358.

To late Chaplain's wife, 375, 377.

To Archbishop of Armagh, 375, 377.

To gardener with broken shoulder, 378.

To poor orphan, 378.

To servants of Inn, 388.

To chief butler on accident, 397.

To late Preacher, 405, 419.

Of books, *see* Books.

Of money, 139, 285, 366.

Of plate, 186, 237, 394, 413, 420.

Of money for books, 420.

*And see* New Chapel.

GIRDLER'S SHOP near Gate, 185.

GLASS, 24, 27, 214, 256.

GLAZIER, payments to, 4, 153, 246, 279.

GLAZIER'S shed in garden, 214, 353.

GLAZING of windows done by tenant, 300.

GLOVES given to Serjeants, *see* Serjeants.

GOLD, light, exchange of, 301.

GOOD BEHAVIOUR, sureties for, 328.

GOODS—

Seized for non-payment, 36, 39, 71, 79.

Sold, 67.

Left in chambers, 96, 381.

GOWN—

Chaplain's, *see* Chaplain.

Must be worn in London and Westminster, 8.

——, in House, 132.

Reader's, 451.

Must be worn in Chapel, 281.

—— in Hall, 325, 420.

—— before Privy Council, 343.

GOVERNORS, *see* Gubernatores.

GRACE before dinner and supper, 137, 185.

GRAND DAY—

Plate borrowed for, 18.

Pewter ditto, 139.

GRAND DAYS, four, 235.

GRAND WEEKS, 166, 180, 183, 216

GRANGE, lodging at, 2, 16.

GRAVE-DIGGER, payments to, 341.

GRAVEL for courts, 22.

GUBERNATORES, Council held by, 79.

GUESTS at Reader's Table, 47.

GUNPOWDER—

Bought, 17, 259.

Sold, 18, 22.

GUNS, 94; *and see* Callivers.

GUTTER from kitchen, 181.

GUTTERS, repair of, 35, 185, 195.

HABBERDASHER'S Shop in Gateway, 164.

HAIR—

Long, forbidden, 8, 46, 456.

Bought, 128.

HALBERDS, 17, 94.

HALE MANUSCRIPTS, 178*n.*, 318*n.*, 407*n*

HALL—

Hats not to be worn in, 8.

Rushes for, 17.

Table-cloths for, 18, 26.

Glass in, 27, 279.

Barristers' Clerks sit in west window, 31

Screen in, 35, 55, 175.

Candle-plates for, 49.

Fire in, 70.

Plates for, 74.

Surveyors for, 75.

Repairs in, 81, 257, 259.

Exercises in, 163.

——, rules for, to be hung up in, 165.

Order published in, 189.

Assault in, 204, 205, 269.

Table's end in, 240.

Moots in, 242.

Cellar under, 251.

Foundations of, 245.

Candelabra for, 253.

Screen, new, 253, 274.

Stair at end of, 253.

Tables for, 253, 297, 330

Benches and seats in, 253, 330.

Wearing hats in, 269, 343, 451.

New louvre. 279.

Trestles for, 297.

Candlesticks for, 301.

Lantern for entrance to, 301.

## HALL—(continued)—

- Minstrels in, 311.
- Musicians in, 319.
- Chambers at south end of, 324.
- Wearing red coat in, 324, 325.
- Gowns must be worn in, 325, 420.
- Breaking pots in, 327.
- Riot in, 328, 330.
- Breakfasts in, 338, 446.
- Back Court behind, 356.
- Masters of Chancery may use, 407.
- Caps to be worn in, 451.
- HALL END ROW, *see* Rows.
- HAMPER OFFICE, *see* Hanaper.
- HANAPER OFFICE kept in Inn, 324, 341, 374.
- HATCHMENT in Chapel, 426.
- HATS—
  - Must not be placed on Communion Table, 243.
  - Or worn in Hall, 8, 269, 343, 451, 456.
  - Or to Chapel, 8, 451, 456.
- HEDGE, 143.
- HIGH COMMISSION, Court of, 319.
- HISTRIO-MASTIX—
  - Quoted, 290.
  - Censured in Star Chamber, 317.
- HORN blown for dinner, 184.
- HOUSES, Butlers not to keep, 185.
- HOURLY-GLASS in Chapel, 58, 416.
- HUNTING NIGHTS, 16.

ILLNESS a valid excuse, 44, 47, 78, 87, 95, 135, 140, 191, 229, 260, 261, 301, 302.

## IMPRISONMENT—

- For slandering Queen Elizabeth, 246.
- For misdemeanour against members of Inn, 306, 310.
- For riot in Hall, 328.
- A valid excuse, 407, 423.
- And see* Arrest.

INCLOSURE of land in Ficket's Fields, 73.

INCOME of Inn, *see* Revenues.

## INCROACHMENT—

- On Inn property, 305, 306.
- Complaint of, by Bishop of Chichester, 320, 322, 333.

INK, payments for, 253, 259.

## INN—

- Mark of, on pewter, 24.
- No strangers to lodge in, 80.
- Women not allowed in, 80.
- Four divisions of, 168.
- Misdemeanour against Members of, 306, 310.
- Claim for arrears of rent of, 320.

## INN—(continued)—

- Claim to site of, 320, 321, 324, 325, 329, 330, 331, 332.
- Title of Society to, 321.
- Bishop of Chichester claims lodgings in, 337.
- Income of, *see* Revenues.
- INNS OF COURT—
  - Other, 343, 360, 386, 391, 392, 405, 422, 432. *And see* Index of Places.
  - Member of other, refused chambers, 122.
- INVENTORIES, 23, 91, 139, 157, 169, 255, 352, 358, 380.
- Ordered, 18, 83, 138, 254, 357, 364, 415.
- IRISH Students suspected of recusancy, 360, 362.
- IRISHMEN, 146.
- IRON AND IRONWORK, 128, 153, 279, 311, 344.

JACOBINS, (coins), 182.

JAKES, 4, 13, 17, 27, 36.

Lantern for, 301.

JOINER, payments to, 83, 257, 259, 295, 297.

## JUDGES—

- Must be treated with respect, 46.
- And government of House, 55, 97, 248, 250, 267, 301, 328, 342, 369, 370, 409, 456.
- Elect, gift to, for robes, 85, 86.
- Present on Candlemas Day, 131.
- Present at Readings, 292.
- Allowed to occupy Chambers, 405, 410.
- JUDGES' ORDERS, 20, 31, 32, 47, 132, 275, 295, 386, 392, 393, 410, 418*n*, 432, 440, 451, 454.

KEEPER, LORD, letter to, 315.

KENNEL RAKERS, 30.

KEYS, 52, 72.

## KINGS' BENCH—

- Ireland, 41, 116*n*.
- Office, 114, 115.

KING'S BOOKS, 336.

KING'S SERVICE, a valid excuse, 161, 352, 362.

## KITCHEN—

- Sink from, 8.
- Utensils, 23, 91, 256, 266, 357, 415.
- Helper in, 42, 49.
- Reformation in, 54, 110, 149, 183, 228, 231, 338.
- Surveyor for, 75, 110, 183.
- Pastry within, 83.



## KITCHEN—(continued)—

Garden near, 83, 300, 304.

New building over, 109.

Gutter from, 181.

No women allowed in, 184.

Well in, 311.

Garden, fruit, etc., in, 406.

KITCHEN GARDEN ROW, *see* ROWS.

KNIGHTS, precedence of, at Bench, 218.

## KNIVES—

Bought, 4.

Leaching, 24.

KNOCKING before grace, 137, 185.

LADDERS, 130, 416.

LANTERN, dark, for watchmen, 253.

LANTERNS, 22, 42, 49, 69, 99, 135.

To light Cloister, 274.

For entrance to Hall, 301.

For jakes, 301.

LATRINE, 27; *and see* Jakes.

LATTICES (?) for Chapel, 311.

## LAUNDRESS—

Wages, 4, 121, 123, 150, 350, 367

Payments to, 37, 82.

Claims bread and beer, 75, 123.

Must amend washing, 393.

LAUNDRESSES, nuisances by, 161.

LAWYERS, complaint as to number of, 333.

LEAD water pipes, 41.

## LEARNING—

Exercises of, *see* Exercises.

Committee for, 142.

Bailliff of, 122.

LEASE of house in Newgate Market, 197, 346.

— Fine for, 73.

Of cellar, 91, 96.

Of Furnival's Inn, 372, 379.

Of Thavies Inn, 384.

LEGAL proceedings, 85, 245, 256, 257, 271, 274, 279, 290, 301, 306, 323, 329, 331, 332, 346, 349, 350, 353, 360, 378, 395, 412.

Against Bencher, none without leave, 331.

LEIGER BOOK, evidences to be entered in, 321, 412.

LENT, Reader fined for having flesh in, 303.

LENT, Proclamation as to, 308.

## LETTERS—

Archbishop of Canterbury to Bench, 28.

Middle Temple to Bench, 122.

Bench to Privy Council, 157, 439.

Privy Council to Justices of Middlesex, 158.

James I to Bacon, 193.

## LETTERS—(continued)—

Viscount Doncaster to Bench, 212, 444.

Ecclesiastical Commissioners to Bench 272.

Charles I to Bench, 307, 347, 348.

Bishop of London to Bench, 313.

Lord Chamberlain to Lord Keeper, 315.

Sir Robert Rich to Bench, 316.

Bishop of Chichester to Bench, 320.

Bishop of Chichester to Recorder of London, 324.

Archbishop of Canterbury to same, 324.

Recorder of London to Bishop of Chichester, 324.

Thavies Inn to Bench, 382.

Council of State to Bench, 383.

Lord Wharton to Bench, 394.

Bench to Lord Privy Seal and Lord Chamberlain, 439.

LEVY for building, 83.

*And see* Chapel and Masque.

## LIBRARY—

Boards for, 49.

Chamber, Reader to use, 67, 214, 224.

Renewal of, 73.

Report on, 74, 88.

Coats of arms in, 74.

Frames for books, 74.

Books provided for, 75, 85, 114, 121, 140, 162.

— given, *see* Books.

—, by Associates to Bench, 78, 145.

Beautifying of, 78.

Necessaries for, 81.

Wainscot in, 83.

Seats in, 94.

Readers to have use of, 101, 104.

Catalogue ordered, 102.

Benchers and Barristers to contribute to, on Call, 117, 420.

MSS. provided, 140, 178.

Furnishing, 164, 167.

Rules for exercises hung up in, 165.

Money, 178, 396.

Accounts, 190, 281, 294, 295, 403, 420.

Petition of Barristers and Students as to, 290.

To be made for use of the Society, 291, 292, 297, 299.

Committee for, 291, 294, 318.

Payments towards, 299.

Regulations as to, 299, 303.

Keeper of, 299, 373.

Chains for books, *see* Books.

Survey of books in, 303, 309, 318, 397.

LIBRARY—(*continued* —

- MSS. in, *see* Manuscripts.  
 West Court, over against, 360.  
 Payment to, on Call, 384, 396.  
 All Benchers to have keys, 397, 419.  
 Black Books and Book of Remembrance kept in, 402.  
 Preacher to have key, 404.  
 LIBRARY, Master of, 117, 178, 248, 282, 349, 389, 396, 403.  
 LIBRARY, proposed purchase of Selden's, 407, 408, 409, 410.  
 LIBRARY COURT, *see* Courts.  
 LICENSE to travel, 141, 175, 206.  
 LIGHT, obstruction of, 180.  
 LIME, 128.  
 LIME TREES planted, 341.  
 LINEN, 83, 100, 131, 138, 139, 169, 301, 305, 352*n*.  
   Roses put amongst, 224, 301.  
 LIVERY CLOAK, *see* Porter.  
 LIVERY GOWN, *see* Chaplain.  
 LOANS, *passim*—  
   Repayments of, 141, 145, 158, 163, 168, 181, 185, 195, 197, 198, 213, 266, 271, 289, 297, 304, 329.  
   Fines set off against, 181.  
   Dues ditto, 191.  
   Gift to Chapel ditto, 215.  
   Admission fee to Chambers ditto, 396.  
   Release of, 186.  
 LOCKS, 246.  
   To be left in Chambers, 90.  
   May be removed, 107, 117.  
 LODGERS in House who are not Fellows, 423, 424.  
 LODGING in Inn, Bishop of Chichester claims, 337.  
 LUTE-PLAYERS, 156.

## MANCHET of bread, 171.

## MANNERS, Committee for, 142.

## MANU CAPTORS—

- Two, must be found, 12, 15, 27, 60, 71, 148, 270.  
 Liabilities of, 34, 36, 54, 77, 114, 145, 146, 151, 192, 248, 254.

## MANUSCRIPT ordered, 178.

MANUSCRIPTS in Library, 318, 407*n*.

## MARRIAGE of servants, rules for, 338, 345.

## MARSHAL—

- Fine for, 15.  
 Status of, 43*n*.  
 MASON, payments to, 143, 153, 224, 296.

## MASQUE, (1613), 150, 151, 152, 163, 255, 271.

— description of, 435.

— expenses of, 154, 170, 198.

(1633), 312, 315, 318, 320, 342, 343, 456.  
 — levy for, 312, 316.

## MATCHES for matchlocks, 17.

## MATS for Chapel, 27.

## MEASURES, short, 76.

## MEAT, 185.

Boiler for, 41.

Must not be taken to Chambers, 46.

Badly cooked, 183.

Not served out of Hall, 184.

Seizing, from Reader's men, 324.

Must not be carried through Gates, 421.

High prices of, 325, 327, 332, 351, 370, 384, 385.

## MESSENGER, assault on, 452.

## MESSES—

Cases put at, 46.

Four in each, 77, 287.

Order at, 77, 184.

Allowances for, 184.

Number of, certified by Butler, 192.

— by Barrister and Student, 231.

## MICHAELMAS TERM, exercises in, 166.

## MICHAELMAS, wine at, 253, 289.

MIDDLE COURT, *see* Courts.

## MIDSUMMER DAY, a Grand Day, 166.

## MILITARY service during Civil War, 366, 368, 398.

## MINISTER, 75, 231.

*And see* Chaplain.

## MINISTER, 402, 404, 415, 427.

*And see* Preacher.

## MINSTRELS, 37, 69, 73.

At Christmas, 311.

*And see* Musicians.

## MIRROR OF JUSTICES, 178.

## MISDEMEANOUR against members of Inn, 306, 310.

## MOOT BOOK, 27.

## MOOT FAILS, 5.

## MOOTS, 2, 20, 32.

In Inns of Chancery, 20, 32, 33, 44.

Grand, 45, 164, 174, 265, 293.

Petty, 45, 294.

Regulations for, 54, 94, 102, 164, 165, 174, 242.

Extravagance at, 57.

Whole, 86, 96.

Tender of, 199.

Bell rung for, 199.

In Old Chapel, 242.

None in New Chapel, 242.

## MOOTS—(continued)—

- In Hall, 242.
- Bar, *see* Bar Moot.
- Certificate as to, 293.
- Neglect of, 405.
- Vacation, 412.

## MORTAR and pestle, 24, 93.

## MORTGAGE of Inn proposed, 393.

MUSIC ROLL, *see* Musicians' Roll.

## MUSIC—

- Payments for, 176, 385.
- Abolished, 385.
- None without consent of 4 Benchers, 425.

## MUSICIANS—

- Roll, *passim*.
- Wages, 5, 37, 39.
- Claim bread, 75.
- Gift to, 84.
- At the Masque, 156.
- At Christmas, 319.

## MUSKETS, 68.

*And see* Callivers.

## MUTTON—

- Loins of, 86, 184.
- High price of, 325, 327, 351, 361.

## NAMES cut in Roll, 77.

## NAPERY, inventories of, 23, 26, 169.

*And see* Linen.

## NIGHT, regulations for House at, 160.

## NONCONFORMITY—

- Expulsion for, 220.
- Suspension for, 269.

NORTH COURT, *see* Courts.

## NUISANCE, 110, 111, 161, 268.

- Buildings, 84, 85, 88, 305, 306, 346, 347, 349, 351, 352, 368, 369, 412, 413, 414, 421.

Slaughter-houses, 295, 340.

Emptying slops, 418.

## NUMBERS in commons, 88.

## OATH—

- Of Allegiance, 132, 360, 362, 364.
- Of Supremacy, 360, 362, 364.

## OFFENCES—

- Wearing hats, 8, 269, 343.
- Not wearing gowns, 8, 294.
- Threats, 8.
- Not attending Chapel, *see* Chapel.
- Communion, *see* Communion.
- Benchers when summoned, 183.
- Striking and stabbing, 199.
- Abuse, 163.

## OFFENCES—(continued)—

- Eating flesh in Lent, 303.
- Scurrilous libel, 317.
- Opprobrious words, 318, 319.
- Taking meat from Reader's men, 324.
- Wearing red coat in Hall, 324, 325.
- Carrying sword, 324, 325.
- Pumping on the Porter, 326.
- Being late at meals, 343.
- And see* Assault, Recusancy.

## OFFICE kept in Inn, 122, 127, 130, 246, 292, 296, 324, 341, 374, 378, 395.

## OFFICERS—

- Date of election of, 38n.
- List of, discontinued, 169.

## ORDERS—

- To be screened, 35, 175, 260, 266.
- Do not extend to Benchers unless so stated, 45.
- General, 45.
- Published in Hall, 189.
- Judges', *see* Judges' Orders.

ORDERS, provisional, Book for, *see* White Book.

## ORDNANCE, scouring, 84.

## OUTRAGE in House, 16.

## OYSTER towels or napkins, 139, 170, 301.

## PAINTER, payments to, 153.

## PAINTING cloths, 107.

## PALSY, 406.

## PANNELL, 416.

## PANNIERMAN—

- Wages, 4, 123, 136, 367.
- Payments to, 37, 124.
- Duties of, 123, 161, 288, 321, 346.
- Two appointed, 77, 82.
- Expenses of, 149.
- Claims bread and beer, 75, 77, 123.
- His panniers, 185.
- His man, 241, 287.
- Does paving, 245.
- Assault on, 320.
- May be married, 338, 345.

## PAPER, payments for, 253, 259.

## PARCHMENT, payments for, 253, 259.

## PARLIAMENT, MS. of proceedings in, 318.

## PARLIAMENT, Orders of, 360.

*And see* Commons, House of

PARSON, *see* Chaplain, 364.

## PASTRY in the kitchen, 83.

Windows, 245.

## PASSAGE into the Fields, 98, 103, 104.

## PAVING, 30, 37, 51, 128, 141, 185, 188, 279, 319, 324, 412.

## PEELS, 17.



PELLs, Clerk of, 372*n*.  
 PENSION ROLL, 4, 34, 49, 71, 77, 89, 177, 366, 400.  
     Written by the Butlers, 122, 392, 400.  
     Revival of, 392.  
 PENSIONER—  
     Accounts, *passim*.  
     ——, period of, 38*n*.  
     ——, neglect to enter, 97.  
     Chambers, 4.  
     ——, fee on admission to, 68.  
     Purse, 4, 49, 396.  
     Supper, 4, 68.  
     Inventories, 23.  
     Deputy, 34, 67, 69, 172.  
     —— must attend Councils, 172, 239.  
     Writ, 80, 209, 240, 245.  
     Committee on office of, 198.  
     Fined for adverse balance, 215.  
     Proposed abolition of, 361.  
     Appointment of, 393.  
     Allowances to, 396.  
     Claims allowance for cap, 396.  
 PENSIONS, 4.  
     Arrears of, 116, 244.  
     Must be paid before going out of Commons, 11.  
     Compounded for, 25, 50.  
     Must be paid while at Inn of Chancery, 38.  
     Must be paid every term, 116, 163.  
     Not doubled till after demand, 163.  
     One year's, to be paid on call, 399.  
     Arrears of, to be paid on assignment of Chambers, 399.  
 PENSIONS to servants, 116, 119, 241, 282, 290, 350.  
 PEST-HOUSE, proposed, 133.  
 PETITION—  
     Of Furnival's Inn, 111, 115.  
     To King, 171.  
     Of Offenders, 204, 205.  
     For call to Bar, 396, 397.  
     For reduction of commons, 404.  
     For revival of Revels, 409.  
     Of Barristers and students as to Library, 290.  
     Of Anne Hewes as to encroachment, 306.  
     Of prisoners in Newgate, 306.  
     To Privy Council, 321.  
     To King *re* Lincoln's Inn Fields, 346, 347, 349.  
     To Queen *re* Lincoln's Inn Fields, 346, 348, 349.  
     To Parliament *re* Lincoln's Inn Fields, 369.

PETITION—(continued)—

    Of Steward of Furnival's Inn, 413.  
     Of Fellows for reduction of Preacher's salary, 415.  
     Of Porters, as to strangers at Gate, 420.  
     Of Fellows for erection of Chambers, 421.  
     Of Richard Morton to Bench, 444.  
     Of Society, etc., to Cromwell, 465.  
     John Browne to Privy Council, 446.  
     Same to Bench, 447.  
 PETITIONS—  
     To be delivered to Keeper of B.B., 118.  
     Committee on, 142.  
 PETTY BAG, Officer of, 85.  
 PEWS in Chapel, 146, 197, 242.  
     *And see* chapel.  
 PEWTER—  
     Inventory, 23, 24, 92, 256, 352, 357.  
     Mark of House on, 24.  
     Rough, 24.  
     Bought, 25, 93.  
     Hired, 43, 91, 102.  
     Lost, 43, 56, 91, 102, 355.  
     Stolen, 207.  
     For Grand Day, to be provided by Cook, 139.  
 PEWTER voider, bought, 301.  
 PIKES, 256.  
 PIPE from buttery to cellar, for beer, 274.  
 PIPES, rain, 128, 279, 297, 305.  
 PITCH, bought, 259.  
 PLAGUE, (1592), 28; (1593), 29, 30, 37; (1603), 80; (1604), 82; (1625), 258, 260; (1630), 296, 299; (1636), 339, 341; (1637), 342, 343; (1640), 355.  
 PLAGUE, thanksgiving after, 260.  
 PLASTERER, payments to, 128, 130, 153, 329.  
 PLATE—  
     Borrowed for Grand Day, 18.  
     Lost, 19, 22, 195.  
     Burnished, 84, 114.  
     In charge of Chief Butler, 119.  
     —— Treasurer, 119.  
     Belonging to Bar Mess, 195.  
     Inventory of, 255, 352.  
     Repairs to, 274, 279.  
     Exchanged, 311, 320.  
     Bought, 330.  
     Sold during Civil War, 364, 365, 366.  
     Pawned by Chief Butler, 365.  
     Treasurer to keep, 413.  
     Bequest of, 420.  
     Gift of, *see* gift.  
 PLATES—  
     For Revels, 26.  
     For Hall, 74.

PLUMBER, payments to, 83, 128, 153, 279, 280.

POINTERS of Clock, 245.

POOR—

Broken bread for, 123.

Fines for not wearing gowns go to, 343.

Profits of dinner given to, 421.

POPERY, *see* Recusancy.

PORTAL—

Of wainscot, 90.

— may be removed, 117.

PORTER—

Duties of, 160, 283, 339, 346, 423.

Wages, 161, 168.

To have cloak, 161, 168.

— commons, 230, 231.

Shed at back gate for, 213.

Has Roll of 4d., 213, 302.

May collect benevolences, 247.

Discharged, 241.

Lantern for, 274.

His man, 287.

Funeral of, 301, 341.

Appointment of, 302.

Assaulted, 326.

Allowances, 361.

To look after Chapel, 415.

PORTER'S LODGE, 82, 287.

—, Barber's shop in, 300.

PORTERS, petition of, 420.

Appointment of, 421.

POTMAKER, 17.

POTS, 17.

Green, 171.

Beer, regulations as to, 288.

Breaking, in Hall, 327.

POUNDAGE, *see* Chief Butler, Treasurer, and Under-Treasurer.

PRAYER BOOK, 330, 344.

PREACHER—

Payments for sermons, 27, 30, 144, 279, 289.

Salary, 29, 134, 150, 277, 283, 373, 374,

379, 383, 402, 415, 417.

Appointment of, 34, 35, 44, 59, 72, 142,

149, 150, 187, 234, 277, 303, 304, 369,

370, 373, 376, 402, 414, 418.

Roll, *passim*.

Removed, 28.

Regulations for, 28, 134, 187, 235, 267,

277, 304.

Dines with Bench in term, 29, 35, 235.

— with Bar in vacation, 29, 35.

Allowance for diet, 39, 361.

Resigns, 58, 402.

Has Chamber, 79, 235, 277, 304, 373,

377, 399, 402, 417.

PREACHER—(*continued*)—

Admitted, 100.

Gift to, 153, 300.

— on taking D.D., 182.

Fitting up Chamber, 162.

Precedence of, 187, 230.

Commons, 230, 231, 364, 373, 402, 417.

His servant, 235, 361, 364, 373.

— has diet, 286, 373, 402, 417.

Wine for, 245, 253, 259, 274, 289.

Resigns Chamber, 255.

Gives book, 230, 300, 403.

Has leave of absence, 301, 302, 382.

Must preach at Reading, 301.

Has allowance in lieu of vacation commons, 378, 402.

Chamber furnished for, 380.

Has key of Library, 404.

Goods left in his Chamber, 412.

Order as to, 414, 418.

Petition for reduction of salary, 415.

Gift to late, 405, 419.

PRESSES may be removed, 117.

PRICES—

Table of, ordered, 232,

High, of meat, 325, 327, 329, 332, 351, 361, 370, 385.

PRISONER in Irish War, 375.

PRIVY CHAMBER, Gentleman Usher of Queen's, 265.

PRIVY COUNCIL—

Letters of, 158, 160, 201, 206.

Certificate of, 246.

Order of, 342.

Gowns must be worn before, 343.

PROCLAMATION—

As to Buildings, 132, 158, 160, 178.

As to Lent, 308.

PROTECTOR, Lord, *see* Cromwell, Oliver.

PROTHONOTARIES, 130, 364.

PULPIT, 197, 249, 250, 289, 320, 358, 450.

PUMP, 8, 83, 236.

In walks, 321.

PUMPING on persons, 321, 326, 452.

PURBECK marble, 153.

PURIFICATION—

Feast at, 43, 102, 355.

Wine at, 253.

PURITANISM, 28 *n*.

PURSES for Serjeants at Law, 341.

PUT-CASE, 412.

QUEEN, interference by the, 265.

QUICKSETS, 341.

RACKET COURT in Fields, *see* Tennis Court.

RACKS lent to the Speaker, 415.

RAILS for stand, 13.

RAPIER—

Drawing in House, 55.

Forbidden, 132.

READER OF DIVINE SERVICE, 331, *and see* Chaplain.

READER, Divinity, *see* Preacher.

READERS—

Discharged, 2.

List of, made, 2, 27.

Cases, 2.

Allowance to, 2, 3.

— for wine, *passim*.

— for supper, *passim*.

— for reading out of turn, 15, 87.

Excused for illness, 7, 8, 10, 135, 140.

Postponed, 18, 87.

Serjeants elect to be, 11, 81.

Must pay Marshal's fine, 15.

Not to have more than 2 hogsheads of wine at Reading, 21.

Not to have dinner save in Reading time, 21.

Number of guests to be limited, 21.

Judges' Orders as to, 32.

Two Benchers to attend, 40.

Newly called Barristers ditto, 35, 40.

Have 4 special admissions, 39, 95, 120, 171, 176.

To be chosen for learning, 47.

To read 3 times a week, 47.

Not to have more than 8 servants, 47.

Have money for dinner, 56, 124.

Have use of Library and Council Chamber, 67, 101, 104.

Special chamber for, 178, 201, 212, 214.

Bedstead for, 214.

Must argue cases, 292.

Excused on account of old age, 298, 301.

Fined for having flesh in Lent, 303.

Disbenched for default, 310.

Refuse to Read, 356, 455.

Must be treated with respect, 442, 456.

Single, 32, 98.

—, two last to attend Reading, 41.

Double, 2, 32, 37, 101, 451, 456.

Deputy, 135.

READER'S TABLE, 47.

—, regulations for, 47, 102, 144, 182.

Men, 324, 451.

Gown, 451.

Seat in Hall, 242.

READER'S DINNER—

Collection for, 19, 43.

Roll for, 35.

Cost of, 25, 37, 43.

— paid by Inn, 51.

— goods seized to pay, 36.

Reader has money for, 56, 81, 124, 233.

No exercises on night of, 166,

Steward of, *see* Steward.

READER'S DRINKING, *see* Reader's Supper.

READER'S FEAST, 245, 253, 274, 279, 289.

READER'S SUPPER—

Cost of, 13.

No allowance for, 94.

No exercises on night of, 166.

Payment for, 179.

Steward of, *see* Steward.

READINGS—

Fine for both, 2, 5, 10, 12, 14, 264.

— for first, 180, 181, 260.

— for second, *passim*.

— for neglect of, 10, 12, 15, 17, 211, 217, 357.

First must be in turn, 10.

Duration of, 20, 21, 32, 47, 97, 98, 442, 451.

Expenses of, 20, 21.

None because of plague, 29, 80, 82, 258, 296, 342, 343.

Benchers to attend, 42, 58, 174.

Respited, 61, 95.

Discharged, 78.

Dispensed with, 220.

Fail for want of company, 98.

Commencement of, 137, 275.

Exercises in, 167.

Barristers to attend, 174.

All vacationers, ditto, 200.

Benchers paying fine for, takes place as if he had Read, 180.

None through default of Reader, 260.

None because of building, 247.

Regulations at, 288, 442, 451.

Judges present at, 292.

Preacher must preach at, 301.

Extravagance at, 308.

Cases at, 357, 451.

Resumption of, considered, 371.

Revival of, 392, 422, 432

RE-ADMISSION, 11, 104.

Refused, 58.

Allowed, 60.

RECOGNIZANCE, Mr. Sulyard's, 39.

RECORD, copy of, ordered, 330.

RECORDS, Keeper of, 51*n*.



- RECUSANCY, 2, 187, 190, 263, 265, 266,  
     360, 362.  
     Disbarring for, 220.  
 RED BOOK, 169, 178.  
     Handed over, 216, 255.  
     No entries during Civil War, 363.  
 RED HOUSE, 69, 99, 100, 135, 274, 353.  
 REGISTER—  
     Of burials, 293, 297.  
     Of evidences, 119.  
     Of this Society, 352.  
 REGNAL year omitted, 380 *n*.  
 RELEASES on new feoffment, 41, 49.  
 RELIGION—  
     Committee for, 66, 142.  
     Questions as to, 88, 146.  
     Expulsion for, 220.  
 REMEMBRANCES, BOOK OF, *see* White Book.  
 RENT—  
     Chief, paid, 5, 37.  
     Claimed by Bishop of Chichester, 219,  
         320, 334.  
     For use of passage, 340, 419.  
 RENTS of property, 5.  
 REPAIRS—  
     Done by tenant, 71, 300.  
     Done by Inn, 5, 10, 13, 101, 141, 190,  
         300.  
     Butler superintends, 10, 141.  
     To S. Andrew's, Holborn, 78.  
 REPASTERS, 46.  
 REPASTS, charge for, 172.  
 REPETITION DAY, 166.  
 REQUESTS, Master of, 8, 401.  
 REVELS—  
     Plates for, 26.  
     A Grand Night, 170.  
     Musicians for, 75.  
     Payments for, 246.  
     Director of, 110.  
     Petition as to, 115.  
     Wine for, 266, 274, 279, 289, 297, 305,  
         311.  
     Women not allowed at, 291.  
     Abolished, 385.  
     Petition for revival of, 409.  
 REVELS, MASTER OF—  
     Fine for not acting, 9.  
     Two appointed, 100, 108, 114, 141, 147,  
         291.  
     Extravagance of, condemned, 301.  
 REVENUES—Committee on, 66, 142, 210,  
     276, 287, 366.  
     *And see* Expenses.  
 RIBBONS, sold in Gateway, 164.  
 RINGS, mourning, 426, 430.  
 RIOT IN HALL, 328.  
 ROBES, gift to Judge elect for, 85, 86.  
 ROLLER, stone, bought, 320.  
 ROLLS—  
     *See* Aid Chaplain, Collier, Gardener,  
         Musician, Porter, Preacher.  
     All abolished save Preacher's, 393.  
 ROLLS, MASTER OF THE, 85.  
     On Bench, 363.  
 ROSE TREES bought, 341.  
 ROSES to put in Bench linen, 274, 301.  
 ROWS—  
     Chancery Lane, 278, 432.  
     Chapel, 284, 353.  
     Dial, 307.  
     Field Gate, 343.  
     Garden, 278, 309, 318, 323, 390.  
     Gate House, 278.  
     Hall End, 278, 300, 324.  
     Kitchen Garden, 284, 307, 390, 424.  
     Stone Pace, 275, 277, 278, 297, 300.  
     Stone Pavement, 424.  
 RUFFS forbidden, 8.  
 RUINOUS condition of chambers, 72, 190.  
 RUSHES—  
     For Hall, 17.  
     For Chapel, 124, 305.  
 SACK for Bench table, 220.  
 SALT-SELLARS—  
     Pewter, 26.  
     Presented, 237, *and see* Plate.  
 SAND, 153.  
     Dug in Walks, 311.  
 SATURDAY NIGHT—  
     Supper on, 172.  
     Diceing and card playing on, abolished,  
         287.  
 SAUCE, green, 93.  
 SAUCERS, pewter, 92, 93.  
 SCAFFOLD POLES, 130, 157, 297.  
 SCALES, 24, 91, 93, 100, 274.  
     For money, 330.  
 SCANDAL ABOUT QUEEN ELIZABETH, 243,  
     246.  
 SCAVENGERS, 143, 178.  
 SCHOOLS AT OXFORD, gift towards, 182.  
 SCOTCH MINISTER, gift to, 294, 297.  
 SCREEN, Orders placed on, 35, 137, 164,  
     175, 207, 263, 275, 284, 299, 318, 385,  
     391, 393, 410, 411, 413.  
     *And see* Hall.  
 SCULLIONS claim bread and beer, 76.  
 SEAL, COMMISSIONERS OF GREAT, 365.  
 SEAMSTER'S Shop at Gate, 206.

SEARCHES of Inns of Court and Chancery,  
441, 454.

SEATS—

In the Court, 36.  
In Chambers may be removed, 107, 117.  
In Hall, 330.  
In Walks, *see* Walks.

SEMINARY PRIESTS, 2.

SENIORITY—

At table, 144.  
At Bench, 415.  
— waived, 261.  
*And see* Anciency.

SEQUESTRATIONS, Committee for, 379, 398,  
403<sup>n</sup>.

SERJEANTS—

List of, 2.  
Gift to, 3, 5, 12, 13, 34, 37, 41, 43, 81,  
100, 120, 124, 147, 168, 176, 197, 246,  
274, 341, 344.  
Money collected for, 5, 17, 37, 43, 124,  
147, 274, 344.  
Gloves for, 3, 6, 12, 13, 34, 38, 43, 81,  
86, 100, 124, 147, 168, 246, 274, 341,  
344.  
Elect must Read, 11, 30, 31, 78, 171.  
— sit at Council, 11, 30, 34, 78, 101,  
192, 342, 354, 378.  
Treasurer, 12, 42.  
—, admissions by, 42.  
Must be treated with respect, 46.  
Must vacate Chambers, 83, 259.  
Gift to, for robes, 86.  
— for wine, 171.

Allowance to, for expenditure on Chamber,  
175.

Privileges of sons of, 175.

Refuse to vacate chamber, 254, 255.

Purses for, 341, 344.

Must wear gowns before Privy Council,  
343.

Called by Parliament, 378<sup>n</sup>.

SERMON, time of, 150.

SERMONS, payments for, 27, 30, 37, 38.

SERVANTS OF FELLOWS, 8, 9, 46.

SERVANTS OF INN—

Allowance to, in plague time, 28, 29, 37,  
82, 258, 260, 296, 341, 355.

— for illness, 29.

To watch Inn in Vacation, 29, 260.

Payments to, *passim*.

Number to be reduced, 54, 76, 241, 248,  
276, 287, 338.

SERVANTS OF INN—(continued)—

Allowances to, 122, 343, 354, 432.

—, Committee on, 361, 366, 388.

Which have board, 123.

Wages, *passim*.

Duties of, 228.

To be expelled for taking unlawful fees,  
413.

Under, must be unmarried, 338, 345.

—, to help gardener in Vacation, 411.

SEWER, 138, 262.

SEWERS, 395.

SHAVING by way of assault, 452.

SHED—

For glazier, 214.

In garden, 353.

SHELVES in Chambers, 90, 107, 117.

SHEWERS' TOWELS, 26, 170.

SHOPS—

In or near Gate, 68, 71, 102, 119, 164,  
185, 196, 198, 205, 206, 207, 252.

In Thavies Inn, 111.

*And see* Furnival's Inn.

SICKNESS, *see* Plague.

SILVER, *see* Plate.

SINK from kitchen, 8.

SLANDER, 50, 58, 257.

Imprisonment for, 246.

SLAUGHTER-HOUSES, nuisance caused by,  
295, 340.

SMITH, payments to, 4, 279; *and see* Iron.

SNOW-STORM, great (1634-5), 329.

SOLDIER, gift to, 94.

SOLICITOR GENERAL—

Treasurer, 43, 49.

Bench, 83, 357.

SOLICITORS—

Payment to, 274.

Not to be members of Inn, 326.

None to be called to Bar, 400.

Not to be admitted, 441, 455.

SOUTH COURT, *see* Courts.

SPEAKER, *see* Commons, House of,

SPEARS bought, 17.

SPEECHES—

Theatening, 8.

Factions, 10.

SPICERY, 279.

SPIRITUAL COURT, suit in, 257.

## SPURS—

- Forbidden in House, 46.
- In Hall or Chapel, 442, 456.

STAIR at end of Hall, 253.

STAND for royal procession, 13.

## STAR CHAMBER—

- 16, 271, 340, 349, 453.
- Pryme sentenced in, 317.

## STATE—

- Council of, 383, 386, 414, 418.
- Secretary of, 401, 414.

STATIONER'S shop at Gate, 196.

STEELYARD, 24, 93.

## STEWARD—

- Must bring in weekly accounts, 1, 184.
- To collect Rolls, 5, 323, 356.
- Wages, 5, 13, 122, 351.
- Payments to, 37.
- Reward for being in emendals, 49, 56, 58, 122.
- May sue for assault, 55.
- Misdemeanours of, 76.
- Books, 77, 120.
- Chamber, 85.
- Surcharged, 86.
- Bond of, 98, 103, 111, 131, 277, 285, 304, 351.
- Decay of his profits, 106, 107.
- His debts, 113, 114, 118, 225, 226, 233, 276, 277, 283, 285, 286, 359.
- To present those who have not paid Rolls, 120.
- Has Aid Roll, 123.
- Sureties of, 131, 144, 216, 225, 226, 235, 257, 283, 304, 351.
- Appointment of, 131, 216, 235, 246, 283, 304, 351.
- Regulations for, 136, 144, 230, 286, 374.
- Default of, 151.
- Allowed absent parts, 181, 195, 196, 258, 282.
- His servant, 185, 241, 287.
- May sue for dues, 195, 196, 290, 378.
- Allowances to, 195, 196.
- Must certify arrears of commons, 201.
- Roll, 226, 233.
- Debts to be presented every Term, 234.
- Discharged, 235.
- Duties of, 235, 244, 248, 287, 288, 302, 367, 383, 390, 393, 396, 412.
- Fined for carrying pistol, 270.
- Put out of commons, 270.
- Resigns, 276.
- To pay Preacher's salary, 283, 304, 305.

## STEWARD—(continued)—

- Death of, 300.
- Allowance to, in respect of high prices of meat, 325, 327, 329, 332, 338, 351, 353, 370, 384, 385, 388, 423.
- May be married, 338, 345.
- Complains of cook, 349.
- To make list of his debtors, 359.
- To make list of House debts, 365.
- Has two servants, 370.
- Claims further allowances, 388, 389, 390.
- Contract with, as to Commons, 402, 404, 406, 411.
- Allowance for Vacation Commons, 424.
- STEWARD OF THE READER'S DINNER—
- Discharge from, 2, 51, 83, 130, 132, 158.
- fine for, 5, 7, 12, 15, 25, 31, 34, 36, 40, 50.
- — must be paid on call, 144, 218, 219, 236, 339.
- Fine for not acting, 3, 7, 9, 11, 12, 18, 22, 23, 37, 40, 84.
- not to be sole, 5, 12.
- To pay half cost of dinner, 3.
- Not to spend more than £10, 21.
- To pay extra cost, 25.
- Not to have diet in chambers, 36.
- Pays costs of dinner, 37, 56, 359.
- Excused, 40.
- Three appointed, 44, 50, 52, 81, 84.
- Four appointed, 51.
- Bonds of, 53, 89.
- Pay £10 each to Reader, 56, 77, 80, 84.
- House pays on default of, 57, 58, 81.
- Roll of, 58, 80.
- Elected by Bar, 218.
- STEWARD OF THE READER'S DRINKING OR SUPPER—
- To have supper, not dinner, 3.
- To pay 20 marks each and House to pay for supper, 12.
- Chosen from under the Bar, 12.
- Default of, 15.
- Not to spend more than 20 marks each, 21.
- STEWARD OF CHRISTMAS, *see* Christmas.
- STONE, Chief Butler suffers from, 324.
- STONE, Nicholson's, 249.
- STONE PACE ROW, *see* ROWS.
- STRANGERS —
- Must not be lodged in chambers, 350.
- Nor in Inn, 350, 424, 441, 454, 464.
- STREET cleaning, 4, 18, 30, 279.
- And see* Scavengers.
- STUDENTS—
- Payments for lost Vacation, 5, 15.
- Of 10 years, 34.



STUDENTS—(*continued*)—

- Must be in commons 4 months in year, 41, 78.
- Must attend exercises, 46.
- Examination of, 99.
- List of their exercises before call, 109.
- Petition of, as to Library, 290.
- Irish, suspected of recusancy, 360.
- May continue at University, *see* University.
- Commendation of, 401.
- Of Inns of Chancery, 146.

STUDIES in Chambers, 90, 96, 151, 254.

SUBSIDY, paid, 124.

SUB-TREASURER, *see* Treasurer, Under.

SUMMONS before Benchers, 17.

SUNDAY, guests on, 47.

## SUPPER—

- Benchers', *see* Benchers.
- Doors locked during, 103.
- On Friday and fasting nights abolished 120, 171, 172.
- revived, 173.
- Grace before, 137.
- On Saturdays, 172.
- Wearing hats at, 343.
- Regulations for, 343.
- Time of, 343.

SUPREMACY, OATH OF, *see* Oath.

## SURVEY—

- Of Chambers, 42, 169, 454.
- Of Inn ground, 67.

## SURVEYORS—

- Of Chambers, 168.
- For Hall, etc., 75, 169.
- For meat, 145.
- To go to market, 390.
- Of works appointed, 404.

SUSPENSION from Society, 200, 204, 210.

- For religion, 220.
- For slander, 243, 246.
- For not attending Bench when summoned 244, 270.
- For not coming into commons, 252.
- For non-conformity, 269.
- For disorderly conduct, 269.
- For assault, 270.
- For neglect as Reader of Chancery, 270, 274.
- For default in bolting, 294.
- For not wearing gown in Hall, 325.
- For riot in Hall, 329, 330.
- For acting as Counsel against Benchers without leave, 332.
- For delinquency, 370, 371, 403.

SWORDS, wearing, 324, 325.

Forbidden in Hall or Chapel, 442, 456.

SYCAMORE TREE, 289.

TABLE, regulations for seniority at, 144

Ancient side, 102.

Bar, 242.

Round, for Council Chamber, 257, 259.

TABLE-CLOTHS, 18, 19; *and see* Napery.

TABLES, with drawing leaves, 74.

To be left in Chambers, 90.

May be removed, 107, 117.

In Hall, 253, 297, 330.

TALLIES for bread, beer, and fuel, 235.

## TENANTS—

Enlarge Chambers, 82.

Fixtures, 82, 87, 90, 107, 117, 177.

Goods in Chambers, 381.

Repairs done by, 71, 300.

Goods sold, 254.

Glaze windows, 300.

May make new window, 372.

TENNIS-COURT in Fields, 414, 415, 416, 417, 421.

TERM adjourned for plague, 80, 258, 341*n*.

TERRACE, payments for, 17, 27, 28, 274.

## THANKSGIVING—

For defeat of Armada, 13.

After plague, (1626), 260.

## THEATRE—

In Drury Lane, 186.

In Portugal Street, 414*n*.

THREATS, 8, 293, 409.

THURLOE STATE PAPERS, 425*n*.

TILES, Tiling, Tiler, 4, 35, 128.

TIMBER, boards, etc., 49, 127, 130, 153, 249.

## TITLE—

Of Society to Inn, 321, 332.

To Furnival's Inn, dispute as to, 353, 372.

To Thavies Inn, dispute as to, 323, 331, 332, 346, 350, 353, 360, 382, 384.

TOWELS, *see* Linen *and* Napery.

TRAINED BANDS, 352.

TRAVEL, license to, *see* License

TRAYS, bought, 4.

## TREASURER—

Accounts, *passim*.

—, period of, 38*n*.

—, neglect to enter, 97.

—, cease to be entered, 359.

—, orders as to, 385, 386, 387.

TREASURER—(*continued*)—

- Supper, 6, 135.
- , discharged of, 68.
- , regulations for, 298.
- Estreats, 6.
- Serjeant acts as, 12, 42.
- admissions by, 42.
- Status of, 43<sup>n</sup>.
- Fee on admission to chambers, 68, 205.
- Excused, 70.
- Roll, 71, 89.
- , written by Chief Butler, 122.
- Right to admittances, 77, 80.
- Supposed right to nominate to chambers, 127.
- Writ, 80, 87, 89, 209.
- Balance must be brought in, 89.
- Has key of chest, 117.
- Purse, 135.
- Allowed poundage, 208.
- May compound for arrears, 208.
- Commencement of office, 210.
- of year, 371.
- Order of appointment of, 415.
- accelerated, 44.
- postponed, 137.
- Bills not to be paid without order from, 404, 405.
- Temporary, 277.
- Deputy, 108.

## TREASURER, UNDER, 109—

- Chief Butler acts as, 102.
- Payments to, 135, 141, 158, 168, 176, 253, 259, 266, 274, 319.
- Duties of, 238, 254.
- To attend Councils, 239.
- To have poundage, 240, 245.
- To furnish accounts half-yearly, 276.

## TREES cut down in Walks, 103, 114, 250.

- Planted, 114, 137, 341, 353.
- Sycamore, 289.
- Blown down, 420.
- To be planted in Lincoln's Inn Fields, 470.
- And see* Fruit Trees.

## TRENCHERS—

- For clerks, 159.
- Scraping, 123.

## TRESTLES, 297.

## TUB, bearing, for water, 92.

## TURKEY stone, 430.

TURNBROCHES, *see* Turnspits.

## TURNPIKE, 83.

## TURNSPITS, 4, 87, 123, 159, 182, 287, 290, 367.

UNDER-TREASURER, *see* Treasurer, Under.

## UNIVERSITY, students may continue at, 14, 30, 41, 174, 379, 405, 410.

## UPHOLSTERER, 253.

## VAULT, 171.

## VACATIONERS, 174, 175, 200.

## VACATIONS—

- Barristers to keep, 2, 125.
- Payments for lost, 5, 124, 181.
- Students fined for not keeping Christmas, 15.
- Compounded for, 25, 50.
- Servants to look after Inn in, 29, 80, 82.
- Respited while at College, 30.
- Suspended while at Inn of Chancery, 36, 38.
- Chief Butler has money for use in, 42.
- Excused, 70.
- Need not be kept while chambers rebuilding, 116.
- Benchers', 119.
- Of students of Inn of Chancery, 146.
- Exercises in, 165.
- Preaching in, 179.
- Authority of Bar in, 199.
- List to be made of forfeited, 234.
- Watchmen appointed for, 251.
- Allowed when Christmas not kept, 275.
- Books of, 352.
- No composition for lost, 354.
- Commons in, 244, 411, 422, 423, 424.
- Keeping of, to be enforced, 422.
- Allowance to servants in, 432.

## VELVET bought, 319.

VESSELS, hire and loss of, *see* Pewter.

## VINES in Kitchen Garden, 406.

## VISUS in villa, 136, 422.

## VOIDER, pewter, bought, 301.

## VOLUNTEER CORPS, (1617), 193.

## WAFERS, 237.

## WAGES—

- Paid by Chief Butler, 37.
- Increased, 51.

## WAINSCOT in chambers belongs to tenant, 82, 87, 90, 91, 107, 117.

## WALKS—

Money spent on, 27, 57, 124.

Seats in, 61, 103, 305.

Committee on, 66.

Open to all gentlemen of Inn, 103.

New garden in, 114.

Sand dug in, 311.

Wall in, 311.

Pump in, 321.

Gardener's house in, 409.

*And see Garden.*

WALKS, Master of, 8, 13, 17, 22, 27, 28, 52,  
95, 96, 217, 389.

WALKS, Bailiff of, 29, 36, 37, 99.

## WALL—

In Backside, 8, 28, 99, 103.

Near Scott's office, 83, 89, 90, 91, 96.

In Walks, 311.

WALNUT TREE, 445.

WARDS and Liveries, Surveyor of, 13.

Attorney of, 95, 116, 344, 389.

WASHPOT, 4, 123, 184, 185, 257, 287, 367.

Loses leg, 25.

Appointed Butler, 160.

## WATCHMEN—

Appointed, 251.

Dark lantern for, 253.

Coal for, 259.

WATER, lead pipes laid down for, 41.

WATER-CLOCK (?) for Chapel, 297.

WAY, right of, in Fickett's Fields, 88, 89.

WEEDING, payments for, 297.

WEIGHTS, 24, 93, 100.

Short, 76.

## WELL, 22.

In Great Court, 36.

In Fore Court, reopened, 236, 266, 311.

In kitchen, 311.

WHEELBARROWS, 24, 93.

WHITE BOOKS, instituted, 214.

Handed over, 216, 255.

Kept in Library, 402.

## WILL—

Nomination to Chambers by, 6, 14.

Of Henry Colfer, 425, 426, 431, 432.

## WINDOWS—

New, made by tenant, 71, 72, 372.

Must not be altered without leave, 292.

Glazed by tenant, 300.

## WINE—

Allowance of at Readings, 21, *and see*  
Reader.

## WINE—(continued)—

Pewter pots for, 26.

Flat, 38.

Payments for, 43, 52, 58, 61, 69, 74, 81,  
84, 94, 100, 108, 114, 135, 141, 176,  
188, 197, 207, 237, 253.

For Benchers, 56, 279, 289, 344.

Allowance at Bench, 119, 274.

—— abolished, 220.

—— at Christmas, 173.

—— at Michaelmas, 253, 289.

—— at Purification, 253.

—— at Revels, 266, 274, 279, 289, 297,  
305, 311, 344.

For Preacher, 245, 253, 259, 274, 289  
359.

For dancers, 311.

For Masque Committee, 320.

Spanish, 359.

WINTER, severe, 382.

## WOMEN—

Not allowed in Inn, 80, 172.

—— in kitchen, 184.

—— at Revels, 291.

—— in Chapel, 339, 346.

None to lodge in House, 418.

WOOD bought, 17, 52; *and see Fuel and*  
Timber.

WOODMONGER, 233, 277.

## WORDS, rare and archaic—

Assised, 48.

Attorney, 185.

Avails, 135, 220, 289.

Baudric, 279.

Birding piece, 430.

Blacks, 426.

Boyer, 172.

Breviate, 329, 412.

Callivers, 68.

Candle plates, 49.

Cast of studies, 211.

Charger, 256.

Cleets, 130, 157.

Cockle-demois, 435.

Commencement, 153.

Convented, 332.

Counterpain, 106.

Creepers, 381.

Dornix, 90.

Dosser, 416.

Dry fatt, 68.

Estreats, 6, 43.

Exhibiton, 134.

Flasket, 4, 24, 93.

Green sauce, 93.



WORDS, rare and archaic—(*continued*)--

Jacobins, 182.  
 Kennel rakers, 30.  
 Latten, 416.  
 Leaching knife, 24.  
 Manchet, 171.  
 Noble, 173, 221.  
 Pannell, 416.  
 Particular, 54.  
 Pointer, 245.  
 Portal, 90.  
 Put-case, 412.  
 Racks, 415.  
 Shewers, 26, 170.  
*Spherificerium*, 305.  
 Terce, 58, 119.  
*Tormenta*, 84.  
 Traverse, 381.

WORDS, rare and archaic—(*continued*)—

Tunnel, 299.  
 Turkie stone, 430.  
 Voider, 301.  
 Wainscot, 90.

WORK done without Bench warrant, 53, 57.

## WORKMEN—

Must send in bills every Term, 227.  
 Regulations for, 244.

WORKS, Surveyor of, to be appointed, 404.

WOUNDS, gift towards healing, 10.

## YEAR—

Begins at All Hallows, 233.  
 Treasurer's, 371.

YEAR BOOKS, Collection for printing index  
 to 148.



## Index of Persons and Places.

ABDYE, Edmund, bar 11, 38, 40, 41; bench 79, 80, 86; Ass. bench 110, 119, 127.

ACTON, William, bar 363.

ADAMS—

John, bar 3.

Richard, bar 399.

—, 108.

ADEN, Thomas, 426.

ADDERLEY, Henry, bar 339.

ADDISON, Thomas, bar 222.

AGLIONBY, —, preacher, 44.

ALCOCKS, Stephen, bar 397.

ALDERSON, John, 69, bar 79.

ALEWORTH, Robert, bar 375.

ALEXANDER, Jerome, 113, 240, bar 244, 267.

ALLEN—

Captain George, 193.

John, 306.

ALLINGTON, James, 257.

AMCOTTES, Alexander, bar 3, 31; bench 80

AMYAS, —, 74.

ANDERSON—

Henry, 286.

John, 104, 106, 109, 110, 113.

Robert, 286; bar 339, 368, 371, 406, 407.

ANDREWS—

Euseby, bar 110, 169; bench 247, 248, 255, 269, 275.

Euseby, bar 270, 331.

Lancelot, Bp. of Chichester, 320, 322, 333.

ANNE, Queen, 348.

ANNESLEY, Arthur, bar 356, 387; bench 431.

ANSELL—

John, bar 387.

Nicholas, bar 309.

Richard, matlayer, 156.

ANSON, William, bar 85, 225.

ANTON, —, 13, 154.

ANTROBUS, Thomas, 82, 86, 91, 117, 143.

ARCHBOLD, Mr., 27, 30.

ARDEN, Thomas, bar 398.

ARMAGH, Archbishop of, *see* Usher, James.

ARNOLD, Gilbert, freemason, 153.

ARUNDEL, Richard, bar 356, 368, 371, 387.

ASCOUGH, ASKUE, Edward, 129; bar 175, 188.

ASHE, Thomas, 149.

ASHLEY, William, chaplain, 377, 382, 384, 385, 388, 391, 420.

ASHTON, Robert, bar 309; bench 383, 408, 420, 469.

ASHWORTH, John, bar 188.

ASKHAM, Thomas, 109.

ATKINS—

Edward, bar 149, 289; bench 291, 302, 348; serjeant 354; J. C. B. 413.

Edward, bar 398, 426.

Richard, 14, 17; bench 29, 53, 72.

Robert, bar 367, 395; Ass. bench 414.

Thomas, bar 414.

ATTREE, John, 98.

AUSTEN—

John, bar 354, 360, 362.

John, bar 398.

Thomas, bar 398.

William, bar 141, 214.

AVENON, Alexander, bar 85, 136.

AYLESFORD, Kent, 105 *n*.

AYLETT—

Richard, bar 367.

Thomas, bar 282.

AYLOFFE—

Thomas, 7, 9, 11; bar 31, 34.

Thomas, bar 238, 276.

Thomas, bar 309.

William, J.Q.B., 34.

William, 34; bar 35, 57; bench 121, 133, 135, 141, 148, 150, 162, 168, 171, 186, 187, 200, 201, 204, 214, 216, 226, 237, 245, 251; King's Ser. 274, 450.

BABER—

Edward, bar 270.

John, 199, 200, 201, 204; bar 220, 262, 330, 339; bench 354, 356, 357.

Richard, bar 11, 38, 40, 41.

William, 56, 72, 100, 162.

BACON, Francis, Lord Keeper, 193; Chancellor, 206, 217.

## BAILIFF—

Henry, 65, 100, 158.

William, bar 258.

BAKER, —, 138.

## BALAM—

Alexander, bar 369.

William, bar 372.

## BALDWIN—

Thomas, 297.

Thomas, Comptroller of Works, 449.

## BALL—

Richard, singer, 156.

William, bar 318.

BALLESTON, John, bar 400.

BALTIMORE, Lord, *see* Calvert.BANCROFT, Richard, Rector of S. Andrew's,  
Holborn, 9.

BANKS, John, coach maker, 155.

BANNING, Paul, 107.

## BARKER—

Edmund, bar 354.

Henry, bar 202.

John, bar 355.

Richard, 138.

BARKLEY, Francis, bar 143.

BARKSDALE, John, 107; bar 110; bench  
247, 248, 275.

BARLOW, —, embroiderer, 154.

## BARNARD—

Giles, cook, 22, 25, 37.

Philip, 60, 104, 106, 108, 109, 112.

Richard, bar 339.

—, 172.

BARNERS, Hatton, 383, 384.

BARNWELL, —, 173.

BARRY, James, bar 277.

## BARTLETT—

Anthony, bar 2, 28.

Edward, 23, 27, 30; bench 31, 34, 37,  
38, 44, 53, 57, 66, 70, 72, 73, 78, 84,  
95.

Sir Norris, 155.

—, 95.

BARTRAM, —, 190.

BARWICK, Robert, 155.

BASHPOOLE, —, 18.

BASILL, William, bar 339; bench 379.

## BASSETT—

Francis, 219.

Philip, bar 20.

—, 376.

BATH, 302.

BATH and Wells, William Laud, Bp. of,  
273.

BATTEN, William, bar 398, 425.

BAUGHAN, —, 155.

## BAWTRY—

Leonard, 15, 57; bench 73, 74, 78, 81,  
108, 129, 132, 140, 141, 142, 147, 148;  
serjeant, 167, 168, 440.

BAXTON, —, 59.

BAYARD, —, 10.

BAYLEY, Christopher, bar 12.

BAYLIS, Thomas, bar 20, 50, 53.

BECK, BEEKE, Gabriel, bar 377, 399, 467.

## BEDDINGFIELD—

Edmund, bar 398.

Francis, bar 173, 306.

Henry, bar 417.

John, bar 295; Ass-bench, 379; bench  
385, 415, 423.

Philip, bar 145.

Philip, bar 367.

Thomas, 52, Ass. bench 78, 148, 150, 156.

—, 211.

*And see* Benningfield.

## BEDFORD—

Countess of, 86.

Earl of, *see* Russell.

John, bar 238.

BEE, Edward, bar 258.

BEECHER, Sir William, 443, 448.

BENBOW, *see* Bendowes.

BENDIE, William, bar 366.

BENDISH, Thomas, bar 305.

BENDLOWES, William, serjeant, 139.

BENDOWES, Francis, 216, 235.

## BENNETT—

John, 350, 351, 378.

Thomas, steward, 304, 305, 311, 319, 325,  
330, 344, 349, 350, 351, 378.

—, 84.

## BENNINGFIELD—

Francis, 128, 129.

—, 10, 12; *and see* Beddingfield.

## BENSON—

John, bar 392.

Robert, 368, 371.

BENTLEY, —, 423.

BEREBLOCK, —, 107.

BERIFFE, BERITHE, William, 18, 30; bar 56,  
95, 121, 176.

William, bar 299.

## BETHELL—

Walter, bar 52, 81, 83, 84.

—, 452.

BETTON, Robert, bar 222.

BETTSWORTH, Captain, 404.

## BEVERLEY—

James, bar 285.

Robert, bar 345.



## BEVERLEY—(continued)—

Thomas, bar 327; bench 379, 408, 425,  
426, 430, 432, 469, 470.

—, 376.

BEVINGTON, John, 59, 60, 63, 67, 68, 69,  
90, 91, 98, 103, 117.

BILLETT, —, 133.

BIRD, —, 410.

BISHE, BYSHE—

Edward, bar 145, 280; bench 291, 302,  
303, 356, 378, 380, 396, 411.

Edward, bar 318; bench 421.

Henry, bar 411.

Roger, bar 387.

William, bar 395.

BISHOP, Richard, bar 218.

BLACKACRE, —, 211.

BLACKER—

William, bar 2, 23.

William, bar 149.

—, 95.

BLAKE, BLAAKE—

Henry, bar 366.

Admiral, 398 *n*.

BLAND, George, 60, 69, 106, 254, 374, 420.

BLANNERHASSET—

Edward, bar 222.

Henry, bar 218.

John, bar 20; knight, 125.

BLOFIELD, Thomas, bar 263, 299.

BLUNDELL, George, 371.

BODEN, —, grocer, 113.

BODURDA, Griffith, 396.

BOHEMIA, 355.

Ambassador to, 212 *n*.

BOLTON—

Edward, bar 188.

Richard, bar 213.

BOND, Anthony, bell-founder, 176 *n*.

BONNER, William, 127.

BOOTHE—

Richard, 220, 245.

Richard, butler, 388, 404.

William, 163.

BOROUGH, *see* Burrow

BOSVILLE, Henry, 19, 26.

BOSWORTH, Frideswide, laundress, 4.

BOTELER, Thomas, bar 327.

BOUNE, Gilbert, bar 202, 266, 267; bench  
339; serjeant 341.

BOURCHIER—

John, 277.

Walter, 139.

William, bar 358.

BOURNE—

John, bar 247, 388.

Richard, 252; bar 277, 359, 384, 387,  
388, 396.

BOWKER, Robert, pannierman, 245, 256.

BOWMAN, Seymer, bar 375.

BOWNEST, Jane, 429.

BOWYER, Edmund, 14.

BOYLE, —, M.D., 174.

BOYTON, William, bar 31, 52.

BRAMSTON, Sir John, C.J.K.B., 328.

BRAMSTON, Northants, 304 *n*.

BRANDE, William, bar 375.

BRANTHWAIT, Richard, 13, 22, 25, 27;  
Serjeant 30, 37.

BRAY—

George, bar 380.

George, bar 403, 408, 412.

BRERETON, Theophilus, 368, 371.

BRETT—

John, bricklayer, 130.

Robert, bricklayer, 69, 109, 127, 128, 130.

BRETTON, Richard, Principal of Thavies  
Inn, 268.

BREWER, Thomas, cordwainer, 156.

BREWSTER, John, bar 295.

BRIDGES—

George, bar 411, 417.

Humphrey, 6, 7, 9, 10, 12.

BRIDGWATER, John Egerton, Earl of, 241.

BRIGGS, Morton, bar 350.

BRIGHAM, John, bar 403.

BRIGHTWELL, Samuel, bar 411.

BRISCOE—

Edward, bar 367.

John, bar 77, 128, 214; bench 217, 218,  
226, 227, 237, 248, 283, 306, 341, 342,  
344, 356, 362, 390, 450.

William, bar 318.

BROCKETT, Edward, 11.

BROKENSBURY, Peter, 93.

BROMER, Richard, brasier, 289.

BROMLEY, —, 98.

BROOKE, BROOKES—

Christopher, bar 35, 61; bench 133, 135,  
139, 145, 148, 149, 150, 154, 158,  
161 *n*, 162, 168, 170, 171, 178, 181,  
186, 189, 190, 192, 195, 196, 199, 204,  
206, 216, 218, 226, 245, 246, 248, 249,  
251, 253, 264, 447, 448, 450.

Sir John, Ass. bench, 261.

—, a preacher, 30.

BROUGHTON—

Edward, bar 52.

—, 365.

## BROWNE—

- Andrew, 262, 263, 265.
- Anthony, bar 213.
- Edmund, bar 218.
- Sir Henry, 377.
- John, joiner, 446, 447, 448.
- Mathew, 204; bar 223.
- ? Richard, bar 121.
- Richard, bar 399.
- Samuel, bar 247, 356; bench 359;
- Comr. Gt. Seal, 365, 371, 372, 375;
- serjeant 378, 391.
- Samuel, bar 411.

## BROWNJOHN—

- Henry, bar 350.
- Richard, bar 345, 371.

BRUCE, Edward, Lord Kinloss, M.R., 85.

BRUERTON, Sir William, 221.

BRUMRICK, Dr., 417.

BUCK, Sir George, 118 *n*.

BUCKERIDGE, John, Bishop of Rochester,  
273 *n*.

BUCKLAND, John, bar 355.

BUCKLEY, Thomas, 168. *See* Bulkeley.

BUCKNELL, John, bar 202.

John, bar 318.

## BUCKWORTH—

- Thomas, bar 358.
- William, 141, bar 149.

BUGGINS, William, bar 2, 18, 23, 25, 37.

BULKELEY, BUCKLEY, Thomas, bench 14,  
25, 28, 168.

—, 107.

BULLEN, Alban, 37.

BULLOCK, Edward, bar 120, 176.

BURBAGE, Thomas, bar 213.

BURGH, Hubert de, Earl of Kent, 337.

BURGHCLERE, Hants, 44 *n*.

BURGHLEY, Lord, *see* Cecil.

BURGOINE, John, bar 395.

BURLES, Thomas, bar 247.

BURRINGTON, George, 52.

BURROW, William, bar 51, 74, 81.

BURSEY, —, 100, 107.

BURTE, —, 179.

BURTON, Chrislian, 354.

—, Walter, bricklayer, 108.

BUTLER, Francis, bar 339, 372; bench 419

—, 16 *n*, 330, 341.

BUTTRY, John, bar 350.

BYCE, John, bar 299.

BYNN, BING, Thomas, porter 302, 341.

BYSSE, Robert, bar 327.

## CÆSAR—

Charles, M. R., 273.

Julius, 159.

CAGE, William, bar 238, 353, 354, 384, 399,  
430.

## CALBECKE—

Alice, 172, 173.

John, 172, 173.

CALSHOT Castle, Hants, 404.

## CALTHORP—

Robert, 383, 384.

—, A. G. Ireland, 83.

CALTHROP, —, Queen's Sol., 329.

CALVELEY, Thomas, bar 35.

CALVERLEY, William, bar 372.

CALVERT, Sir George, Lord Baltimore, 225.

## CAMBRIDGE—

University, 28, 309.

Queen's College, 234.

## CAMPAN—

Edward, bar 175.

William, bar 411.

CANON, Maurice, bar 222.

CANTERBURY, Archbishop of—

Abbot, George, 159, 244.

Bancroft, Richard, 9 *n*.

Kilwardby, Robert, 337.

Laud, William, *see* Laud.

Whitgift, John, 28.

CAPEL, Roger, bar 270, 302.

CARDIFF, Roger, bar 109, 169.

CARDINAL, Charles, 104, 106, 109, 110, 113.

CAREW, John, bar 411, 417.

CAREY, Robert, Earl of Monmouth, 332.

## CARLETON—

Alice, 438.

Dudley, Viscount Dorchester, 186 *n*, 243 *n*,  
443, 453.

George, *see* Chichester.

Mathew, 380, bar 236, 349, Ass. bench  
379.

## CARPENTER—

Edward, bar 270, 360, 362.

Thomas, bar 398.

CARRELL, Caryll, Joseph, preacher, 304, 361,

372, 373, 374, 379.

## CARTWRIGHT—

John, bar 339.

William, 362; bar 363, 395, 426, 430.

CASTLE, Robert, bar 306.

CASTLETON, Viscount, *see* Saunderson,  
Nicholas

CATLYN, Gamaliel, bar 367.

Nathaniel, bar 149.

## CECIL—

Robert, 133*n*.William, Lord Burleigh, 133*n*.

CERMOYS, John, clock maker, 164.

## CHADWELL—

John, 306.

Richard, 306.

William, 307, bar 354, 368.

CHAITER, Nicholas, bar 345.

## CHAMBERLAIN—

Edward, 430.

John, 186*n*, 243*n*, 438, 443.

Richard, 221.

## CHAMBERS—

Humphrey, bar 96, 160, 176, 177, 186,  
187, 233, 237, 240, 249, 257, 272, 278,  
283, 293, 305, 306*n*, 309, 323, 346,  
353, 355, 369.

Robert, 113.

## CHARKE—

Alexander, 216.

—, Preacher, 28, 34.

CHARLES, Prince of Wales, 186, 187, 193, 443.

CHARLES I, 257, 308, 312, 313, 315, 317,  
324, 325, 332, 347, 363, 452, 453, 458.CHARLTON, Job, bar 356, 368, 371; bench  
431.CHEEKE, Thomas, bar 20; bench 133, 151,  
152.

CHELDERS, Mary, 172, 173.

CHELMICH, Edward, bar, 219.

CHEVELEY, William, bar 403.

CHEVERS, John, bar 146.

CHIBBORNE, Charles, bar 35, 59; bench 120,  
133, 135, 142, 147, 148, 149, 150; serjeant  
167, 168, 185.

## CHICHESTER, Bishop of—

Andrews, Lancelot, 320, 322, 333.

Carleton, George, 219.

Montague, Richard, 320, 324, 325, 329,  
330, 331, 332.

Neville, Ralph de, 334.

Sampson, Richard, 321, 334, 335, 336, 337.

Sherborne, Robert, 321, 334, 335.

Dean and Chapter of, 332, 334.

CHILD, William, D.C.L., Ass. bench 391.

CHOLMLEY, William, bar 77, 124.

CHORLEY, Alexander, 261, 386, 388, 392.

CHOWNE, Thomas, 107; bar 131, 189.

CHURCH, William, 153.

## CHURCHILL—

John, 368, 369; bar 373.

Winston, bar 395, 460, 461, 462, 463.

CLARE, John Holles, Earl of, 422.

## CLARKE—

Alice, laundress, 37.

## CLARKE—(continued)—

Colonel, 398 *n*.Edward, bar 61, 151, 208; Ass. Bench  
212, 215; bench 264, 268, 269, 278,  
280, 284, 297, 298, 304, 311, 315, 316,  
319.

Edward, bar 309,

Edward, bar 411.

Henry, bar 417.

Jacob or James, bar 79, 136; bench, 217,  
218.

Jerome, 22, 74.

John, bar 31, 52, 56, 57, 129.

John, bar 77.

John, bar 102.

John, bar 173; bench 309, 311, 371, 372;  
serjeant 378, 391.

John, bar 392, 395.

John, steward, 131, 135, 136, 141, 158,  
176, 188, 195, 197, 207, 213, 216, 230,  
258.John, freemason, 209, 211, 224, 248, 251,  
252, 296.

Joseph, bar 363.

Prudence, 252.

Robert, serjeant 3, 5, Baron Ex. 42.

Samuel, 368, 371; bar 414.

Stephen, 245.

—, 30, 107, 110.

CLAVERING, Ralph, 368, 371.

CLAXTON, Magaret, 205, 206.

CLEIVE, Robert, bar 354.

CLEMENTS, Thomas, 306.

## CLENCH—

Edward, bar 222, 223.

John, J.Q.B., 11.

John, bar 327.

Thomas, bar 35.

—, 443.

CLIFFE, —, pewterer 91.

## CLIFFORD—

Anthony, bar 120, 169.

Henry, bar 35.

CLINCH, *see* Clench.

CLINTON, Peter, 219, 220.

CLOPTON, Edmund, 395.

COBB, —, 50.

COCKE, Henry, butler, 227, 240.

COE, Isaac, 327, 328, 329, 330; bar 350.

## COKE—

Edward, C.J.C.P., 141, 335.

Francis, bar 350.

Sir John, Secretary of State, 332, 453.

## COLE—

John, 306; bar 345; bench 431.

Lawrence, 320.



COLE—(*continued*)—

Philip, 13.

## COLEMAN—

Edward, bar 247.

Francis, bar 372.

Richard, bar 419.

## COLFER—

Edward, 368, 371.

Henry, bar 395, 408, 425, 426, 432.

Isabel, 426, 428.

Jane, 428, 430.

—, 270, 271, 274.

## COLLINS—

John, 307, 329, 358.

Richard, 59, 178, 209; bar 238.

Nicholas, bench 31, 34, 35, 41, 43, 49,

54, 59, 60, 61, 65, 66, 67, 69, 71, 73,

79, 81, 84, 89, 91, 96, 101, 108, 129

136, 140, 141, 148.

—, 23, 128.

## COLNETT, William 368, 371.

## COLT—

Sir George, 55*n*.

Henry, 54, 55, 119.

—, 196.

## COLWICK, Anthony, 459.

## COMPTON—

Sir Henry, K.B., Ass. bench 84, 117, 223,

292, 296, 298, 301, 302, 360, 378.

Sarah, 277, 283, 346.

William, grocer, 197.

## CONEY GARTH, 321.

## CONINGSBY, Sir Randal, 168.

## CONISBY, Henry, 1.

## CONWAY, Edward, Viscount, 462.

## COOKE—

Henry, bar 102, 158.

John, bar 299.

Robert, gardener, 143, 180, 258.

Thomas, bar 414.

—, 172, 173.

## COPE, John, 174.

## COPLEY, Godfrey, 129; bar 162, 229, 302;

bench 309, 311.

—, 10.

## CORAM, CORHAM, Roger, 216, 235.

## CORBET—

Francis, 13, 17, bar 61.

Miles, 195, 196; bar 238, 254.

## CORDELL, Robert, chaplain, 331, 341, 345, 357.

## CORDREY, —, 15.

## CORNISH, John, bricklayer, 4.

## CORNWALLIS, Sir Charles, 440.

## COTTEREL Garden, 321.

## COTTINGTON, Francis, Lord, 332, 346.

## COTTLE, John bar 52.

## COTTON—

Edmund, bar 387.

Sir Robert, 418 *n*.

Rowland, 95.

Thomas, bar 363.

William, bar 419.

## COURTHOPE, Lawrence, bar 3, 19, 30, 36,

37, 81, 107, 114.

## COURTMAN—

John, bar 79, 132.

William, bar 102, 124, 135, 158.

—, 42, 65.

## COVENTRY, Thomas, Lord Keeper, 278, 284,

315, 453, 454, 456.

## COWPER—

George, smith, 4.

James, bar 387, 415, 416, 418, 421, 422,

423, 467.

Sir William, bart., 469.

## COX, Thomas, bar 403.

## COZENS, —, 7.

## CRAKENTHORPE, —, Preacher, 58.

## CREDENCE, Roger, 128.

CREKE, John, bar 395 *n*.

## CRESHELD—

Richard, bar 175; bench 309, 330;  
serjeant 341.

William, bar 318.

## CRESSY—

Hugh, 56, 94, 170, 171, 174, 182, 196,

204, 209, 226, 248, 259, 285, 289, 297;

J.K.B. Ireland 326, 362, 450.

William, bar 362.

## CREWE—

John, bar 263.

Randal, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26, 37; bench

61, 66, 70, 87, 90, 100, 102, 116, 136,

137, 140, 141, 143, 147, 148, 150, 154;

serjeant 163, 168, 232; C.J.K.B. 267.

## CROFTES—

John, bar 188, 276.

Nicholas, bar 398.

## CROKE, George, Justice, 418, 452, 456.

## CROMPTON—

Thomas, bar 222, 244.

—, 122.

## CROMWELL—

Oliver, Lord Protector, 401, 412, 413,

414, 418, 465.

—, 28.

## CROSBY, Richard, bar 350.

## CROWTHER, Thomas, steward, 216, 225, 235,

238.

## CUFFE, Robert, 16, 19, 20; bar 31, 52.

## CUP FIELD, 387, 388, 389, 415, 416, 417,

418, 422, 465, 469.

CUST, Samuel, bar 215.

CUTTING—

Thomas, lute player, 156.

William, 106, 109, 115; *and see* Furnival's Inn.

CUTTS, Robert, bar 339.

DALSTON, —, 59.

DALTON—

James, bench, 5, 8, 10, 13, 17, 22, 27, 28, 34, 36, 41, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 57, 61, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68.

Michael, bar 12, 128; Ass. bench 236.

Philip, bar 35.

Thomas, bar 238.

Thomas, bar 417.

William, 48, 49; bar 50; bench 160.

William, bar 432.

—, 6, 11, 83.

DANVERS, Henry, 379, 400.

DARCY—

John, 41; bar 68, 108, 114; bench 198, 201, 204, 207, 216, 218, 226; serjeant 245, 246, 258, 450.

Marmaduke, bar 356.

Thomas, 285; bar 309; bench 379, 469.

DARRELL—

Paul, bar 20, 65.

Thomas, bar 277.

Thomas, bar 397.

DARWIN, DARRIN, William, bar 398, 426.

DAUNCY, Thomas, 127.

DAUNTSEY, Sir John, 219.

DAVENANT, Sir William, 414*n*.

DAVENPORT, Humphrey, J.C.P., 456.

DAVIDGE, John, bar 270.

DAVIES INN, *see* Thavies Inn.

DAVIES—

Henry, 16*n*.

Hugh, 451.

Thomas, lute player, 156.

William, Chaplain, 4, 5, 13, 27, 30, 31.

—, singer, 156.

—, 209.

DAVIES *or* DAVY—

Hugh, cook, 282, 289.

William, bar 417.

DAVY—

Henry, bar 12; bench 79, 107, 108, 126, 136, 147, 148, 150, 151, 168, 176, 188, 190, 195, 196, 203, 440.

Henry, bar 219.

DAWLYE—

Anthony, 185.

Elizabeth, 185.

DAWTREY, Henry, 61; bar 96, 141, 368.

DAY, George, bar 345; bench 419.

Thomas, 156.

DEATHE, Anthony, bench 14, 22, 26, 27, 52, 53, 65, 70, 73.

DELABERE, Richard, bar 11; bench 79, 84, 85, 100, 104, 126, 140, 141, 142, 148, 150, 175, 186.

DELAVALLE, John, bar 339.

DELVES, Lawrence, bar 277.

DENBIGH Castle, 337.

DENGAYNE, Henry, bar 31.

DENHAM—

John, bar 3, 30, 75; bench 79, 88, 96, 100, 101; Chief Baron, Ireland, 120; serjeant 124; B. of Ex. 328, 452, 456.

John, bar 350.

DENMAN, Francis, Principal of Thavies Inn, 147, 173, 227, 240, 245, 246, 247, 444.

DENNE, Henry, 36, 73, 106; bench 198, 201, 204, 209, 224, 225, 226, 233, 302, 309, 318, 322, 323, 329, 330, 341, 342, 355, 356, 450.

DENT, John, bar 306.

DEVE, Thomas, bar 356.

DEVES, *see* Dyos.

DEWHOUSE, —, 197.

DEYES, *see* Dyos.

DICKENS, John, bar 309, 329, 349.

DIGGES—

Richard, bar 12, 42, 44, 95, 99; bench 110, 114, 124, 142, 148, 150, 167, 169, 178, 189, 195, 197, 201, 203, 208, 224, 226, 243; serjeant 245, 246, 259, 440, 450.

William, bar 149.

DIXWELL, John, bar 345.

DOCTON, John, bar 11.

DODD, Richard, bar 85.

DODDINGTON—

Christopher, bar 299, 368, 371, 379, 403, 405.

John, 432.

Thomas, bar 97.

DODDRIDGE, John, 452.

DODGE, John, bar 258, 303, 318.

DOLMAN, Humphrey, bar 213.

DOMWILL, DUMVILLE, William, bar, 350, bench 419.

DONCASTER, Viscount, James Hay, 212, 444.

DONGAN, Thomas, 187, 190, 269, bar 270.

DONNE, John, 38, 57; preacher 187, 195, 212, 220; Dean of S. Paul's, 229, 234, 243 *n*., 255, 273, 333 *n*., 444, 445.

DONNELLAND, James, bar 238.

DORCHESTER, Viscount, *see* Carleton, Dudley.

- DORMER—  
 Euseby, bar 363.  
 John, bar 339, 386, 387, 409.
- DORNEY, John, bar 309.
- DORRINGTON—  
 Sir Francis, 263.  
 —, 376.
- DORSET, Earl of, Edward Sackville, 346,  
 353, 463.
- DOVER CASTLE, 296.
- DOWLAND—  
 John, lute player, 156.  
 Robert, lute player, 156.
- DOWSE—  
 John, 153.  
 Thomas, 10.
- DOYLEY—  
 Edward, 1, 3, 7, 38.  
 Henry, 22, 69, 70, 109.  
 Robert, bar 73.  
 Robert, bar 309, 384; Ass. bench 397,  
 410.  
 Thomas, bar 120.  
 —, 114.
- DRANFIELD, Thomas, 16.
- DRAPER—  
 Jasper, brewer, 196.  
 Thomas, bar 213.  
 Thomas, bar 398.  
 —, 17.
- DRINGE, Oliver, porter, 358.
- DROMOND, Sir Maurice, 265.
- DRUE, John, singer, 156.
- DRURY, Thomas, bar 375.
- DUCKE—  
 Nicholas, 18; bar 56, 71, 72; bench 167,  
 169, 170, 174, 177, 178, 180, 181, 197,  
 198, 201, 204, 210, 219, 226, 253, 256,  
 275, 277, 278, 304, 450.  
 Richard, bar 286, 304.
- DUN, —, 28.
- DURDENT, Thomas, bar 3, 36, 96.
- DYMOKE, Christopher, glazier, 4.
- DYOS, DEYES *or* DEVES, William, 65; bar  
 132.
- EARLE—  
 Erasmus, bar 202, 311; bench 339, 349,  
 353, 362; serjeant 378, 391, 413.  
 John, bar 398.
- EARNLEY, —, 10.
- ECCLESTON, John, 343; bar 355.
- EDEN—  
 Philip, 85, 141.  
 Thomas, bar 424.
- EDEN—(*continued*)—  
 William, bar 363; Ass. bench 423.
- EDGEcombe, Roger, bar 238.
- EDMONDS, Sir Thomas, 332.
- EDOLFE, Simon, bar 355.
- EDWARD I, 333.
- EDWARDS—  
 Jasper, bar 417.  
 Joan, 350, 393.  
 William, 67, 70.
- EGERTON—  
 John, Earl of Bridgwater, 241.  
 Thomas, Sol. Gen., 6, 9, 15; Att. Gen.,  
 26, 29, M.R., 39; Keeper, 50, 58, 70,  
 71; Chancellor, 86; Lord Ellesmere,  
 87, 159, 163, 241 *n.*
- EGLETON, Christopher, bar 339.
- ELDRED—  
 John, 320; Ass-bench, 379, 380.  
 John, bar 403.  
 Rivett, 127.  
 —, 210, 211.
- ELIZABETH—  
 Queen, 13, 243.  
 Princess, 150, 151, 157 *n.*, 170, 437.
- ELLESMERE, Lord, *see* Egerton, Thomas.
- ELLIOT—  
 Christopher, bar 258.  
 —, 22.
- ELSRACK, Joseph, 49.
- ELTOFTS, —, 13.
- ELWES, Jervase, 366; bar 395.
- EMERSON, Alexander, bar 318.
- ENGLER, William, bar 213.
- ENGLISH—  
 Edward, bar 395.  
 Henry, 372.  
 Thomas, bar 395.
- ESSEX, Trained Bands in, 352.
- ESTCOURT—  
 Edmund, bar 56, 84, 89, 99, 101; bench  
 167, 169, 170, 174, 177, 178, 197, 204,  
 210, 266, 280, 285, 289, 301, 393.  
 Richard, bar 219, 293, 294.  
 Richard, bar 309; bench 379, 423.  
 Thomas, bar 302, 312; Ass. bench 393.  
 Thomas, bar 339.
- ETHERINGTON, Richard 6; bar 20.
- EUSTACE, Maurice, bar 258.
- EVANS, William, turn-spit, 182.
- EVELYN, EVELEY, —, 10, 12.
- EVERARD, Humphrey, 378.
- EYRE—  
 Edward, bar 403.  
 Giles, bar 309.  
 (*Or* HEIRES), Henry, bar 399.



## EYRE—(continued)—

- Robert 23, 48, 49; bar 50, 121, 140, 145;  
 bench 157, 160, 162, 168, 171, 174,  
 179, 180, 188, 189, 200, 201, 204, 210,  
 226, 237, 259, 266, 278, 282, 286, 289,  
 290, 292, 293, 299, 303, 304, 349, 450.  
 Thomas, bar 61.  
 William, bar 149; bench 291, 306.  
 EYRES, —, a preacher, 149.

FAIRCLOUGH, Edward, bar 131.

## FAIRFAX—

- William, bar 267.  
 —, 210, 211.

FARRER, Henry, bar 375.

FARWELL, Arthur, bar 375.

FELTON, Anthony, Principal of Furnival's  
 Inn, 52, 62, 106.

FERNE, William, 108, 129; bar 149.

## FETTYPLACE—

- Edward, bar 137, 174, 208; bench 280,  
 285, 293, 296, 298, 348, 353, 359, 361,  
 376.  
 George, bar 270.  
 William, bar 219.  
 —, 1.

FICKETT'S FIELDS, 8, 73, 88, 98, 104, 133,  
 138, 349, 421, 465.

Proposed purchase of, 89.

Right of way over, 88, 89.

## FIELD—

- Theophilus, Bp. of St. David's, 273.  
 —, Preacher, 34, 35, 39, 44.

FILMER, Robert, bar 144.

FILPOT, Julian, 268.

## FINCH—

- Arthur, 237.  
 Francis, 468.  
 Sir John, C.J.C.P., 346, 351, 352.

FIRIMAGE, FORMAGE, —, 104, 108.

FISHER, Anthony, bar 414.

FITZ HERBERT, Francis, bar 411.

FITZ JOFFREY, Henry, 199, 200, 206; bar  
 222.

FITZ SYMONS, Richard, bar 236, 368.

FLAXMER, Simon, Principal of Thavies Inn,  
 305, 308.

## FLEMING—

- Francis, bar 131.  
 John, 351; bar 356.  
 Philips, bar 145.  
 Thomas, bench 3, 10, 13, 15; serjeant 30,  
 31, 37; Solicitor General 43, 44, 49, 83;  
 C.J.K.B., 140.

## FLETCHER—

- Bartholomew, bar 398.  
 John, bar 398.  
 Thomas, bar 236, 344; bench 354, 356,  
 357, 362, 382, 393; serjeant, 413.  
 —, 443.

## FLOYD or LLOYD—

Isaac, bar 398.

— 50.

And see LLOYD.

FLUDD, — 13.

FOLJAMBE, Richard, bar 48.

FORD, Thomas, musician, 156.

FORSETT, Edward, 159.

FORSTER, —, 18.

FOULSHAM, —, 6.

## FOUNTAIN—

- Hugh, bar 20, 65.  
 John, bar 286, 379; bench 398, 400, 401  
 405, 408, 409; serjeant 414.

## FOWLER—

- John, Captain, 193.  
 Sir Thomas, 159.

FOX, Richard, 178.

FOXWIST, William, bar 339; bench 379,  
 413, 425, 431.

FRANCIS, Thomas, bar 375.

William, bar 35, 107.

## FRANKLIN—

- Nicholas, bar 238; bench 354, 356, 359,  
 366, 368, 369, 374, 377, 385, 388, 389,  
 393, 394, 397, 400, 403, 405, 408, 409,  
 410, 413, 414, 416, 420, 469.  
 —, 405, 445.

FREAKE, Thomas, bar 398.

FRENCH, James, a minister, 294.

## FRESHWATER—

- Edward, bar 318.  
 Thomas, bar 56, 100, 189.

FROST, John, singer, 156.

## FROWICK—

- Edward, bar 236.  
 Henry, bar 20, 96, 124, 128, 195.

## FURNIVAL'S INN—

- 36, 40, 48, 51, 52, 53, 60, 62, 69, 87, 106,  
 108, 110, 111, 132, 145, 146, 261.  
 Ancients of, 221, 371, 372, 374, 388, 420.  
 Bland's Buildings, 60, 69, 106, 254, 372,  
 374, 420.  
 —, and see Bland, George.  
 Chambers in, 301.  
 Cutting's Buildings, 60, 104, 106, 109,  
 115.  
 —, and see Cutting, William.  
 Feoffment of, 35, 226.  
 Garden Buildings, 262, 386, 388.

FURNIVAL'S INN—(*continued*).

- Lease of, 353, 372, 379.
- Members of, 261.
- Moots at, 167, 265.
- Petition from, 111, 115.
- Principal of, 5, 38, 104, 221, 254, 276, 280, 281, 293, 295, 296, 298, 360, 370, 371, 372, 374, 388, 392, 413, 420.
- , Election of, 62.
- , —, Declared void, 63.
- Reader of, 44, 94, 135, 227, 229, 250, 266, 270, 271, 274, 280, 281, 286, 293, 294
- Readings at, 265, 281.
- Rent of, 5, 52, 61.
- Shops in, 276, 293, 294, 298.
- Steward of, 413.
- Students of, 240.

## GAGE, John 2.

GARDENER, Robert, serjeant 3; C.J.Q.B., Ireland, 41, 85, 86.

GARLAND, Agustine, 327, 328, 329, 330; bar 350.

GARNERS, Robert, 152.

GARNONS, Luke *or* Lucas, 129; bar 139.

## GARRETT—

Thomas, mason, 143.

—, 16.

GATES, —, 7, 9.

GATACRE, Thomas, preacher, 72, 79, 84, 100, 128, 134, 135, 136, 150, 230.

GAUNT, John of, 337.

GAWDEN, Dr., 417.

## GAWSILL—

Robert, bar 20.

Robert, bar 318.

GAWTHORP, Lancs., 310 *n*.

## GEE—

Thomas, bar 318.

William, bar 11, 38, 40, 43.

GENT, Thomas, bar 236.

GERMANY, Ambassador to, 212, 444.

GERRARD, —, goldsmith, 330.

## GIBBS—

Thomas, chaplain, 357, 363.

William, 286, 294, 295; bar 305, 318, 368, 371.

GIFFORD, Thomas, 60.

## GILBERT—

William, bar 238, 356.

—, 7, 9.

## GILES—

Edmund, bar 403; Ass. bench 414.

John, bar 74, 124, bench 198.

—, cook 82; turnspit 87.

GILLIBRAND, *see* Jellybrand.

GIRLINGTON, William, bar 213.

GILLIAN, William, turnspit, 287.

## GLANVILLE—

—, John, bench 3, 7, 9, 10; serjeant 11, 13, 31.

John, bar 131, 149, 189; bench 270, 289, 328, 331, 332, 333, 338; serjeant 342, 343, 344, 462.

John, 368; bar 372, 426, 459, 460, 463.

GLASCOCK, William, bar 327, bench 383, 408, 469.

GLESON, William, bar 285.

## GLOVER—

John, bar 299, 366, 376; bench 379.

Richard, butler 120.

GLYN, John, bar 277; bench 359, 365, 378; serjeant 391, 395, 396, 431.

GODBALL, William, singer, 156.

## GODDARD—

Edward, bar 258.

Guibon, bar 345; bench 419.

John, bar 354.

GODFREY, Robert, bar 96.

## GODOLPHIN—

Gentle, bar 3, 31.

William, bar 350.

GOLDSBOROUGH, William, bar 417.

GOLDSMITH, John, bar 367.

GOODALL, Richard, bar 2, 25.

## GOODE—

Oliver, 199, 200.

Sebastian, 277.

## GOODMAN—

Gabriel, 129, bar 149.

John, 10, 17.

—, 155.

GOODRICK, Francis, bar 381, 395.

GOOGE, —, 443.

## GOOKYN—

Samuel, bar 339.

Thomas, bar 363, 371.

## GORE—

Alderman, 253.

Charles, 282, 330; bench 339, 368.

GORGES, Thomas, bar 372.

GOSNOLD, —, 18.

GOSSEN, Robert, bar 219.

GOWKYN, John, bar 77.

GRAVE, —, 84.

## GRAY—

Francis, bar 403.

Henry, bar 139.

GRAY'S INN, 47 *n*., 149 *n*., 163, 174 *n*., 196 *n*., 295 *n*., 465.

GRANDISON, Lord, *see* Oliver St. John.

GRANTHAM, Sir Thomas, 228.  
 GRAVES, Richard, bar 350; bench 419.  
 GRECIAN, Anastasius Joseph, 141.  
 GREEN—  
   George, bar 203.  
   John, 128; bar 145, 275; bench 280,  
     283, 285, 298, 312, 318; serjeant 354.  
   John, bar 350, 413; bench 419; Recorder  
     of London, 423, 424.  
   Robert, 113.  
   Robert, bar 339.  
 GREENBERRY, Richard, artist, 446.  
 GREENFIELD, Thomas, 417; preacher 418,  
   427.  
 GREENHILL, William, bar 399.  
 GREENWOOD, Thomas, 124.  
 GRENVILLE, Sir John, Gov. of Scilly, 398 *n*.  
 GREVES, Col. Richard, bar 368.  
 GRICE, Nicholas, bar 363.  
 GRIFFIN, Robert, 345.  
   *or* Griffith, William, cook, 80, 85, 86, 91,  
     93, 180, 256, 305, 350.  
   —, 177, 443.  
 GRIFFITH—  
   Broxwell, bar 263.  
   George, 36.  
   Owen, bar 222, 244.  
   William, 368, 371, 375.  
 GRIGGES, Ambrose, bar 258.  
 GRIMSTONE, Sir Harbottle, baronet, 263;  
   bar 282, 297, 353; bench 379, 390, 391,  
   397, 406, 407, 408, 418, 420.  
 GRUB—  
   Henry, bar 222.  
   John, bar 188.  
 GRYLLES, John, bar 77.  
 GUALTER, —, brewer, 286.  
 GUIDOTT—  
   Keilway, chief butler, 261, 269, 289, 301,  
     305, 309, 319, 324, 330, 346, 349;  
     steward 351, 352, 355, 363, 364, 365,  
     367, 383, 402, 471.  
   William, bar 432.  
 GUILDFORD, 426.  
 GUISE, GUYES, GWISE, William, bar 141,  
   214; bar 280.  
 GUNDREY, John, bar 364.  
 GURLYN, Nathaniel, bar 236.  
 GURNEY—  
   Henry, bar 422.  
   Leonard, bar 173.  
   Thomas, 354; bar 355.  
 GWYN, Edward, 261, 386, 388.

HACKWELL—  
   William, bar 102, 128, 140, 178, 186;  
     bench 209, 219, 226, 227, 238, 242,  
     243, 245, 249, 251, 253, 278, 303, 312,  
     314, 319, 328, 331, 332, 344, 348, 349,  
     351, 360, 389, 450, 451.  
   William, bar 358.  
 HADD, HADDES—  
   Edward, bar 56, 275; bench 198, 201,  
     204, 207, 208, 210, 226, 285, 298, 301,  
     310, 450.  
   Mathew, bench 11, 13, 15, 22, 38, 50, 52,  
     56, 66, 67, 72, 75, 85, 87, 101, 104, 105,  
     106, 117, 118, 121, 132, 140, 142, 148,  
     164, 167, 178, 201, 212, 289, 440.  
   Mathew, bar 309.  
 HAGE, Henry, glazier, 214.  
 HAILE, Robert, bar 31.  
 HAINES, Robert, bar 363.  
 HAKEWILL, *see* Hackwell.  
 HALAVACIUS, Gaspar, 355.  
 HALE, Mathew, 285, 309; bar 339, 362,  
   363, 366; bench 379, 380, 407; J.C.P.  
   410, 431.  
 HALL—  
   Charles, bar 270.  
   Ralph, bar 403.  
   —, 252.  
 HALSEY, John, bar 358; bench 432.  
 HAMDEN, Richard, comfit maker, 243.  
 HAMMERTON—  
   John, cook, 51, 86.  
   —, 155.  
 HAMMOND, Thomas, butler, 160, 175, 178,  
   179, 199, 245, 246, 249, 253, 255, 257.  
 HAMON, John, Warden of the Joiners, 448.  
 HAMPSON, Thomas, 195, 197.  
 HAMPTON, John, 278.  
 HANMER, John, 129.  
 HANSLIP, Richard, bar 97.  
 HANWELL, Thomas, bar 395.  
 HAPOOLE, Thomas, painter glazier, 446.  
 HARBY, Clement, bar 309.  
 HARDING, Francis, bar 327.  
 HARDY, Thomas, bar 188, 250.  
 HARGRAVE, James, cook, 388.  
 HARLEY, Thomas, bar 403.  
 HARRINGTON—  
   Benjamin, 368, 371.  
   John, 129; bar 173, 203; bench 309,  
     320, 376, 389, 392, 396, 399, 403.  
 HARRIS—  
   Arthur, bar 162, 175, 203, 298; Ass. bench  
     379, 380.  
   Cranmer, bar 422.  
   Edward, bar 56, 65.



HARRIS—(*continued*)—

Edward, bar 339; bench 379, 469.  
 Francis, bar 218.  
 Paul, bar 224.  
 Thomas, bar 2, 18, 28; bench 46, 59, 61;  
     serjeant 78, 81, 218.  
 Thomas, bar 339, 368.  
 —, 7, 9, 10, 31, 249, 377.

## HARRISON—

William, bar 31, 107.  
 John, bar 149, 186, 203; bench 291, 306,  
     359, 385, 399, 402, 409, 410, 413, 415.  
 John, bar 398.  
 Robert, 253.

## HARROLD, —, 313.

## HART, Thomas, bar 339, 368.

## HARVEY—

Francis, J.C.P., 452, 456.  
 John, 359; bar 363.  
 John, pannierman, 36, 37, 82, 99, 100,  
     123.

## HASSETT, —, 110.

## HAWLE, —, 26.

## HAY, James, Viscount Doncaster, 212, 444.

## HAYDON—

Drewe, 121, 124; bar 149.  
 John, bar 318.  
 Peter, bar 56, 95, 121.  
 Thomas, bar 350.  
 —, 23, 69.

## HAYES, James, bar 414.

## HAYNES, Robert, bar 397.

## HEATH—

Sir Robert, Att. Gen. 271 *n*, 290, 453.  
 —, 427.

HEARNE, HERNE, *see* Heron.

## HEIGHAM—

William, 1, 4.  
 —, 83.

HEIRES, Henry, *see* Eyre.

## HELE, John, bar 395.

## HELLIER—

Charles, porter, 155, 160, 168, 213, 230,  
     241, 245, 247, 259, 283, 289, 300, 301.  
 John, butler, 4, 5, 7, 13, 17, 18, 22, 23,  
     26, 27, 30, 37, 43; steward 49, 52, 58,  
     61, 69, 73, 80, 84, 93, 94, 100, 106,  
     108, 113, 124, 131, 136, 147, 149, 286,  
     368.  
 William, 368, 371.

## HEMMING's boy, 155.

HENLEY, Robert, 415, 416, 418, 421, 422,  
 467, 468, 469, 471.HENRIETTA MARIA, Queen, 265, 316, 317,  
 346, 348.

## HENRY III, 334.

## HENRY VIII, 335.

HENRY, Prince of Wales, 156 *n*.

## HERBERT—

Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Mont-  
     gomery, 315.  
 —, 89.

## HERCY—

John, bar 109.

John, bar 318.

## HEREFIELD, —, 128.

## HERISEE, Henry, bar 398.

## HERON—

Edward, bench, 1, 3, 5, 10, 25, 28, 34,  
     35, 38; serjeant 40, 41, 42, 43.  
 Edward, 286; bar 309, 312, 326, 327,  
     328.  
 John, bar 202, 266, 275, 312; bench 339,  
     343, 349, 366, 368, 373, 374, 377, 380.  
 John, bar 363.  
 John, bar 375.  
 Joseph, bar 380.  
 Nicholas, bar 12, 44, 110.  
 Robert, bar 366.  
 —, 418.

HERRONDEN, Anthony, bar 56, 128; bench  
 198, 214, 226; serjeant 245, 280, 450.

## HERRICK, William, bar 222.

## HERRYS, Christopher, bar 247.

—, 404.

## HERTFORD, 30.

## HEWES—

Anne, 306.  
 Southcot, 452.

## HEYWARD, —, 447.

## HICHAM, Sir Robert, serjeant 163.

HICKS, Sir Baptist, 279 *n*.

## HIGGONS—

Richard, bar 2.  
 Thomas, 14, 65; bar 109.

## HIGHAM, Sir John, 219.

## HILDESLEY, Mark, 387; bar 411.

HILDYARD, *see* Hellier.

## HILL—

Daniel, 30.  
 Richard, 9.  
*or* HILLES, William, bar 85, 136.  
 —, 95.

HILLIARD, *see* Hellier.

## HILTON, Edward, 383.

## HINDE, Roland, bar 77.

## HIPSLEY, Thomas, 360; bar 363.

## HITCHCOCK—

James, 320.

HITCHCOCK—(*continued*)—

Thomas, bar 2, 23, 44, 48; bench 73, 75, 84, 86, 87, 88, 96, 102, 122, 124, 148, 151, 169, 170, 171, 172, 176, 186, 195, 196, 200, 201, 203, 207, 209, 211, 212, 249, 440.

Thomas, bar 145.

William, bar 120.

—, 443.

## HOBART—

Henry, bench 46, 61, 74, 75; serjeant 78, 81, 85; Att. of Wards 95, 97; Att. Gen. 99, 100, 101, 108, 109, 111, 124, 127, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 147, 150, 151, 153, 154, 156; C.J.C.P. 161; baronet 168, 176, 197, 232, 237, 270*n.*, 322, 333, 439, 440, 446, 447, 448.

Miles, bar 201.

Nathaniel, bar 236; Ass. bench 237.

—, 6, 15.

HOBBS, John, bar 263.

## HOLCROFT—

St. John, bar 366.

—, 384.

## HOLBORN—

Richard, bar 61.

Robert, bar 238; bench 354, 359, 362, 381.

HOLDEN, Thomas, bar 424.

HOLEMAN, William, bar 79.

## HOLLAND—

Ambassador to, 390.

Anthony, bar 144.

Edward, 20, 50, 53, 55; bar 149.

George, 65, 131, 216, 226, 235, 238; bar 299.

HOLLES, John, Earl of Clare, 422.

HOLLOWAY, Thomas, preacher, 149, 150, 153, 162, 182, 187*n.*

HOLLYMAN, Francis, 95; bar 131, 284, 292.

HOLMES, William, bar 31, 110; bench 133.

HOLWORTHY, Hercules, bar 68, 108.

## HOOKER—

James, 414, 415, 466.

John, bar 222, 223.

—, 365.

HOOPER, Edward, bar 222.

HOORDE, William, 14.

## HOPKINSON—

Henry, bar 247.

John, bar 149.

HOPTON, Thomas, 141.

## HORNER—

George, bar 309, 319.

Thomas, bar 286.

HORSNELL, George, Principal of Thavies Inn, 344.

HOSIER, Stephen, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462.

## HOSKINS—

John, a preacher, 142, 144.

John, bar 380.

Thomas, butler, 121, 141, 147, 162, 175, 178, 179, 198, 209, 249, 323.

HOTTOFT, —, 9.

HOUGHTON, Francis, bar 162.

John, bar 414.

Robert, bench 11, 17, 22, 42, 43, 57, 58, 59, 61, 66, 67, 72, 75; serjeant 78, 81, 83, 132, 140; J.K.B., 226.

Thomas, 322.

How, William, bar 354.

## HOWARD—

Lord, of Escrick, 403.

William, bar 403.

HOWARTH, Charles, bar 85.

## HOWELL—

John, bar 358; bench 432.

William, bar 424.

HOWES, Edward, 177, 178.

HUBBERT, *see* Hobart.

## HUDSON—

Richard, 128.

Richard, carpenter, 159.

—, 156.

## HUGHES—

Hugh, bench 31, 35, 38, 40, 41, 43, 54, 56, 59, 60, 63, 66, 67, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 80, 86, 88, 89, 94, 95, 96, 102, 108, 111, 114, 119.

Thomas, 250, 252.

—, 6.

HULL, John, 68, 69, 71, 98.

HUMBERSTONE, Henry, Principal of Furnival's Inn, 61, 108, 109, 113, 296.

HUMFREY, John, bar 238.

## HUNGERFORD—

Edward, bar 23, 97.

Henry, bar 363.

Thomas, 17; bar 20.

—, 57, 59.

## HUNT—

Anthony, bar 218, 220.

Benedict, bar 56, 95.

William, bar 20, 50, 128.

—, 57, 176.

## HUSSEY—

John, chaplain, 225, 228, 235, 251, 253, 262, 277, 278.

Peter, bar 372.

Richard, 205.

—, 432.

—, butler, 82.

HUTCHINS, —, joiner 83.

HUTTON, Richard, J.C.P., 452, 456.

HUXLEY—

John, bar 238.

Thomas, 263, 264 ; bar 318.

HYDE—

Andrew, 365.

Nicholas, C.J.K.B., 452, 453, 456.

INGRAM, —, 155.

IRBY—

Anne, 163.

Anthony, bench 14, 17, 22, 25, 27, 42,

50, 56, 59, 61, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 75,

88, 89, 97, 109, 118, 132, 140, 142, 148,

150, 154, 163, 168, 176, 195, 203, 226,

440, 450.

Thomas, bar 97, 128, 163.

IRELAND, 41, 83, 85 *n.*, 86, 101, 116, 120 *n.*,

124 *n.*, 125, 146, 192 *n.*, 326, 356, 362,

383, 402.

IVIE, Leonard, bar 20.

JACKMAN, Dacye, 424.

JACOB, —, 103.

JAMES I, 163, 193, 212, 348, 437.

JAMES, Thomas, bar 398.

JAY, Stephen, bar 345.

JEANE, John, smith, 344.

JEFFREYS, JEFFREY—

John, bar 35, 61, 65.

John, bar 56 ; bench 120, 133, 135, 139,

142, 145, 148, 150, 161 *n.*, 168, 169,

171, 176, 204, 205, 209, 219, 225, 226,

235, 237.

JELLYBRAND, Edward, 48 ; bar 51, 70, 77.

JENKINS, Henry, 48 ; bar 51, 70, 89.

JENKINSON, William, pannierman, 4, 37, 49,

82, 123, 124.

JENKS, Harbottle, bar 350.

JENNINGS—

Jonathan, bar 263.

—, 228.

JENNY, Christopher, 1, 5, 38.

JERMYN, GERMYN—

Francis, bar 358.

Sir Thomas, 332.

JERVIS, Henry, bar 375.

JESSON, John, bar 363.

JOHNSON—

Abraham, bar 73, 114.

Frederic, bar 102.

Mathias, singer, 156.

JOHNSON—(continued)—

Robert, musician, 155.

Thomas, bar 68.

William, bar 145.

William, bar 358, 371.

— 101, 104,

JONAS, —, musician, 156.

JONES—

Charles, bar 213, 286 ; bench 339, 342,

353.

Edward, bar 52, 84 ; bench 160, 162, 168,

176, 177.

Gilbert, bar 23.

Henry, bar 102.

Henry, cook, 82, 86, 91.

Inigo, 154, 156, 157, 199, 206*n.* ; his  
sister, 156.

John, 4, 13, 17, 18, 22, 368, 371.

Michael, bar 345.

Robert, haberdasher, 155.

Roger, steward 235, 238, 245, 257.

Thomas, bar 339.

Walter, 65.

William, bar 35, 70 ; bench 120, 133, 135,

139, 142, 143, 145, 148, 150, 156, 170,

171, 176, 181, 182, 186, 189 ; serjeant

192, 197 ; C.J.K.B. Ireland, 192 *n.*, 195 ;

J.K.B. 328, 346, 452, 456.

William, bar 339, bench 423.

William, printer, 272, 273.

Zachary, bar 48, 70.

—, 36, 443.

JOPSON, —, Principal of Furnival's Inn,  
5, 38.

JUDD, Captain Andrew, 278, 280, 284, 309,  
321.

KEATE, Leonard, 128, 129 ; bar 149.

KEDDINGTON, —, 445.

KEELEY, Thomas, cook, 350, 355, 378, 388,  
390, 406.

KELLETT, Mathew, bar 417.

KEMPE, Sir Robert, 426, 429.

KENT, Hubert de Burgh, Earl of, 337 *n.*

KEYM, —, 463.

KIDDERMISTER, John, 22, bar 79.

KILWARDBY, Robert, Archbishop of Canter  
bury, 337.

KINASTON—

Francis, bar 141.

Sir Francis, 333.

KING—

Philip, 96.

Richard, bar 137.



## KING—(continued)—

Roger, bar 345, 368.

—, Rector of S. Andrew's, Holborn,  
74, 78, 96.

—, 128, 129, 197, 286, 452.

## KINGSMILL—

George, bench 6, 18, 22, 25, 26, 27, 29;  
serjeant 34, 37, 39.Richard, Surveyor of Wards, 13, 34, 44 *n.*,  
72, 322.

Samuel, bar 131.

KINLOSS, Lord, *see* Bruce, Edward.

## KINNERSLEY, Richard, bar 419.

## KNAPP, Edward, bar 97.

## KNIGHT—

Richard, 213.

Roger, bar 162, 227, 229.

Thomas, bar 286.

—, 107, 110.

## KNIGHTON, —, 7.

## LACON, Sir Francis, 168.

## LACY—

Alice, 337.

Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 118 *n.*, 330 *n.*, 337.LAKE, Lancelot, bar 309; Ass. bench 379,  
380.

## LAMBARD—

Multon, bar 102, 104.

William, bench 51, 58, 63, 66, 102 *n.*

## LAMBE, Edward, bar 28.

LAMBERT, *see* Lambard.LANCASTER, Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of,  
337.

## LANCE, —, a preacher, 369, 370.

## LANE, Richard, 329.

LANGLEY, Richard, 39, bar 79, 90, 107, 124,  
131.

## LA PEER, Sebastian, 342.

## LAPP—

Francis, bar 403.

Gabriel, bar 366.

## LARCHIN, John, 111.

## LAUD—

William, Bp. of Bath and Wells, 273;

Bp. of London, 313, 314; Archbp. of  
Canterbury, 324, 332, 336, 343, 346,  
459, 461, 462, 463.

## LAVINGTON, William, bar 238, 353, 354.

## LAWES, Jeremy, 254.

## LAYTON, William, 368.

LEAKE, —, Principal of Thavies Inn, 5,  
100 *n.*LEE, Kent, 309 *n.*

George, bar 422.

Thomas, bar 403.

—, 2.

*And see* Ley.

## LEETE, —, 114.

## LEIGH, Robert, 175.

*And see* Ley.

## LENTHALL—

Edmund, bar 327.

John, bar 375; Ass. bench, 390.

William, 175, 186, 187; bar 188; bench  
309, 319, 323, 326, 338, 341, 342, 343,  
344; speaker 357; M.R. 363, 364, 365,  
368, 369, 370, 388, 390, 395, 415.

William, bar 392.

LEONARD, John, bench 1, 5, 6, 7, 10, 13,  
17, 23.

## LEVER—

Anne, 377.

Thomas, bar 424.

—, chaplain, 374, 375, 376, 377.

## LEVETT—

Roger, 164.

Thomas, bar 222.

## LEWES, —, 74.

## LEWIS—

James, bar 318.

John, 307; bar 318.

## LEWKNER, Sir Lewis, 159.

## LEY—

Henry, Earl of Marlborough, bar 188;  
Ass. bench 217, 291, 295, 299.James, bench 61, 65, 66, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76;  
serjeant, 85; C.J.K.B. Ireland, 85 *n.*,  
86, 116, 118, 124, 135, 147, 150, 154,  
168; Att. of Wards 186, 191, 196;  
Att. Gen. 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 212,  
215, 217; C.J.K.B. 219, 220, 243, 251,  
267; Ld. Treasurer 258; Earl of Marl-  
borough, 260, 267, 291, 440.

James, 206.

William, bar 327.

## LIMSEY, —, 22.

## LINCOLN—

Bishop of, Williams, John, Lord Keeper,  
246, 255.Earl of, *see* Lacy.

## LINCOLN'S INN—

Arms of, 118 *n.*Fields, 16, 141, 157 *n.*, 158, 160, 164,  
206, 268, 346, 347, 348, 351, 352, 362,  
369, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 418, 423,  
440, 465.

Grange, 2, 16, 295, 340.

New Square, 2 *n.*, 368 *n.*

LISLE, John, butler 345, 373, 388, 389, 404.  
LITTLETON—

Adam, 129, 131; bar 143, 176, 177,  
216, 226, 235, 238.

William, bar 366.

LLOYD—

Ellis, bar 139.

*And see* Floyd.

LOCK, —, 376.

LOFTUS, Edward, bar 35, 52, 56.

LONDON, 8, 16, 29, 46, 104, 132, 159, 203,  
216, 296, 299, 465.

Antelope Inn, 99, 110, 155, 306, 340.

Baptist's Head Tavern, 177 *n*.

Baynard's Castle, 337.

Bishop of, Mountain, George, 242, 243,  
271, 272, 273.

—, *and see* Laud, William.

Black Friars, 337.

Boswell Yard or Court, 395, 396.

Building in, 178 *n*.

Burleigh Street, 133 *n*.

Carey Street, 2*n*., 133 *n*., 396 *n*.

Cecil House, 133 *n*.

Chancellor Lane, 324.

Chancery Lane, 2*n*., 51, 63, 88, 89, 103,  
104, 141, 143, 164, 185, 196, 198, 212,  
279, 306, 320, 324, 334, 340, 412, 418,  
432 *n*., 458, 461, 463, 465.

Charterhouse, 447.

Chichester House, 333.

Clare House, 422 *n*.

Clement's Inn, 138.

Clerkenwell Sessions House, 279 *n*.

Cock pit in Drury Lane, 186.

Cold Harbour, 446.

College of Physicians, 407 *n*.

Covent Garden, 140 *n*.

Drury Lane, 422 *n*.

Duke's Theatre, 414 *n*.

Fleet Street, 51, 439, 453, 465.

Grange Inn, Carey Street, 2 *n*.

Haberdashers' Hall, 403.

Hicks' Hall, 279.

Holborn, 8, 51, 111, 305, 306, 310, 404,

—, Scavengers of, 143.

Kentish Town, 16.

King's Bench Prison, 323, 328.

King's College Hospital, 133 *n*.

London House, 314.

Lowch's Houses, *see* Lowch, Richard.

Marshalsea, 246.

Moorfields, 206 *n*.

New Street, 324, 337.

Newgate Prison, 306.

Portugal Row, 421, 423, 469.

LONDON—(*continued*)—

Portugal Street, 133 *n*., 414 *n*.

Purse Field, 465.

Queen's Street, 351.

Recorder of, 320, 323, 324, 354 *n*., 365,  
378, 406, 415, 423, 453, 469.

Redcross Street, 272 *n*.

Rolls Chapel, 51.

Rolls House, 439, 465.

S. Andrew's, Holborn, 9, 74, 78, 93, 96,  
149.

S. Bride's, 427.

S. Clement Danes, 127, 133, 396.

S. Clement's Lane, 396 *n*.

S. James's Fields, 467.

S. James's Park, 439.

S. John's Head Tavern, 177, 178.

S. Lawrence Jewry, 187 *n*.

S. Martin's, 154.

St. Paul's, 13, 187 *n*., 272, 273, 347, 348.

—, Dean of, 229, 243, 255, 273, 445.

S. Sepulchre's, 274.

Serjeants' Inn, 47, 328, 453, 464, 465.

Shere Lane, 368, 369.

Somerset House, 337.

Star Yard, 2 *n*.

Strand, 133 *n*., 439.

Sutton's Hospital, 446.

Temple Bar, 88, 89.

Three Cranes Tavern, 458.

Tower, 318 *n*.

Turn Stile, 306, 351, 404, 469.

White Alley, 458.

Whitehall, 150, 159, 314, 315, 332, 343,  
386, 448, 457, 458.

—, Tilt yard, 438, 439.

*And see* Cup Field, Fickett's Fields,  
Furnival's Inn, Gray's Inn, Lincoln's  
Inn, Newgate Market, Temple, Thavies  
Inn, Westminster.

LONG—

Dixy, bar 399.

George, 245, 253; bar 299; Ass. bench  
349.

John, bar 354, 371.

Kingsmill, bar 188.

Lislebone, bar 354, 395, 401; Rec. of  
London, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 413,  
414, 415, 416, 422, 423, 424, 469.

Richard, bar 363.

Robert, bar 173.

Robert, bar 270.

Robert, bar 366, 371, 399.

Robert, bar, 399.

—, 150, 269, 374.

LONGLANDS, James, 116.

## LOVE—

Nicholas, 326, 331; bar 338; Ass. bench 365; bench 379.

Robert, 268.

Thomas, bar 372.

—, chaplain, 135, 136, 138, 179, 230.

LOVEJOY, John, 227.

## LOWCH—

John, 138.

Richard, 172, 176, 177, 178, 179, 351.

LOWE, —, 13, 15.

## LUCY—

Francis, bar 238.

Kingsmill, bar 403.

LUCKIN, Capel, bar 375, 387.

LUDLOW, Humphrey, bar 220.

LUTTERELL, Francis, bar 398.

## LUTWICH—

George, washpot, 4, 27, 29; butler 37, 49, 80, 82, 87, 89, 100, 101, 102, 105, 116, 119, 120, 131.

John, butler, 5, 6, 8, 10, 25, 29, 30, 37, 59, 71, 77, 89, 117, 122, 129, 131.

Richard, washpot, 25.

LYBEE, John, bar 20.

LYLLY, William, 383.

LYMINGE, William, 178.

LYNNE, —, 38.

LYNTON, Robert, joiner, 253.

MAASTRICHT, Holland, 444.

MADAYN, —, bar 173.

MANATON, Ambrose, bar 342; Ass. bench 343.

MANBY, Thomas, bar 355, 372; bench 432.

MANCHESTER, Henry Montague, Earl of, Lord Privy Seal, 332 *n.*, 336.

MANLEY, Richard, bar 363.

MANSELL, John, bar 302.

MANSUER, Richard, bar 327; bench 379, 407.

MANWARING, —, 70, 71, 73.

## MANWOOD—

Jasper, bar 302.

Thomas, 275.

MARLBOROUGH, Earl of, *see* Ley.

MARSH, John, bar 339.

MARSHALL, William, bar 398, 426.

## MARTIN—

Dick, 439.

Henry, Dean of Arches, 273.

Nicholas, bar 363.

William, bar 145.

MASHAM, John, bar 366.

## MASON—

Richard, bar 318.

Robert, bar 188; bench 309; Rec. of London, 320, 323, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 331, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338.

Simon, bar 35, 59.

William, 251.

—, 19.

MASTERS, George, bar 417.

## MATHINE—

Isabel, 428, 429, 430.

Thomas, 430.

MAUNDER, —, tailor, 155.

## MAUNDRELL—

Henry, bar 162, 289, 292.

—, 107.

MAWE, Robert, 48; bar 51, 74, 79, 81, 82

MAXEY, Henry, bar 309, 368.

MAY, Edward, chaplain, 179, 181, 188, 224, 225.

MAYLE, Henry, bar 238.

## MAYNARD—

John, serjeant, 413.

William, bar 35, 97.

## MEADE—

John, bar 31.

—, 243, 254.

MEDELPH, James, bar 392.

MEDHOP, James, 329, ? bar 392.

MEDLICOT, Thomas, bar 2, 8, 25.

MELLINGE, Robert, bar 139.

## METCALF—

James, bar 309, 371.

Ralph, steward, 5, 6, 10, 12, 17.

—, bar 215.

METHODE, *see* Methwold.

METHWOLD, William, bar 12, 42, 44, 59, 75, 87, 88, 108, 109; bench 110, 113, 114, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129; serjeant 147.

METTINGHAM, John de, C.J.C.P., 333.

MEWTYS, Thomas, 129.

MICHEL, —, 22, 25, 57, 61.

MICKLETHWAIT, Dr., Master of the Temple, 313.

MIDDLESEX, 158, 160.

MIDDLETON, —, 65.

MILEHAM, George *or* Gregory, bar 375.

MILL, Anthony, bar 354.

## MILLINGTON—

Edward, bar 397.

Gilbert, bar 222.

John, bar 277, 300.

MILLS, James, 309.

MILSOP, Thomas, plumber, 280.



## MILWARD—

Robert, bar 350, 368, 371.

Thomas, bar 120, 246; bench 270, 280;  
serjeant 341.

Thomas, bar 363.

William, bar 350.

MINSHALL, Richard, bar 220, 262, 263, 265,  
266, 360.

MISLEDEN, Samuel, 368, 371; bar 380.

MITFORD, Robert, bar 372.

## MITTON—

Edward, bar 145, 181.

James, bar 285, 294, 371, 386, 387; bench  
413.*And see Mutton.*

MODIFORD, Thomas, bar 350.

## MOLINEUX—

Jerome, bar 132.

William, bar 376.

MONPESSON, Thomas, bar 403.

MONSON, Robert, 85 *n*.

## MONTAGUE—

Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy  
Seal, 332 *n*., 336.Richard *see* Chichester.

—, 218.

MONTGOMERY, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.

## MOORE—

Garrett, 362.

Horatio, 466.

John, bar 12, 38, 40, 41; bench 79, 102,  
108, 110, 148, 150, 158; serjeant 164,  
168, 175, 215.

Nicholas, 129; bar 143, 149.

Robert, 97; bar 103, 107, 158, 160.

—, 74, 210, 211.

MOOTHAM, —, 305.

MORGAN, —, 459.

## MORRICE—

—, 98.

—, embroiderer, 154.

MORRISON, Francis, bar 345.

MORTE, —, 6.

MORTON, Richard, 227, 229, 444.

MOSELEY, Richard, bar 2, 23, 219.

## MOULTON—

Philip, 128.

—, 22, 25, 84.

MOUNTAIN, George, *see* London, Bp. of.

MOUNTJOY, William, 129; bar 188.

MULCASTER, —, a preacher, 38.

MULTON, *see* Moulton.

MUSSENDYNE, Francis, bar 339.

MUTTON, Peter, bar 35, 161; bench 228,  
232, 235, 260, 320, 450.

MYKISCO, Bartholomew, 355.

MYN, John, bar 398.

## MYNERS—

—, 172, 173.

—, musician, 156.

NANTON, NAUNTON, Sir Robert, Ass. Bench,  
190, 191.

NASH, Thomas, bar 247.

NEAVE, —, 59.

## NEVILLE—

Ralph de, Bishop of Chichester, 334.

William, bar 339.

—, 274, 279, 443.

## NEWBERRY—

Henry, bar 286.

Humphrey, 79.

NEWBURGH, Lord, 346.

NEWCE, Thomas, bar 372.

## NEWGATE MARKET—

House in, 5, 35, 37, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73,  
113, 124.

— lease of, 197, 277, 346.

— feoffment of, 226.

— called "The Plough," 283.

NEWGENT, Peter, 362.

NEWMAN, —, 469.

NEWSAM, John, 227, 245.

## NEWTON—

Joseph, bar 263; bench 359.

William, 346, 347, 348, 349, 351, 352,  
362, 363, 416, 466.

NICHOLLS, Humphrey, 324, 325.

NICHOLSON, Otho, 196, 197, 205, 249.

NIXON, Robert, pewterer, 24, 25.

NORFOLK, James, bar 395.

NORBURY, William, bar 387.

NORRIS, John, bar 398.

NORTH, Sir Henry, 104.

NORTHAMPTON, Henry Howard, Earl of, 159,  
440.NORTHUMBERLAND, Algernon Percy, Earl of,  
458, 459, 460, 462, 463.

## NORTON—

Bonham, 209.

John, bar 285.

William, 129.

## NORWICH, 430.

Bp. of, Edward Reynolds, 304 *n*.

NOTTERSHED, Thomas, 273.

NOTTINGHAM, 363.

NOY, William, bar 77, 89, 90, 109, 190, 198,  
201, 204, 207, 210, 218, 219, 225, 226,  
233, 242, 244, 248, 256, 271, 301; Att.  
Gen. 302, 305, 316, 317, 322, 323, 324,  
347, 450.

NOYES, Peter, 268.

NURSE—

Edward, bar 203.

Henry, bar 398.

Richard, clockmaker, 320.

Thomas, bar 120.

OATLANDS, Surrey, 453.

OLDSWORTH—

Arnold, Ass. bench 145, 148, 150.

Edward, 124; bar 149, 186.

Robert, bar 74, 107.

William, bench 17, 22, 23, 27, 28, 30,

34, 35, 37, 38, 42, 43, 49, 50, 52, 53,

54, 57, 58, 63, 66, 79.

—, 122.

ORGAN, Richard, 129; bar 137, 197.

ORME, Nicholas, bar 247.

OSBORNE, William, bar 372, 461, 462, 463.

OSNEY—

George, bar 395.

Robert, 129, 175; bar 188, 196.

OTLEY, John, porter, 426, 427.

OWEN—

Arthur, bar 309.

Roger, 14; bar 52, 84, 86; Ass. bench

117; bench 137, 139, 143, 145, 147,

150, 153, 154, 158, 168, 170, 189, 205,

209, 213, 215.

Thomas, 1, 10; serjeant 11, 12, 13, 14;

J.C.P. 39, 117 *n*.

Thomas, bar 97, 147.

Sir William, 205, 209, 213, 215.

OXBOROUGH—

Thomas, 128.

—, 52.

OXFORD, 174, 369, 372.

Articles of, 406, 407.

Balliol College, 153 *n*.

Bodleian Library, 407 *n*.

Carfax Conduit, 196.

Exeter College, 304.

Magdalen College, 135, 446 *n*.

Merton College, 277, 300 *n*.

New College, 142.

Queen's College, 303.

S. Alban's Hall, 278.

The Schools, 182.

University, 14, 28, 31, 41, 105 *n*, 153,

407 *n*, 410.

PAGE—

Anthony, 186; bar 188.

William, bar 339; bench 432.

PAGET, —, "upholster," 253.

PALFREY, William, bar 20, 50, 53.

PALMER—

Peter, 17, 22, 23, 25, 28.

Thomas, 14, 16, 18, 48, 49; bar 50, 65,

74, 79, 81, 83, 158, 197, 296.

—, 152.

PANTON, —, 39.

PARGETER, Robert, bar 263.

PARKE *or* PARKES, Francis, stationer, 196,

198, 207.

PARKER, Henry, bar 345.

PARKHURST, Nathaniel, bar 363.

PARKINSON, Edward, bar 299.

PARLETT, Francis, bar 120, 253.

PARMEE, Richard, bar 354.

PARMENTER, Thomas, bar 31, 128.

PARSONS—

Fenton, bar 355, 356.

John, freemason, 143, 153.

Thomas, bar 131.

PARTRIDGE, William, 1, 28, 30, 37, 70, 99,

101, 104, 116.

PATCHING, PATCHEN, —, 18, 59, 195.

PAUL, George, 273.

PAYNE, —, 5, 68, 69, 70.

PAYTON, Hugh, bar 381.

PEACE, PEASE, Edward, bar 11, 30, 36, 37,

39, 67, 71, 79.

PEARSON—

Francis, 155.

Richard, bar 258.

Thomas, bar 40.

PEDLEY—

Nicholas, bar 369.

—, 467.

PELHAM, Thomas, bar 282.

PELL, Richard, bar 350.

PEMBERTON—

Robert, bar 387.

Robert, bar 395.

Roger, bar 395.

PEMBROKE, Earl of, *see* Herbert.

PENNELL, Edward, bar 131, 189.

PENRICE, John, bar 345.

PERCIVAL—

Richard, bar 173.

—, 16.

PERRY, Thomas, bar 96.

PERRYN—

Henry, bar 258.

William, minstrel, 5, 37, 49

—, 13.

PETER, Abraham, bar 213.

PETTY—

Edmund, bar 363.

## PETTY—(continued)—

Maximilian, 129; bar 137, 208.

## PHILIPS—

Edmond, 241.

Sir Edward, M.R., 157 *n.*, 435, 439.

John, bar 35, 97.

William, bar 48, 70, 141, 157, 189, 217;

Ass. bench 219, 236.

PHIPPS, Thomas, Principal of Thavies Inn, 382, 383.

## PICKERELL—

John, bar 213.

*or* Pickering, Robert, chaplain, 309, 326, 329, 331.

PICKERING, *see* Pickerell.

PICKES, Richard, bar 162.

## PIERCE—

Edward, bar 2, 28, 31.

John, bar 345.

PINSENT, John, Ass. bench 364, 406.

PIPE, —, 115.

PITT, PITTS, Thomas, butler, 80, 82, 104, 126, 154, 163, 168, 209, 220, 223, 241, 271, 446.

PIXE, —, 127.

PLANTAGENET, Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, 337.

## PLATT—

William, bar 213.

—, 12.

PLAYER, Nicholas, 360; bar 380.

PLOMBE, PLOUM, Henry, 110, 113.

POLWHELE, John, 286; bar 299.

PONSONBY, John, 362, 371; bar 373.

## POPE—

Edmund, 273.

—, 22.

POPHAM, Sir John, 26 *n.*, C.J.K.B. 81.

## PORTER—

George, bar 11, 38, 40, 43.

Thomas, cook, 85.

Walter, singer, 156.

—, 18, 19.

PORTREY, Alexander, bar 299.

POTTER, Hugh, bar 236.

POTTS, John, bar 2, 23, 25.

## POULTON—

Francis, 28; bar 61, 108; Ass. bench 300.

Henry, bar 372.

William, bar 339.

## POWELL—

Edward, bar 110.

John, steward, 246, 258, 263, 270, 276, 283, 285, 286, 290.

Richard, bar 318.

## POWELL—(continued)—

William, bar 95, 161; bench 247, 256, 261, 266, 269, 274, 320, 323, 349, 353 355; serjeant 378.

POWIS, POWES, Thomas, 368; bar 370.

## POWLE—

Henry, bar 403.

Richard, bar 403.

POWLETT, Chideoke, bar 139.

POWTON, *see* Poulton.

POYNTINGTON, Thomas, bar 417.

## PRESTON—

James, bar 356.

John, preacher, 234, 245, 253, 259, 274, 277 *n.*, 278.

PREWET, Ambrose, bar 305.

## PRICE—

Henry, 70, 83; bar 120.

Hugh, joiner, 249, 449.

Joan, 249.

William, bar 162.

William, 340, 419.

PRICKMAN, John, bar 366.

PRIDEAUX, Humphrey, 57.

PRIEST, —, 412, 413.

PRINCE, John, bar 188.

PROCTOR, Hugh, bar 375.

PROVENDER, Richard, butler, 388, 426, 427, 471.

PROWDE, Lewis, bar 2, 25; bench 73, 84, 87, 94, 95, 97, 100, 107, 114, 136, 143, 148, 157, 158, 168, 440.

PRYNNE, William, 272, 273; bar 277, 290 *n.*, 317, 318, 358, 362, 363, 366; bench 379, 404, 409, 412, 415, 418, 419, 420, 422, 423, 425, 431, 469.

PUCKERINGE, Sir John, Lord Keeper, 16 *n.*, 35, 43.

PULLEY, —, preacher, 59.

PULTON, *see* Poulton.

PURVE, William, bar 218.

PYM, Charles, bar 363.

## PYNE—

Arthur, bar 238, 263.

Hugh, 48; bar 49, 151; bench 157, 160, 168, 171, 173, 174, 176, 181, 186, 199, 204, 206, 226, 235, 248, 253, 259, 277, 450.

John, 1, 30, 34; bench 42, 50, 52, 70, 71, 84, 94, 113, 125, 151.

Thomas, bar 20.

## RANDALL—

William, bar 302.

*And see* Randolph.



- RANDE, John, bar 11, 40, 84, 93, 107, 141.  
 RANDILL, —, 70.  
 RANDOLPH, Edmund, 38, 65; bar 68, 108, 152.  
 RANTE, Thomas, bar 109.  
 RATLING COURT, Kent, 469.  
 RAVEN, —, 368, 369.  
 RAVENSCROFT, William, bar 11, 40; Ass. bench 85, 87, 148, 156; bench 219, 225, 226, 245, 248, 281, 282, 285, 450.  
 RAYMOND, Oliver, bar 309.  
 RAWLINS, Roger, bar 31.  
 RAYNARD, *see* Reyner.  
 RAYNSFORD—  
   Richard, bar 305; bench 379, 415, 425, 431, 432, 469.  
   Thomas, cook, 4, 17, 23.  
   —, 7.  
 READE—  
   Richard, bar 356; bench 432.  
   Robert, 457.  
   William, bar 358.  
 REDSHAW—  
   Joan, 83.  
   Robert, plumber, 83.  
 REEVES, RIVES, Dr., preacher, 402 404, 414, 419.  
 RENIGER, —, 179.  
 REYNER, William, bar 97, 110, 121, 147.  
 REYNOLDS—  
   Christopher, bar 96.  
   Edward, preacher, 277, 278, 283, 300, 301, 302; Bishop of Norwich, 304 *n*.  
 RHINE, Count Palatine of, 150, 151, 437.  
 RICHARDSON—  
   Miles, bar 358, 387.  
   Thomas, 6, 9; bar 35, 61; bench 120, 133, 135, 148, 150, 157, 158; serjeant 164, 168, 171, 176, 254, 255; C.J.C.P. 270, 452, 456.  
   Thomas, bar 218.  
   —, a preacher, 37.  
   —, pannierman, 123.  
 RICHE—  
   Edward, bar 345, 366; bench 419.  
   Edwin, bar 213, 227; Ass. bench 345, 391.  
   Robert, bar 56, 95, 151, 170; bench 206, 211, 217, 220, 316, 332.  
   Thomas, 1, 9; bar 35, 59.  
   Thomas, bar 398.  
   —, 406, 407.  
 RIDDELL—  
   Thomas, bar 263.  
   William, bar 240.  
 RIDLEY, Francis, 368; bar 382.  
 RIGBY, Hugh, 186, 187; bar 188, 195; bench 309, 344.  
 RINGHALL, John, 430.  
 RIPLEY, Abraham, steward, 13, 17, 22, 27, 30, 37, 38, 43, 49, 98, 103, 111.  
 RIVETT, William, 127.  
 ROBERRY, John, pannierman, 388.  
 ROBERTS—  
   Alice, 375.  
   John, 471.  
   —, chaplain, 363, 364, 375.  
   —, 10.  
 ROBINS, Henry, bar 20; bench 121, 126, 136, 148.  
 ROBINSON—  
   Richard, bar 2, 25.  
   Robert, 113.  
 ROCHESTER—  
   Bp. of, John Buckeridge, 273.  
   William, 459, 460, 461, 462.  
 ROE, —, 52.  
 ROGERS—  
   Bartholomew, 164, 171, 172.  
   Edward, bar 141, 259; bench 280, 281.  
   Thomas, bar 354, 368, 371.  
   —, 44.  
 ROKEBY—  
   Willoughby, bar 417.  
   Ralph, bench 3, 8, 15.  
   Ralph, 70; bar 96, 141, 173.  
 ROLSTON, —, 15.  
 ROOKES, —, 384.  
 ROOKESBY, *see* Rokeby.  
 ROOPE, John, 368, 371.  
 ROOTES, Thomas, bar 31, 107.  
 ROPER—  
   Robert, bar 12.  
   Samuel, bar 222, 341; Ass. bench 380, 404.  
 ROSSETER, Philip, lute player, 156.  
 ROSSINGHAM, Edmund, 462.  
 RUSHWORTH, John, 355; bar 375.  
 RUSSELL—  
   Sir Francis, Ass. bench 140, 147, 150.  
   William, Lord, 140.  
 RUTLAND—  
   Edward Manners, Earl of, 87, 291.  
 RYE, John, gardener, 280, 320, 378, 382, 406.  
 RYMER—  
   Anne, 207.  
   Thomas 207, 252.  
 RYTHE, Robert, 5, 7, 10, 14, 34, 38, 226.

## SACKVILLE—

Edward, Earl of Dorset, 346, 353.

Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, 34.

SADLER, John, Ass. bench 364, 381; bench 401, 407.

## ST. ALBANS, 37.

ST. DAVID'S, Theophilus Field, Bp. of, 273.

ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM, Prior of, 321.

## ST. JOHN—

Francis, 378, 400, 405; bar 411.

Oliver, Lord Grandison, 236.

Oliver, bar 263; sol. gen. 357, 359, 360, 364, 365, 371; serjeant 378; C.J.C.P. 390, 401, 405.

Oliver, bar 345.

William, 405.

SALISBURY, 217 *n*.SAMPFORD, SAMPFORD, *see* Sandford.

SAMMES, William, 273.

SAMPSON, Richard, *see* Chichester.

SANDELL, Richard, bar 85.

## SANDFORD, SAMPFORD—

Robert, bar 20, 110; bench 133, 136 139, 163.

—, 181, 195, 233.

SAUNDERS, Thomas, bar 424.

## SAUNDERSON—

Cæsar, bar 318.

Nicholas, Viscount Castleton, 235.

Thomas, bar 56, 72, 147, 160, 186; bench 198, 199, 204, 205, 216, 217, 218, 226, 227, 235, 277, 279, 289, 293, 296, 300, 304, 306, 311, 319, 328, 446, 447, 448, 450.

## SAVILLE—

George, bar 20.

John, bar 258.

Thomas, bar 20.

—, 13, 50.

SCILLY ISLANDS, 398.

SCOBELL, Henry, bar 373.

## SCOTT—

George, bar 102, 226.

George, bar 372.

Zachary, Ass. bench 3, 5, 49, 50, 72, 83, 89, 122, 127.

## SCRIVENER—

John, bar 85, 141.

Thomas, bar 345.

SCROOPE, Adrian, 329.

SCUDAMORE, Martin, 368, 371; bar 375.

## SEARLE—

George, bar 263.

James, bar 350.

John, bar 79, 104, 124, 128, 132.

John, bar 149, 191.

SEARLE—(*continued*)—

John, butler, 4, 7.

## SEDLEY, SIDLEY—

Sir Charles, 105 *n*.

Sir John, 260, 262, 278, 284.

John, bar 285.

Sir William, Ass. bench 14, 17, 86, 105; bench 108, 111, 113, 114, 118, 121, 127, 139, 143; baronet 144, 147, 150, 154, 168, 175, 191, 203, 260, 280, 284, 309, 321.

SELDEN, John, 407, 408, 409, 410.

## SELWIN—

Jasper, bar 20, 50, 110; bench 121, 134, 136, 142, 148, 150, 172, 179, 180, 181, 195, 197, 198, 199, 203, 210, 214, 216, 226, 236, 248, 249, 250, 252, 440.

William, bar 202.

—, 443.

SELWOOD, Samuel, 328, 329, 330.

SENOW, John, 322.

SEWSTER, William, 306.

SEXTON, Stephen, bar 258.

## SEYES—

Evan, bar 299, 309, 324; bench 379, 409, 410, 412; serjeant 414.

Richard, 7, 9; bar 35, 128; bench 133.

SHACKERLEY, Dionis, steward, 283, 297, 300, 301, 304, 309.

## SHAPCOTT—

Philip, bar 375.

Robert, 366; bar 367.

SHARPE, Robert, glazier, 246, 353.

SHAW, John, bar 375.

## SHEPHERD—

John, bar 356.

Robert, 205.

Thomas, 186; bar 206, 243, 246, 269, 310.

SHERBORN, Robert, *see* Chichester.

## SHERFIELD—

Edward, bar 219.

Henry, bar 97, 129, 147, 217, 221, 224, 226, 242, 243, 246, 253, 256, 260, 303, 311, 314, 320, 450.

SHERLE, *see* Searle.

SHERMAN, Abraham, chaplain, 277, 278, 282, 289, 298, 299, 309.

John, 103, 104; bar 109, 158, 205.

SHUCKBOROUGH, —, 44.

SHULDAM, Nathaniel, bar 395.

SHUTTLEWORTH, Ughtred, 129, 141; bar 162, 176; bench 291, 303, 310.

SIDLEY, *see* Sedley.

SIDNOR, Paul, bar 102.

SIMPSON, John, butler, 67.

SIZE, *see* Seyes.

SKELTON, John, 458, 459, 460, 461.

SKINNER—

John, 16.

Richard, 390, 391, 397.

Sir Vincent, 181.

William, 181, 191, 192, 195.

—, 110, 443.

SKIPWITH—

Edward, 59; bench 61, 65, 67, 95 137,

140, 148, 226.

Ralph, 270, 275.

William, 269, 270, 275.

—, 18.

SLYFIELD, —, 1.

SMALL, —, 365.

SMALLMAN, Samuel, 207.

SMALLPIECE, Thomas, bar 218, 278.

SMITH—

Frances, 428, 430.

Henry, 387.

John, 428.

Lucretia, 49.

Lucy, 42.

Nicholas, carpenter, 237.

Nicholas, 471.

Roger, bar 73, 114; Ass. bench 213, 214, 292.

Roger, bar 238, 292.

William, bar 79, 159.

—, 154, 213, 349.

SOANE, —, 365.

SONNYBANK, John, bar 270.

SOTWELL, William, bar 56, 100, 110, 197.

SOUTH—

Charles, bar 366.

John, bar 341.

SOUTHAMPTON, 217 n.

SOUTHCOTT—

George, 329.

—, 18.

SPARKE, SPARKES—

John, 275.

Michael, stationer, 274.

William, bar 35, 57, 110.

SPARROW—

Robert, bar 3, 31.

—, 100, 107.

SPARRY, George, butler 4, 22, 26, 37.

SPENCE—

William, 362; bar 363.

—, "upholster," 380.

SPENCER—

Edward, Ass. bench 198, 245, 259, 266.

Sir Edward, 391.

Robert, 6, 13.

SPENCER—(*continued*)—

Robert, Lord, 198 n.

Thomas, bench 2, 5, 14, 22, 25, 30, 37, 41, 50, 63, 67, 68, 69, 72, 73, 75, 89, 90, 97, 107, 119, 127, 132, 136, 140, 141, 142, 145, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 154, 158, 169, 176, 181, 189, 195, 197, 198, 199, 203, 208, 215, 216, 223, 226, 237, 246, 248, 292, 298, 450.

STAMPE—

John, bar 223.

Thomas, bar 79.

STANHOPE, E., 159.

STEDMAN, James, bar 411.

STEVENS—

John, bar 12, 42, 44.

Lancelot, butler 37, 65, 82, 91.

—, 147, 210, 211.

STEWART, Robert, bar 392, 425.

—, 50, 108.

STILE, STILES, Thomas, 312; bar 318.

STOCKER, John, 368, 371.

STONE, Thomas, 383.

STOTE, Richard, bar 375.

STRANGE, Robert, bar 162.

STREET, William, bar 35.

STRONG, —, 370.

STROWDE—

George, bar 398.

Thomas, bar 403.

STRUTT, Thomas, bar 366.

STUBBE, —, 13.

STUBBS, John, 3.

STURTE, John, lute-player, 156.

SUDBURY, — 417.

SUFFOLK, Thomas Howard, Earl of, 440.

SULYARD—

Ann, 322.

Edward, 322.

Eustace, 321, 322, 334, 335, 336, 337.

Francis, 334.

William, 320, 321, 322, 334, 335, 336, 337.

—, 39, 377.

SUTTON—

Ellis, 255, 257.

—, 355.

SWIFT, Robert, bar 48, 57, 59.

SYMCOCKS, —, 245.

SYMONDS—

John, bar 398.

Richard, bar 358.

TALBOT—

Thomas, bar 145, 274, 280; Ass. bench 339.

Thomas, bar 417, 429.



- TALCOT, William, bar 305.  
TANFIELD, Lawrence, C.B. Ex., 260 *n*.  
TANKARD, Henry, bar 12.  
TAPPING, Thomas, 459, 460.  
TASBURGH, John, 52.  
TAYLOR—  
    John, 195, 251.  
    Richard, bar 109, 128, 226; bench 247,  
    256, 266, 269, 274, 275, 285, 320, 323,  
    331, 332, 333, 341, 352.  
    Richard, 368, 371.  
    Robert, bar 367.  
    Robert, lute-player, 156.  
    Samuel, wash-pot, 257; butler 352, 365,  
    388, 397, 471.  
    William, bar 102.  
    —, 172, 173, 187.  
TEMPEST—  
    Francis, 174; bar 236.  
    John, 371.  
    Thomas, 174; bar 219; bench 339, 353;  
    Att. Gen. Ireland, 355, 368.  
TEMPLE—  
    Master of, 313.  
    Inner, 16 *n*., 45, 47 *n*., 98, 170, 174, 221,  
    313, 407 *n*., 465.  
    Middle, 13, 89, 122, 150, 157 *n*., 170,  
    295 *n*., 313, 329 *n*., 435, 438, 465, 469.  
TEMPLE—  
    Sir Alexander, 262.  
    John, 34.  
    John, bar 419.  
    Sir Thomas, baronet, 240.  
THAVIES INN, 40, 87, 111, 121, 132, 146,  
    248, 353, 383.  
    Ancients of, 229, 247, 265, 267, 268, 313,  
    346, 371, 382, 384, 391.  
    Building at, 308, 345, 346.  
    Disputed title to, 256, 265, 267, 268, 323,  
    331, 350, 353, 360, 382.  
    Evidences of, 382.  
    Feoffment of, 35, 226.  
    Garden of, 241.  
    Gardener of, 227, 229.  
    Lease of, 384.  
    Principal of, 5, 38, 100, 147, 173, 227,  
    229, 240, 241, 245, 246, 247, 265, 267,  
    268, 305, 313, 345, 346, 360, 370, 371,  
    382, 384, 391, 395, 444.  
    — election of, 247, 308.  
    Reader, 83, 161, 227, 229, 265, 267, 282,  
    312.  
    Readings at, 265.  
    Rent of, 5, 100, 305, 308, 344, 345, 346,  
    384.  
THEOBALD, John, bar 188, 197.  
THETFORD, Francis, bar 31, 52.  
THICKNESS, —, 22.  
THIMBLEBY, Stephen, bench 1, 2, 5, 7, 11.  
THIMBLETHORP, Edmund, 40; bar 42, 50, 58.  
THOMAS, William, 30; bar 52, 84; bench  
    157, 160, 162, 168, 171, 174, 208, 212,  
    214, 218, 226.  
THORESBY, Henry, 1; bench 42, 54, 57, 59,  
    66, 67, 81, 114, 124, 127, 140, 147.  
THORNTON—  
    Isaac, bar 354.  
    John, bar 188.  
    John, bar 363.  
    Thomas, 18, 19, 34; Ass. bench, 219, 236.  
    —, 181, 198.  
THUNDERLEY, Essex, 427.  
THURLBY, William, 395.  
THURLOE, John, 399; bar 400; bench, Sec.  
    of State, 401, 414, 419, 425, 432, 466.  
THURSTON, Edmund, bar 35, 61, 65.  
THWAITES, Mark, singer, 156.  
TIMPERLEY, William, 7, 8, 10, 14, 49.  
TINDALL—  
    Arthur, bar 175.  
    Deane, bar 137.  
    Sir John, bench 10, 17, 22, 29, 34, 35,  
    38, 39, 42, 43, 50, 53, 59, 61, 66, 67,  
    68, 70, 72, 73, 74, 81, 84, 86, 88, 95,  
    100, 104, 105, 107, 108, 114, 124, 136,  
    142, 168, 190.  
    —, 279.  
TIPPING, Samuel, bar 258.  
TOLSON, Richard, bar 411.  
TOMPKINS, Robert, bar 403.  
TOMLINS, Richard, 271.  
TOOKE, John, 222.  
TOPPE, John, bar 238.  
TOWNSEND—  
    George, bar 3, 31.  
    Hayward, 31; bar 68.  
    Sir Henry, bench 31, 38, 39, 40, 41,  
    44, 72, 88, 204, 226.  
    Robert, bar 218.  
    Warren, bar 109.  
    —, 75.  
TRACY, John, 13, 17, 18, 23, 59, 88.  
TRAPPS, Francis, 16.  
TREFUSIS, Richard, bar 2, 31; bench 80, 86,  
    95, 100, 136, 148.  
TREISE, Leonard, bar 149.  
TREVES, Richard, bar 355.  
TREVOR, Thomas, B.Ex., 452, 456.  
TRISTRAM, John, bar 141, 155.  
TROSSE—  
    Henry, bar 102.  
    Peter, bar 258.

## TUCKER—

Charles, bar 162.

Edward, bar 188.

Giles, bar 12, 44, 71, 72, 108; bench 110,  
124, 142, 148, 150, 164, 167, 168, 172,  
176, 177, 181, 188, 190, 204, 207, 212,  
216, 219, 226, 230, 440, 450.

William, 118; bar 219.

—, 384.

TUFTON, Richard, bar 131, 176, 189.

TUNBRIDGE WELLS, 319.

## TURBRIDGE—

John, bar 12.

Robert, bar 73, 124.

TURCK, Nicholas, 95.

## TURNER—

Robert, 368, 462, 463.

Thomas, bar 219.

—, 44.

TURNERY, Barnard, bar 403.

TWISDEN, Thomas, serjeant, 413.

TYLER, Anne, 414, 415.

TYNDALL, *see* Tindall.

## TYRRELL—

Thomas, bar 263.

Sir Timothy, 412.

TYRWIT, Thomas, bar 73; bench 198.

UNDERHILL, John, bell-founder, 176.

UNWIN, Edward, steward, 304, 305.

USHER, James, Archbishop of Armagh, 375,  
376, 377, 378, 382, 383, 387, 399, 402,  
403, 405, 412.

VALLENCE, Thomas, Ass. bench, 50.

VENNAR, Richard, 103.

VERNON, Edward, bar 51, 131, 186.

George, B. Ex., 452, 456.

John, bar 339.

Sir Robert, 186.

—, bar 42.

VYNER, William, 171, 253.

WAKER, Elizabeth, 305.

## WAKERING—

Dionisius, bar 358.

John, bar 109, 169, 216; bench 247, 259,  
261, 266, 330, 340, 348, 349.

WALCOT, —, 100.

## WALES, PRINCES OF—

Charles, *see* Charles.Henry, 156 *n*.

## WALKER—

Alexander, bar 35, 52, 56, 57.

George, bar 396.

WALL, Moses, 413.

WALLER, Edmund, 277.

WALMSLEY, Edmund, 19, 22; bench 68, 74,  
78, 85.WALSINGHAM, Sir Francis, 16 *n*.

WALTER, John, Chief Baron, 452, 456.

## WALTHAM—

Richard, bar 12, 44, 114; bench 120, 124,  
126, 131, 142, 148, 150, 162, 168, 169,  
179, 181, 189, 197, 199, 208, 213, 224,  
226, 304, 440, 450.

Richard, bar 213, 280, 281.

WANDESFORD, WANDSWORTH, Rowland, 48,  
49; bar 50, 74; bench 157, 160, 162,  
168, 174, 181, 188, 190, 199, 204, 219,  
224, 226, 233, 246, 248, 256, 266, 274,  
298, 301, 328; Att. of Wards 344, 349,  
355, 389, 394, 450.

## WARBURTON—

Peter, bench 6, 13, 17, 26; serjeant 30,  
37; J.C.P. 226.

Peter, bar 162.

—, 7.

WARCUP, Robert, bar 366, 461, 463.

## WARD—

Leonard, 350, 357, 397, 399.

Nathaniel, bar 175.

## WARDOUR—

Sir Edward, 372 *n*.

William, 368, 371, 372.

## WARREN—

John, ? bar 277.

Walter, bar 188.

## WASHINGTON—

Adam, 302; bar 305.

Philip, bar 56, 97.

WATKIN, Thomas, bar 3, 30.

## WATSON—

John, turn-spit, 290, 297.

Kenelm, 107; bar 109.

Thomas, tailor, 154.

## WATTS—

John, bar 395.

Montague, 50, 55; bar 85, 172

Richard, bar 372, 426.

Richard, bar 395.

## WAYT—

Hearzie, 207.

Thomas, bar 358.

WEAVER, Robert, bar 414.

## WEBB—

John, 199, 200

Thomas, 200, 204, 205; bar 236, 303,  
318, 368, 371.

## WEEKES—

John, 50.

—, 18, 424.

## WELD—

Thomas, 254; bar 258; bench 359, 381,  
389, 393, 401, 404, 422, 432.

Thomas, 268.

## WENDOVER, Edward, 317.

## WENDY, Francis, bar 96.

## WENHAM, John, 399.

## WENLOCK, John, bar 247.

## WENMAN, —, 404.

## WENSON, William, freemason, 153.

## WENTWORTH—

John, bar 355; bench 432.

Nicholas, 12.

Thomas, bar 12, 36; bench 120, 134,  
141, 142, 148, 150, 153, 168, 169, 177,  
179, 180, 181, 190, 196, 200, 201, 208,  
218, 226, 245, 248, 440, 450.

Thomas, bar 35.

Thomas, bar 236.

—, 274.

## WEST, John, joiner, 297.

## WESTMINSTER, 8, 130, 425, 465.

Abbat of, 321.

Courts at, 410, 413.

Dean of, 133.

Librarian of, 297.

Painted Chamber, 468.

Palace, 308.

## WETHERELL, Thomas, 303.

WEXFORD, 146 *n*.

## WHALE, William, 128.

## WHALL, —, 13, 15.

## WHALLER, —, 130, 134.

## WHARTON—

Elizabeth, 394 *n*.

Philip, Lord, 394.

## WHATLEY, John, porter, 388, 425.

WHEELER, Richard, bench, 6, 10, 12, 30,  
34, 41, 44, 50, 52, 53, 54, 58, 63, 66, 99,  
114, 118, 124, 126, 127, 130, 134, 137,  
140, 141, 142, 143, 148, 150, 153, 158,  
271.

## WHETLEY, Robert, pewterer, 43.

## WHITACRE, —, 464.

## WHITE—

Giles, turnspit, 159.

Henry, bar 277.

Thomas, 384.

## WHITELOCK, James, J.K.B., 452, 456.

## WHITERING, John, 368, 398, 399.

## WHITFIELD, John, bar 173.

## WHITING—

John, bar 302.

Richard, 368, 371.

## WHITTINGHAM, Marcellus, bar 247.

## WHITYER, John, butler, 180, 223.

## WILBRAHAM—

Ralph *or* Randal, bar 11, 40, 124; Ass.  
bench 174, 226.

Sir Roger, 172.

Roger, bar 381.

## WILFORD, James, bar 20, 50.

## WILKES, Robert, bar 188.

## WILLIAMS—

Edward, bar 299.

Hugh, bar 419.

John, Bp. of Lincoln, Lord Keeper, 246,  
255.

John, 422.

Thomas, bar 258, 312; bench 359, 393,  
405, 408, 469.

—, pannierman, 123.

## WILLIAMSON—

Francis, bar 85, 136, 292, 293

Thomas, bar 285.

—, 162, 209.

## WILLS, William, 100.

## WILMORE, —, 15.

## WILSON, John, bar 396.

## WIMBERLEY—

Bevill, 129.

John, bar 222.

## WIMBISH, Essex, 427.

## WINCH—

Humphrey, bench 42, 52, 66, 67, 74, 85,  
88, 95; serjeant 100; C.B. Ireland,  
101, 102; C.J.K.B. Ireland, 116 *n*,  
120, 124 *n*.; J.C.P. 140, 226.

Onslow, bar 162, ? 227.

—, 107.

WINDEBANK, Sir Francis, Sec. of State, 332  
457, 458.

## WINDHAM—

Edmund, bar 79, 107, 124, 127, 130, 131  
132.

Francis, J.C.P. 111.

Hugh, bar 285; bench 379; serjeant 401,  
413.

Humphrey, bar 222, 223.

John, bar 403.

Thomas, bar 131, 135, 176.

Wadham, bar 339; bench 379, 388, 389  
425, 431.

—, 190, 195, 376, 443.

## WINDOW, Henry, 410.



WINDSOR, Richard Sampson, Dean of, 334.

WINGFIELD, Augustine, bar 339.

WINNIFFE, WYNEVE—

Edward, bar 345.

George, bar 399.

John, bar 419.

WISE, William, bar 238, 262, 266.

WISEMAN—

Richard, bar 120, 176.

William, 18, 69.

WOLMER—

Anthony, bar 295.

Mathew, bar 370.

WOLVERIDGE, James, 48; bar, 49, 147;  
bench 160, 173, 174, 176, 180, 181, 188,  
450.

WOOD—

Philip, bar 299.

Silvanus, bar 302.

Tobias *or* Toby, 43; bench 46, 51, 54,  
57, 59, 60, 66, 75, 84, 85, 86, 90, 125,  
168.

—, 6, 10.

WOODCOCK, Michael, 16.

WOODFORD, Robert, bar 85, 136.

WOODNETT, John, bar 56, 84, 89.

WOODWARD—

Thomas, bar 96; bench 217, 218, 226,  
237, 450.

William, 16, 58, 60.

WOOKES, —, 74.

WORALL, Thomas, 273.

WORLEDGE, James, bar 309.

WORTHINGTON, Ralph, bar 282; bench 379,  
407, 408.

WOTTON, —, 58.

WRAVE—

Christopher, bar 3.

Christopher, C.J.Q.B., 225.

Edward, 225.

WRAVE—(*continued*)—

George, bar 2.

Sir John, bart., 225.

Nathaniel, bar 213, 225.

—, 34, 37.

WREN, Charles, bar 270.

WRIGHT—

Anthony, 111.

Euseby, 100; bar 131, 189; bench 270,  
272, 280, 297, 314, 344, 355, 356, 359,  
381.

Jermyn, bar 318.

John, butler, 286, 291.

Nathaniel, 427.

Robert, bar 102, 127.

Thomas, bar 56, 95, 169.

—, 404.

WYFIELD, *see* Wyville.

WYMONDHAM, Norfolk, 429.

WYNNE—

Ellis, 221.

Richard, bar 350.

WYTHINES, Mary 199, 200.

WYVILLE, William, 99, 101, 128; bar 137,  
197.

YARBOROUGH, Francis, bench 14, 28, 30.

YATES, Benjamin, goldsmith, 301.

YELVERTON, Sir Henry, Att. Gen., 196,  
J.C.P., 452.

YONGE—

Richard, chaplain, 31, 36, 37, 43, 58, 69,  
75, 108, 135.

Sir Richard, baronet, 324.

Richard, 368.

—, 61.

YOUNGER, —, Principal of Thavies Inn,  
100.











DA  
687  
L7A5  
v.2

Lincoln's Inn, London  
The records of the  
honorable society of  
Lincoln's Inn

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



